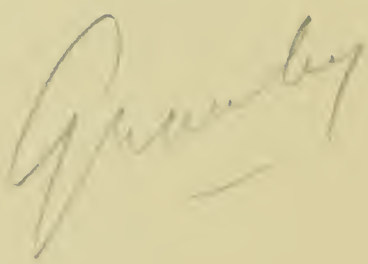


Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2014

https://archive.org/details/calendarofmanusc03grea_1

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

CALENDAR

OF THE

MANUSCRIPTS

OF THE

MOST HON. THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY, K.G.,

&c. &c. &c.

PRESERVED AT

HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.

PART III.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE,
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, East Harding Street, Fleet Street, E.C., and
32, Abingdon Street, Westminster, S.W.; or
ADAM AND CHARLES BLACK, 6, North Bridge, Edinburgh; or
HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., 104, Grafton Street, Dublin.

1889.

[C.—5889.–v.] *Price* 2*s.* 1*d.*

SALE OF GOVERNMENT PUBLICATIONS.

The under-mentioned Firms have been appointed sole Agents for the sale of Government Publications, including Parliamentary Reports and Papers, Acts of Parliament, Record Office Publications, &c., &c., and all such works can be purchased from them either directly or through retail booksellers, who, under the provisions of the sale agency contracts, are entitled to a discount of 25 per cent. from the selling prices :—

IN ENGLAND :—

For all publications *excepting* Ordnance and Geological Maps, the Hydrographical Works of the Admiralty, and Patent Office Publications :—Messrs. Eyre and Spottiswoode, East Harding Street, E.C.

For Ordnance and Geological Maps :—Mr. E. Stanford, Cockspur Street, S.W.

For Hydrographical Works of the Admiralty :—Mr. J. D. Potter, 31, Poultry, E.C.

Patent Office Publications are sold at the Patent Office.

For all Publications *excepting* the Hydrographical Works of the Admiralty and Patent Office Publications :

IN SCOTLAND :—Messrs. A. and C. Black, 6, North Bridge, Edinburgh.

IN IRELAND :—Messrs. Hodges, Figgis, & Co., 104, Grafton Street, Dublin.

The following is a list of some of the more important Parliamentary and other Publications recently issued :—

Parliamentary :—

Statutes. *Public and General*, Session 1889. Roy. 8vo. Cloth. Price 3*s.*
Second Revised Edition. By authority :—

Vol. I. From the twentieth year of the reign of Henry III. to end of the reign of Anne. A.D. 1235-1713. Roy. 8vo. 908 pp. Boards. Price 7*s.* 6*d.*

Vol. II. From the first year of the reign of King George I. to end of the reign of the last Parliament of Great Britain in the forty-first year of the reign of King George III. A.D. 1714–1800. Roy. 8vo. 1,022 pp. Boards. Price 7*s.* 6*d.*

Vol. III. From the forty-first year of the reign of King George III. (U.K.) to the fifty-fourth year of the reign of King George III. A.D. 1801–1814. Roy. 8vo. 966 pp. Boards. Price 7*s.* 6*d.*

Revised Editions, Repeals :—

Tables showing subsequent Repeals, effected by Acts of Session. 52 & 53 Vict. 1889. Roy. 8vo. 16 pp. Stitched. Price 6*d.*

[C. 5891.] Special Commission, Report and Appendix. 164 pp. Price 9*d.*

[C. 5912.] Asiatic Turkey. Correspondence respecting the Condition of the Populations in, and the Trial of Moussa Bey. 133 pp. Price 1*s.* 1*d.*

[C. 5967.] Affairs of Crete. Further Correspondence respecting the Outrages committed, together with Report on Finances. Price 2*s.*

[C. 5952.] Insects injurious to the Crops of Farms, the Orchards, and the Gardens. Third Annual Report by C. Whitehead, Esq., F.L.S., F.G.S., to Board of Agriculture. 1889. (Illustrated.) 74 pp. Price 3½*d.*

[C. 5979.] Naval and Military Departments. Preliminary and Further Reports of the Royal Commission on Civil and Professional Administration of. 140 pp. Price 1*s.* 3*d.*

H. C. 43. Railway, Canal, Tramway, Gas, Electric Lighting and Water Bills of Sess. 1890, Board of Trade Report on, with object of Bills, Capital to be raised, &c. 52 pp. Price 5½*d.*

The following appear periodically, and can be subscribed for :—

Trade of the United Kingdom with British Possessions and Foreign Countries, showing the Quantities and the Declared Value of the Articles.

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

CALENDAR

OF THE

MANUSCRIPTS

OF THE

MOST HON. THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY, K.G.,
&c. &c. &c.

PRESERVED AT

HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.

PART III.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE.
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, E.C., and
32, ABINGDON STREET, WESTMINSTER, S.W.; or
ADAM AND CHARLES BLACK, 6, NORTH BRIDGE, EDINBURGH; or
HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., 104, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1889.

[C.—5889.-v.] *Price* 2*s.* 1*d.*

INTRODUCTION.

THE present volume of this Calendar extends over a period of seven years, from the beginning of 1583 to the close of 1589. In the previous volume a large number of the papers referred to the proposed Anjou marriage, and in the following pages there are some more letters relating to the same subject. These are written in a strain similar to that of the former ones. One instance on either side will suffice. The Duke of Anjou had sent Monsieur de Bacqueville to recall to the Queen the commencement of the negotiations, and, in a letter written from Antwerp (No. 7), says that, if through him he receive good news from her Majesty, they will come like a reprieve to one who is under sentence of death, and that he will be "burning with the ardent desire to see himself in the arms "of the beautiful goddess whom he adores with all his heart." The Queen continued her old course of protestation and vacillation, and treated the Duke in a very contemptuous fashion. On one occasion she wrote (No. 29), telling him that she would "never cease to honour, love, and esteem him, as the dog "which, being often beaten, returns to its master." The comparison was more true than polite.

Some further letters of "Moine" to the Queen with regard to the Anjou affair are also here given. Sir Edward Stafford, in one of his despatches (No. 80), has to excuse himself because of the Queen's anger towards him for sending her news of the Duke's death. In another despatch (No. 90A), the English Ambassador gives an account of the Duke's funeral, and of the special favour shown to himself by the French King.

Stafford's newsletters from the French Court are full of interest, through the minute details they give of the chief personages and parties in that realm. His interpretation of the policy pursued both by Roman Catholics and Huguenots

is generally accurate, and his characteristic frankness gives a charm to his despatches. Some of these have already been printed by Murdin, but others are published for the first time in this volume. Sir Edward Stafford describes not only the French King and his *entourage* (especially the Royal body-guards instituted by Henry III.), and the tangled labyrinth of strictly French affairs, but also the various links connecting France with Scotland and Germany. Sometimes he gives interesting details of the sorry plight in which he personally was through lack of money. On one occasion he asks (No. 61) Lord Burghley's favour for himself, his folks being sick, and everything increasing in dearth. He says that, though he have to lie in the Tower, he must come home, and begs that he may receive leave within ten days. A similar complaint comes from Castelnau de Mauvissière, the French Ambassador in England. He writes to Henry III., begging to have some of the 25,000 crowns due to him sent, "for in this country one must have money, and credit is very "small." Even after getting back to Paris, Mauvissière makes a still more piteous appeal to Archibald Douglas, the Scottish Ambassador in London, stating that, to crown his misfortunes, he has been robbed and pillaged of all he had in England, down to his shirt. Of the handsome presents given him by the Queen, and of his silver and plate, nothing is left, either to him or to his wife and children, so that, he says, they resemble those exiled Irish, who solicit alms in England with their children by their sides. In France charity is so cold, and the misery so great, that he can foresee nothing but the general ruin and confusion of the State. Mauvissière prays Douglas to use all his skill and watchfulness that, if it be possible, by means of the puissant authority and good fortune of the Queen of England, as "the Queen and goddess of the "sea," he may recover what he has lost, which amounts to the value of 35,000 crowns, and without which he will be utterly ruined. Mauvissière also refers to some money which he had advanced to the Queen of Scots, and which he cannot get repaid. Sir Edward Stafford gives many particulars of Lord Seton, who had been sent to Paris to obtain a confirmation of the old alliance between Scotland and France, and among others, the

following :—" Lord Seton is holden out for a mean wise man, " and yet very wilful. His great pomp turned to penury, " most of his silver vessels being already at gage; besides, a " foul disgrace. The serjeants came into his house to wrest " all they could find for a debt of 600 crowns, and no haste " made of punishing them. The ship that brought him is still " at Newhaven [Havre], the master weeping, and Seton fain " (to feed his men) to lay every fortnight one of his pieces " of ordnance to gage."

It is impossible to separate the affairs of England from those of Scotland in respect of the papers noticed in this volume. The interests of the two countries were so inextricably interwoven that, virtually, they formed already the one kingdom which they became not many years later. True, there are the ever recurrent border disputes, and the customary complaints of Scottish sufferers from English pirates, or *vice versâ*, but over and above all there is the steady effort made by the sovereigns and chief statesmen of the two countries to establish a permanent mutual amity. There is, in the following pages, abundant evidence of the endeavours to this end made by Elizabeth, James VI., Lord Burghley, the Master of Gray, and others. Both Burghley and the Master of Gray resented deeply any impugning of their desires to effect and perpetuate the amity between the two realms. The former, with unusual warmth, says (No. 178), "If you knew how earnest a course " I hold with her Majesty, both privatly and oppenly, for hir " to reteyn the King of Scotts with friendship and liberallety; " yea, and to reteyn the Master of Gray and the Justice Clerk " with some rewards to continew ther offices, which indede are " to me knowen to be very good, you wold thynk ther cold " be no more shamfull lyes made by Satan hymself than these " be, and fynding myself thus malicioosly bytten with the " tonges and pens of courtyars here, if God did not comfort " me, I had cause to feare murtheryng hands or poysonyng " pryckes; but God is my Kepar." The evident allusion to poison rings is remarkable. The Master of Gray, whose letters in this volume are filled with asseverations by the name of the Deity, repeatedly dwells on his anxiety to promote the good friendship of the two kingdoms, and on one occasion,

when Elizabeth had disappointed some of his expectations, he blurts out (No. 387):—"If that Queen do no better in things "to the King than I find her minded, by God she will de- "ceive herself!" In the same connexion, he quaintly and loyally remarks (No. 387), "seeing I perceive foreign princes "only seek their advantage of men, and use them as 'auld "bouttis,' I shall be the more willing to serve the Prince "who loves me, and at this hour I have no comfort but that, "I praise God, I have my master's favour."

The papers on Scottish affairs form the majority of those in this volume. Among the letters most deserving of mention are two long ones by Monsieur de Fontenay to Mary Queen of Scots, the letters of the Master of Gray, and, especially, those of Richard Douglas to his uncle Archibald Douglas, the Scottish Ambassador in London. Of these last most are now published for the first time. The letters of Charles Paget and Thomas Morgan to Mary are full of interest, but are better known. Fontenay had been sent by the Queen of Scots to visit James VI., and the result of his mission is the lengthy and animated despatch, No. 97. In it we have a detailed account of his cordial reception by the King, and conferences with him, and a vivid portraiture not only of his Majesty, but also of several of the Scotch nobles. Concerning James VI., Fontenay remarks in a secret letter to Nau, annexed to his letter to Mary, "At one thing I am astonished, that he has never made any "inquiry of me regarding the Queen, neither of her health, "nor of her treatment, nor of her servants, nor of her living "and eating, nor of her recreation, nor any like thing; never- "theless, I know that he loves and honours her much in his "heart." Fontenay then proceeds to sketch at length the character of the King. He says that, for his age, there never was such a Prince. He praises his quick perception, his retentive memory, his readiness of discourse, and his knowledge of languages, science, and State affairs. He notes the self-conceit and timidity of the King, and gives a by no means flattering account of the royal manners, speech, and gait. Fontenay marked three principal faults in James; his ignorance and mis-conception of his poverty and weakness, and contempt of other princes; his indiscreet and obstinate favouritism; and lastly,

his laziness in business, and fondness for pleasure. In the letter to Mary, Fontenay acknowledges the King's theological abilities. "As to the Pope," he remarks, "he abhors him extremely, and will not hear him spoken of at all." Altogether, the character given to James VI. by Fontenay remarkably confirms the accuracy of Sir Walter Scott's portraiture of "King Jamie" in the *Fortunes of Nigel.*

The letters of Richard Douglas are valuable, not only for their minute accounts of Scottish life and policy, but also from the fact of their author enjoying the confidence of the King. So much so, that, in one letter of Thomas Fowler to Archibald Douglas, we have it stated, "Your greatest enemies do so "flourish in credit, and more at this instant than ever, as "Mr. Richard can shew you at more length, for he hath stood "the King, indeed, in a notable stead in time of a great "necessity. And, in truth, I find that what conspiracy or "practice soever is made in his contrary, he overcomes them "all, and the end is, the best nobility, the wisest, the wildest, "the oldest, the youngest, all are glad to seek him and enter in "assurance of his friendship, or else they are holden out as "objects without credit or countenance in Court. This is truth, "and you shall so find it, that he rules King and country as "please (*sic*) him." The letters of Richard Douglas consist largely of accounts of his conferences with James, and the difficulties experienced by that monarch in ruling his turbulent subjects are narrated at length. We hear of his success in effecting a reconciliation between some nobles who were at feud; of his chastising some rebellious lord, who strove to capture the Royal person; of the many intrigues at Court; of the conflicting news as to the treatment of Mary in captivity, with their consequent effects in Scotland; and of the chequered fortunes of men like the Master of Gray, the Hamiltons, the Earl of Bothwell, Archibald Douglas, and others, illustrating the Master of Gray's observation (No. 745) that "princes' ears are not given to men in life rent."

There are several letters from James VI. and others to Archibald Douglas, fully proving the position of the latter as Scottish Ambassador in London, but a good deal of controversy rages around his person in the correspondence contained in this

volume. Douglas was strongly suspected of having been the murderer of Lord Darnley, and Mary Queen of Scots, in a letter to Mauvissière (No. 35), while sending her thanks to Douglas for his good offices with Walsingham on her behalf, complains of a rumour that the former, being asked how he dared go to Scotland, had replied that he had good guarantee, and would clearly show that he had done nothing without Mary's express commandment, which he was bound to obey, Darnley being only her husband, and she being Queen. Mary characterises the rumoured language as very strange, and says that Douglas knew very well it was a pure make-up, he himself having told her that he had testified quite the contrary both to the Queen of England and to her Council. Again, the Master of Gray states (No. 414) that, if Douglas can espy means for Queen Mary's surety, and to the contentment of the King, he will do a great service to both; his enemies say to the King that Douglas will be slayer both of his father and mother. Lord Hunsdon, also, writes to Sir Francis Walsingham in March 1588 (No. 654), that Douglas had no commission touching his being an Ambassador, since the Master of Gray was in London. Hunsdon says he can assure it to be true, for he has seen it under the King's own hand that Douglas was discharged of his ambassage at the fit time, nor ever since had any dealing for the King, or the King with him, and that, if he have at any time since dealt with Her Majesty, or any of her Council, as an Ambassador, or in any matter of the King's, he has greatly abused both Her Majesty and her Council. Hunsdon adds that, if Douglas come into Scotland, the King will take his life. On the other hand, Richard Douglas, writing to Archibald Douglas in May 1588 (No. 671), says with reference to the King, "as for disavowing "you for his servant, he assured me that he had never uttered "such words to no man, far less had he commanded it to be "spoken to the Lord Hunsdon; only this, when Lord Hunsdon "sent in by Carmichael to know if you were his Ambassador, "and if his will were that your packets should go, he answered "that suppose you were not his ambassador, as he would have "none there after so many injuries, yet he would not have your "packets stayed. Last, he affirmed that, for all that could "speak to him in the contrary, he would be served by you, and

" commanded you to continue therein ; seeing you knew suf-
" ficiently the end whereat he shot ; the form and fashion he
" referred to you, which he should authorise at convenient
" time." So we have in the following pages ample evidence of Archibald Douglas acting as the accredited representative of Scotland in London. His project for remedying the differences between England and Scotland will be found in Nos. 611 and 794. Several papers show how James VI. and his nobles endeavoured to extract money out of the English Government. The Master of Gray, writing to Archibald Douglas (No. 360) says that of late he was forced at Restalrig's suit to engage [put in gage] some of his cupboard, and the best jewel he had, to get Restalrig silver for his marriage. Nor is Douglas made use of in State affairs only. The Earl of Bothwell writes to him from Holyrood House (No. 691), requesting to be furnished, for the purpose of a wedding present to a nobleman's sister, with " one chene of fair perle, with one pair of garnesingis set with " perle," as fair as can be had, suitable to one of his rank. Whatever the cost may be, he will refund it by the bearer of the chain. Lord John Hamilton, too, "familiarly" burdens Douglas with the furnishing of certain "plate and stuff" to him, to be got at reasonable prices (No. 838). George Beverley sends the Scottish Ambassador a present of cheeses (No. 871). Sir James Melville thanks Douglas (No. 834) for a present of virginals that the latter had made to his daughter. Douglas's mother sends him (No. 762) some Westland herrings, and looks to him to send her some glass and lead for glazing their new house.

There are in this volume several papers relating to the marriage of James VI. with the Princess Anne of Denmark. The extraordinary conditions proposed by the King are to be found in No. 894, the Scottish Ambassadors sent for the completing of the marriage being the Earl Marischal (Lord Keith), Lord Dingwall, James Scrymgeour of Dudhope, Constable of Dundee, and the advocate, Mr. John Skene. No wonder the Ambassadors returned to tell the King (No. 909) that the Queen and Regents of Denmark found his conditions " a little strange," and would not accept them without moderation. There was a taxation of 100,000*l.* in Scotland for the expenses of the embassy and for the bringing home of the bride (Nos. 657 and 805). Thomas

Fowler sends Lord Burghley a graphic account of the young Queen's disastrous voyage, and of the loyalty of the Scottish nobles in equipping ships for the King himself to go and bring her home. Richard Douglas gives further particulars of the marriage (No. 956), and mentions that on the day following it the King made a grant to the Queen of the Abbey of Dunfermline.

The special fondness of James VI. for hunting is illustrated in many of the papers here calendared. Fontenay tells Nau, "He "loves the chase more than any pleasure in the world, continuing "at it at least for six consecutive hours, riding over hill and "dale at full speed." Thomas Randolph writes (No. 325) from Newcastle to Archibald Douglas, saying that he has sent the King two huntsmen, very good and skilful, with one footman, "that can hoope, hollowe, and crye that all the trees in Fawk-"land will quake for fear." Randolph begs Douglas to pray the King's Majesty to be merciful to the poor bucks, but to spare and look well to himself. The Master of Gray (No. 355) informs Douglas that James is very well content with the latter's proceedings, but chiefly touching his books and hunting horses. Douglas sends the King (No. 378) a present of a hanger and horns, which his Majesty "accepted in most thankful sort." At another time the Earl of Warwick (No. 567) sends James a gift of some cross-bows and dogs, of which he made "no small account," and thanked the Earl very heartily. The King himself writes thus from Holyrood House (No. 652), in a brief note to Lord Hunsdon: "My Lorde, for that you have ever "bene a man of sports, I muste pray you to trust the bearer "herof in horse and dogg matters." Richard Douglas tells his brother, on another occasion, "All this last week his Majesty has been in the fields at his pastime, and continues this day" (No. 841); and, the Earl of Warwick having apparently made a further present of dogs to the King, Richard writes to Archibald Douglas, "I forgot in my last to tell you that his Majesty liked "well of my Lord of Warwick's dogs, but that he found them "slower nor his own, and therefore he desires to have a couple "that are fleeter."

Among the most interesting and important of the papers in this volume are those relating to Mary, Queen of Scots. In addition to the letters addressed to her by Charles Paget and

Thomas Morgan, we have other numerous proofs of the keen interest with which the fortunes of the captive Queen were followed in Scotland. The general impression left by the record of James VI.'s policy is that he did not much care what became of his mother in England, so long as her life was not taken. Morgan, in writing to the Scottish Queen, reports (No. 170) that Christopher Blunt had described her as "the onlye saynt that he knowes living uppon the ground." But neither James nor his subjects seem to have shared this opinion. The discovery of the Babington conspiracy, which was brought to light in 1586, occasioned a good deal of satisfaction in the northern kingdom. The Master of Gray, writing from Leith (No. 342), tells Archibald Douglas that "if this matter of the conspiracy be well "handled it may be that" Douglas "will find some matter of "great truth to pay home again, for there is no question that "sundry knew it here." He further prays Douglas to show Queen Elizabeth how glad the King is that this matter is come to light, and says his Majesty will shortly write her a letter of congratulation. Another letter of the Master of Gray (No. 344), written from Dunfermline a few days later, states that the King has promised him to write such a letter not only to Elizabeth, but also to the Earl of Leicester, Sir Francis Walsingham, and, he believes, to the Treasurer [Lord Burghley]. The Master of Gray also says that the King's opinion is that it cannot stand with his honour to be a consenter to take his mother's life, "but "he is content hou strictly sche be kepit, and all hir auld "knaifishe servantis heingit, chiefly thay who be in handis. For "this you [Archibald Douglas] must deal verie varly [warily] "to escheu inconvenientis, seing necessitie of all honest menis "affairs requyris that sche var out of the vay." Two days later the Master of Gray writes from Dumfries to Douglas (No. 345), and a passage from this letter may stand as an example of what is said in many others, here given, of the policy of James VI. with respect to his mother:—"As for his mother, he desires you "to deal with her Majesty that in that matter she have a respect "to his honour and the duty that nature obliges him to. His "meaning is, that he cannot consent her life be taken, and has "willed you to declare his opinion that she be put in the Tower, "or some other firm manse, and kept from intelligence; her own

" servants taken from her, and such as be culpable punished " rigorously ; that hereafter she be not suffered to have any about " her but such as be put to her by the Queen of England." The Provost of Lincluden states to Douglas (No. 350) that the King is minded to let his mother know he is not always contented with her dealing; further, that by the common voice they can like well of Mary's sure keeping, " and so never to see her," yet it will offend them if her blood " were mellit with." In another letter, also to Douglas (No. 355), the Master of Gray says of the King, " I can asshur you he is content the law go " fordvart, hir lyf being save, and would glaidly vische that all " foraine princess should knowe how evil she has usit hirself " towards the Q. Matie thair, and that she resaveis favour only " throw hir clemencie." In October 1586, William Keith was sent to Elizabeth to plead that Mary's life might be spared, and that the title of James to the Crown of England might not be prejudged. The King (No. 387) was glad to hear of Elizabeth's " good mind towards his mother," but, when he heard that Mary's fate rested rather with the Parliament than with the Queen, he became " very doubtful." Archibald Douglas and William Keith were to receive their answer on the afternoon of November 22, at Lord Burghley's house, and he writes a cheery letter to them (No. 401), in which he says, " I " do heartily require you both to take a homely dinner at my " house, where you both shall be very heartily welcome, though " not by any plenty of meat, but of good will, and I trust with " satisfaction and good resol[ution of] your doubt." James's subjects supported his earnest entreaties for his mother's life. The Master of Gray states (No. 402) that they willingly concurred in special taxation for the expenses of an embassy to secure that end, and remarks, " They that hated most her prosperity, regret her adversity." The King wrote himself to the Earl of Leicester, but this, and all the efforts made for the same purpose, were unavailing, and a warrant (of which there is a draft in Lord Burghley's hand, No. 415 ; *see also* No. 437) was issued for the execution of the Queen of Scots.

Among the documents in this volume deserving special attention with regard to Mary's execution are, some memoranda by Lord Burghley (No. 435); a " memorial " from Sir Francis

Walsingham (No. 471); the apologetic letter of the Lords to Queen Elizabeth, deprecating her anger at their secret despatch of the Royal warrant (No. 472); a similar letter from the Privy Council to the Queen, after Mary's death (No. 477); reasons for the execution (No. 480); and an account of the execution (No. 491). All of these, except the second, are in Lord Burghley's hand.

Of the effects of this tragic event on the King and people of Scotland, the letters in the following pages give ample proof. The Master of Gray says to Archibald Douglas (No. 485A), "Good faith, the people here are so far incensed with this "matter, that I see it scarcely a thing possible to remedy." The Laird of Restalrig tells Douglas (No. 485C), "His Majesty "takes the death of his mother very heavily, and has for that "cause retired himself to Dalkeith for the space of ten days in "quiet." From another letter to Douglas (No. 495), a few days later, we learn that the King declined as yet to receive any English Ambassador, and that he could not stay the rigour of his people, by whom libels were daily set up in the open street, and cast into the pulpit, against the King himself, the Master of Gray, Archibald Douglas, and the preachers. James was greatly incensed by news from France, that the English Ambassador in Paris had owned in open Council (No. 499), that nothing had been done in the matter of the Queen of Scots' execution but by the advice of James himself. The King, in some Instructions sent to his Ambassador in London (No. 555), styles the execution the "infernal proceeding against his dearest mother." He stated (No. 584) to the most of his noblemen, especially to those daily about him, as Huntly, Bothwell, and Crawford, that he could not be settled in conscience, or quiet in mind, until he had revenged her death.

Two curious facts connected with the Queen of Scots' execution are brought to light in these papers. Both are noted in letters of Richard Douglas to his uncle Archibald Douglas. In one of these (No. 542) we read, "His Majesty himself is very desirous "to know what order is taken with his mother's body, if it be "buried or not, or where. Therefore, by your next letter, let "me understand the truth thereof." In the other letter (No. 587), the following is stated, with reference to Francis, Earl of

Bothwell, "His lordship desires me earnestly to request you that, "if it were possible to recover any of the gear which appertained "to the Queen, our Sovereign's mother, you would get some of "it for him, and he would give the uttermost price therefor."

The collection of manuscripts at Hatfield House contains very few papers touching the Spanish Armada. Three of much interest are to be found in this volume, viz., a list of the ships that served against the Armada (No. 707B); the depositions of two Dutch sailors who were on board one of the Spanish vessels (No. 713); and the famous Instructions given to the Spanish captains (No. 785). In some news from Madrid (No. 674), dated June 7, 1588, it is stated that Philip II., "this little old fellow, "was never in his life in more perfect health, both of body "and mind, and that nothing is done either in Spain or in his "dominions abroad, but he hath the principal *manège*, and that "immediately from him proceedeth knowledge, determination, "and resolution of all this whole *machine*, the same being only "moved and governed by him." From the same advices we learn that Philip II. determined that the Armada and Parma's force should effect a junction, and that the troops, having landed on the coast of England, should march straight to London, the Armada entering the Thames, and not directing its attack, as at first resolved, on the Isle of Wight and Portsmouth.

The aid given by Elizabeth to the Netherlanders in their struggle against Philip II. is illustrated by many letters and other documents. The Earl of Leicester, speaking of the Queen's good inclination to help the Low Countries (No. 192), tells Lord Burghley that he wishes Her Majesty to take this matter (if she will deal withal) even to the heart, as a cause that concerns both her life and state. He considers that the matter will be half-won beforehand, if the Queen makes it evident that she means to deal "thoroughly and princely" in the cause. He also expresses his own readiness to serve in the Low Countries. Nicholas Layton, writing from Ostend to Archibald Douglas (No. 200) says, "We have long expected the coming of the Earl of "Leicester, as well the strangers as our own nation, whose "presence here would procure in all men's hearts a plain con-"quest of the Low Countries." Langton refers to the readiness of many towns there to revolt, owing to their subjection and

misery. The royal favourite was sent on the expedition, but failed to fulfil the anticipations formed concerning him. Thomas Morgan (No. 260), tells the Queen of Scots that Leicester, "like himself," has taken the government of Holland and Zealand in his own name, contrary to his commission, "whereupon she of "England stormed not a little, terming him by the name of "traitor and villain. He taketh the matter upon him as though "he were king of the country; his greatness there doth much "weaken England." Richard Douglas gives further news (No. 294) of the Earl's joyful reception at Flushing, and of some other of his movements. Leicester, however, came home, yet continued, some time after (No. 512), to receive letters every day from the Low Countries, craving relief and direction from him. "I stand I know not how; her Majesty would seem that I must go, and yet she takes no order for it." Elizabeth, he says, marvelled that he continued in pay as her General, which made him think that she did not intend to employ him there any more. Leicester was, nevertheless, sent back. Some months later, we have a characteristic letter from him to the Queen (No. 614) earnestly beseeching permission to return to her presence, and stating that he would "leave all absolute authority" with Lord Willoughby, who had received a patent to be her Majesty's lieutenant in those parts. Leicester's death, in the following year, was deeply regretted by James VI. (No. 736). The Master of Gray, in many of his letters, refers to the pitiable condition of the men whom he had sent to the Netherlands, and repeatedly begs pecuniary help for them from England.

The most famous of Leicester's companions in the Low Countries was his own accomplished nephew, Sir Philip Sidney. Concerning him there is much to be found in this volume. A brief letter to the Queen deserves quotation for its quaint courtliness of style (No. 208):—"Most gratious Sovereign,—This "rude piece of paper shall presume, because of your Majestie's "commandment, most humbly to present such a cypher as little "leysure wold afoord me. If there come any matter to my "knowledge, the importance whereof shall deserve to be so "masked, I will not fail (since your pleasure is my onely "boldness) to your own handes to recommend it. In the mean "tyme I beseech your Majestie will vouchsafe legibly to read

" my harte in the course of my life, and, though itself bee but " of a mean worth, yet to esteem it lyke a poor hows well sett. " I most lowly kiss your handes, and prai to God your enemies " mai then onely have peace when thei are weery of knowing " your force. At Gravesend, this 10th of November." From a letter of Thomas Morgan to Mary, Queen of Scots, in the early part of 1586 (No. 260), we learn that Sir Philip Sidney had been for some time in Germany " to draw some from thence to assist the Huguenots." Of the friendship between Sidney and the Master of Gray we have proofs in several letters. Sir Fulke Greville calls Sir Philip " that prince of gentlemen " (No. 234). Thomas Morgan, writing at the end of June 1586 (No. 289), says, " Sir Philip Sidney's wife has gone to her husband, " who is with Leicester " in the Low Countries. Of the battle of Zutphen, where the gallant knight received his mortal wound, we have some fresh details in a paper headed, " The maner of " the latt scrimeshe between our Englishmen and the " Spanyardes " (No. 384). To the many testimonies that have been published, proving the general lamentation over Sidney's early death and the high esteem in which he was held, some additions are to be found in this volume. At first it was the news of Sir Philip's being wounded only that came to James VI., and Roger Aston writes from Stirling to Archibald Douglas (No. 378) :—" The hurt of ' soeer pelop sedne ' is greatly lamented " here, and chiefly by the King himself, who greatly lamenteth, " and [is] so heartily sorry as I never saw him for any man. " To-morrow his Majesty is determined to write to him." The Master of Gray gives vent to his grief in the following words addressed to Douglas (No. 387) :—" I must regret with you my " hard fortune in the loss of my dear friend and brother Sir " Philip Sidney ; the most sorrowful death that ever I heard of " in my time ; for, beside a friend whom I loved well, I lose all " my expectation, together with the great charges that I have " borne, only for desire to have his company, which I craved " indeed by all means possible. And now I must confess the " truth, he and I had that friendship, that moved me to desire " so much my voyage of the Low Countries. But now, I mind " not to go, although I might have great advancement by it, " and greater than ever I did see by it. Therefore, now, since

" it has pleased God to call on that man, I content myself to " live at home." Lastly, Sir Fulke Greville, in a touching letter to Archibald Douglas (No. 383), thus bewails the loss of his friend:—" The only question I now study is whether weeping " sorrow, or speaking sorrow, may most honour his memory, " that I think death is sorry for. What he was to God, his " friends and country, fame hath told, though his expectation " went beyond her good. My Lord, give me leave to join with " you in praising and lamenting him, the name of whose friend- " ship carried me above my own worth, and I fear hath left me " to play the ill poet in my own part. Well, my Lord, divide " me not from him, but love his memory, and me in it."

Turning to matters ecclesiastical, attention may be called to a long paper (No. 754) drawn up by Dr. Hammond, at the instance of Lord Burghley, in reply to claims advanced by the Elizabethan Bishops as to the Divine right of Episcopacy. Dr. Hammond argues for the identity of *episcopus* and *presbyter*, and Sir Francis Knollys, a few months later, writing to " that grave and learned man " (as he calls Dr. Hammond in a letter to Lord Burghley), thinks that the Queen should be persuaded to bring the Bishops to book. Both to Lord Burghley and Dr. Hammond (*see* No. 874 *and enclosure*) Sir Francis inveighs in strong terms against the " undermining ambition and covetousness " of some of the Bishops, as he considered their order derived its superiority " directly from Her Majesty's grant." About five years before this, we have a letter (No. 87), also in vigorous terms, from Sir Francis Knollys to the Archbishop of Canterbury, on behalf of certain preachers, whom the Archbishop had accused of being impugners of law, depravers of the Queen's Government, and condemners of the Book of Common Prayer, because they refused to subscribe to what Knollys styles " his Grace's Articles." He says that these preachers are " zealous in religion and sound in doctrine," and that their being barred from preaching was " utterly against the Queen's safety," as the Archbishop seemed to claim " an absolute power to be obeyed." But another instance of ecclesiastical action, in which Knollys himself would have supported the Archbishop of Canterbury, deserves mention here. It appears from a letter of his Grace to Lord Burghley (No. 309) that the Queen desired a Mr. Willis, of St. John's

College, Oxford, to be appointed to the vacant Deanery of Worcester. The Archbishop had misgivings about Mr. Willis, and suggested three names to her Majesty, viz., those of Dr. Bond, Dr. Bancroft, and Dr. Lillie. To each of these, however, the Queen took some exception, and wished the Archbishop to inquire and report about Mr. Willis. This he did, and found that the man was "unlearned," that his wisdom consisted "especially in matters of husbandry," and that his wife, her sister and daughter, who all remained with him, were "women of evil report." "God forbyd," exclaims the Archbishop, "that such "a man shold be placed there. From that fowntaine are "sponge almost all the evle bishops and denes now living "in England, and yet where is greater zeal pretended?" His Grace prays Lord Burghley to burn or tear his letter.

Reference may be made to the papers relating to the differences between Lord Buckhurst and the Earl of Leicester; to the Earl of Arundel's imprisonment; and to the quarrel between the Earl of Shrewsbury and his Countess. The last of these is detailed at great length.

Concerning Lord Burghley himself, this volume yields some interesting particulars. The Earl of Leicester, in a sympathetic letter to Elizabeth's chief adviser, at the time of the Queen's anger after Mary's execution (No. 512), says he is "most sorry" that Lord Burghley receives little comfort yet from Her Majesty, but he does not doubt "that God will move her princely heart to have due consideration of" his "long, approved, painful, and faithful service." The Earl adds, "your place and credit here-"tofore with her makes it heavier to you, and more noted to "the world than to all the rest." In another letter (No. 527) we read of him, "England never should have such a Councillor." Writing to John Wolley, Latin Secretary to the Council, on some Scotch affairs, Lord Burghley dates his letter (No. 658.) "From my solitary cottage meet for me, being utterly lame in "my back, 11 April 1588." Lord Talbot having devised a kind of easy chair, which proved very acceptable to his father, sends a letter (No. 430) to Lord Burghley, requesting his acceptance of a similar chair, "besechinge Almighty God your "Lordship [may] never have nede thereof, nor of any other "thynge, in respect of the goute; nevertheless, when your

" Lordship shalbe occasioned to longe [lounge] in your chamber, " (as sometymes you are), I hope . . . . . fynde sum " ease in a devise in it to lay up your leg." In a letter to Sir Edward Stafford (No. 366), Lord Burghley says, " I heard " that you had sought to provide for me a footcloth moyle, " wishing you could match one that I had twelve years past of Mallevesyre [Mauvissière], a beast hardly to be matched for " my purpose; and yet now both the moyle and her master " are grown very aged, and therefore, though I cannot amend " yet I would be glad to amend my old beast with a new.' Lord Audley, from whom Lord Burghley had refused a present of plate, sends his Lordship a horse (No. 744), and states that he had fully resolved to send him " a brace," but that one horse died suddenly. On December 31, 1586 (No. 434), Sir Thomas Shirley sends Lord Burghley a cup of gold as a gift, and wishes him " a good New Year and many of them." An endorsement of the letter by his Lordship shows that the gift was refused. Sir Thomas Cecil urges the purchase for Burghley House, of some hangings that Pallavicini had delivered to him (No. 575), it being difficult to get the like, as times then were, and offers to join his father in buying them. " Your " lordships buildings," he adds, " go on very fast this year [1587], " and I hope, by Michaelmas, they will be ready to cover with " lead; the next year it will be some comfort if your lordship " can get leave to see the perfection of your long and costly " buildings, wherein your posterity, I hope, will be thankful " unto your lordship for it, as myself must think myself most " bound, who of all others receiveth the most use of it."

With regard to Ireland, the papers in this volume are few, but of considerable importance. Sir Warham St. Leger writes to the Queen (No. 13) in very strong terms against the policy of receiving traitors to protection, and protests against the " patchwork government " in Munster. Under cover of the letters of protection, the traitors not only escaped the actions at law that true subjects desired to bring against them, but made use of the breathing time allowed them by further fostering of rebellion. Sir Warham exclaims, " Would God her Majesty would banish protections! " Nearly a month later Sir Warham again writes (No. 17) to the Queen, giving full

details of a very brutal murder by some men of Kinsale and others. The victims were Jasper Wadger, a servant of Sir Warham's, and Wadger's brother. After showing that a protection had been moved for by some friends of the murderers, and actually granted until the next General Sessions at Cork, Sir Warham St. Leger comments thus :—" They [the murderers] " are bound to appear if the Lord General himself be present; " if not, they are to stand upon their keeping: a favour, the " like was never seen in this realm on so detestable a murther, " and an encouragement to lewd disposed people upon every " light occasion to commit murther, and a discouraging of " Englishmen hereafter to maintain your Majesty's possession, " if this be not severely followed, of which I have no hope." He prays that the murderers may be tried in the Queen's Bench at Dublin, " for here [at Cork] there is no justice to be " looked for, so great friends and favourers have the murtherers, " being linked in blood and kindred with those that be the " ministers of your laws in this province." Sir Warham St. Leger then enlarges in this same letter, which is of great length, on various abuses in Munster, and concludes with the following passage :—" Many abuses more are let go for want of " good ministers, which will not be remedied till you have an " English Governor, a Chief Justice an Englishman, and your " officers English. For a thing impossible it is for Irish " Ministers and English laws to accord well together, and chiefly " where the ministers that have the execution of your laws be " men bred and born in the country where they be officers, and " allied in consanguinity, or affinity, or in fostering in a manner " with the whole country people. And besides not an office " that falleth, but is diposed upon the Irishry, and thereafter " goeth forward your [*word illegible*]. I write not this I " protest for malice." The Bishop of Ossory sends Queen Elizabeth an account of some rioting that took place when he went to take possession of his see (No. 545) and his consequent litigation against Thomas Perrot, a kinsman of the Lord Deputy, Sir John Perrot. The Bishop gives a lamentable picture of the spiritual state of his diocese, but thinks that there is little hope of any reformation in " the irreligious life of the people there," unless the Lord Deputy is better affected towards the pastors.

Sir Nicholas Bagenall also complains (No. 560) of the Lord Deputy, and begs the Queen "to have that regard of his long "faithful service and old years, as to draw him out of the Lord "Deputy's hands, which it appears he would gladly imbrue in "his guiltless blood." Sir John Perrot himself sends her Majesty (Nos. 589 and 590) an account of the submissions of Tirlough O'Neill, the Earl of Tyrone, and O'Donnell, and also the capture, by a stratagem, of O'Donnell's son. Gerard Comerford tells (No. 843) of a victory over the rebels in Galway, and remarks, "These people will never be obedient subjects until they be cut off." A copy of the Commission for effecting the pacification of Connaught will be found under date of May 10, 1589 (No. 867). The noted rebel, Florence McCarthy, writes from the Tower of London, where he eventually died some years later, a long letter (No. 592) to acquaint Lord Burghley with his cause and his "quality at home" in his own country. McCarthy's statement is very skilfully drawn up, but his after history belied his professions of loyalty. We have also a paper (No. 968) headed, "For the settling of religion" in Ireland.

It only remains to glance at some of the miscellaneous papers in this volume to illustrate the variety of topics with which the Hatfield manuscripts deal. There are several petitions, chiefly from servants of the Queen, asking for rewards in recompence for past services, the reward generally sought for being some lease in reversion. One of the most curious of these petitions is that of Jane Bucklye (No. 102), who asks for such a lease "as promised," in return for a "stoute cusshyon" and a "handkercher" presented by her to the Queen. Thomas Morgan writes in one letter (No. 150) of Sir Walter Raleigh as "the Quene's dere miniont, who daylye groweth in creditt:" in another (No. 260) he says, "either Raleigh, the minion of her of England, is weary of her, or else she is weary of him," for he hears that she hath entertained one Blount, brother of Lord Mountjoy, "being a young gentleman, whose grandmother she "may be for her age and his." A pension of 20*d.* a day is granted to Nicholas Barry, gent., "a long and faithful servitor in "the wars, having lost divers tall men his sons in Her Majesty's

" service " (No. 502). There is an agreement (No. 154) between Archibald Douglas and one William Anderson, that, in consideration of 70*l.* paid to the latter, he should complete certain works, " to writ and require of matter prepared for the uni-
" versal medicine, which was begun in the month of December
" 1584, upon the expenses and charges of Dr. Joseph Mychely,
" to be equally divided betwixt him and " Douglas. Sir Francis Walsingham, in a letter to Archibald Douglas (No. 681), remarks, " I would to God Dr. Michaely would speed well in the matter you wot of " [search for the philosopher's stone]. Alexander Bonus writes to Walsingham (No. 877) and offers, if released from prison, in order to expiate his offences against the laws, " to convert mercury into pure gold; to make 5 oz. of
" perfect gold at the cost of an angel; to convert silver into
" perfect gold at small expense, and all in a very short space of
" time." The Privy Council tell Lord Burghley (No. 900) that Richard Scarlett, a painter, has exhibited to them a petition (which they enclose to his Lordship) against William Dethicke, Garter King of Arms, informing them " that the said
" Garter did assault him with his dagger in very violent
" manner, and since hath threatened him in such sort as he
" standeth in great fear." As Scarlett had petitioned them that some good order might be taken for his security, they have thought good, in respect that Garter (being an officer of arms) is under Lord Burghley's government, in the absence of the Earl of Shrewsbury, to pray him to examine the cause, and to take such order as to him shall seem convenient.

A short holograph letter from Lady Katherine Paget to Sir Philip Sidney (No. 111) is an excellent illustration of the erratic spelling of those days :—" Nevhue, this 13 off October I receved
" your leter, beinge dateid the 23 off July, wherin you reqier of
" me a bouck in Marybone Park. The delaye of your mes-
" shenger perhapes not unwyllingly, has transfourmed it unto a
" doe, the which Mr. Carye thinketh on you very well bestowed,
" allthowth in jennarall he be a sparar of that game. This
" bearar hath receved commetion to the kiper ther to delever
" when you shall send. Thus wesshinge unto you fortunat suck-
" ses in all your disiores, espeshally in the travells of my nees,

" with my comindacions unto you boueth, and lykewyes to my " sister Wallshinggame, I leve you to God. Frome my houes at " Barchampsted, this 13 of October."

Among the papers here calendared may be found examples of some proverbial phrases, such as, to be " chequer on board " (No. 317); " absents have ever back-friends " (No. 403); " to break the ice " (No. 455); " to come to the pinch " (No. 543); living " from hand to mouth " (No. 544); " piece-meal " (No. 638); " putting one to a plunge " (No. 656); and, letting one know " how the world stands " (No. 721).

The Earl of Angus, writing to the Laird of Whittingham, says (No. 497), " If there be such a gentleman as Captain Alexander Murray, the speedy runner, at London," he desires to be heartily commended to him. Gilbert Sherington, of Gray's Inn, convicted in the Star Chamber of riot and conspiracy (No. 786), was fined 420*l.*, and committed to the Fleet. Later on, for other offences, he was fined 200*l.*, sequestered from practice till submission, &c. Refusing submission, he was further fined 1,000 marks, adjudged to be expelled from Gray's Inn, and sequestered from his practice for ever, " and moreover that he should go " about Westminster Hall one day in the term time (the judges " sitting in the courts there) with a paper on his head declaring " his offences, for example and warning to others."

We have also a warning by Lord Burghley, in some Instructions for a treaty with Spain (No. 636) that English subjects were " not to be molested in their said ships by colour of the " Inquisition, considering their ships are to them as their " dwelling-houses brought out of England, to be preserved in " the King's protection during the time they shall be in any " the King's ports " ; a reference by Lord Burghley, in the same Instructions, to England as " a country, thanked be God ! fruitful of victuals to live on " ; a list of Barons, *jure uxorum* (No. 826); and papers relating to the Court of Wards and Liveries (No. 175), the controlling of elections for Parliament (No. 113), salt patents (Nos. 824 and 844), gifts to the Queen and others by the Earl of Lincoln (No. 227), John Bull, the famous musician (No. 813), a cup garnished with fine gold, and said to be made of unicorn's horn (No. 568), a sale of diamonds (No. 465), the expense of travelling from the country to London

(Nos. 851 and 854), the plague in Scotland (Nos. 615 and 644), barges on the river Lea (No. 728), the wages of lightermen and others (Nos. 994 and 918), the repairing of the hospital called "Godshouse" in Southampton (No. 679), and many other subjects.

In the preparation of this Calendar the Commissioners have had the assistance of Mr. S. R. Scargill-Bird, Mr. Walford D. Selby, Mr. G. J. Morris, and Mr. Ernest G. Atkinson, of the Public Record Office. They have also to acknowledge the ready courtesy of Mr. R. T. Gunton, the Marquis of Salisbury's secretary. The Commissioners desire to mention with regret the protracted illness and death of Mr. Selby. That sad event has caused a considerable delay in the publication of this volume.

CALENDAR OF THE CECIL MANUSCRIPTS PRESERVED AT HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.

PART III.

A.D. 1583.

1. Montmorency to the Queen.

1582–3, $\frac{\text{Jan. 26.}}{\text{Feb. 5.}}$—Assures her of his affection to her service, and entreats her to honour him with her commands, and to believe that there is no person in this world who would more readily sacrifice his life to carry them out and to prove his devotion to her interests.—5 February, 1583.

French. 1 *p.*

2. The Queen to Robert Bowes and William Davison.

1582–3, Jan. 30.—Has lately received information that La Motte had special commission to move the King to accept of an association in the Government with the Queen his mother. If the King have imparted the same to them, they are to lay before him the inconvenience that must needs follow by his accepting the said association. The Queen, his mother, had especially assured Beale, about a year past, that she would not proceed in this cause with him, without her Majesty's consent and privity. If it be true that the French ambassador hath dealt in this matter with the King, they are plainly to charge him with this his indirect and dishonourable manner of dealing. Perceives by their late letters that La Motte hath, with a kind of importunacy, pressed the King not only to send for divers other noblemen of that realm, but also for certain principal persons out of the boroughs; a course very strange and unheard of, that a minister of a foreign prince should assume such a prerogative. Thinks it meet that they should put the King in mind that neither his mother nor the French King, that now pretend to be so careful of his well doing, have hitherto done him any pleasure, but rather sought the disgust of his estate by rewarding and countenancing such as killed his father, his grand-father, and such others as, in his minority, had the principal government of that realm as regents. They are also to let the King understand that finding La Motte to be entered into so strange a course there, contrary to his solemn promise made on going thither, he would do well to despatch him thence so soon as he may. Has some cause to judge that his repair thither tendeth to some worse end than can be yet discovered.

Endorsed by Burghley :—"30 January, 1582.—The copy of Her Majesty's letter to Mr. Robert Bowes and William Davidson, ambassa-

dors in Scotland at the time that La Motte went there from the French King."

4½ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 372–374. *In extenso.*]

3. Thomas Fowler.

1582–3, Feb. 5. — Receipt given by Lord Burghley to Thomas Fowler, executor of the Will of Margaret, late Countess of Lenox, for two Letters Patent, to wit, the one granted to Matthew, late Earl of Lenox, and his Countess, bearing date 12 July, 35 Henry VIII., and the other dated 20 November, 3 & 4 Philip and Mary.—5 February, 25 Elizabeth.

Endorsed:—"Mr. Fowler,—for my Lord to sign."

Signed. *Seal.*

1 *p.*

4. The Privy Council to Lord Burghley.

1582–3, Mar. 17.—Touching the commitment of Herbert Pelham in a matter depending in the Court of Exchequer. Recommend that he be admitted to bail.—Richmond, 17 March, 1582.

1 *p.*

5. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1583?] Apr. $\frac{3}{13}$.—Having listened to M. Somers for two or three days, he has lost his patience, and been unable to restrain himself any longer from sending the present bearer to kiss her Majesty's hands on his behalf, and to thank her for her remembrance of him.

Arrived here on the eve of Easter "avecque toutes les incoumodites et hazars du monde," from which having been happily preserved, he hopes that God will watch over him further, and give him the opportunity of acquitting himself of his many obligations to her Majesty. Is languishing on the coast, "dont lon voit le rivage du lieu ou jour et nuit je me souhete."

Beseeches her "a mins jointes avecque les petis dois" to continue him in her good graces.—Dunkirk, 13 April.

French. 2 *pp.*

6. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1583?] Apr. $\frac{5}{15}$.—His nearness to Her Majesty will not allow him to let slip any opportunity of commending himself to her good favour. Assures her "que lame ma gulardi de la moyties, santant mes sans tous rionis despuys le jour que jeus se bonheur de revoir la cote que coumandes, et me sanble que de la je santis un er plus dous et gratiheus que je navois fet despuys mon triste depart daupres de vostre belle Majeste." Entreats pardon for his importunity, which nevertheless he will repeat "toutes les fois que le vant sera bon."—Dunkirk, 15 April.

French. 2 *pp.*

7. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1583?] Apr. $\frac{12}{22}$.—The felicity of those who are assured of the goodwill of their mistresses cannot be understood by those who have never experienced the contrary. Will on this occasion remain a spectator "atandant ou la condanation ou lapsolution, car javoue dune part que lonneur que maves fet est trop grand pour mon peu de merite;

mais de lautre, cest me fayre unne trop grande injustice de me condanner advant mavoir oui." Has chosen M. de Bacqueville, as one who has been employed from the first in these negotiations, to recall their commencement to her Majesty, and to bear witness that since that time he has been cognizant of no omission on his (the Duke's) part.

Beseeches her to listen to him as an honest man, frank, faithful, and affectionate both to her Majesty and to himself. If through him he should receive good news from her Majesty they will come like a reprieve to one who is under sentence of death, "car je panse que froit que je suys, il fot que je lavouee pour les mauvezes esperanses que je eues, je deviendre non seullemant chaut mais brullant de lardant dessir que jaure de me voir entre les bras de ma belle deesse que jadore de tout mon ceur."—Antwerp, 22 April.

French. 4 *pp.*

8. The Privy Council to Lord Burghley.

1583, Apr. 11.—Desire him to give order that the agent of Lord Power, Baron of Coraghe Moore, may be supplied with 300 quarters of rye and 200 quarters of wheat, to be transported to Youghal or Waterford for the use of the garrisons and inhabitants there.—Richmond, 11 April 1583.

1 *p.*

9. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1583 ?] May $\frac{20}{30}$.—The news which he has just received, confirming so absolutely all preceding advices, constrain him with all the regret in the world to throw himself on her Majesty's favour, beseeching her to remember what it has pleased her to promise and contract with him. The bearer is fully instructed as to the state of his affairs, and is expressly commanded to explain them to her Majesty, if his so doing should not appear to her to be importunate.—Dunkirk, 30 May.

French. 1 *p.*

10. Account of Stock.

1583, June 3.—An account of oxen bought, sold, and killed, from Michaelmas 1581 to June 1583.

1 *p.*

11. ——— to [Mary Queen of Scots].

1583, June 12.—The French Ambassador in London having again informed him that the Queen of England is like to grow to agreement and accord with her, forgetting all discontents and discords past, the writer urges this will the sooner come to pass if she bestow some favourable message on Mr. Secretary and Mr. Sidney, who is shortly to be married to his only daughter.—London, 12 June 1583.

Endorsed:—"A letter, since the marriage with France goeth not forward, wisheth the concord between the Queen of England and the Queen of Scotland."

Imperfect. 1 *p.*

Preceded by a report of the writer's talk at supper one night with Mr. Stafford at Wigate [? Wingate], out of which the letter grew.

Unsigned. 1 *p.*

12. Henry III. of France to James VI. of Scotland.

1583, June $\frac{18}{28}$.—Recommends Archibald Douglas to his favour and asks James not to give credence to calumnies concerning him.—Mezières, 28 June 1583.

Copy. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

13. Sir Warham St. Leger to the Queen.

1583, June 20.—Sends a "platt" for cutting off superfluous charges in the province of Munster, and reducing them by 6,691*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* a year, and reports generally on the state of the Queen's service there, "the which consisteth, and hath done since the beginning of the Lord General's government, altogether in receiving traitors to protections." His reasons for objecting to this patchwork government. The traitors who have submitted, it is given out, have done so by the Earl of Desmond's consent, he holding protections as they are granted to be the best device for him to maintain this unnatural and wicked rebellion. Besides, the true subject cannot so much as have law against the traitors so come in, nor arrest them for debts owing before the rebellion, nor protect any man as can the traitors. Would God her Majesty would banish protections!—Cork, 20 June 1583.

$3\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*

Enclosing:—

"*A platt for cutting off the superfluous charges her Majesty is now at in maintaining soldiers within the province of Munster,*" *&c.*

3 *pp.*

14. Sir Carew Reynell to Edward Reynolds, Secretary to the Earl of Essex.

1583, June 26.—The Lord Lieutenant has made a long and very honourable journey; the rebels divers times encountering his army have received great loss. At Cahir Castle were shot Captain Garret (?) and the writer's cousin, Guy Cary, who both died of their wounds. Many men sick.—Waterford, 26 June.

1 *p.*

15. The Privy Council to Lord Burghley.

1583, June 26.—Desiring him not to revoke his letters as to the Merchant Staplers, until the controversy between them and the Merchant Adventurers had been determined by the Council.—Greenwich, 26 June 1583.

1 *p.*

16. Warrant for licence to John vom Oldinshed, of Lubeck.

1583, July 10.—Warrant under the Signet granting him a licence to transport from any English port a hundred tuns of Eng ish beer, custom free.—Greenwich, 10 July 1583.

Sign Manual.

1 *p.*

17. Sir Warham St. Leger to the Queen.

1583, July 15.—Your gracious letter I received the 12th of this month. I hold it my part to advertise your Highness what hath happened in this province since the writing of my letters bearing date June 20, in the which mine advertisements I will something touch

the fruits of our protections and afterwards sundry great abuses in this your service meet to be reformed.

One James Meugh, a merchant of Kinsale, with two sons of the sovereigns of the same town and seven of the corporation, accompanied with fifty kern which he entertained, the greatest number of them having been traitors lately protected, came with force of arms in most riotous sort to Ringnybilly in Kynalcoi's country, co. Cork, a town halfway between Cork and Kinsale belonging to Tracton Abbey, which I holding in farm from your Majesty had set over to one Jasper Wadger, a servant of mine. Wadger was commanded by injunction out of the Exchequer to keep the said town to her Majesty's use. Another was served upon Meugh, commanding him to give over the possession, as he intruded on your Highness' lands. Meugh, notwithstanding, came the 29th June about midnight to the said town, where Wadger was building a castle, as lawful was for him to do, which being half builded and more, the said Meugh and his lewd associates scale secretly into the castle, it being unwarded and none therein but a boy of Wadger's and a woman that dressed the workmen's meal. And being entered in they lighted candles they brought with them, asking—"Where be the English traitors? Let us kill them," thinking Englishmen were there. Upon which words of killing, the boy leapt out of one of the windows, and, so running for the best game, brought his master news at Tracton Abbey. After whose escape these wicked people wounded the poor woman well near to death, and then [brake] down the castle to the ground, and when it was day took the prey and the goods of the town, stripping all the poor people naked. Not content with this outrageous act, they came out to Tracton Abbey to train out Wadger, to have the murthering of him; who, hearing the cry of the country, and understanding that his town was spoiled, rose out himself and his brother, with five Englishmen of his servants and five kern more, whereof two were unweaponed. So following the cry, thinking to do their best to recover their prey, they were, unawares unto them, upon Meugh and his wicked company, who, incontinently, seeing them to be but a small number, set upon them, and with their shot at the first encounter slew two of the Englishmen dead, wounding the two Wadgers also with their shot in such sort as they were not able to stand, but fell to the ground. Whereupon the other three Englishmen, seeing no way but death if they tarried, fled for safeguard of their lives, and with much ado escaped. The Wadgers lying on the ground, these pretended murtherers disarmed them, stripping them naked, and afterwards most shamefully and cruelly wounded them in such sort as they be both dead—two proper soldiers, and of as much value as any two in this land.

This shameful murther is the coldest followed that ever was; for the Lord General coming to this town within two days after, being moved by some of their friends for a protection, presently granted one to these ten murtherers of Kinsale to come safely unto him, they being fled upon the murther; where they had their lawyers pleading for them, as though they had done but a small offence in defending their vile action. Such a sufferance I have never heard of, that any lawyer is permitted to plead for any offender in cases touching your Majesty without special licence. His Lordship hath protected those ten till the next General Sessions in Cork, at which time they are bound to appear if the Lord General himself be present; if not, they are to stand upon their keeping: a favour, the like was never seen in this realm on so detestable a murther, and an encouragement to lewd disposed people

upon every light occasion to commit murther, and a discouraging of Englishmen hereafter to maintain your Majesty's possession, if this be not severely followed, of which I have no hope. And therefore do humbly beseech your Highness to direct your letters of commandment to your Lords Justices that this foul murther may be tried in your Majesty's Bench at Dublin. For here there is no justice to be looked for, so great friends and favourers have the murtherers, being linked in blood and kindred with those that be the ministers of your laws in this Province.

And now will I deliver unto your Majesty such abuses as are let pass over in this Province. First, *tawnishiip*, an Irish custom forbidden by law, is erecting anew by sinister practises of some of good calling that might be better occupied, considering the offices they bear and the oath and vow they have taken. The proof whereof now falleth out, for Sir Cormac McTeige, knight, who died on Thursday last, bequeathed the country of Muskerry, that he was captain of, to his brother Callaghan McTeige, to be captain of that country during his life, and so to descend to others as *tawniest* till it come to his children, if they overlive the other *tawniest*. This device was, as I hear, devised by lawyers in fee with your Majesty, and by Sir Cormac, by an untrue and politic suggestion preferred to your Highness, under colour to surrender up the said country to your Majesty, relinquishing Irish custom and to hold the same immediately from your Highness by knight service; upon which suggestion your Majesty, granted your letters patent to him for life, and afterwards to dispose the same by will. By bequeathing it to his brother as *tawniest* he hath established *tawnishiip* again, and, as the country people say, hath injuriously dealt with his eldest brother's children, Sir Dermot McTeige, who, calling Sir Cormac unto him on his death-bed, committed unto him the trust of breeding his children, and the charge of his country, till his eldest son came to his lawful years, and then to deliver him the country, Dermot having three denisons under the great seal of England granted to his ancestors for enjoying the said country of Muskerry to him and heirs males, according to the tenure of England. One was from Edward IV., another from Henry VII., and the third from Henry VIII. By this patent Muskerry ought to descend to the heirs males of Cormac Oge, to whom the said denisons where granted, and now the dispossessing the said heirs is like to breed such a stir in Munster as was not this forty years, unless the matter be taken up and determined by your Majesty. Blood between them is already drawn and great party-taking. By this *tawnishiip* your Majesty is abused of the wardship of the heir of that country, which would have been worth you in the heir's minority seven or eight thousand pounds.

Your Majesty is also to be hindered in the wardship of McDonnoghoe's son, captain of a country called Dowalla, who died in the castle of Limerick last year. Upon his death his son was seised as ward to your Highness, and so seised, a commission was sent from your Lords Justices to me and Justice Meugh for inquiring what lands he died seised of, which commission we were forbidden to deal in by the Lord General, Donnogho McCormac—one of the sept of the McDonnoghoes, a traitor with the Earl of Desmond and lately received by the Lord General to protection—being to his Lordship a near kinsman, and standing to have the said McDonnoghoe's country as tawniest thereof, and so to hold it by Irish custom. The wardship with good usage would have been worth in the child's nonage two or three thousand pounds.

Your Majesty is also hindered by a subtle conveyance of James Viscount Buttivant and Lord Barry last deceased, who conveyed his land to David Barry his second son, his eldest, who is alive, being deaf and dumb, and thereby your Majesty is entitled to the profits of the land during the life of the heir, worth 2,000*l.* by the year.

Your Majesty is also greatly injured by one Barry Oge, who usurpeth from you the country of Kinalea, his ancestors and himself being but seneschals thereof, and by long continuance in the said office do now claim the same country to him and to his heirs males for ever; and hath secretly enfeoffed Viscount Barry, he having no child of his own to be his heir, meaning by this crafty conveyance to disinherit your Majesty of a goodly country which lieth between this town and Kinsale. In like sort is another proper country called Kynalbekyne in Carbery usurped, of which the Barry Oges were seneschals as of Kinalea.

Patrick Condon's, the White Knight's, and the Knight of the Valley's countries is like to be disposed upon those traitors three, whose fathers lost them by attainder for treasons before the Earl of Desmond's rebellion, and their sons since the Earl's rebellion began have joined with him in his treasons, till now of late they were received to protections, which three countries be as trim soils as any in this Province.

Your Highness is like to be also hindered by a suit that is shortly to be moved concerning your grant of licence for the bwing [*sic*] of Lord Coursey's lands, an ancient baron and barony which Lord Coursey has sold to merchants of Kinsale and others for wine, which barony will be recovered to your Majesty's use for want of heirs if you withhold licence of alienation.

There will also be a suit made unto your Highness that will greatly hinder your Majesty if you yield thereunto, and that is the releasing of Carbery for the finding one hundred soldiers that country hath compounded to find. Five or six hundred pounds is offered by that country for the release. I could rather wish you should give to the gentleman that mindeth to be a suitor for it treble the sum than that your Majesty should forego the precedent, for thereby other countries may be brought to do the like.

Many abuses more are let go for want of good ministers, which will not be remedied till you have an English Governor, a Chief Justice an English man, and your officers English. For a thing impossible it is for Irish ministers and English laws to accord well together, and chiefly where the ministers that have the execution of your laws be men bred and borne in the country where they be officers, and allied in consanguinity or affinity or in fostering in a manner with the whole country people. And besides not an office that falleth, but is disposed upon the Irishry and thereafter goeth forward your . . .* I write not this I protest for malice.—Cork, 15 July 1583.

6½ *pp.*

18. The Privy Council to Lord Burghley.

1583, July 19.—Pray him to give order for the transportation from the Port of London of 2,000 tuns of beer.—19 July 1583.

1 *p.*

---

* Word erased.

19. ——— to ———.

1583, July 24.—Understands that he is displeased at his ingratitude, as he terms it, and accuses him of forgetting all his obligations.

His conscience however acquits him of all these imputations, and he has sufficient witnesses, common friends to both, of the pain and travail he took, even at the hazard of his life, for the furtherance of his affairs.

Commends the bearer to his notice, who will communicate to him such little intelligence as he has been able to gather on the subjects that concern him.—24 July 1583.

Signed—"Aluayeis One."

1 *p.*

20. The Privy Council to Lord Burghley.

1583, July 26.—By the enclosed letter from Mr. Burroughes his lordship will understand with what success it has pleased God to bless him in the service undertaken by him. Request his lordship to give order for the re-delivery of the prizes to their proper owners. Have signified to Mr. Burroughes their desire that after this has been done, he should proceed to the Narrow Seas, to clear them from the French pirates who infest the neighbourhood of Dover and Sandwich.—26 July 1583.

1 *p.*

21. E. Lesieur to Archibald Douglas.

1583, July 29.—At the request of Monsieur Sidney, presents his most affectionate recommendations, desiring to hear of his welfare, and how affairs are progressing in Scotland.—Ramsbury, 29 July 1583.

French, 1 *p.*

22. Debt of the Low Countries.

1583, July.—Statement of the sums advanced to Messrs. de Sweningham, Davison, Duke Casimir, and others, amounting in the sum total to 98,374*l.*

Endorsed:—"The States' debt to her Majesty, July 1583."

French, ¾ *p.*

23. The Privy Council to Lord Burghley.

1583, Aug. 4.—At the request of the Lord Mayor of London, desire him to take order for the transportation beyond seas of a quantity of wheat provided for the use of the several companies of the City, but which by long keeping has become evil conditioned and unwholesome. —Oatlands, 4 August 1583.

1 *p.*

24. [Moine to the Queen.]

1583, Aug. 19.—"Si ma debile main et ma fièvre m'eust permis, je n'eusse esté si paresseux à randre contante vostre belle Mat de ce qui se passe de pardeça. Mais depuis trois sepmaines une fascheuse fièvre m'a retenue au lit, comme vostre ambassadeur peut hier veoir, qui prist la peinne de me visiter. Il a raison, car il ne sçauroit veoir françoys plus fidelle serviteur de E.R. Mon mal, Madame, provient de veoir le mal et peu d'espérance de bien, non de regret du département des biens faicts. Je m'en veoys me reposer pour quinze jours, résolu de ne venir

plus empruncter de l'argent en mon nom ; puis je m'en iray trouver mon Mr. Je ne vous escriray pas des affaires d'estat pour ce coup, ny de ce que fera la royne à La Fère, le roy à Lyon marry de la maladie du duc de Joyeuse, que l'on dict à Thurm avoir la fièvre double tièrce, c'est une aussy que la tragedie de la royne de Navvarre vous serra trop vielle, laquelle a esté regretée de la commune, pour cognoistre plus de vengeance que désir de correction. Quant à Madames de Duras et Bethune, elles furent menées au Roy à Montargis, et après avoir parlé deux ou trois fois à luy furent absoutes, de sorte qu'avant hier elles estoient chez Mr le duc d'Espernon. Madame, encores que mon mal de rates me tourmente, que il soit permis au moyne de vous faire ung conte très-véritable, usant de sa liberté permise; vous en pourriez par la première qu'escririez pardella vous en moquer ung peu. Or est-il que de retour Mr d'Espernon de Mets, l'on luy dict que son A[ltesse] avoit délibéré, pour luy faire desplaisir, de faire que Anvilly fit l'amour à la dame de Saune et le rendre jouissant, et que celle pourroit estre. Soudain il prent jusques au numbre de douze de ses grans chevaux et de ses amys, va à La Fère, sans se monstrer droict à la chambre de la dame, résolu que s'il y eust trouvé l'autre, ou s'il y fut venu, luy faire sauter les fenestres. Ce que fit la dame et le duc, je m'en rapporte à ce qui en est. Je m'asseure qu'ils ne pellèrent pas figue. Il ne vit ny la royne ny son A[ltesse], et s'en est revenu, gabant le monde. De dellà l'on voulsist faire mine d'envoier quelques chevaulx après luy. Il partit hier matin pour aller trouver le roy aveq quinze chevaux de poste, si l'on vouloit faire cas des gens de bien. Il n'eust faict ce tour là sans que le repantir n'eust de près suivy la faute. Excusez mon mal et mon mauvais stille, et prenez mon affection, quoy qu'il y ait ; ne me meslez jamais parmy le mal, et aimez vostre moyne comme vous luy avez promis. Remerciant vostre Mate de la lettre que m'a escript Mr. de Stafort par vostre commandement, je baise ces belles mains en toute humilité, de laquelle je désireroys ceste chanson de rates, dont le souvenir m'apporte guérison.—Du xix Aoust 1583. ."

2 *pp.*

25. John Shute.

1583, Aug. 12.—Warrant under the signet granting him in fee simple one-third part of lands, lately escheated to the Crown, near Clapham Park, and in the parishes of Goldington and Ravensden, co. Bedford, found by inquisition taken at Bedford, September 7, 1582, upon the death of Margaret Dane, widow.—Oatlands, 12 August 1583.

Parchment. 1 *m.*

26. Walter Williams to [the Queen of Scots].

1583, Aug. 31.—Informs her that the party to whom she sent a letter stands in doubt whether it be really her handwriting, and is in great fear, as his life dependeth thereon. Counsels caution.—London, the last of August 1583.

Begins : Sovereign Lady.

1½ *pp.*

27. [Mauvissière] to [Mary, Queen of Scots].

[1583, August.]—The Scotch King's escape from the hands of his captors. Archibald Douglas' efforts to sound Sir Francis Walsingham

as to the issue of the treaty for the Queen's liberty. The English negotiations with James as to his government of Scotland.—*Undated.*

Endorsed: "To the Queen of Scots."

Contemporary copy in a French hand.

French. 6½ *pp.*

28. Sir Francis Walsingham to Archibald Douglas.

1583, Sept. 6.—The state of the government here very confused, all things passing through the hands of Arran and Colonel Steward. Men of action who oppose are committed to ward. Nothing now so odious as the name of the Hamiltons and of Archibald Douglas. Means to return as soon as he can.—Edinburgh, 6 September 1583.

½ *p.*

29. [The Queen to the Duke of Anjou.]

1583, Sept. 10.—"Monsieur, aprez une ongue attente de recevoyr quelques nouvelles de vous & voz affaires, monsieur de Réaux me vint visiter de vostre part, ne portant que lettres toutes pleines d'afection & d'assurance de la continuance d'icelle à jamais, pour lesquelles je vous rends une infinité de grâces, pour en avoyr entendu le soing que prenez, de peur de quelque mauvaise impression, que je pourroys conçevoyr de voz actions. Puis il me tena languaje, qui me sembla bien fort estrange, que désirer sçavoyr quelle sera l'ayde que nous donnerez [*sic* ? donnerons] pour la conservation des Pais Bas ; me disant que vous estez assuré du Roy qu'il vous aydera de mesme que moy. Mon Dieu, Monsieur, comment estes non forcené de croyre que c'est le moyen de conserver noz amis, de tousjours les débiliter. Quiconque vous en donna le conseil ont (*sic*) creu de faire une tasche en nostre amitié, ou du tout la rompre, pour par mesme moyen faire leur desseins, & vous reclamer à leur désir. Ne vous souvient il point, Monsieur, contre combien d'amis il me faut préparer ? Doybz je tant panser de loing que je néglige le plus proche ? Le Roy vostre frere est-il si débil prince, qu'il ne vous peust difendre sans une autre voizin, qui a assez sur le doz, ni si débilité pour ouvryr chemin aux assaillants. Vous ne m'estimerez si indigne de regner, que je ne me fortifie voire des nerfs de la guerre, en attendant tropt de courtoyzie de ceux qui cherchent ma ruine. Je m'estonne du Roy vostre frère, qui m'a donné la précédence à vous fortifier en si grand besoing, ayant commencé premier que luy, & ne luy manquant meillieurs moyens, par moins d'incommodité. Pardonnez moy, je vous prie, à vous dire que que (*sic*) ceste réponse est toute claire, qu'il ne voudroyt rien faire, pensant que j'en auroys peu de raison à ne donner, tellement que si le Roy ne parlera, & ne fera beaucoup plus que nagnères, telle entreprize se rompra bien tost, & si ne soyt pour luy mesme, je pense que telle est sa détermination. Voilà mon opinion ! Quant à vous, Monsieur, je croy qu'estes si environné de contrariants persuasions, & si différantes humeurs, doutant tant, & ne s'assurant de rien, que ne sçavez où bonnement vous tourner, comme en avez assez grande raison. Plust à Dieu que je fusse assez abile de sagement pour vous impartyr conseil, le meillieur conseil & plus assuré, & que j'eusse l'entendement, comme en ay la volonté. Alors plutot je le vous porteray que le mander. J'espère entre autres choses qu'il vous souviendra qu'il est bien digne de tumber qui r'entre (*sic*) ez retz ; nou seullement prenez aviz ; durement sentiz ; c'est assez. J'entens à mon grand regret que le Roy, Reine Mère, voyre vosmesmes, m'impozent la coulpe que je n'ay jamais commiz, ayant tousjours tenu au Roy de parfaire ce de qui je n'en puis faire plus de

mention, sinon pour vous supplier de me faire tant de droyt à me purger, voyre par la sentence de voz ministres mêmes, qui en sçavent mon innocence. Car je ne puis supporter telle injure, qu'ilz mordent et pleurent de mon affection en vostre endroyt. J'apelle à l'Embassadeur du Roy, à Monsieur la Motte, Marchomont, & Baqueville, & combien que Dieu ne permetta tel pacte, si ne laisseray jamais à vous honorer, aymer & estimer, comme le chien qui estant souvent batu retourne à son maistre. Dieu vous garde des conseilz fardez, & vous permette suivre ceux qui vous respectent plus qu'eux mesmes."

Endorsed:—"Coppie of the Queen's letter to Monsieur, sent by Monsieur de Réaux from Ootelands, the x^th^ of September 1583;" *Also* "N. 26."

2 *pp.*

30. The Lord Mayor to Lord Burghley.

1583, Sept. 13.—Thanks him for his toleration in allowing the transportation of decayed wheat from the city store. There still remain in the Bridgehouse 250 quarters which he begs may be allowed to go with the rest.—London, 13 September 1583.

1 *p.*

31. Hotman to Archibald Douglas.

1583, Sept. 15.—Thanks him for his letters and promise of more. Sends his little Scotchman whom he asks Douglas to send back as speedily as possible.—Oxford, 15 September 1583.

French. 1 *p.*

32. John Colville to Lord Burghley.

1583, Sept. 17.—Complains of ill usage because of his unfeigned affection to the amity betwixt the two crowns, on account of which he has been obliged to leave his native country. Begs Burghley to intercede for him with the Queen.—Berwick, 17 September 1583.

½ *p.*

33. Robert Bowes to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1583, Sept. 21.—Informs him that, in pursuance of the King's command, steps have been taken to levy troops in Edinburgh for service under the Earl of Arran, and in other places to serve under Huntly, Crayford, and Montrose. Is advised that this is done both for the King's surety, and to relieve the great watches used nightly in the Court in consequence of the fear conceived there, whereby the King is oftentimes disquieted.

Huntly hath sent to his friends on the borders for the levy of his number, and under pretence thereof he came yesternight to Seaton, where the Lady Fearniehurst met him, and where it is looked that there shall be a marriage constructed betwixt Huntly and Fearniehurst's daughter, with whom he is greatly enamoured. The king will not like of this matter, as before he hath plainly declared unto Huntly, giving him such grief thereby that it was thought to have been the chief cause of his late sickness.

The Council have found it convenient to keep the appointment with the ministers (for the policy of the church) at the day fixed, for they hold it necessary at this time to entertain the favour of the church in any wise.

Sundry of the barons and boroughs have been sounded (as he is informed) whether they would consent to a war with England, but it is found that they have no liking thereof.

The Countess of Arran has assayed him to accept her husband's offers of amity with England, but as the Earl will not have it known that they proceed from himself, he has not hasted to take any hold of such slender motion.—Edinburgh, 21 September 1583.

2 *pp.*

34. Sir Edward Stafford to Lord Burghley.

1583, Sept. 24.—News from Flushing that Southwyk, a town in Holland, was surprised by malcontents, a thing of great importance to the Prince of Orange and the States. He is at Hague, where they should have met, but many will not come because he presses the re-acceptation of Monsieur, and they will by no means hear of it. Monsieur is at Cambray, Puigaillard with all the French ordnance at Chatelet, &c. Sir Henry Cobham's departure ; how far he leaves it peaceable is for Burghley and all the world to judge.—Dover, 24 September 1583.

[Murdin, p. 379. *In extenso.*]

2¼ *pp.*

35. [Mary Queen of Scots] to M. de Mauvissière.

[1583], [Sept.] Monsieur de Mauvissière, j'ay reçeu très grand contentement d'avoir estée amplement informée de toutes occurrances, dont je vous remercye affectueusement. Continuez vostre course encommencée avec Archubal Du Glas, et en remercyez de ma part des bons offices qu'il m'a ja faictz avec Walsingham, mais advertissez-lui qu'il se donne de garde que soubz son nom le dit Walsingham ne fasse courir quelque mauvais raport. Car un des spéciaux amis de Walsingham m'a reporté avoir entendu de luy que le dit Archubal estant enquis comme il présumoit d'aller en Escosse où il scavoit bien qu'il seroit recherché de la mort du feu Roy, mon mari, avoient entendu que si on l'en chargeoit il avoit bon garent, et qu'il vériffieroit bien qu'il n'avoit rien faict sans mon exprès commandement, auquel il estoit tenu d'obéir, le dit Roy n'estant que mon mary, et moy leur vraye et seulle Royne. J'ay trouvé, pour vous dire plainement, ce langage fort estrange. Car le dit Archubal scait trop bien que c'est une pure imposture, et luy mesme m'a cy devant mandé qu'il avoit tesmoigné tout le contraire, tant à la Royne d'Angleterre qu'à ceux de son Conseil. Je ne trouve hors de propos qu'il aye envoyé le petit Fouler en Escosse, à la lettre du quel je ne faictz responce pour ce que je le pense ja party, mais au cas qu'il ne le fust, asseurez-le de ma part que j'ay son voiage bien agrèable, & pour l'ayder en iceluy donnez-lui cinquante éscus, avec promesse d'une pension annuelle de dix livres, s'il faict fidel debvoir de m'advertir par vous de l'estat des affaires en Escosse, désirant qu'à cest effect vous establisiez quelque intelligence avec luy, soit par le moyen du dit Archubal ou autrement ; mais en tirant de luy tout ce que vous pourrez, ne luy commectez aucun sécret d'importance, jusque à ce que nous en ayons quelque meilleure preuve. Quant à Archubal, vous recevez cy enclos un alphabet de chiffres pour luy, lequel ce neantmoins vous ne luy délivrerez qu' après le partement de ces filles, qui partiront en bref aussi tost que les autres seront venus, affin que luy fassiez croire que je le vous ay envoyé par elles, sans luy descouvrir que vous ayez aucune voye sécrette avec moy, et, pour me faire part après tenir les lettres qu'il m'escrira au dit chiffre, persuadez-le que vous me les envoyerez dans vos pacquetz par l'ordinaire, puis que Walsingham luy a promis de ne les ouvrir &

rechercher, si en cas qu'il me le treuve bon, dites luy que vous hazardirez quelque autre voye, et que vous ferez ce qui sera en vostre puissance pour les me faire tenir sans luy laisser scavoir le moyen aysement. Je vous envoye deux autres alphabets, l'un pour le gentilhomme Cornwallis, dont m'avez escript, auquel vous tésmoignerez avec quelle reconnoyssance d'obligation j'ay accepté ses offres de bonne volonté ; l'autre pour le S^r^ Gray, qui est à Paris, auquel je vous prie de faire tenir le dit alphabet en toute dilligence que vous pourrez, et par mesme moyen d'envoyer à mon Ambassadeur le pacquet cy enclos. Sir Robert Melvin vient comme vous avez entendu ; accommodez le de vostre chiffre pour m'escrire & rendre compte de ses négotiations, dont vous luy direz avoir expresse charge de ma part de la requérir. Je voys le traicté delaye de rechef par ce voiage* de Walsingham, ors que ceste Royne m'eust promis avec diverses excuses du retardement, puisque en toute dilligence elle me renvoyroit les Commissaires. Je ne m'en donne autrement peine, moyennant que ce pendant ils n'altèrent rien en Escosse, à quoy je vous prie de veiller autant que vous pourrez, spéciallement recognoistre que, soubz prétexte du restablissement des Hamiltons, la Royne d'Angleterre n'atempte quelque chose contre mon filz, & pour ce si vous pouvez parler à milord d'Arbroth dictes-lui tout plainement de ma part qu'autant qu'il veille jamais espèrer de moy aucun bien ou faveur. Il se garde de prendre parti avec la Royne d'Angleterre en deseing quelconque prejudiciable à la personne de mon filz, au bon repos de l'Escosse, & davantage que luy ne son frère ne s'obligent à elle en façon que ce soit par aucune promesse, serment ou convention à mesme effect enquoi me satisfaict ; asseurez le de ma part que je ne faudrai de favoriser leur restablissement tant à l'endroit de mon filz que de ceux qui gouvernent aujourd'huy près de luy, autant qu'il sera en ma puissance, et sur ce ramenteriez luy comme j'avois cy devant escript à mon cousin, Monsieur le duc de Guise, et à Mons^r^ de Glasgo, pour moyenner une réconciliation entre les dits Hamiltons et le duc de Lenox, pour commencer par là à faciliter le dit restablissement, duquel oultre ce Sir Water Mildmay & Beale peuvent tesmoigner que je ferai justement entre les autres articles de ce qui estoit à traicter pour l'Escosse divinivem^t^ qu'ils estoient par deça. Si au dit traicté il intervient avec difficulté que les conditions proposées par Walsingham, c'est à scavoir, que je procède finalement, et une absolution des choses passées. Je pense que nous en viendrons en bref à conclusion, mais je m'aperçoy par trop tant plus je voy en avant que la Royne d'Angleterre me cherche que son envoye avantage entre moy et mon filz. Sy le Comte de Lecestre continue à vous rechercher pour sa réconciliation avec moy, prestez-y l'oreille, et pour l'esclavoir de ma part, faictes luy entendre que vous imputez toute la froideur survenue entre luy et moy aux mauvais offices de mon hostesse, laquelle pour advancer son credict avec luy a plustost noury et augmenté ses soubçons contre moy que non pas mes peines de bien esclaircir, comme aussi en mon endroit elle a essayé de me donner mauvaise impression de luy, se vantant quelle seulle le gardoit de me malfaire, et qu'elle l'avoit diverty de divers desseins grandement à mon préjudice, comme entre autre que si ce n'eust été pour le respect d'elle le Comte de Lecestre ne m'eust peu souffert de demeurer un jour plus longuement en ceste maison. Pensez comme je pouvois prendre en bonne part que le Comte de Lecestre ne s'abstint de me faire mal que pour le respect et credict d'icelle, laquelle luy mesme m'a mandé qu'il

* In September 1583.

me favorisoit que pour l'amour de moy et de vray. Il n'y a pas six ou sept ans qu'elle luy estoit fort grande ennemye, detractant de luy tout ouvertement et en chose qui en considération de l'intelligence, amitié, pensee, je ne renverray point. Asseurez-le donc que je n'ay esté aliéné de luy, sinon en tant que l'on me persuadoit tous mes ennemis contre moy mesme et speciallement Charles * su ses dernières détestables pratiques, que l'advenir reprenant son antien chemin avec moy il ne me trouvera moins affectionnée & fidelle amie que je luy avois proposé. Qui sera endroit où je prieray Dieu, &c.

Endorsed :—L. Archibald Douglas concerning the Queen of Scots.

Contemporary copy in a French hand. 2½ *pp.*

36. The King of France to the Queen Mother.

1583, $\frac{\text{Oct. } 22}{\text{Nov. } 1}$.—Has seen and well considered the two Memorials, which his brother has entrusted to her, and which she has forwarded to him by the bearer. Touching the declarations which he wishes to obtain, both for his own satisfaction, and for the tranquillity and safety of those who accompanied him in his expeditions to the Low Countries, so far as concerns his said brother, the perfect friendship which he bears towards him, of which he has given notable proofs and which he desires to continue as long as possible, and the advantage which their union and good understanding brings to the affairs of his kingdom, not only give him the assurance of his safety which he requires, but are also so far sufficient to close the mouths of those who would so forget themselves as to speak thereof to his disadvantage, or to build on that foundation any sinister opinion, that he thinks he has no need of any other declaration than the assurance, which he begs her to convey to him, of the continuance of his goodwill.

At the same time he is so desirous to satisfy his brother, and at the same time to disappoint those who, seeing them physically separated, are trying to separate them in heart and affection, that he is willing, if she approves thereof, to expedite the declaration sent herewith, which has been drawn up with regard to what concerns his brother in the two said Memorials. Begs, however, to be pardoned if he has not been able to follow this example with regard to those who accompanied his said brother, feeling himself unable either to avow and confirm the commissions and directions issued to them both in France and in the Low Countries, as if they had been given by himself, or to acknowledge that all the enterprises undertaken by his said brother in these countries have been executed for the benefit and advantage of the Crown of France, as contained in the said Memorials.

Has, however, added to the Declaration which he sends such a clause as he has thought necessary for their safety and protection, and will be very glad to do whatever is just and reasonable in that behalf.—St. Germain, 1 November 1583.

Copy. French. 3 *pp.*

Copies of the two Memorials referred to in the preceding letter.

French. 2 *pp.*

37. The Duke of Anjou to the King of France.

1583, $\frac{\text{Oct. } 26}{\text{Nov. } 5}$.—Hopes his Majesty will not take in ill part the request which he has entrusted to the Queen his mother to make on his behalf,

---

* Blank in the original.

to which he never thought he should be compelled, and so much the less from his Majesty, who knows much better than anyone the just reasons which have moved him thereto.

Must say that it would be a continual regret to him to find that he was not more favoured than those who are so much his inferiors, and that he had merited nothing for the great services rendered by him to his Majesty, both at Issoire, La Charité, and other places, as since during the peace which God be thanked still endures, during which he has occupied himself, not without great labour, expense, and hazard, in hindering the greatness of him alone whose greatness should be an object of suspicion to his Majesty.—Château-Thierry, 5 November.

Copy. French. 2½ *pp.*

38. Lord Rich and Sir Thomas Mildmay to Lord Burghley.

1583, Oct. 28.—Report upon the execution of the Commission dated 7 Dec. 1582, against the transport of grain, which expires on All Saints' Day. Have lately found some extraordinary buying and transporting of corn by strangers, note of which they enclose.—28 October 1583.

1 *p.*

Enclosing:—

"*A declaration of some such special matters as are presented and informed touching the Commission for the restraint of corn, grain, and other victual to be transported, &c.*"

1 *p.*

39. The Duke of Anjou.

1583, $\frac{\text{Oct. 29}}{\text{Nov. 8}}$.—An "Esclaircissement" by the Duke of Anjou of his intention with respect to the articles answered by his Majesty to the Memorials presented by him to the Queen Mother.

Endorsed:—"Double de la dernière Instruction envoyée par Monsieur de Racquan, du viij jour de Novembre, 1583."

Copy. French. 3 *pp.*

40. Sir Edward Stafford to Lord Burghley.

1583, Oct. 30.—Defeat of the Duke Casimir and his encounter with the Spaniards. The Master of Gray goeth to Scotland with great store of chalices, copes, and other things belonging to the mass, to spread abroad in Scotland. He meaneth if he can presently to convey the young d'Aubigné [away].—Paris, 30 October 1583.

1 *p.*

41. Sir Edward Stafford to Lord Burghley.

1583, Oct. 31.—By the contents of his answer to Mr. Secretary enclosed, Burghley may see an advertisement of the corrupting of some near about the writer. It was given to the Queen, &c.—Paris, 31 October 1583.

1 *p.*

42. The Privy Council to Lord Burghley.

1583, Nov. 3.—Desire him to give order that Edmund Tirrye of Cork may be permitted to transport into Ireland 300 quarters of wheat. —St. James', 3 November 1583.

1 *p.*

43. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1583?], Nov. 5–15.—Will be happy when he can prove his obedience to her wishes at the expense of his life. In order to enable her to regulate them on a more sure foundation sends her a statement of all his expenses, "tant sur les moyens qui vous a pleu me baller que sur seus dont le roy ma secouru, qui sont venus de mes patrimoynes et des Pays-Bas, en quoy est lantiere depanse qui ma convenu fayre pour rezister deus ennees et demiee contre se puysant ennemi." Also sends an account of what he has left and what he has still to do, not to weary her Majesty therewith, but to prove that there is nothing he wishes to conceal from her, and that he has not been so bad a manager, nor so badly served, as they have endeavoured to persuade her.—Château-Thierry, 15 November.

French. 2 *pp.*

44. Thomas Fowler to Archibald Douglas.

1583, Nov. 11.—Thanks him for his wise and friendly dealing with Mr. Secretary in his behalf, and begs an antedated licence to depart the Kingdom, in order to save his goods. Has been exceedingly well used by the King [of Scotland], and by Lord Bothwell.—11 November 1583.

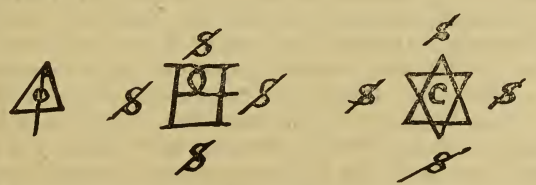
2 *pp.*

45. [Moine to the Queen.]

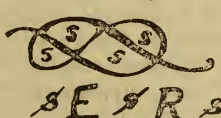
1583, Nov. $\frac{17}{27}$.—"J'ay jusques à ceste heure attendu que l'on vous fit responce, veoiant la longueur, autres soupçonnant que par autre voie l'on vous ait faict sçavoir des nouvelles a esté cause que je ne me suis randu importun, aussy que je suis soupçonné non d'ambrasser ce qui touche vostre estat, mais d'aimer et d'honnorer vostre belle Ma[té] autant que je fais chose de ce monde, et plus je veois en avant seullement à vous vous ressamblez, voillà pourquoy j'en feray autant de gloire comme les autres d'user d'ingratitude, certes à bon droict, il deveroit estre dedans le cathéchisme vice, maintenant par trop coustumier, estant tenu pour le plus habille celluy qui trompe son compagnon. Nous ne pouvons devenir saiges par l'exemple du passé, et si nous eussions eu toutes les bonnes fortunes, nous ne viverions autrement (*nos numeri sumus et fruges consumere nati*). Or pour venir au conte, j'estime que vous aurez entendu comme la royne partit trèsmal satisfaicte d'icy, pour ne nous pouvoir mener à la court, ne voulant y aller son A[ltesse] que, au préallable, il ne luy fut permis de faire porter harquebuses à ses guardes ordinaires. Le roy, par honnestes lettres depuis, l'a fort pryé de ne s'arrester là, et de venir. Jusques à ceste heure il s'en est defendu, et n'a aucune intention d'y aller, pour beaucoup de raisons que le papier ne peut reçeveoir, et lesquelles j'ay autresfoys eu cest honneur que de discourir aveq vous. Ils nous randent les plus nécessiteux dont ils se peuvent adviser pour nous y forcer. Nous laisserons passer louer icy en faisant les nopces d'Aurilly et de la fille de Fervaques, en attendant la primivère où je puis asseurer vostre Ma[té] son A[ltesse] estre preste à faire la guerre, s'il a aucun moyen de ce faire. Le sieur de Gogny est venu pour la seconde foys, demande la ville de Cambray et la citadelle, que volontiers en ce faisant le prince de Parme accordera la paix. L'on a faict courrir le bruict que son A[ltesse] voulloit vandre ledict Cambray xij[c] mil escus. Ne croies, je vous supplye, qu'il ait le cueur si failly; de moy, j'aŷ prononcé tout haut qu'il n'avoit pas de plus grant ennemy

que celluy qui luy conseilleroit, ny plus grant trahitre à l'estat, pource l'on demande seullement la trève pour ung an, ou que le roy ayde à payer la guarnison de Cambray, affin qu'il ne succède mal de ceste place. Il tousche à vostre Ma^té^ qui n'a rien au cueur, j'entens le roy d'Espaigne, qu'à se vanger de vous. Ses siens le disent tout à toutes heures, et n'espargne rien affin de essayer à distraire son A[ltesse] de vostre amitié, jusques à luy faire soubs main offrir l'Infante aux prétentions, sans luy rien donner pour le présent. Pource je sçay qu'il se sont vantés de donner plus au Ma^al^ de Montmorency pour brouiller le Languedoc, que n'ont faict vostre Ma^té^ et le roy pour brouiller la Flandres. Si son A[ltesse] ne change d'opinion, et que leur entre tant de présumption que de vouloir vous faire desplaisir, il est résolu de vous assister de sa personne et de ses moyens, cependant que le roy reforme ses finances et que vous guardes vos trésors. Le roy d'Espaigne soubs main pratique les subjects de l'ung et l'autre estat, et ne doubtes nullement que, si l'on luy laisse couler l'année qui vient, que la Flandres sera bien esbranlée, et, s'il n'a guerre contre le duc, il voudra employer son armée navalle. Vous me pardonnes si l'affection me faict parler de ceste façon, n'estant plus de besoing d'irriter ce prince ains d'aviser à luy faire une bonne guerre; aussy qu'il ne sera pas possible que ce prince ce puisse passer ung an sans faire quelque chose ; son naturel ne peut estre oisif. Aydes-luy de vostre conseil, et advises ce qui est nécessaire pour vostre conservation et pour sa grandeur. Vostre Ma^té^ se joigne ensemble aveq le roy pour adviser aux moyens, sans faire une levée de boucliers, et perdre le temps et l'argent. Rien ne me induict à ce discours; vostre seul respect, l'amitié que portes au moyne, le vœu d'obéissance, et la continuation de mon très-humble service. Vous pouvez, Madame, aussy tenir la main pour nostre paix, nos guerres civilles, mesmes en Gascogne ne pouvant rien apporter que pour faire les affaires du Roy d'Espaigne. Ce qui se passe à la court, je m'asseure que Monsieur de Boysdauphin vous en advertira quant au particulier de vostre moyne. Si la bonne chère, si l'apparence, si les parolles, doibvent contanter, certes j'ay occasion de l'estre. Si vous qu'il soit à propos me mander quelque chose, je ne faudray de parler aveq la mesme vérité et liberté que j'ay faict, aimant mieulx et la personne de mon m^e^ et sa grandeur que tant et tant de flateurs. Quoy qu'il est, croies que éternellement je vous serviray, que jamais ceste servitude ne mourra. Pryant Dieu, après avoir baisé en toute humilité et ses belles mains, et cest allambic de violletes, je prieray Dieu vous donner tout l'heur et désir de vostre Ma^té^. De Château-Thierry, ce xxvij jour de Novembre, 1583."

Signed:—



At the beginning of the letter is the following device:—



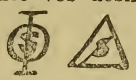
3 *pp.*

46. Warrant for broad cloths for the King of Sweden.

1583, Nov. 30.—Warrant under the signet directing Burghley to give orders to the Customs' officers, searchers, &c. to allow Count Wissenburg, lately sent on an embassy from the King of Sweden for the purpose, or other his agent, or factor, to ship a thousand broad cloths for the said King's store, custom free.—St. James', 30 November 1583.
Sign Manual. Signet.
1 *p.*

47. [Moine to the Queen.]

1583, Dec. $\frac{1}{11}$.—"Sachant que son A[ltesse] escrivoit à vostre belle ma[té], ayant pryé Monsieur de Boysdauphin de vous faire tenir ses lettres fort seurement et entre vos propres mains, vous faisant entendre par ung discours très-véritable ce qui s'estoit passé aveq le S[r] de Gogny pour le faict de Cambray, estant très-résolu de suivre de poinct en poinct et ne manquer au traicté qu'il a faict aveq vous, comme autant que jamais deslibéré de vous aimer, honnorer et servir, vous sçavez, ma déesse, que vostre moyne a eu le plus qu'il a peu la vérité en la bouche, aimant mieulx se taire que d'apporter du mensonge, vous, qui tenez de la divinité, par mes actions et mes pansées en avez peu juger. Celluy qui est scrutateur de nos cueurs puisse darder les traicts de sa tempeste, s'il y a rien que je désire plus en ce monde que la conservation de vos deux amitiés, très-nécessaire et pour vos vies et pour vos estats. Vous sçavez donq, Madame, ce que vostre Ma[té] a dict à son A[ltesse], ce qu'elle luy a escript, ce qu'elle m'a commandé de luy dire pour le veoiage de la court, pour lequel effectuer l'on a manqué en son endroict de tous les artifices du monde, par promesse de mariage advantageux, par offres d'argent, par asseurance de grandes pansions, je ne veux dire des propositions d'entreprises ny charges honnorables, pource que celle que la nature luy a donné surpasse les autres ; en fin les larmes d'une, les menaces, et tout ce que pouvez imaginer, ne l'ont sçeu esbranler, se confiant à ces parolles si souvant redictes outre le papier, qu'au cas qui l'on voulsist attenter à sa personne, que n'exposeries seullement vos moyens et estat, mais vostre propre vie. Considérez, Madame, que maintenant il vous faict reguarder à vous. La mauvaise volunté et grandeur du roy d'Espaigne vous doibt estre suspecte. Les effects du roy d'Escosse vous sont trop apparens ; ses partisans en France ne vous sont incongnus. Je vous supplye, comme vostre serviteur, de vouloir considérer que vous estes cause que son A[ltesse] se gouverne de ceste façon, par conséquent, quant il n'y auroit traicté tenue de la conserver ; et ne doubtez que, luy perdu, plus de la moictié de la France se joindra aveq le roy d'Espaigne pour vous affliger ; tous les potentas d'Italie en seront solliciteurs ; luy seul peut arrester la viollence des desseings de vos ennemis, et s'il advenoit, vous trouveriez paravanture à vostre estat beaucoup d'amertume couverte maintenant de miel. Vous supplye de croire que rien ne m'y mesne que vostre conservation et celle de mon M[r]. Enfin, s'il veut vivre reposé sans s'entremettre de rien, je m'asseure que vos ennemis luy donneront autant de commodité qu'il en sçauroit désirer. Mandez à son A[ltesse] et à vostre Moyne ce qu'en pansez là dessus ; (*periculum est in mora*), et quoy ores que le tout provvienne de luy, où seroit le moyne, vostre ma[te] venant à luy manquer, veu les asseurances que je luy ay données de vostre part. Qui maintenant veut et peut offenser le roy d'Espaigne, ou luy arrester le cours de ses victoires, que luy ? Qui peut empescher vos ennemis de la France d'assister le roy d'Escosse, que son respect ? et pour ceste considération tant que l'on

peut l'on travaille à vous oster le moyens, mais ses serviteurs fidelles ne l'abandonneront jusques aux confins de la terre. Il n'agist icy, Madame, de discours, mais besoing de venir à l'effect. Quant vous l'abanndonnerez, ce sera vous et vostre estat que vous abandonnerez. Se différer sera si préjudiciable que la faute ne se pourra réparer. Renvoies nous le courrier, et nous mandez ce que voulez faire du pouvoir. Je n'en parle le toute aveq liberté, pardonnant à mon affection et à vostre bonté et à la vérité du faict, qui ne demande ung plus grant ornement d'escrire. Aimez vostre moyne comme l'avez asseuré par vostre dernière ; vous baisant en toute humilité, vos belles mains, pryant Dieu vous donner aveq santé vos désirs.—De Château Thierry, ce xj jour de Decembre, 1583.  ."

Addressed:—"A la Royne."

At the beginning of the letter is a cross, and the letters "E.R.", with "$"s around.

2 *pp.*

48. Sir Edward Stafford to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1583, Dec. 10.—No talk here but of arming. Causes for it various; fruit of the King of Spain coming with great forces into Flanders; of the King of France's fear of Monsieur, who. under pretence of victualling Cambray, has given out commissions to levy men again next spring; of his intention to help Monsieur and back his actions both towards Cambray and towards Flanders, which, considering the King's humour not to have wars, and not to displease the King of Spain, the writer thinks even less credible. Perhaps, now the time is expired for re-delivering the towns, he arms that he may keep them by force. Richelieu, the great provost, is preparing 25 vessels, and has dealt with Rochellers for victual and munition by the end of February. He is buckle and throng with the Duke of Guise. Scotland is perhaps aimed at. Count Neumor, Cazimir's lieutenant, has attacked the Bishop of Liège and defeated him, slaying 3,000 and taking 500 prisoners. News of the Queen Mother, the Assembly, &c. "The king is in a marvellous humour of a new *confrèrie* of Jeronomites, which he erecteth at Bois de Vincennes, and will have his favourites to be of it. They be clad in a kind of smoky grey. The king giveth the garments, and the last day in his own cabinet made measure to be taken of everybody by his own tailor. They are to go apparelled in the cowler as before, barefoot, stones in their hands to knock their breasts when at prayers, and to live of alms. The king on Sunday sennight went, wore the habit for three hours, and took such cold that he fell into a fever and a flux, and men were in doubt he would have ended his life with his new order."—Paris, 10 December 1583.

Copy.—[Murdin, pp. 380–383. *In extenso.* The original is in State Papers (France), Vol. LXXVII., under date.]

7 *pp.*

49. Sir Edward Stafford to Lord Burghley.

1583, December 12.—Encloses his letter to Mr. Secretary Walsingham, dated 12 December, [No. 50]. Believes not the news of the Queen of Navarre. Burghley's son thinks the writer has brought him evil luck that he heareth not so often from his father in his, as in his predecessor's time.—Paris, 12 December, 1583.

½ *p.*

50. Sir Edward Stafford to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1583, December 12.—Bruit of the Queen of Navarre that as soon as Bellièvre parted from her from Nerac, she received the communion and declared she would henceforward be of the religion. The King fears if it be true she means *brouiller les cartes*. Pinard is gone to Monsieur to offer him money for paying the garrison of Cambray. The nuns of Poissy being divided in their voices for the election of abbess, 75 being for an old woman, and 25 for Madame du Perron, the Mareschal of Retz's sister, the King and Queen Mother forward the latter, and sent first old Iansack to them, then the Queen Mother went herself, and would needs place her in her seat of Abbess, but never a one of the nuns would come out of her chamber, &c., &c.—Paris, 12 December 1583.

Copy. [Murdin, p. 383. *In extenso.* The original is in State Papers (France), Vol. LXXVII., under date.]

3 *pp.*

51. Sir Edward Stafford to Lord Burghley.

1583, Dec. 15.—Assures him that hardly will an alliance of a wife draw him to be negligent in the Queen's service. If his own brother had done aught against Her Majesty, the writer would rather be his hangman than he should remain unpunished. Fear of the French rulers to do anything to prejudice the Queen of Scots person.—Paris, 15 December 1583.

2 *pp.* [Murdin, p. 384. *In extenso.*]

52. Sir Edward Stafford to the Queen.

1583, Dec. 19.—Reports arrival of a person sent by Monsieur to the King, who has confessed that he has been set on to murder Monsieur. Search in Paris for the man who prompted the deed. Great muttering of divers judgments. Monsieur privately says it is the King, but not so think men of the best judgment. Others think it is the Queen of Navarre, others the King of Spain or his Ambassador. Some of the shrewdest sort, and not the fewest, think it is a fetch of Monsieur's own to pitch a quarrel with the King.—Paris, 19 December 1583.

Copy. [Murdin, pp. 385–387. *In extenso.* The original is in State Papers (France), Vol. LXXVII., under date.]

4 *pp.*

53. Warrant for the Earl of Leicester.

1583, Dec. 24.—Warrant under the sign manual for the preparation of a release to the said Earl of Leicester of fifteen thousand pounds, lent to him by the Queen in consideration of his indenture dated 7 Dec. 1577, selling her Majesty the manor and castle of Denbigh, &c., and for a redemise of the same to him.—Westminster, 24 December 1584.

Sign Manual.

Parchment. 1 *m.*

54. ——— to ———.

1583–4, $\frac{\text{Dec. } 25}{\text{Jan. } 4}$.—All goes well where he comes from, God be thanked, from whom more could not be desired than He has already vouschafed. Hopes that the condition in which he has left matters will greatly conduce to the strengthening of their churches. "On est paisible de l'Electorat, on instruit le nepheu, on a estably la religion, dont j'ay ouy le premier presché faict par Monsieur de Beamont yl y eut dymanche

troys sepmaines, on a vaincu toutes les difficultés forgées par le testament du frère, personne ne s'est trouvé qui ayt osé contredire, on a plus de moyen que n'eut jamais le pere ny le frère, car on possede seul ce que trois possedoient, on preste autant l'epaule aux affaires de Monsieur l'Electeur de Cologne avec l'authorité Electorate seule qu'on a fait avec les armes; et Dieu y a tant departy de ses benedictions que ledit Sr Electeur a le ix de Novembre (qui est le 19 a la computation Gregorienne), obtenu une perfaicte victoire contre l'Evesque de Liege, soubs la conduite des Messieurs les Comtes de Mœurs et de Solmes, et du Seigneur Eytel Henrick de Brunswick, en sorte que les trois chefs ennemys y sont demeurez; pour le moins le seigneur Vigilius Espagnol, Prevost de Gand, commandant les Cornettes Albanois, y est mort, et ses forces deffaictez. Le Conte de Riferschet mort, mais on ne sçait qu'est devenu le Duc de Saxe de Lawmbourg; auquel neantmoins on a le poignard et la ceinture, les pistolets et le poulurin, qui fait croire qu'il s'est perdu à la mode du feu Monsieur le Comte Ludovic de sorte qu'on ne sçait ou il est; nous avons eu toute leur artillerie, plus de 400 chariots de munitions et de bagages, trois cent prisonniers pour le moins, qui ont esté menez, partie à Berken (qui est aujourdhuy imprenable) et partie à Urdinguen, et plus de douze cens morts sur la place, tant de cheval que de pied, huit drappeaux de gens de pied et quatre de cavalarie."

This defeat has so astonished the other troops of the Bishop of Liege, who had established themselves in the environs of Bonne to blockade it, that they have abandoned it, particularly the two regiments of the Baron de Sena and of the Sieur de Linden, whom the said Bishop has been neither able to re-assure nor to retain, so that they have all retired to their homes. "C'est ung œuvre de Dieu de plus admirables qui s'est veu de longtemps:—Voila l'Espagnol bien esloigné des esperances de son elargissement sur cette basse frontiere d'Empire par le moyen du differend de Coulongne."

The Count de Vandenberghe, Governor of Gueldres, has been taken by the States of the said country and accused of having an understanding with Spain for the surrender thereof, for the carrying out of which three regiments of foot and 10 squadrons of cavalry had already passed by Mæstricht, who returned "bien camuses" on hearing of the capture of the said Count and of his two sons, who have been taken to Utrecht, and lodged in divers prisons.

This is a blow for the Prince of Orange, whose sister he has married. The States of Gueldres have called the Count de Mœurs to the Government, who will join for defence with the Elector of Cologne, which will prove a great hindrance to the Spaniards in going to the aid of affairs in Frisia.

Has thought it better to write these matters in full so as not to permit people of quality to be startled by the impudence of a little discourse printed at Paris concerning things which never took place.—"A Sedan, ce 4 jour de l'an 1584."

Copy, without signature or address.

French. 2 *pp.*

55. The Mayor, &c. of Boston to Lord Burghley.

1583, Dec. 27.—Complain of the surcharges made on the merchants trafficking in their port by the deputies of Mr. Knolles, the farmer of the impost. Enclose a deposition by Wm. Browne, servant to the said Knolles, as to various compositions and agreements made by him. —Boston, 27 December 1583.

2 *pp.*

56. Sir Edward Stafford to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1583, Dec. 29.—The King's preparations for Twelfth-tide, his retrenchment of officers, want of money, &c. Edict against levies of men upon pain of life and confiscation of lands and goods. The King of Navarre will be desirous to take his wife again. News of ships arrived with Lord Seaton out of Scotland.—Paris, 29 December 1583.

P.S.—Recommends Parry, the bearer. A match a foot [*between persons whose names are given in cipher*]. Duke of Joyeuse's expedition with eight or nine ships out of Normandy.

Copy. [Murdin, p. 387. *In extenso*, except postscript. The original is in State Papers (France), Vol. LXXVII., under date]
4 *pp.*

57. Delivery of Treasure.

1583.—The treasure delivered to Sir Henry Wallop, by virtue of a Privy Seal dated 29 September 1583, amounts, over and besides 400*l.* stayed towards the provision of victuals for Munster, to 16,600*l.*; and the portage thereof to 221*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*
1 *p.*

58. [Moine to the Queen.]

1583.—"Depuis le partement de Borreau, j'ay tousjours resté icy, jusques à ce que Le Bex m'aye faict entendre de son A[ltesse] ses nouvelles, que j'ay envoié aveq d' Arsey, que je sçay avoir passé par Nieuport et Ostende très-seurement. Il y a ce jourdhuy six jours qu'ils sont partis, et n'ay eu depuis no^les [nouvelles] auceunes. L'on a quérie d'une part et d'autres. Je ne veoy qu'il y a rien que les marchans, qui en patissent. Le désordere n'a esté si grant en ce lieu que l'on vous l'a voulu faire à croire. Quant à Bergues, voisine de trois mil, il n'y a eu ung seul homme tué, y estant aveq les Francoys ung nommé Bloc, qui est Flaman. Lesdits Françoys sont ceulx qui servoient aux Estats, avant que Monseigneur fut entré au pays. Je suis très marry que je ne suis près de son A[ltesse]. Je trouve beaucoup d'altération d'une part et d'autre, qui apporte du contentement infiny à l'ennemy, et qui ne sçavoit plus de quel bois faire flesche, se mourant la plus part de ses soldats, et se retirant sa noblesse. Quant à La Mothe, il se tient clos et couvert, et moy, cependant, je suis entre Scilla et Caribedis, qui ne m'estonne, ouy bien le pis. Je ne doubte, et vostre moyne, comme à sa déesse, ne le veut celler, que Monseigneur ne trouve très-étrange ce bruict qui court, ayant faict son fondement sur vos promesses et sermens inviollables, que les Angloys seuls se monstrent pour empescher son passaige, ce que vostre Ma^té très prudement a désadvoué. Ce faict n'est pas de peu de conséquence; trois de mes lettres par vostre commandement ont esté remplies adressantes à son A[ltesse] pour favoriser et Norris et ses autres; ce que l'on a faict. Ce n'est la loy, ny de Dieu ny de civilité, de randre le bien pour le mal, et ne doubtes que les ennemis ne servent de ceste occasion, si mon maître a occasion de se plaindre de ceste action; vostre Ma^té en soit le juge, qui a préféré tousjours la vente à l'amitié qui a le sceptre à la main pour coumander, et croy que vos subjects ont trop d'occasion de vous obéir plus que de plaire à autruy. Par là vostre Ma^té m'entende non cella n'est pas de peu de conséquence, car n'eust esté ce que j'avois mandé à M^r de Gourdan et à Reau, cella ne pouvoit apporter peu d'altération. Tous les advis que nous avons, ce sont les Anglois, qui ferment le passaige à mon M^r, à vous ma décsse, et me pardonnez, l'offence est faict, et

croiss (*sic*) que ne faisant paroistre le desplaisir que ce vous est de leur façon de faire, qu'il n'importe pas peu à vostre service, sçait [c'est] trop contraindre et genner ung prince. Dieu veuille que toutes choses aillent au mieux icy ; tout ce qui se repute à vostre obéissance y est comme en vostre royaume. Faictes cest honneur à vostre moyne, que de cuorre plustot à la vente que à no^les^ contrefaictes et à plaisir composées, et que plus grant plaisir que aye vos ennemis, sçait que les vostres face quelque chose, dont son A[ltesse] ay occasion de s'en offencer ; il ne cellera au grant lacquais ce qu'il en panse. Voies quelle contrainete, et quels subjects de fermer les passages de la mer et de la terre. Je vous supplye faictes moy entendre vostre volunté quelle soit pour chastier ceulx qui offensent vos amis, et ne sçay quel plaisir il y en a qui prennent à vous faire perdre l'amitié de tous vos voisins ensemble. Il est bon de se défier, mais non par offence de faire tant d'ennemis. J'en escripts plus librement que ung autre ; il est permis aux spirituels ; et, si je ne vous aimois autant que les autres se pansent aimer, je n'userois de ceste liberté d'escrire. Je n'en diray plus pour ceste heure. Je prye ma déesse, quoy qu'il y ait, d'aimer de cueur et d'affection son moyne, comme son affectionné serviteur. Elle entendra, s'il luy plaist, ceste lettre, sans la comuniquer, excusant le mauvais stil. Baisant millions de foys ces belles mains, de Dunquerque, ce Samedy, après-diner, 1583, Φ Δ."

[*Postscript.*] — "Vostre Mat^té^ m'advertisse si la présente luy est seurement donnée. Ce porteur, qui est Angloys, me la ainsi asseure."

2½ *pp.*

59. William Ducke and George Stone, the Queen's footmen.

1583.—Warrant granting them a lease in reversion of lands to the value of 40*l.* a year.

Endorsed :—"1583."

Unsigned draft.

60. Advertisements of Merchants touching Practices against England.

[1583.]—Richard Packe, servant to the master gunner of England, and Richard Jolliffe, of the company of the merchant royal, and Walter Reynolds, serving two years among the Spanish galleys in Naples, inform that the Marquis of Santa Croce is sent for by the King of Spain to be employed against England as his general of 250 galleys. It is intended the said fleet shall come from the coast of Biscay along the coast of Brittany, to Shereborough [Cherbourg], and there receiving aid of the French King to cut over to Portsmouth, &c. In every of the said galleys they bring a spare cannon, &c.—*Undated.*

2 *pp.*

61. Sir Edward Stafford to Lord Burghley.

[1583.]—Asks Burghley's favour for himself, his folks being sick, and everything increasing in dearth. Though he lie in the Tower, he must come home. Begs that he may have leave within ten days.—*Undated.*

62. Mustapha to Mahomet Bisayeul de Solyman.

[1583.]—Speech purporting to have been delivered by Mustapha to Mahomet Bisayeul de Solyman in the year 1453 after the sack of Constantinople.

Endorsed:—"1583."

French. 1 *p.*

63. Ireland.

[1583.]—Interrogatories to be administered to James Maghyre, Richard Synnotts, and John Maplesden, three of the adherents of the Earl of Desmond.—*Undated.*

2½ *pp.*

64. A Note of the Assurances to be given by the King of Scots.

[1583.]—That an Act of oblivion shall be passed for all things past, except the murder of the King's father and the regent's.

That the Act of pacification established by her Majesty's mediation in 1572 shall be ratified by Parliament.

That the King shall not match with any of a contrary religion.

That the bringing in of Jesuits and Seminaries be made capital.

That the forces and castles may be committed to the charge of men well affected in religion and of good livelyhood.

That the Hamiltons may be restored.

That the forfeitures against the Earls Morton, Angus, and others may be reduced according to law and justice.

And that such Treaties as pass between the two crowns may be ratified by Parliament.—*Undated.*

1 *p.*

65. The King of Scots.

[1583.]—Points to be resolved by her Majesty:—

What yearly support shall be given to the King (of Scots) in case he shall give assurances to depend upon her Majesty's advice and favour.

What conditions of assurance shall be propounded unto him.

What shall be done touching his marriage, and touching the Treaty and Border causes.

What assurance of backing shall be given to the well affected, and what charges her Majesty will be at to recover men of quality and wisdom of the contrary faction to be at her devotion, &c.—*Undated.*

1 *p.*

A.D. 1584.

67. Sir Edward Stafford to Lord Burghley.

1583–4, Jan. 8.—Sends copies of letters sent to Mr. Secretary. News that the Deputies of Flanders, passing through Picardy towards Monsieur, told M. Creveceur that the Queen had counselled them to agree with the King of Spain. If there be any such matter as the enclosed letter contains, it is the effect of the last council held at the Pope's Nuncio's.

Great rejoicing here at the troubling of so many men of quality in England.—Paris, 8 January 1583.
Endorsed. 1 *p.*

Enclosing:—

[*Sir E. Stafford*] *to Mr. Secretary* [*Walsingham*].

Ships preparing on the coast of Normandy in Duke Joyeuse's name to go some voyage. Don Antonio's whole sum of men mean to leave him. Persuaded all to return home loaded with no less than gold. Don Antonio awork to annoy the King of Spain. No fear that Scotland is their destination, but a gainfuller place. Richelieu, the chief doer therein, bestows his money only where gain is to be had. The Assembly not yet ended. The King of Navarre still in Mont de Marson; the King here will so press him as to constrain him to take his wife again. Charsincourt, his agent, demands restoration of his and the Prince of Condé's two companies of men at arms, and leave to assemble the churches at Montauban. The King of Spain has obtained from the Dukes of Savoy and Lorraine passage for 22,000 *men. Yet there is not come out of Spain above* 3,000 *Spaniards. The Deputies from the Low Countries landed at Calais, &c., &c. —Paris,* 8 *January* 1583.

Endorsed:—"Copy of a letter to Mr. Secretary, 8 January 1583, by Mr. Statings."
Copy. 4 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 389–391. *In extenso.* The original is in State Papers (France), Vol. LXXIX., under date 8 January 1584.]

68. Joachim Ortele.

1583–4, Jan. 8.—Warrant under the signet licensing Joachim Ortele to buy and transport beyond seas 280 tons of ordnance and bullets of cast iron, custom free.—Westminster, 8 January 1583.
Sign Manual. 1 *p.*

69. The Earl of Ormonde to the Queen.

1583–4, Jan. 20.—Has heard from a merchant lately come from Spain that it is reported there that on the return of James Eustace from Rome (which was daily expected), the King of Spain had determined to send hither with him some part of the army lately come from the Ferseros. Thinks it also his duty to let her Majesty understand that, by examining some of the traitors, it is declared that Sir Warham St. Leger sent advice to the traitor Desmond, long before he was slain, to stand out and not to submit himself to him (Ormonde), saying that he would shortly be removed, and that on the coming of another Governor the said Desmond would be received to her highness' mercy, howsoever he should work to the contrary, by which persuasion Desmond held forth longer than otherwise he would.—Limerick, 20 January 1583.

70. The Duke of Medina Sidonia.

1583-4, Feb. 8.—Warrant under the Privy Signet for the transportation of various domestic utensils, musical instruments, &c. for the use of the Duke of Medina Sidonia.—Westminster, 8 February 1583.
1 *p.*

71. The Privy Council to Lord Burghley.

1583–4, Feb. 14.—Warrant for the imprest of 1,000*l.* to Sir John Perrot, the Lord Deputy for Ireland.—Westminster, 14 February 1583.

1 *p.*

72. Sir Edward Stafford to Lord Burghley.

1583–4, Feb. 28.—Sends enclosed copy of his letter [to Walsingham]. Here there is great preparation, but may be it will end in a French fury, as many greater things have done. The two minions impeach [each] the other's greatness. Espernon not content that these great preparatives are made, &c.—Paris, 28 February 1583.

¾ *p.*

Enclosing :—

Sir E. Stafford to Walsingham.

1583–4, *Feb.* 27.—*Audiences with the King of the Pope's Nuncio, Lord Seaton, and the Spanish agent. None can tell the cause of the Nuncio's coming. To the Spanish agent the King answered very sourly that there were causes given him to levy the forces he did; he had shewed himself a good brother to the King of Spain, and hoped the like measure of him, etc. Lord Seaton with the Bp. of Glasgow were brought in to the King by the Dukes of Guise and Joyeuse, both countenancing him all ways they could. Proceedings of Don Antonio. Advertisement from Venice. Doings in Switzerland touching the Duke of Savoy.—Paris,* 27 *February* 1583.

Copy. 6 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 391–394. The original is in State Papers (France), Vol. LXXIX., under date 27 Feb. 1584.]

73. Lady Margaret Fleming to the Queen of Scots.

1584, Mar. 31.—Laments her own hard handling by her son, Lord of Atholl. The Scottish Court changeth manners, which her Majesty must take in patience, and impute nought to the King, her son, but evil counsel. Can never believe, for all the evil persuasions that he can get, that ever his grace shall be other than an humble, obedient, and most heartily loving son to her. Prays God she may live to see them together again. If she or her daughter Mary may do her Majesty service agreeable, they are at her command, as M. de Fontenay will declare to her.—From Canygate, the last of March 1584.

Copy. 1 *p.* *See also State Papers, Mary Queen of Scots, Vol. XV., No.* 66.

74. Sir Edward Stafford to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1584, Ap. 2.—Has returned from visiting Monsieur at Chasteau Thierry. The Deputies of the Low Countries that should have been dispatched on Easter Monday were suddenly stayed on the bruit of the discovery of treachery against them of Ghent by them that were the practisers of the treaty between them and the malcontents, which Gantois, as they say, have stayed all in the town prisoners, and issuing out have cut most in pieces that were ready attending the enterprise. The garrison of Cambray is very strong, of at least 600 fighting horses and 2,000 odd brave soldiers. Bruit of wars here is grown very cold again, yet the companies not discharged, nor yet the levy of Switzers

revoked. The King maketh a great *emprunt* of 1,200,000 crowns out of particular purses, and they very well assured for their repayment. He saith he will not be without a stock to be ready at all assays. The Duke of Savoy has not yet signed his agreement to his order set down by the Switzers. Mendoza had access to the King, but Lord Seton who has sent three or four times has been deferred. No Ambassador cometh near Lord Seton in expenses, nor in continual feasting. He has bought twelve dozen silver dishes, a cupboard of plate, and everything suitable. Here they are not very frank of their liberality, which makes men think he hath the help of a Spanish purse. In the quarrel between Lavardin and Randau, D'Espernon and Joyeuse sent all their followers, and those of Monsieur accompanied them to Lavardin, but Randau, by express commands from the King, came not to the place appointed. Divers great men are set to agree them. Lavardin lieth at D'Espernon's house, where all the King's favourites are, which proves the King better disposed to Monsieur than he was wont to be. Mundelot, the Governor of Lyons, said to be dead, and his government given to La Valet, D'Espernon's brother, at which M^me^ de Nemours stormed greatly, suddenly revived, never having been sick. The Prince [de Genevois], M^me^ de Nemours' son, had the promise of it. So both were deceived.—From Paris, this 2nd of April 1584.

Copy by Sir Edward Stafford. [The original is in State Papers (France), Vol. LXXIX.]

1½ *pp.*

75. Sir Edward Stafford to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1584, Ap. 2.—After putting up his letter of this date, there came a request from Lord Seton that the Queen would grant him a passport through England into Scotland, which he desires to have that he may satisfy the Queen that the King, his master, desires to serve her. Lord Seton will do no great harm in Paris for France. As for Spain the writer will not answer. The chief matter he came to treat of was the marriage of his master with the Princess of Lorraine. He will go away with a cold suit. The King of Navarre and his wife be now together, but he tarrieth but four or five days with her, and goeth straight to meet with Montmorency. Bothmer to go with him, he having done very good offices to them of the Religion, &c. Captain Moffet is here. What of his haunting with the writer? Joyeuse gone into Normandy.—From Paris, 2 April 1584.

Copy. 1½ *pp.*

76. Sir Edward Stafford to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1584, Ap. 13.—Has sent an advertisement that cometh out of Poitou, and, to be resolved of part of it, has been to Don Antonio to know what forwardness the ships are in in those quarters which bear the name of an enterprise for him. Either he is very much abused, or there is no cause to fear the intent of those ships to be any other than for him. The agents of the Religion here have had the like advertisement, but they say they fear not any enterprise upon Rochelle. Seton not yet granted an audience of the King. Don Antonio's promise to be somewhere near the sea coast, that he may go into England. He would fain be in Guernsey.—Paris, 13 April 1584.

P.S.—It is here the secret of the Cabinet that all these devotions of the French King will prove in the end a revelation for to serve for the divorce of his wife, to take another.

Copy. 1½ *pp.*

77. Advertisements out of Poitou.

[1584, Ap. 13.]—Soldiers pass in great numbers, paying honestly for everything.

Four waggons full of arms were discovered between Logdun and Fontenay. Richelieu has charge of levying and embarking 1,000 soldiers. Brissac is to make vessels in Normandy, their rendezvous L'Esguillon. La Rochelle threatened with blockade, the Isle of Rhé to be attacked first. The King is levying a tax of 200,000 crowns on the clergy, and is bent on war with Montmorency, even with those of the Religion, should any of these succour him, which it will be difficult to prevent them doing.

Endorsed:—"Advertysement out of Poytou."

French. ¾ *p.*

78. Wheat for Ireland.

1584, Ap. 16.—Warrant under the Privy Signet for the exportation to the town of Kilmallock in Ireland of 1,000 quarters of wheat.—Westminster, 16 April 1584.

79. Sir Edward Stafford to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1584, May 2.—His dealing with the King and Queen-Mother to impeach the King of Spain's greatness, and their bare answers. Sunday's news of the troubles in Scotland troubled them greatly, but more the fear that the King [of Scots] may be brought by necessity to have intelligence with the Queen [of England]. Nothing better to cut their combs here than a sure intelligence between the Queen and the King of Scots.

Lord Seton and the Bishop of Glasgow concur outwardly, but privately do not well agree. Lord Seton is holden out for a mean wise man, and yet very wilful. His great pomp turned to penury, most of his silver vessels being already at gage, besides a foul disgrace. The serjeants came into his house to wrest all they could find for a debt of 600 crowns, and no haste made of punishing them. The ship that brought him is still at Newhaven, the master weeping, and Seton fain (to feed his men) to lay every fortnight one of his pieces of ordnance to gage. The Duke D'Espernon's voyage into Gascony. Plessis thinks the diverting of the King of Navarre and his sister from their religion is one of the causes of it. Though both are steadfast, yet others are not ignorant that flesh is frail, nor what ambitious desire of such fair things as may be proposed to him may make him think upon, nor what effect women's desires to be queens may work in her, especially when they remember how far she went towards accepting any reasonable composition when there was a speech for Monsieur, who was but the King's brother.

Plessis would fain have the Queen send somebody to the King of Navarre to encourage him to think Her Majesty makes some account of him. None properer than Mr. Bacon, who is already in those parts. Mr. Umpton gone to Rome.—Paris, 2 May 1584.

Copy. 4 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 394-397. *In extenso.* The original is in State Papers (France), Vol. LXXIX.]

80. Sir Edward Stafford to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1584, May 7.—Espernon's departure to-morrow. Don Antonio hath sent for me. I will gather out of him what I can of the preparations by

sea in his name, whether there be any likelihood of another colour in them than is given out. I cannot find anything to be pretended for Scotland. Will send the more particular names of the Governors of Provinces and their lieutenants, councillors, &c.

I marvel much her Majesty has taken in so evil part what I did in discharge of my duty. I sent her no more of Monsieur than was, and as much as was. I had gone underneath my duty far, if I had not advertised her of it, considering the innovations likely to have grown upon his death here, the ignorance of which might have brought her Majesty great harm. Not that I am hasty or willing to either hear or send news of his death, which I can in no way desire should happen, as well for the trouble it would bring to the State generally, as particularly to her Majesty for the love she beareth him.—Paris, 7 May 1584.

Copy by Sir Edward Stafford. 1¾ *pp.* [Murdin, p. 397. *In extenso.* The original is in State Papers (France), Vol. LXXIX.]

81. Sir Edward Stafford to Lord Burghley.

1584, May 12.—Plessis came again to take his leave. I find by him that, now Espernon is gone with so ample a commission, they are sorry they followed not my advice. For when they told me they had letters from the King of Navarre to the King to request a commission, or else he would not take the journey of Languedoc in hand, I wished them either to suppress the letters altogether, or at least to stay the delivering of them till they had sent back again in post day and night to the King of Navarre to advise him better, and that by no means should he refuse to go; that commissions were for mean men, and not for persons of such quality as the King of Navarre; that the King's letter was commission enough for him; that if they asked it, and the King refused it, (as I was sure he would do), it would be a great disgrace to the King of Navarre; and that having the King's letter for a ward, what good or bad meaning soever he had, the King of Navarre might serve his turn of it as he saw cause. For being by public authority warranted to have conference with Montmorency, if he saw the King proceeded roundly, he might then rule himself thereafter. If he saw him halt, then they might the better between themselves agree what were best to be done hereafter to prevent any mischief, which they might do with more liberty, being authorised to have communication together, than being driven to it by necessity then to have conference without the King's consent, which the King might make his profit of to their hindrance, giving out that they had met to practise against him and his estate, as he knew it was a common use of this party to slander them abroad all they can.

They find that if they had followed my advice they had taken a better course, and that great commodity would have arisen of it, though it had been in nothing else than in abating so much of Espernon's large commission. They lay all the fault on Dupin, who is so scrupulous in his counsels that he marreth all. Having received the letters, &c. from the King of Navarre, they say they durst not but deliver them. But I know they have authority from him by discretion to do greater matters than that; but now they see the harm that fault has brought on them, they must needs excuse it with somewhat.

A very private man in the Court would persuade me that this journey will break Espernon's neck, and that it has been a policy of the Queen-Mother, by indirect means, to counsel the King to it, that in his absence laying before the King his insufficiency in executing it, and the extremity of the charge he putteth the King daily to for his vain

glory, they may make the King feel it thoroughly, and so quite overthrow him. But I do not yet see in the King an humour likely to be persuaded to that.—Paris, this 12th May 1584.

Copy by Sir Edward Stafford. 1¾ *pp.* [Murdin, p. 398. *In extenso.* The original is in State Papers (France), Vol. LXXIX.]

82. Sir Edward Stafford to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1584, May 23.—Have done what I could to find whether under this pretence for Don Antonio anything be intended for Scotland, but I do not find any likelihood in it. What privy conveyance or charge some private body in it may have, when they have hoist their sails and are in the sea, I cannot find any way to discover. I durst answer for Don Antonio that if he could spy any likelihood of such a thing, he would make me partaker of it. He desireth greatly to have some knowledge of her Majesty's pleasure about his abode in England, and some relief, considering his necessity and evil will to tarry here.

For the French King's here being acquainted with any enterprise of the Duke of Guise, I can find no cause to give me light that there is any such kindness between them. . . . . The Queen-Mother will be here in a day or two, and then I will press the King for an answer about my Lord Paget and the others.

For the extract, he made show to be glad he had it, and either he dissembled greatly his countenance, or else he was glad to have somewhat in his hand to choke them withal. How long that humour will last I cannot tell. This is very sure, that the more the Duke of Guise hath pressed audience for the Scottish Ambassador, the oftener he hath put them off, and hath given it out with his own mouth that it hath been to spite them of Guise withal.

Have had somewhat to do this *feste Dieu*, for the keeping of my house unhanged, but at the length I had the victory, and would not permit them to hang an inch of anything that belonged to me. In the end they used all things very well, when they saw there was no remedy, &c.—From Paris, this 23rd of May 1584.

Copy by Sir Edward Stafford. 2 *pp.* [Murdin, p. 401. *In extenso.* The original is in State Papers (France), Vol. LXXIX.]

83. Sir Edward Stafford to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1584, May 23.—Reports his interview with the King. "I began to him first with the Queen's kind offer of sending him the Garter, which I dilated with as many words of kindness as I could, the which he accepted with as great thankfulness as by his answer and countenance it was easy to judge. . . . . Next I declared to him Mauvissière's going into Scotland, the which he greatly liked of, assuring to give him commandment to fulfil her Majesty's will with as much sincerity and truth, for the pacifying of all things in that realm, that he, that her Majesty should accompany him withal, should have just cause to report it to her at his return to her contentment. Though your direction did not stretch so far, I was bold to add of myself, to bring in the other point of the extract you sent me, that her Majesty nothing doubted of the sincere meaning of the King, and that it was a thing she feared the least, the amity of Scotland with France, but that I rather was afraid, by the secret dealing of some of his subjects, Scotland was become rather Spanish than either French or English, as might appear by certain extracts which her Majesty had sent him to see, and which I desired him from her Majesty to read. He took them and desired

me to leave them with him to take advice with the Queen-Mother thereupon. I desired that it would please him to read them, and to deliver them me again, because I had no other copy, and withal her Majesty's request to him was that he would keep them secret till he saw further effects of the said preparations, by the which he should easily descry the good (!) meaning of his subjects towards her Majesty, and which, as heretofore, she had never found him to be a consenter unto, so she hoped hereafter he would be a letter of by all means.

He desired me that I would let him have the extract (though he read it afore my face) for a while, that Villeroy with his own hand should copy it out and send it me presently again, that he would warrant me it should be kept very secret, and that I should assure her Majesty that whosoever in his realm did attempt anything against her should find that he was a King, and would chasten his subjects that enterprised anything against any of his friends, &c. I could not refuse the leaving the extract, he being so earnest of it. He sent it me again presently according to his promise.

At the last I moved him about such of her Majesty's evil-disposed subjects as were here under pretence of religion for matters against her state, assuring him that of them that were here for their conscience her Majesty made no instance, being content to leave them here to learn to pray for the King and his estate, seeing their consciences could not serve them to pray for her; but her Majesty doubted, and I could assure him, there were here of them that prayed more in a quarter of an hour for the King of Spain than that did in a year for him. If there were cause to make proof of any difference between the King of Spain and him, he would easily find how much more their hearts were bent to Spain than to France. They had daily conference with Spain and served for better spies than any else Spain had here. He desired the names in writing of them of quality that I did know. At his mother's coming he would take advice and send again to me, and he would in all things seek to content her Majesty; whose names I did deliver him according to your direction and took my leave."

Great councils here kept for preserving Cambray, which they fear will be besieged; great store of powder, shot, pickaxes, surgeons, salt, &c., ready. Aldegonde was said to be come to Monsieur, but there is nobody but one Caran of Bruges, who assures Monsieur that Bruges has not compounded, nor will not now that they shall have certainty of his life.

Espernon holdeth on his voyage with great magnificence, as at Orleans and other places all the chief cities meet him far off out of their cities, and he keepeth open house. Palace news saith still that the chief cause of his going is about a proposition of marriage with the Princess of Navarre, the King being weary of his wife. Some believe it, because evidently it is seen he careth nothing for his wife. Others because they think (the general opinion) he groweth in extreme hatred with the House of Guise.

"The King seemeth so honourably to accept the Queen's Order that I am sure her Majesty will send a man of great calling with it, whom I would wish despatched with as much speed as you can, for fear the King be either away far, and so he must be fain to follow far, or else at Lyons privately, and so he be constrained to remain his return, either of which will be so chargeable considering the dear time now, &c."—[From Paris, 23rd May 1584.]

Copy by Sir Edward Stafford. 4 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 399–401. *In extenso.* The original is in State Papers (France), Vol. LXXIX.]

84. Sir Edward Stafford to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1584, May 29.—I cannot find that Lord Seton's audience was for anything other than that he pursueth greatly the strict covenants of the ancient league of Scotland and France, and among the rest the putting in of a Scottish captain over the Scottish guards instead of the French captain now in that place. He meaneth to have his son, and followeth those things so earnestly here that there is a mislike had of him in this court, and they grow weary of him, the Bishop refusing to go with him. He came to me an earnest suitor for his passport, which he saith he desireth for nothing but in passing that way to clear himself to her Majesty of all evil reports. The chief cause of his coming was to feel and draw out of me the certainty of the arrival of the Lords into England, and of the case how it hath gone in Scotland. He had certain advertisement of the Lords' flying, their arriving at Berwick, their going out of Stirling and of the taking of Gowry. He added that he [Gowry] lost his head, and that the King pursued them to Berwick bounds, and took a great many by the way, and hung them, &c. Seton burst out against the Lords, calling them rebels, and marvelled the Queen received such into her realm. I replied her Majesty was no receiver of rebels; if they had been as great as he made them, and had retired into England, the Queen in receiving them had but followed the example set when the arch-rebels, the Earls of Northumberland, Westmoreland, Dacres, &c., were received by them. Such foolish stuff he replied that, if I troubled you with it, I should be counted a verier fool than he.

In the end I wished for the good of the young King, that he and such as governed him would beat into his head a love between his subjects and him, and not set quarrels between him and his nobility. But I find the man disposed rather to continue the King in a worse disposition. Yet he confessed to me that the chiefest of them, as Mar and Angus, were the farthest of cousin-germans removed from him, and that of the Hamiltons, one was his son-in-law, the other near allied to him. I asked whether it were the manner in Scotland that so near kindred and alliance used to bring forth no better love than he shewed to bear to the said Lords. He answered that the respect of his King and master took all respects away from him. I replied that that cloak of the name of a King covered nowadays all factions, as witness the troubles here in France, which, if they were wise, might make them wise, and by agreeing among themselves might keep their King and his realm in good estate and better surety of his person.

I find him scarce well content with Mauvissière's voyage into Scotland; he would be barely welcome, &c. The next day he went to the Court, and the Bishop of Glasgow assisted him, where they declared anew this accident of Scotland, and withal that it was her Majesty that had set it on, and that now she saw it took no better effect she comforted the rebels, and sought to make their peace both by her own means and by the King. The King heard them, and answered not to anything they said of the Queen, but that he would send and use all the means he could for the King's good and for the greatness of his estate.

Next day Seton went again to the court, first to Pinard's chamber. At length the King heard him in his cabinet, whereupon there was a new resolution taken, that Pinard's son should go into England, and so with Mauvissière into Scotland, who, if there be any bad thing meant, carrieth the instructions in his head, for his father is more at the House of Guise's commandment than any of the other secretaries. I like not

his going. I will lay all the ways I can to hearken somewhat of his cause of going.

The King's determination to go to Fontainebleau and so to Lyons is very suddenly stayed, and turned to a journey to Gallion, and so to going privately to Newhaven, Caen, and Dieppe. It is thought it is purposely under colour of the King's coming thither to enter the strongest into Newhaven and Caen, of which Sarlebours is governor of the one, and would not let Duke Joyeuse enter the strongest, till he had paid 34,000 crowns that he had agreed with him for his government, and into Caen Castle, Mons. Do would not let him enter at all. It is meant they shall both be put out.

There was no remedy this day, but the King would needs have my house to be hanged. I have been as earnest not to have it done as ever I was for anything since I came into France, debating it as a privilege broken. He says that others have had it done afore me to avoid the mutiny of the people, which he could not hinder. I stood with him that my two predecessors had it, and Chevalier Du Guet came that affirmed it. The King made him set it down under his hand and seal, which I have sent you herein enclosed, which I know of mine own knowledge once in Sir Amias Paulet's time was false. I pray your honour that I may know her Majesty's pleasure in it, how she will have it taken; for my part I take it for a breach of the privilege of her Ambassador's house, and so I have protested it to them. They answer that within, the house is free; without, the house is the King's. If they say true, I think their Ambassador shall speak with the Queen's Majesty of it. If her Majesty deal roundly with him, I think it will do good against the next time. If her Majesty think it good, Sir Henry Cobham may underneath the Chevalier's signature sign the truth, and that I may have it back again to show the King. If her Majesty do think it good to let it slip and go so hereafter, it is a thing her will must be obeyed in. But for my part it is against my will; and, because they shall not have their wills, I have given the day before my house over to the owner, and have taken a little lodging in a garden till such time as I have Pyqueny House, and will never come into the other again, that they may not say they have hung the English Ambassador's house while I am in it, which is all I can do till I know her Majesty's pleasure.—Paris this 29th of May 1584.

Copy by Sir Edward Stafford. 4 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 402–405. *In extenso.* The original is in State Papers (France), Vol. LXXIX., under date May 28, 1584.]

85. Sir Edward Stafford to the Queen.

[? 1584, May.*]—Having written at large to Mr. Secretary of such things as are fit to relate to him, I leave troubling your Majesty with anything but that which belongeth to Monsieur, which this bearer can tell you the particularity of as much as he knoweth, coming but newly from thence. I am sure he will tell you, and nothing . . truth, how affectionate Monsieur declareth himself to your Majesty, and how all those about him hold the same language. I promise your Majesty, knowing that which I know, I do marvel at it, for he never meant less good to you, and therefore he handleth the matter with the more cunning, which is but only to draw from you, and that in his very private company he braggeth of not yielding you a good word, which he did now to his mother at her being with him, with so evil words of you that his mother (have jest, have earnest) told him he was evil tongued, and could not speak well of you because

* This should be January.

you refused him. But while he thinketh it may be blown abroad,—and that by that means and by all his house generally well speaking of you, it may be thought that he is the cause of it, for the love he beareth you—he spareth no good speeches. I am sorry that in discharge of my duty to your Majesty I must write [thus], but I am the more sorry that, without being a knave to your Majesty, I must and can do no otherwise. For the Queen Mother being with him, she made show to the King to go for divers reasons, for to persuade him to come to the Court, to persuade him from attempting any further in the enterprises of the Low Countries, for the getting of him to deliver Cambray into the King's hands, for the marriage with the daughter of Lorraine, though at this time they be in talk for her with the Duke of Savoy. But what show soever is made by her, I think she talked of these things with him for discharge of her word, and she maketh great show to be discontented with him now at her return for not granting those things. But in truth her meaning is nothing less than to bring them well together, for this dissension maketh her to have credit with the world, and with them authority in going up and down between them; whereof if the occasion were taken away the credit which she hath with the King, which is but very small, would be less; and that which she hath with Monsieur, which is almost none, would come to be nothing at all, and so she would be deprived of all authority and credit, which by the discussion and mistrust that she nourisheth between the two brothers she maintaineth in as great show as she can.

Besides that by good means I know this to be true, the proof of her voyages showeth it enough, for she never returned from Monsieur yet, but he was higher on the instep at her return than before; whereat the King is in a marvellous great murmuring, and sometimes he is in great fear, and then promiseth Monsieur fair. Within a short time again, Monsieur's own actions giveth him cause to fear him less, and then the King keepeth a hard hand upon [him]. So that our state here is changeable like the humours of the men, for when the King beginneth to speak of anything that is like to breed a discontent to the people, then Monsieur's credit riseth, and they begin to offer themselves to him that are discontented with the King, whom Monsieur doth not only embrace, when they come, but as soon as ever he heareth of any such matter he sendeth men to offer himself to them. And the King hearing of it, and leaving off those causes that should discontent them, they come home again, and then Monsieur's credit falleth.

I stayed this bearer here till the Queen Mother came back from Chateau Thierry, because by him I . . . send you all under one what effect I found of her journey; for Monsieur, that had written to me that he would keep him till the Queen Mother were gone, to send you the truth of that which had passed between them, despatched him presently away, as soon as he heard that the Deputies of the Low Countries were landed, which made me, when he came hither, to stay him till her return, because with the less charge you might have all together. Monsieur writ to me by him to send you these letters with expedition, and desired that he might have very speedy answer again from your Majesty.

I know not what he and Marchomont have written to you, but Marchomont hath written to me very largely, and therefore I think it hath not been without touching of it to your Majesty, what a loss you should make if you lose Monsieur. Monsieur was researched of all places and all . . . . enemies; as of the Duke of Guise,

who offered him all service, of the King of Spain, who offered him his daughter, of the Pope, who offered him liberally, and yet the only affection he bare to you made him refuse all these, which, if he might have any help of your Majesty, he would do still. If not, necessity would constrain him to be desperate, and to accept in the end their offers against his will. Truly, Madam, for Marchomont, I dare think him to be the honestest man about Monsieur, and he sheweth gratefulness in effect towards any of your Majesty's subjects more than ever I knew any Frenchman do. But in this matter I hope your Majesty will read what he writeth, and believe what is reason, and think of Marchomont that he is his master's servant, and such a servant as his master serveth his turn of, to make him do what he will have him, and to make him to know the truth but of what pleases him. I do not think that if Marchomont knew anything hurtful to your Majesty, but he would find means you should know it, and that I am thoroughly persuaded of, but think that Marchomont fulfils a little ambitious humour that he hath to win credit with his master, and that his master hath not too much cunning to deceive him withal, and by that means makes him write anything to you to serve his turn withal. I were a very simple man (as well as I think of him), either if he could make me believe it, or if I had so much credit with you to go about to persuade it you.

For first, for the Duke of Guise's offering himself to him, your Majesty knoweth what I have written to you in my other letters of that which is as true as the Gospel; and that the Duke of Guise, what shew soever he maketh appear, of all men in the world hath the least confidence in Monsieur, is most certain.

For the King of Spain's offering of his daughter, first, I learn not here of those that should know such things, that there is any such matter spoken of, and in my opinion the King of Spain will keep his daughters while he liveth, to make only hope of them, as Charles, Duke of Burgundy did; or if he do marry them, it shall be in his own house, and, of any man in the world, not to Monsieur, and so do they think that know Monsieur and him better. As for the Pope, I dare not doubt of his good favour to your Majesty, but he . . . .

[*Fragment in Sir Edward Stafford's hand, unsigned and undated.*] 4 *pp.*

86. Export of Bullion.

1584, June 9.—Warrant under the Privy Signet for the exportation to Russia of fifteen hundred pounds weight of bullion. Richmond, 9 June 1584.

1 *p.*

87. [Sir Francis Knollys] to the Archbishop of Canterbury.

1584, June 20.—Has received his answer, dated June 8, to the writer's simple letter of request in behalf of the Queen's safety, in which he accuses the preachers refusing to subscribe of being impugners of law, depravers of her Government, and condemners of the Book of Common Prayer. These faults, being proved against any of them, they are worthy to be as severely punished as the law will bear to be extended, though uncharitable wresting and wringing of laws is not to be allowed. But no man that is free born in England, neither temporal nor spiritual, can justly be taken as guilty of any of these faults, until he shall be so proved and pronounced by lawful order in some judicial court temporal, because these faults are triable by the

temporal laws. Takes it that the law of *premunire* was made to that end, lest any under colour of any authority should prejudice the laws of the realm. It was specially made against insolent or sinister practice of spiritual authority. Does not know that any preacher has been found guilty by order of any law in any of these faults.

As touching canon laws, though he knows them not, yet has he heard that no man is justly condemned by them, but by a form of justice to be taken judicially in the Spiritual Court. What law or authority has the Archbishop to urge his brethren to subscribe to any tradition of man, to heave it up to be thoroughly agreeable with the most pure and holy Word of God? But that preachers, zealous in religion and sound in doctrine, should be barred from preaching the Gospel until they subscribe his Grace's Articles, whereunto they are not compellable by law, is, in the writer's conscience, utterly against the Queen's safety. If he seeks an absolute power to be obeyed therein, then his conscience drives him to say it is popish, and the more absolute, the more it treadeth and openeth the highway to the Pope, to her Majesty's utter overthrow. The first erection of Popery came in this way only. Since this stopping the mouths of preachers (sound in doctrine) concerns Her Majesty so nearly, he thinks his Grace should require her chief counsellors to weigh and consider whether her safety may not be endangered thereby. Not authority, but its use, makes or mars all. Let him consider how much the Queen's safety imports the writer, both in conscience and in the strong bonds of nature, and bear with this his plain writing; otherwise he must bear his Grace's displeasure, how heavily soever it light upon him by any other means.—20 June 1584.

Endorsed:—"Myn to the Bishop of Canterbury."

Unsigned.

[*The last sentence and the endorsement are in the handwriting of Sir Francis Knollys, whose letter, dated June* 13, 1584, *addressed to Lord Burghley concludes with this P.S.*: "I dare not reply to the Archbishop without your Lordship's encouragement." *See State Papers* (*Domestic*). *Vol. CLXXI., No.* 23.]

1 *p.*

88. Sir Edward Stafford to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1584, June 21.—As afore Monsieur's death I was of opinion that Espernon's commission was limited by Monsieur's life, so now I durst assure you his treaty with the King of Navarre, and upon that his return to the King will make us wise to look what effects, good or bad, that death will bring us. We find already here great practices made and great councils kept daily of the contrary party, great outward shows that they mean somewhat, and great desires by spreading false bruits of underhand practising to stir some dissension, coloured by a beginning of some of the Religion. For they have made a bruit come here from Entragues, governor of Orleans, that at Orleans they of the Religion had bewrayed the place where they put holy water; that, sinceMonsieur's death, whereas there were almost none that had been heretofore known Protestants, but were content to go to mass and to profess themselves of another religion, now fourteen hundred to their knowledge openly refused it, and went to sermons.

To the first, it is openly thought they themselves have done that to the holy water to lay it upon them of the Religion, and so to make stir, and bring the King at this beginning to a fear and doubt of the Protestants; the other is certainly proved that in Orleans there are not twelve that dare come to sermons. Another bruit, that they of Chasteau-

neuf, by Orleans, at a procession pulled the pix out of the priest's hand, and trampled it under their feet, is also found to be false, to animate the King, the author Entragues, and his followers, who are altogether Guisians in their hearts.

Another special token that they mean something is, the Duke of Guise and Cardinal Bouillon never being one from another, whom they make the ass to bear their whole burthen; and they themselves do seek and haunt out openly all Monsieur's servants to flatter them all they can, &c. Besides this they make a counterfeit letter of the King of Navarre to a Prince of Germany, wherein he writeth that he prayeth him suspend his judgment of his taking his wife, being a thing of constraint, and that ere long he will provide well enough for it; and all to make the Queen-Mother and the King come into a hatred with him.

I end still that Espernon's treaty and return will make us wise in many things. Meantime I find, since two or three days after Monsieur's death and now, a great alteration in men's faces, countenances, and speeches of the King of Navarre, and that his folk find the same changes towards them; for at the first everybody had a respect, a good countenance and eye towards them, now they are changed *in statu quo prius*, and they that afore spake and looked gently do now plainly say the King of Navarre can never be King without a change of religion, and look as big as they were wont to do.

The Queen-Mother (God hold her!) is the most venomed woman against the Spaniard that ever I heard of, for she thinketh that the beginning of her son's sickness hath begun by these matters of the Low Countries. She sweareth, by no small oaths, that she will be revenged, and for that intent would fain animate her son, but as yet he is not stirred. She would fain go lie upon the frontier herself and have the King grant some forces under colour of the preservation of it. New changes of counsel every day.

A bruit came yesterday that Cambray is invested, and that the malcontents and Spaniards have spoiled a great way in France about Peronne. I would to God they had taken that and two or three places more, for the King will never have any feeling till he be bitten by the buttock at the least. News is come that the King of Spain is dead, but he hath been so often dead that I will never believe that he be dead till he be rotten. If that did happen, and at this time, I think there never came such a peril to the Pope's crown.

I think the *secret du Cabinet* (as they call it) of Marshal de Retz's going, is to see if he be cunning enough to get Balagny out of the citadel of Cambray, out of whose hands they would fain draw it, having little confidence in the man.

The Bishop of Glasgow received three days ago a pacquet from Mauvissière. Though they have no great opinion of Mauvissière's sufficiency, they keep in with him and serve their turns of him, and in my opinion they have their intelligence to and from the Queen of Scots by his means. There is a resolution that very shortly all shall retire to their governments, so the House of Guise under colour thereof mean to retire too. The King mistrustful and jealous of everybody. He will retire to Touraine, and remain, as Louis XI. did, at Plessis-les-Tours. Since his brother's death he is a marvellously altered man in face, and men think that he thinketh more of it than he maketh show. The Queen-Mother also is never out of great dumps and studies, which nobody hath seen her subject to afore. She told my wife the last day, that time might wear this grief away to the show of the world, but out of her heart

never. She requested me very earnestly to keep her in her Majesty's favour, which she now desired more than ever. It were, in my opinion, good for her Majesty to show her great kindness, and to use her while she may serve her turn, for I think she will not live long to do it.

It is thought all Princes will send expressly to condole with the King somebody of purpose, and that they will all make an obsequy for him.—Paris, this 21st of June 1584.

Copy by Sir Edward Stafford. 4 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 409–411. *In extenso.* The original is in State Papers (France), Vol. LXXX.]

89. Sir Edward Stafford to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1584, June 21.—To make your honour, as I did in my last, answer about Vaughan, I found him in so many tales at his first coming, and, as God would have it, was so well advertized of every step he made, from the time of his lighting till he came to me, which was a whole day, that finding of him so false he could not deceive me. Yet, afterwards, having given him liberty to go here abroad in what company he would, he had almost deceived me with trusting to some notes he gave me, which I sent you to try them withal. For they that he haunted withal I knew could tell enough, and those things that he gave carried likelihood. But since I discerned him throughly, and kept him in my house close, and made him so afraid that he confessed all his knavery, and that he went about to cozen me, and brought me such naughty matter of everybody and so untrue, I thought to send him into England, but that he was not worth the taking of such a thing in hand, which I reserve for somebody whose sending may do better service. Therefore upon a letter of submission of his, which I have sent you, and so many entreating for him, I was contented to let my folk let him ship, and I think he be gone again into Ireland or toward Rome. I marvel much he had so favourable a passport from the State there. Letters of commendation and much kindness pass between him and Captain Lee, as by your letters about him appeareth.

I have delivered the counsel I received from you about the merchants that sought the letter of marque, but they here think that I feign that answer of myself, and that you would not make that answer to a thing that carrieth so much justice with it. For, as they say, if the parties were not taken, it is a thing they could say nothing to; but the parties being taken and the judgment given on their side, the offender is retired out of prison in the name of the Queen's service, and not restored, and his sureties are become the Queen's servants, and they can have no law against them. They desire nothing but to have the party, and the sureties, or as many of them as be alive, delivered to them, to have that which law will constrain them to, which they greatly here complain upon and think great injustice, and make that a matter almost to stop my mouth for any justice I ask here for anybody. And therefore they have desired me to send your honour the whole matter again, and the effect of their case, which they hope by the next to get a better answer of in equity, which they greatly press me and importune me for.

The cause why I kept Vaughan so long in my house was that I suspected he had been let slip out of Ireland purposely to have done some good deed here, for he gave out very suspicious words to some here, and besides I do note the humour of Thomas Lee that seemed to be the cause of his coming here.

Unsigned, but written and endorsed by Sir Edward Stafford:—"Copy of a letter to Mr. Secretary the 21st of June, 1584, by Long the post."

Copy. 2 *pp.*

90A. Sir Edward Stafford to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1584, June 21.*—Have stayed this long after the burial of Monsieur, which was the 27th of June after this account,† only to see what greater matter withal I should find occasion to write. Of the manner of bringing his body from Chateau Thierry to Paris, of the great ceremonies and magnificency of his *effigies* lying in an Abbey at St. Jaques' suburbs, and the great honour that was there done to it Friday and Saturday, after their ceremonious manner, by all the world, especially by the Princes and Princesses of France, of the stately coming thither of the King and Queen, accompanied with all his gentlemen, noblemen, Knights of the Order, Princes and Princesses, with the Cardinals and Bishops upon Sunday, and the great reverence the King, and they all after him, did to his picture, I will leave writing to you at large. As also of the removing of his body to his burial three days together, which was, Monday from St. Jaques to Notre Dame, Tuesday from Notre Dame to St. Denis, and Wednesday 27th buried there. All which was done with the greatest magnificence, state, and honour, that ever any Brother of France had, and (save only some few special points that belong to a King only) with greater honor and cost than any King hath had heretofore. It is esteemed that it hath cost the King for the obsequies from the day of his death until now above 150,000 crowns. For my part I think the very black only cost near 100,000 crowns, so great quantity there was of it, and so generally all that belonged to the King and Monsieur had it.

Since the burial, all Monsieur's servants have been with the Queen-Mother, who lieth in her bed sick of the gout, and more tormented with his death, by every body's judgment that seeth her, than ever she was with anything, by many degrees. As also afore, they all kissed the King's hands that day the King went to do his reverence to Monsieur's picture, only Fervaques excepted, who ran away by the way, and durst not come hither, whereby he hath undone himself for ever; for the King's and the Queen-Mother's displeasure is redoubled against him for forsaking his master's body afore his burial, and not trusting to the King's favour, which he hath showed with great benignity to all Monsieur's followers, without suffering them to be researched for his sake of many crimes which law and justice would have laid upon some of them. For his liberal dealing with them yet, or his continuing them in such livings as Monsieur had bestowed upon them, it is not yet known what course he will take; but for all spiritual livings that he hath bestowed on his servants, these it is thought the King will continue them all in, except Fervaques, whose livings he hath already given away, but Aurilly's and some others be already confirmed. The governments of the places Monsieur had of his appanage will be bestowed again on those who had them before. Monsieur's debts, &c., are not looked into. The King retired the last day of the burial to St. Germains. The Queen-Mother and the Queen Regnant remain at St. Mort; on Wednesday the former is to go to Monceaux. There is speech of a journey of the King to Lyons. If Lord Derby come before the first week in August, he will save a great deal of travel and charge.

---

* O. S. † N. S.

I durst not presume to write to her Majesty, for fear of ministering cause of grief, of the audience I had of the King on the Thursday before the burial to condole with him. I did all I could to represent what grief I knew it would be to her Majesty. The King accepted marvellously well of it, and showed to believe it, and withal, in recompence of the love her Majesty bare to his brother, commanded me to assure her, that he would by effects show that never would he be forgetful of it whilst he lived, and desired me to entreat her to bestow her love that was parted between his brother and him, upon him alone; that she should lose no part, and that she would find that he would love, honour, and reverence her for the love and memory of his brother that was dead. I yielded him very humble thanks . . . . . and with the kindest words took my leave.

The King the day before sent Gondi to tell me that, as I was ambassador from the Princess that he was sure loved his brother most, and as myself was the ambassador that had in his lifetime honoured and loved him most, so he was desirous to see me afore any other. And in truth, though the Nuncio and all other ambassadors had been there in the morning early, and dined with the Duke of Guise, and though I came not till 11 o'clock, the King would see none of them before me. But they all expected my coming, from the King, Queen Regent and Queen-Mother, being all together in one chamber, where they saw me both brought in and brought out with all ceremonies, which were the greatest, and the court the stateliest and the best in order, and the chamber furnished with the greatest number of men of quality, all in black draling [trailing] of the ground, and everything the orderliest that ever I saw anything, and especially the King's manner of standing upon a high place with steps in his cabinet, in the which was no creature but Cardinals, Princes and Knights of the St. Esprit, which carried the greatest state that ever I saw anything in France. At this did the Pope's Nuncio fret and chafe marvellously, at which I marvel not, because it touched his freehold, but at the other ambassadors, who did the like also, I marvel greatly, having no interest in it, without they did *flere cum flentibus*, and, because they were all in a chamber together, they would be angry with him for company. And yet, as I came back from the King, they being in a low chamber, all, as I repassed by, and the windows open, the Ferrara and Savoy ambassadors with the Lord Seton, spake to me very courteously with a great reverence, which hearing, the Pope's Nuncio, Venice ambassador to the Bishop of Glasgow, that were sitting at a bedside, rose, and did me the like, and I requited them again with the like. Since, I hear they have caused a great complaint to be made to the King, by the Nuncio especially, of whom they could get no other answer but that, because he knew I loved his brother best, he desired to see me first, without meaning of prejudicing anybody, but only to fulfil his own humour.

The Queen-Mother and Queen Regnant in effect used me the same speeches, and made the same request as the King, save that the Queen-Mother, who was and is still in her bed, amplified it with more particular words a great deal, and more show especially to desire her Majesty's friendship than ever she did, &c.

The Spanish agent had audience of the King on Sunday, used the greatest eloquence in extolling Monsieur, and took the greatest pains to persuade him of the grief and sorrow the King, his master, would take of his death; but the end of his tale showed that but a Spanish bravery moved him, for the conclusion was that his master would be chiefly sorry for his death, being a Prince of that courage that having enter-

prised against him he thought it more honour to have to do with him than with a multitude of beastly people, whom he hated for their baseness of mind, and contrariwise he loved and honoured Monsieur for his courage and greatness of mind in taking in hand an enterprise against him that no prince in Christendom else would attempt. But the end of his speech tended that, now his brother was dead, his master did assure himself of the King's brotherly love to be a means that Cambray should be restored. The King, leaving the answering to all the rest, cut him off short in a choler for that point, said that they of Cambray had given themselves to his brother, and that by that means, according to the laws of France, it descended to his mother as inheritor of her son's purchase, and that he would all the ways he could preserve it for her. The Ambassador going about to reply, the King again cut him off in the midst of his speech, and bid him be contented, for he should be sure he would lose half his realm but he would do it, and to pay him with a French brag for a Spanish bravery, he added that the next day he despatched the Marshal de Retz into the frontiers with 6,000 footmen and 30 companies of men-at-arms to put in effect as much as he said to him. The Marshal de Retz departed Thursday, but so many companies of foot and horse be not talked of. The pretence is to visit the fortifications of the frontier towns of Picardy, St. Quentin, &c.

What you writ me about the cause of Mauvissière's stay of his journey into Scotland, the King being retired and not to be spoken with, I delivered to Pinard to deliver to him, who then made me answer that they knew how indiscreetly the Queen of Scots had used the matter. Since he has sent me word that he had delivered it to the King, who thanked me for it, and rested satisfied with it, seeing it came of the Queen of Scots' own indiscretion, which he had been advertised of by his ambassador.

I marvel which way the Queen of Scots, and Lord Seton here, and that party, have intelligence one from another, and how they agree so well in their speeches. For the selfsame answer you writ to me the Queen of Scots made in the mislike of Mauvissière's journey, the same words did Seton use to me, and told me if he had no other errand, he would be but hardly welcome into Scotland. He took his leave yesterday of the Queen-Mother.—Paris, this 21st of June 1584.

Copy by Sir Edward Stafford. 4 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 405–409. *In extenso.* The original, with an additional paragraph, is in State Papers (France), Vol. LXXX.]

90B. [Mauvissière to Henry III.]

1584, June.—" Sire, par ma dernière despesche je faysoys entendre à vostre magesté les propos qui estoeint passés en l'audience que j'avoys eue de la Royne d'Angleterre, sur le partement du Sieur de Chedenay [Sir Henry Sidney], qu'elle envoyoit vers vostre Magesté pour ce contrister de la mort de feu Monseigneur vostre frère, ensemble de la commission bien ample, qu'elle luy avoit donnée, de traicter avec vostre dict Magesté d'une plus estroicte amitié et conjonctement, secourir ceux des estatz du Pays Bas, et affin d'empescher la grandeur du Roy d'Espaigne; de quoy elle me parla aussy fort particullièrement, et jusques à me sonder par tous moyens quelle j'estimoys estre vostre oppinion pour ce regart, en me priant à la fin de fere entendre à vostre dict Magesté sa bonne vollonté envers vous et vostre couronne, pour cy après metre toute l'amitié qu'elle portoit à feu mondict seigneur entre vous deux et la Royne vostre mère. Or, je [j'ai] luy replicqué ce que je

en mandoys à vostre dict Magesté, et le peu d'asseurence que j'avoys tousjours trouvée de traicter avec choses certaines, ce que je luy avoys dit des honnestes offices que luy avez fetes aveq elle d'entrer moytié par moytié, ou segrètement ou apertement, à quoy elle n'avoit jamays voullu entendre, ny à donner aulcun secours au seigneur Don Anthoine, lorsqu'il estoit par desa, mays avoit tousjours tasché de vous embarquer, comme ledict Roy d'Espaigne, et de s'en retirer davantaige, que ces actions tendoint toutes d'avoir l'Escosse à sa dévotion, et de fere ruiner ce jeune prince par ces propres subjectz, et le retirer de vostre allience sy antienne avec vostre couronne. A quoy elle taschoit encores tous les jours, en différant l'honorable commission que vostre magesté m'avoit donnée, d'acorder egallement, et par ensemble, toutes les afferes et différens qui pouvoeint survenir du costé d'Escosse, et y pascifier toutes avec vos authorités, et oster toutes jallousies qui pouvoeint advenir de seste part, ensemble de metre quelque fin à la liberté de la Royne d'Escosse, vostre belle seur, sa plus proche parente, ce qu'elle mesme avoit acordé, en désirent d'en estre priés de vostre magesté, et résollu en son conseil mon voyaige avec ces députés pour partir incontinent ensemble. Toutefoys au mesme temps, elle voullut fere à croyre à la dicte Royne d'Escosse, qu'elle avoit parlé trop audacieusement pour une prisonnière, et demendé des conditions plus grandes que l'an passé, disant qu'elle ce voulloit resentir de la victoyre de son filz contre ces subjectz et rebelles, dont la dicte Royne d'Escosse estoit excusée et dédit ceulx qui avoeint fet sy maulvayse interprétation de ces parolles; que nonobstant, la dicte Royne d'Angleterre avoit voullu prendre aultre cours pour rhuyner la mère et le filz par ces propres subjectz, qui le gouvernent à présent; qu'elle pence avoir gaignez par argent, qu'elle a donné depuys ung moys, à sçavoir, cuinq (*sic*) mil escuz au conte d'Aran, qui luy estoit ennemy auparavant, et quatre mil au Collonel Stuart son compaignon; ce qui est véritable, et ont promis de rendre ledict Roy d'Escosse à la dévotion de ladicte Royne d'Angleterre, sans l'aide de vostre Magesté, de la Royne sa mère, et de quelque prince que ce soit. Mays ils n'ont pas jugement de congnoistre que leur avarice fet vendre leur Roy, et eulx aussy, à ladicte Royne d'Angleterre, pour ce fere rhuyner par leurs propres mains, et remetre leur dict Roy entre les factions des Escossois, bannir leurs ennemis et factionnaires d'Angleterre, qui ne cessera jamays la rhuyne dudict Roy d'Escosse, qui ne peult estre asseuré entre cesdicts subjectz, comme je le vous ay mandé; que ce ne soit conjoinctement par ung acort fet entre vostre dicte Magesté, ladicte Royne d'Angleterre et d'Escosse, comme le tout avoit esté résollu et acordé de tous costez, comme les moyens de vous fortifier contre qui que ce soit soit (*sic*). Voillà, Sire, encores vostre répétition des termes où nous en estions demeurés, quant elle pensoit que ledict Sieur de Cheidenay [Sidney] deust fere son voyaige, qui fut incontinent aresté par le retour du courrier, envoyé vers le Sieur de Staffort au grand malcontentement de ladicte Royne d'Angleterre, qui en demeura fort estonnée, jusques à tant que la Royne vostre mère luy aict écrit, et que j'aye reçeu la despêche, que luy pleut m'en fere par ce porteur, le Sieur Genffreneau, comterolleur de vostre mayson, que je [j'ai] mené avec moy trouver ladicte Royne d'Angleterre, à laquelle je donnay satisfaction en toutes choses, pour estre hors de sayson le voyaige dudict Sieur de Chedenay, après le deuil fini de mondict seigneur vostre frère, estant vostre Magesté sur le point de s'acheminer pour son voyaige de Lion, en petite compaignie; toute vostre court licentiée jusques à vostre retour à Bloye, où chescun ce retrouveroit à vostre retour, et que lors tout ce qui vienderoit de la part de ladicte Royne seroit bien venu et honoré,

reçeu comme de vostre bonne seur et perfecte amie, avec tout ce qui ce pouvoit dire en ce subject pour la contenter; dont elle a monstré, combien qu'elle m'aict dit que chescun feroit divers jugemens de avoir ainsy renvoyé ledict Sieur de Chedenay, et que vous ne seriez pas en bonne intelligence, et que vostre Mageste seroit plus tost elloignée pour fere amitié avec le Roy d'Espaigne que avec elle (oppinion que je [j'ai] luy ostée), et qu'il y eust aultre chose que l'accomplissement du veu à jour nommé, que vostre Mageste avoit fet desià quelques années auparavant, ceste cy audict Lion, et ne perdis l'occasion de luy fere cognoistre que vostre dicte Mageste estoit le Roy et prince le plus véritable du monde en toutes choses, et qui voulliez (*sic*) monstrer toute piété de religion envers Dieu et voz subjectz par effectz et bonne exemple. Mays, Sire, telles choses ne sont pas pardeça estimés, où il y a une religion bastie de diverses heressies et passions, sans y croyre que ce qui leur plest, et peult servir à leur estat où ilz sont, en deffience de tout le monde. Néantmoins, ladicte Royne d'Angleterre, qui sçait en toutes choses dissimuller, me veult asseurer, de toutes les parolles et promesses qui ce peuvent dire, que il n'y a rien au monde qu'elle aye plus cher que vostre amytié, laquelle elle recherche, en me priant de vous inciter aultent que je pourray d'entrer avec elle, segrètement ou apertement, selon que adviserez pour le mieux, en quelque acort pour secourir ceulx des estatz du Pays Bas, affin que ceste année icy ilz ne soeint subjugués ; synon qu'elle sera contraincte, quoy qu'il en advienne, d'y entrer et les ayder seulle, ce qu'elle pourroit fere, comme je l'ay mandé à vostre Magesté, pour les offres que l'on luy fet de Hollande et Zellande. Mays je n'ay eu, non plus que auparant, ny subject ny argument, par aulcunes letres que vostre Magesté ny la Royne vostre mère m'ayent écrites, de luy respondre à tout cella, dont elle m'a sy chauldement parlé, et fet rechercher par de ces conseillers et divers moyens, et veoir s'ilz en pourroeint tirer quelque chose de moy, ce qu'ilz n'eussent peu, pour ne sçavoir vos intentions, mays bien d'entretenir de point en point vos trétés antiens de bonne et asseurée amitié, ce qu'elle n'estime pas assez. Je soys véritablement adverty que ladicte Royne d'Angleterre vouldroit aussy pousser d'ung costé le Roy d'Escosse contre ledict Roy d'Espaigne, et le Roy de Navarre de l'autre, semblablement le Roy de Dannemarc, et quelques princes de la Germanie, dont elle atent quelques nouvelles. Cependent elle m'a derechef prié d'écrire à vostre Magesté, et à la Royne vostre mère, pour sçavoir vos résollutions en brief, sans plus temporiser, d'aultent que la perdition desdicts estatz estoit trop proche sans estre aydez, dont ledict Roy d'Espaigne ce renderoit plus insollent que de toutes ces aultres victoires, et sy voysin à vous mal fere à tous deux, quant il luy plairoit, que s'il n'y estoit remédie promptement, il ne seroit plus temps sy après. En ce mesme instent, j'ay demendé à ladicte Royne sa finalle résollution pour mon voyaige vers la Royne et le Roy d'Escosse, et de finir le traicté de sa liberté, et par conséquent d'unir vos Magestés, vos Royaulmes et couronnes d'une bonne et ferme amitié, qui seroient des liens très nécessaires, asseurez contre tous vos ennemis et les siens. Lors ladicte Royne m'a dit que ce seroit une honte à vostre Mageste et à elle de fere cas de ce petit Roy et royaulme d'Escosse, voyent que ceste allience n'avoit esté recherché des Roys vos prédecesseurs que pour nuyre à l'Angleterre et la princesse et Royne du pays, laquelle ayent à vostre dévotion, n'auriez que fere du Roy d'Escosse ny de son Royaulme, et taschoit ladicte Royne d'Angleterre par par (*sic*) ces discours me dissuader ne regarder point à vostre amitié avec l'Escosse, et elle vous asseureroit de la sienne."

Draft, with numerous corrections.

4 *pp.*

91. Sir Edward Stafford to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1584, July 5.—The Deputies have commandment from the Court not to stir till they have news from the King. If this be so, I think the cause is that the King would have from the Marshal de Retz what answer the Prince of Parma hath made to him. He sent to him, presently after his arrival, to St. Quentin, where he remaineth, to signify that the King had sent him thither to look to the preservation of Cambray, the sovereignty of which he had determined to keep as his brother had left it him, till such time as other matters between the King of Spain and him were decided. Therefore he required him to give command to all his that they should not enterprise anything against any part of the dominion of Cambray, as he had likewise in the King's name commanded them of Cambray upon their lives not to enterprise anything against the King of Spain or his dominions, with whom he was determined to maintain all alliance and amity that hath been continually between them.

The answer from the Prince of Parma is not yet come, which, if there be a commandment for the Deputies to stay, is the cause of it. I saw yesternight a letter came from Madame Noyalles about the Queen of Navarre that, upon a third sending so earnestly of the Queen-Mother's, in her own name and the King's, she had sent to the King her husband that, if it please him to command her, she is contented to see the Duke of Espernon, and that her husband hath answered her that at his return he would bring Espernon with him to Nerac. They that know the Queen of Navarre well do not believe her courage is come down.

Viscount Turenne is here, returned from prison, the most sought on and made of by all the courtiers; he meaneth shortly to go to the King of Navarre. He useth some speeches as though he meant to make a voyage into England, but not yet resolved. Hath desired me to recommend his service to the Queen. I beseech you discharge me of that to her Majesty, for till I know that Monsieur's death is by somebody made known to her, I dare not presume to write to her Majesty.

There is a principal senator of Venice laid up in prison, the chiefest in account of all, some say for practising with the Pope for ambition of a cardinal's hat; others for disclosing the secrets of their counsels; others for practising with the Turk. I have sent you the copy of Monsieur's will.—Paris, this 5th of July 1584.

Copy by Sir Edward Stafford. 1¾ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 411 and 412. *In extenso.* The original is in State Papers (France), Vol. LXXX.]

92. R. Shee to Lord Burghley.

1584, July 12.—Complains of the untrue reports of him, circulated by one Mr. Lovell, to the effect that he is a maintainer of Papistry in this country, and a very ill member thereof in many ways, and protests his innocence of these charges.—Kilkenny, 12 July 1584.

1 *p.*

93. Sir Edward Stafford to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1584, July 17.—I was never set to school so much since I came into France about anything as I have been to decipher the cause of the coming of the Deputies of the Low Countries hither, the offers that they made to the King, and his manner of dealing with them. For I employed all the intelligence I could get, and all the conference I could have, and found so small brought by them, and so small a care of the King to deal with them, that I was suspicious there was farther matter

than I could be acquainted withal; things were so secretly kept that I was jealous, and would not have thought they that came would have been so careful to keep that which they brought so secret, nor that they which the King sent to them, would have been so heedful not to be discovered as they were, if the one had not brought more, and the other had not been ready to embrace more than they do.

After their arrival with De Pruneaux at Rouen, word was presently sent to him by the King not to stir from thence, nor to suffer them to stir till the King sent further word, for he was very desirous to deal with them in very secret sort. After they had long tarried there, Brulard was sent to them to know, by the King's command, the cause of their coming, and what they brought, which was delivered to him. The effect thereof was the same almost as they had brought afore to Monsieur about the delivering of Sluys, Ostend, and two or three other places, to him, and to acknowledge him sovereign of Flanders and Artois, and some other small offer. Brulard, having received it, brought it to the King in port, who hath answered them in effect nothing, but that he thanked them for their good will, that he could not now deal with them, yet bid them be of good courage, and so licensed them again to depart.

All this I was a pretty while since advertised of, which carried so little likelihood that either they would so slightly offer, or that the King would so slightly answer, and yet go about to keep it so secret as they did, that I could not believe anybody. But in truth the end of their offers, and the King's acceptation of them, is no otherwise in effect but this. They had departed, if the arrival yesterday of M. Torsey's brother, that was governor to M. Strossy, had not stayed them, who, upon this death of the Prince of Orange, is despatched from the States with other further commission. De Pruneaux is come from Rouen with him, and gone to the Court, Torsey with him. He desired his brother Torsey to come to me to excuse him that he came not himself, being a thing that perchance at the Court would not be well thought on, to come to me afore he had been with the King, but sent me in short the effect of his commission, which is an offer to the King a great deal more ample—to put themselves in his protection wholly, and for surety (so he help them) to put into his choice almost what towns he will put garrisons into. How liketh her Majesty of this large offer of theirs?

Torsey's brother's dealing with me I had good cause to like of, but bad cause to like of them that were here before, who never sought to have conference with me. When they were sought upon, and by others persuaded to it, as a thing very necessary, to have intelligence with the Queen's Majesty's ministers, they refused it, showing to be angry at the motion, and saying they knew well enough what they had to do, especially Caron, who was long here. . . . . They found here in this Court great fault with his manner of dealing that was sent from Ghent, who was scarce sober from one end of the week to the other, and who stood so much upon his tip toes to have present answer within three days, or else they of Ghent could tell where to bestow themselves. They have sent him away, after keeping him three weeks and more, with no answer at all. So he is gone away very evil discontented, and sweareth by no small ones he will at home make report thereafter. They that are here affected to do them good have despatched Caron to go with him.

The King goeth on Saturday from Bois de Vincennes to Fontainebleau, thence on Monday to Lyons. About this day sevennight I can have conference with the Queen-Mother. Don Antonio sent the last day in haste for me, and, with his affection to the Queen, declared to me a very certain advertisement he had out of a very good place, and out of

the Spanish Agent's house besides, that the same practice that hath been executed on the Prince of Orange, there are practisers more than two or three about to execute it upon her Majesty and some others within these two months. I have had like advertisement by other means. There is no doubt she is a chief mark they shoot at, and seeing there were men cunning enough to enchant a man, and to encourage one to kill the Prince of Orange in the midst of Holland, and a knave found desperate enough to do it, we must think that hereafter anything may be done, &c. God preserve her Majesty!

Seton, under colour of sending his son the Abbot away into Scotland, is going himself away by stealth. There are two reasons for it: the one, that he is afraid he may be talked with by the way if it is known; the other, that he is so far in debt he is fain to steal away.

Don Antonio made a motion to me to move her Majesty that, as now upon the Prince of Orange's death they must have a Governor and Head, if the Queen would be the means to work it for him, she should be assured nobody would be more faithfully tied in devotion to her than he. I beseech you that I may receive some answer to answer him.

I have sent you, as desired, very exactly the disposition of the Councillors here, especially of the resident Councillors.—Paris, 17 July 1584.

Copy by Sir Edward Stafford. 4 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 412–415. *In extenso.* The original is in State Papers (France), Vol. LXXX.]

94. James VI. of Scotland to Mary Queen of Scots.

1584, July 22.—Le peu de loysir que j'ay m'empeschera d'escrire pour cest foys aultre chose à V. M., sinon que je la remercie très humblement de l'honneur et faveur infinie qu'elle m'a faict de m'avoir envoyé visiter par Fontenay, frère de Nau, Secretaire de vos commandemens, estant le premier que j'ay eu de vostre part depuis vostre captivité. Je ne scauroys exprimer l'extreme consolation que j'en ay receu, ayant entendu par luy plusieurs particularitez de vostre estat, et spécialement de l'incomprehensible affection maternelle qu'il vous plaist continuer en mon endroit, dont m'efforceray plus que jamais de me rendre par tous debvoirs d'humilité et d'obeisance en l'accomplissement de vos commandemens.

Le choix qu'il a pleu à V. M. faire dudit Fontenay, et la façon dont il a procédé jusques icy, me faict esperer contentement de sa part. Hors le général, il ne m'a encores déclaré que bien peu de particularitez de voz intentions, specialement pour nostre parfaite union et association, laquelle sans faulte je passeray incontinent, après le retour de my Lord Seton, que Fontenay me dit avoir retiré de Monsieur Glasgo les lettres patentes, et articles d'icelle pour luy servir par dela aux charges et negotiations que je luy ay commis. Cependant je prépareray aultant qu'il me sera possible les volontez de nos communs subjects a ratifier et avoir pour agréable la conclusion de nostre dite association.

Sans aultre recommendation de vostre part, la sympathie et conformité de nos complexions, avec le sentiment que j'ay des injures et trahisons commises à l'endroit de vous par my Lord Lindsay, m'avoyt jà tout resolu d'en faire punition exemplaire, comme j'espère de ses semblables, sans qu'il m'en eschappe un seul de ceux que je pourray attraper. Incontinent que Fontenay m'aura faict entendre les aultres particularitez de sa negotiation, spécialement des instructions secrettes que V. M. me defend de révéler jamais à personne, je ne failleray de vous

escrire en bref mon advis sur le tout, et prendre telles directions qu'il vous plaira me prescrire. Quant à vostre delivrance, suivant la déliberation que de long temps j'en avoys prise, V. M. se peult asseurer qu'en bref j'envoyeray avec Fontenay quelcun des miens, pour recevoir la saincte bénédiction, et l'informer de diverses miennes intentions, comme aussy pour requerir de la Royne d'Angleterre vostre délivrance que je soubhaite sur toutes les felicités de ce monde. Sur le tous je prometz à V. M. qu'elle recevra de moy tout le contentement qu'une bonne mère puisse esperer d'un très humble et très obéissant filz, tel que je vous seray toute ma vie. En ceste volunté, vous ayant tres humblement baisé les mains, &c.—De Falkland, ce 23 Juillet 1584.

Copy. 1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 434. *In extenso.* The original cipher is in State Papers (Mary, Queen of Scots), Vol. XIII., No. 37.]

Duplicate copy of preceding.

1¼ *pp.*

95. Horatio Palavicino.

[1584, July.]—An account of the sums paid to Horatio Palavicino of Genoa, as interest for various sums of money owing to him by her Majesty, from 1 July 1581 to 1 July 1584, the interest amounting altogether to 10,209*l.* 13*s.* 9½*d.*

1 *p.*

96. Robert Barton.

1584, Aug. 15.—Licence under the Signet to Robert Barton to transport, from some port in Norfolk or Suffolk, approved by Burghley, into Holland, a thousand quarters of malt and barley, as a reward for his services in bringing over horses into England. — Oatlands, 15 August, 26 Elizabeth.

Signed.

1 *p.*

97. Fontenay to the Queen of Scots and to Nau.

1584, Aug. 15.—Madame,—Depuis mon arrivée par deça j'ay cerché, mais je n'ay peu trouver, le moyen d'escrire a vostre Majesté plustost, pour luy rendre compte de toutes mes procédures tant en France qu'icy. Avant mon partir de Paris il ne fut en ma puissance de tirer aucunes nouvelles de Glasgo, et par conséquent moins du Duc de Guise, horsmis qu'il m'a commandé de dire au Roy d'Escosse qu'il luy avoit envoyé depuis naguères 6,000 escuz en attendant plus grand somme, et qu'aussy tost que les forces du Roy d'Espagne seroyent prestes, il ne fauldroyt de s'y trouver en personne pour passer promptement par deça ; le reste de ce qu'il me dit n'estant que complement de sa bonne volonté vers le Roy d'Escosse vostre filz.

Le —— de —— j'arrivay a petit Lith, d'ou, suyvant le commandement de vostre Majesté, je depeschay incontinent un de mes seruiteurs vers my lord Doun pour le prier d'advertir le Roy vostre filz de mon arrivée. En attendant la response plusieurs seigneurs me vindrent visiter. Horsmis les enfans de Mons. de Seton, qu'il avoit informé de ma venue, les aultres retournèrent sans avoir sceu de moy ny les miens sinon que j'estoys venu seulement pour visiter le pays. Le Roy vostre filz, entendant ceste mienne façon de procéder, l'eut fort agréable, cognoissant par la que je ne me vouloys descouvrir aucunement ou négocier avec personne si non par sa direction. Pour ce il m'envoya

incontinent le Seigneur Doun pour me reçevoir et conduire icy, ou pour lors de mon arrivée il estoyt à la chasse, ce qui me fit souvenir de vostre Majesté, laquelle y estoyt que mon beau frère et moy arrivasmes à Tutburye. Le lendemain, m'ayant faict cest honneur de moy, je luy presentay l'espée, luy declarant ce que vostre Majesté m'avoyt commandé a ce propos, dont il se prit a rire fort. Il me protesta qu'il vous seroyt bon et loyal chevalier toute sa vie, et qu'avant peu de jours la teste de my lord Lindsey, et de tous les aultres qu'il pourra attraper de voz ennemis, feroyt preuve combien relligieusement il veult garder le serment de chevalier, qui lors de son enfance au berçeau fut pour luy faict a vostre Majesté, laquelle en pourra voir un plus ample et particulier tesmoignage es lettres qu'il escript a vostre Majesté cy enclosées.

Madame, oultre ce que vostre Majesté pourra voir es lettres avoir esté lors par moy faict a l'advancement de vostre service, j'ay acheminé plusieurs aultres choses ainsy qu'il ensuit. En premier lieu, craignant que le Roy vostre filz industrieusement de soy mesmes, ou à la persuasion de ceulx qui le possèdent, ne voulut tirer en longueur vostre association, je m'advisay pour sonder plus avant sa volonté de l'enquérir a quelles personnes il desiroyt que vostre Majesté envoyast ses lettres de commission pour passer avec luy ladite association. Après avoir pris delay de deux jours pour y penser, en fin il me nomma les Contes d'Aran et Montrosse, d'Arguile, d'Eglinton, et le sieur Rob. Melvin. Si vostre Majesté le trouuoyt bon, il me semble qu'il ne seroyt hors de propos d'y adjouster les Contes de Crauford et Huntley. A ceste occasion, madame, je prie tres-humblement vostre Majesté de m'envoyer les dites lettres de commission, afin d'oster tout le subject icy, après le retour de Mons. de Seton, pour prendre de différer plus long temps la conclusion de ceste chose à faulte des dites lettres de commission, et aussy que la saison ne sera jamais si belle de faire passer ladite association comme a présent, pendant le bannissement de traistres, de sorte que la plus part de ceulx qui restent icy, cognoissans aujourdhuy l'inclination du Roy vers vostre Majesté, crient journellement mercy des faultes qu'ilz vous ont faictes, luy promettant n'y retourner jamais, et de vous estre fidelles subjets et serviteurs toute leur vie à l'un et l'aultre.

Quant au traicté de vostre liberté, le Roy est d'advis que vostre Majesté en poursuive la conclusion sans plus dissimuler, avec les meilleures et plus avantageuses conditions qu'il se pourra pour le bien commun de voz Majestéz, m'ayant dit qu'il desire, avant la conclusion dudit traicté, en avoir entière communication, par ce que, selon le contenu d'iceluy, il pourra adviser vostre Majesté de plussieurs choses qu'elle ne scayt pas, comme au cas pareil il a esté par elle adverti de plusieurs aultres qu'il ne scavoyt pas. Le desir qu'il a de vostre délivrance me faict penser qu'il est maintenant en volonté rien traitter avec la Royne d'Angleterre. Le Conte d'Aran, auquel on m'a dit que Mons. de Gray a revelé l'entreprinse, luy a mis cest humeur en teste et Mons. de Gray l'y nourrie, pour le desgouster de l'entreprinse, dont j'ay trouvé sa Majesté fort aliené, voire du tout quasi hors d'espoir, à quoy, pour obvyer et remettre le Roy vostre filz plus avant en l'opinion qu'il a eu, j'ay supposé une lettre que je luy a [*sic*] faict croire, et audit Gray aussy, m'estre fraischement venue de France, par laquelle on me donnoit très bonne espérance de la dite entreprinse, et que le Roy d'Espagne avoyt envoyé sa résolution au Duc de Guise, qui en attendoyt en bref l'exécution, ce que je donnois expressement a entendre, afin de retenir ledit Gray en la negociation et pourparler que Aran et luy doibvent

avoir conjoinctement avec my lord Hunsdon. Au commencement, voyant que le Conte d'Aran estoyt seul compris en la commission dudit pourparler, craignant que le Roi vostre filz ne se laissast abuser par luy, je feis instance a sa Majesté de députer quelcun avec le dit Aran pour luy assister de la part de vostre Majesté, laquelle aultrement pourroyt avoir ceste entreveue suspecte, et prendre très mauvaise opinion si quelque chose y passoyt sans son sçeu et adveu. Sur ma remonstrance le Roy me promit d'y envoyer le dit Sieur de Gray, que j'aymeroys mieulx s'il n'estoyt tant au gré dudit Aran.

Ayant remonstré au Roy que vostre Majesté auroyt fort agréable de sçauoir celuy qu'il luy envoyeroyt pour la visiter, il me respondit qu'il n'en estoyt encores résolu. Toutesfoys Mons. de Gray me dit qu'il faict estat certain d'y estre envoyé. My lord Doun désire infiniement d'avoir ceste charge, et moy je desireroys avec le gré de vostre Majesté que le Roy le donnast à un Conte d'Aran, par ce que vostre Majesté le pourrroyt en ce faysant gaigner entièrement de son costé, et si je m'asseure que la Royne d'Angleterre accordera plus facilement vostre liberté si une foys le dit Conte entreprend de la luy demander, estant homme fin, hardy, et d'execution.

J'ay eu touttes les peines du monde à le debutter d'une maxime qu'il ne falloyt encores que le Roy declarast ouvertement à la Royne d'Angleterre l'union de voz Majestéz, l'affection qu'il vous porte, n'y moins qu'il luy feist aucune instance de vostre delivrance. Ses raysons estoyent: peur de prouoquer ladite Royne d'Angleterre à prendre les armes contre le Roy son maistre, ou bien, quand elle ne les prendroyt, se mettre au hazard d'une vilaine honte, advenant qu'elle le refusast de vostre delivrance. Surquoy il me demanda quel moyens voz Majestéz avoyent, en cas de refuz, de se vanger de la dite Royne d'Angleterre, et la contraindre de faire la volonté du Roy vostre filz, et qu'à mon advis il faisoit finement pour me tirer de la bouche quelque chose de l'entreprinse. A ceste occasion, sans luy toucher aucune particularité, je me tiens en ces termes que messieurs voz parentz en France à mon advis ne lairroyent voz Majestéz en telle extremité de honte et danger, oultre ce que luy mesmes, au commencement de nostre discours, m'avoyt dit plainement qu'il ne craignoyt aulcunement les forces de la dite Royne d'Angleterre, et que son maistre estoyt trop bastant pour luy resister, chose merveilleusement contradictoire à ses de[r]nieres apprehensions et contemplations. Ce qui me mettoyt en plus grande doute de l'affection et fidelité qu'il me promettoyt vers vostre Majesté, jusques à me dire qu'en un besoing il s'offroyt avec —— chevaulx d'aller auprès du chasteau de Tutburye attempter vostre delivrance m'augre [*sic*] et en despit de toute l'Angleterre, sachant bien, dit il, les braves gardes qui sont entour de vostre Majesté, ou bien si elle l'advisoyt d'aultres moyens il s'offroyt de les exécuter. Le prenant au mot, je le priay d'en escrire a vostre Majesté, l'asseurant qu'elle en auroyt grande consolation et obligation de luy confier desormais voz plus importans affayres, ce que je faisois expressement en intention, comme encores j'espère faire de l'engager par là à vostre Majesté. Toutesfoys, pour l'heure il me dit qu'il ne le pouvoyt fayre sans exprès commandement du Roy, m'alleguant d'aillieurs plusieurs inconvénients qui pouvoyent arriver si ses lettres venoyent à estre interceptées. Pour luy trancher ceste appréhension, je luy fis offrir sur ma vie et si peu de bien et honneur que j'ay en ce monde, que s'il me vouloyt confier ses lettres je les feroys tenir a vostre Majesté si seurement qu'il n'en adviendroyt aucune faulte. Se voyant par moy pressé de si près, il me promit en fin d'en passer entièrement par la volonté du Roy, m'appointant heure au

lendemain pour en conférer ensemble en la présence de sa Majesté. Avant que entrer là je m'advisay luy compter separément ce qui s'estoyt passé entre ledit Aran et moy, prenant occasion sur ce propos de préparer sa Majesté a mes intentions par toutes les raysons que je pensay plus persuasives et conforme à son humeur, que je sçay bien estre fort craintif de la malediction de Dieu et de vostre Majesté ; au reste, ambitieux, j'entends, d'une vertueuse gloire, et qui ne veult sembler avoir aucune peur du Roy qui soyt au monde. Ainsy, quelque temps après, ayant faict appeller ledit Aran, je commençay luy proposer sil estoyt expedient pour le jourdhuy de faire ouvertement comparoistre en Angleterre et allieurs la révérence et amitié qu'il doibt à vostre Majesté comme à sa mère. Ce que je discourus contre les raysons d'Aran estre non seulement honneste et proufitable, mais necessaire au bien commun de voz Majestéz. Il seroyt hors de propos et superfluz de répéter les raysons et passages que je discourus au Roy ; le plus fort estoyt qu'il me donna gain de cause. Le Roy donques ayant conclud pour moy à ceste première proposition, afin que l'effect suivist la parolle en vertu de l'exécution de cest arrest, je requis sa Majesté de commander deux choses audit Conte d'Aran, lors qu'il traitteroyt avec my lord Hunsdon. Premièrement, qu'il luy advouast et feist cognoistre plainement l'affection de son maistre et la sienne mesmes vers vostre Majesté. Ce premier poinct me fut non seulement accordé par le Roy, mais expressement commandé au Conte d'Aran. Ma seconde requeste fut qu'on fist instance au dit Honsden d'avoir passeport de la Royne d'Angleterre pour envoyer visiter vostre Majesté. Après plusieurs raysons d'une part et d'aultre, il fut arresté et commandé par le Roy audit Aran que s'il demeuroyt en bonnes termes avec ledit Sieur Hunsden il fist instance dudit passeport, si non qu'on ne le demanderoyt poinct. Que si leur pourparler demeuroyt en termes indifférentz et indecis d'amitie et inimitie, on differeroyt à demander ledit passeport jusques à tant et selon la conclusion des affayres. Mais en somme le Roy me promit quoy que luy en peult arriuer qu'il envoyeroyt visiter vostre Majesté en bref. Quant à faire demander vostre delivrance de la Royne d'Angleterre, je n'eusse peu souldre les raisons dudit Aran sans luy donner cognoissance de l'entreprinse, ce que le Roy m'avoyt expressement defendu, et pour ce, sans entrer plus avant, il fut arresté que l'execution de cest article se feroyt le plutost et commodement que fayre se pourroyt selon le train que prendroyent les affaires entre voz Majestéz et la Royne d'Angleterre. Après avoir obtenu ce que je demandois pour preuve de l'affection du Roy vers vostre Majesté, je m'advisay d'y embarquer le dit Aran aussy bien que son maistre. À ceste occasion je luy fis promettre et s'obliger par serment de soubsigner vostre association aussy tost apres que Mons. de Seton auroyt envoyé les lettres et articles.

Davantage, en attendant qu'il eust la commodité d'escrire a vostre Majesté, je suppliay le Roy, puis qu'il le vouloyt employer au maniement de voz communes affayres, de prendre a l'heure mesmes serment de luy, comme à son Roy et filz de la Royne sa mère, qu'il vous seroyt à jamais très-fidelle et très-obeissant subject et serviteur, soubz peine d'encourrir non seulement la male grace de voz Majestéz mais aussy le déshonneur et punition des traistres. Le Roy ayant pris de luy ce serment ,il me promit de respondre a vostre Majesté de sa propre vie pour le dit Conte d'Aran, s'asseurant qu'il ne se perjureroyt jamais de son serment. Quand le dit Aran fut sorty, le Roy me promit qu'il trouveroyt moyen de le fayre escrire à vostre Majesté, afin de l'obliger aussy bien par lettres que de parolle. Si une foys vostre Majesté le

peult entièrement gaigner, vostre Majesté le peult promettre tout ce qu'il luy plairra estre faict en ce pays. Sa femme baste pour le gaigner, croyant plus en elle qu'en Dieu. D'argent et la grandeur sont les moyens de la gaigner, estans propres instruments pour se servir de leur ambition et avarice. Et luy et elle esgalement ont l'esprit vif, penetrant, fin, convoiteux de bien et grandeurs, haultain, hardy à entreprendre et capable de beaucoup d'affaires, bref, qui possède si avant le Roy que la plus part du peuple et des seigneurs estime véritablement qu'il a esté par eulx enforcelé. Tout ce que je crains en cecy est la hayne qu'universellement tous les plus grands seigneurs et peuple mesme leur porte jusques au mourir. Qui me faict apprehendre une prompte revolte et mutation de cest estat, sy Dieu n'y mette la main, s'estant ja descouvert une conspiration contre luy pour le tuer et se saisir du Roy. Il y en a quatre prisonniers en ce chasteau, dont l'un a esté perpetuellement serviteur de vostre Majesté, et s'appelle le Prevost de Clanclouden, parent de Georges Douglas. Il n'a encores rien confessé. L'aultre s'appelle Dromont, qui s'est retraict par foys de sa confession, par foys il y a persisté. Les deux aultres sont de basse condition, n'ayant peu sçavoir leur noms.

Madame, je n'ay eu faire de rien dire au Roy des Ministres. Car il est de soymesmes assez preparé à leur ruine. Seulement je l'ay confirmé en la bonne opinion qu'il a d'eux, si bien qu'il m'a promis d'en faire prendre deux ou troys pour servir d'exemple aux aultres. Je ne crains qu'une chose, qu'il se veuille fayre chef de l'église, de façon que par après appasté des biens d'icelle, il persiste plus opiniastrement en sa doctrine. Qui est neantmoins toute separée de Luther et Calvin, tenant beaucoup de poincts avec nous; entre aultres, que la foy est morte sans les oevres, qu'il n'y a poinct de predestination, et aultres maximes semblables. Il tient une fause opinion, qui toutesfoys est proufitable aux Catholiques, c'est que la seule foy en Dieu suffist pour sauver l'homme en quelque relligion que ce soyt, inferant de la que ses prédecesseurs et vostre Majesté mesmes peuvent estre sauvéz. Ceste opinion est cause en partie qu'il abhorre moins les Catholiques, oultre qu'en les bien traittant il pense fort agréer a vostre Majesté, m'ayant demandé plusieurs foys si elle n'estoyt pas bien ayse de ce qu'il a faict pour les pouvres Angloys bannis, qu'il a faict entretenir es terres du Conte de Huntley, duquel les ditz Angloys se louent fort pour le bon traittement qu'il leur a faict continuellement, dont ilz désirent qu'il pleust a vostre Majesté l'en remercier pour eulz par quelque petit mot de lettres, par ce qu'ilz croyent que le dit Huntley leur a faict ces bons offices en vostre consydération. Monsieur Fuljambe et son beau frère doibvent partir d'icy dans quatre jours pour s'en aller en France, ou ilz n'ont aucun moyen de vivre sans la bonté et liberalité de vostre Majesté, pour l'amour de laquelle ilz ont perdu tous leurs biens.

Madame, je n'ay poinct encores touché au Roy que le général de son mariage comme la chose qui se peult traitter plus a loysir. Quant aulx Instruccions secrettes le Roy m'a promis ce qui ensuit. Pour le premier article, la mort de mylord Lindsey et de l'Abbé Domfermeling ; sa Majesté ne cognoist poinct les Bastards de la mayson de Mar. Pour le faict des Daglas et Hamiltons, il m'a dit qu'au Parlement dernier il avoit prévenu vostre commandement par un édict portant que nul desormais n'eust à pourchasser demander ou requérir de sa Majesté restitution, remission, ou aultre grace pour ce luy qui une foys auroyt esté forfault pour crime de lèse Majesté, soubs peine d'encourir la mesme peyne de forfault, sans acception de personne, estat, condition, ou qualitez quelconques.

L'exécution du conte de Ghoury précédente mon arrivée par deça a rendu nul l'article qui le concernoit. Quant au Colonel Steuard, le Roy m'a dit qu'il le tient pour homme d'aussy peu de discours que d'esprit, simple, nullement malicieux, brave à la guerre, et fidelle en son service, qui véritablement aultresfoys a esté adversaire à vostre Majesté, mais à present bien affectionné vers elle. Il me dit plus qu'il ne le vouloyt pas prodre parce qu'il luy pouvoyt servir beaucoup à la guerre qui estoyt son vray gibier ; car d'aultres choses il n'en estoyt pas capable. Au surplus que ces jours passez, luy parlant de quelque chose, il avoyt esté si sot et presumptueux de dire a sa Majesté qu'il falloyt resolument qu'il en passast à sa discretion, mais qu'il le rendit merveilleusement camuz, luy commandant de sortir de sa presence et qu'il ne revinst jamais, luy demandant s'il ne pensoyt qu'il eust le moyen de le rendre aussy coquin et bellistre qu'il estoyt venu en son service, et le rendroyt encores plus petit compagnon qu'il n'estoyt lors. Sa Majesté me dit que sur ce propos il commença à pleurer infiniement, et se jetter a ses piedz pour luy demander pardon de sa folle temerité, luy promettant a mains joinctes qu'il ne luy adviendroyt jamais de s'oublier vers sa Majesté. Il n'a laissé pourtant de perdre a ceste heurte beaucoup de son credit, joinct les charitéz qu'Aran luy preste journellement. Et neantmoins, avec tout cela, le Roy m'a commandé, et ledit Colonel m'a requis, d'escrire en sa faveur a vostre Majesté, pour l'asseurer de la bonne affection qu'il a de la servir fidelement durant sa vie, sans l'espargner ny chose du monde qui soyt en sa puissance. A fin de l'obliger plus estroitement à ce debvoir, il prie très-humblement vostre Majesté vouloir escrire au Roy d'Espagne un petit mot en sa recommendation, à ce qu'il plaise a la Majesté catholique faire rendre et restituer a sa femme les biens qui luy ont esté ostez au Pais Bas durant la guerre, promettant le dit Colonel en ce cas de demeurer à jamais bon et fidel vassal dudit Roy d'Espagne, et que pour preuve de ce il mettroyt entre les mains du Prince de Parma toutes les compagnies qu'il avoyt au service des Estatz. Ce qu'il promett pouvoir faire aisément soubz pretexte qu'il n'est pas payé d'eux, m'ayant asseuré quilz luy doibvent plus de —— escuz. Oultre les dites lettres qu'il prie vostre Majesté faire tenir au Roy d'Espagne par la voye plus courte et ordinaire, il supplie derechef vostre Majesté luy faire ceste faveur de luy envoyer par deça deux aultres lettres de mesmes subject, l'une au dit Prince de Parma et l'aultre au Duc de Guise pour le luy recommander son affaire. Madame, je prie très-humblement vostre Majesté de faire ceste grace audit sieur Colonel, par ce que je scay bien qu'il la peult mériter en vostre service et celuy du Roy vostre filz, m'ayant ja imparty plusieurs advis qu'il a reçeu d'Angleterre touchant de desseing que le conte de Leycestre faict ou fainct de recercher voz Majestéz, et d'avoir bonne intelligence avec icelles, spécialement depuis la mort de son filz, qu'il avoyt promis à la contesse de Chreusburye pour la petite Arbelle. Quoy que soyt, il embrasse vostre party, soyt de bonne volonté ou de la necessité de ses affayres particulieres, qui ne peuvent subsister sans celles du Roy son maistre le forçent de prendre vostre routte. En quoy, avant que le Roy me licencie d'icy, je le confirmeray le mieulx qu'il me sera possible par espérance de biens et de grandeur, qui sont les seules sirenes qui peuvent charmer la plus part des seigneurs de ce pais. Car c'est follye de leur prescher leur debvoir envers leurs princes, l'honneur des actions justes et vertueuses, et la memoire qu'ilz doibvent laisser de leurs faicts à leur posterité, sachans plus de ce discours que tous les philosophes ensemble, mais pour tout cela ilz ne veulent faire aultrement que les Atheniens qui scavoyent ce qui estoyt bon et juste, mais il ne le vouloyent pas faire.

C'est un commun malheur icy que la plus part des seigneurs ne veulent estendre leur veüe plus loing que leur piedz, sans se soucier aucunement de l'advenir et moins encores du passé.

Quant à l'article des forteresses, le Roy a commençé de charger le Capitaine du Chasteau d'Edinburg, non pour doute qu'il eust de sa fidélité mais de sa facilité et trop grande amitié à sa femme, qu'on tient estre fort avaricieuse et corruptible, oultre qu'il est oncle de Mar et portant mesme nom que luy. Lundi dernier Aran entra en possession dudit chasteau, dont le Roy luy a donné la garde au lieu de l'aultre.

Quant à ses finances et liberalitéz, je le voy en bonne résolution d'y prendre garde plus soigneusement que jamais, et d'enrichir sa couronne aultant qu'il pourra, s'estant ja reservé pour luy le plus beau et meilleur des biens du Conte de Ghorry.

Pour le regard de l'alliance d'entre la France et l'Escosse, il m'asseure d'avoir donné charge a Monsieur de Seton de la renouveller, mais seulement confirmer l'ancienne. Il trouve très-bon l'advis de vostre Majesté de tenir la porte ouverte à tous les aultres Princes Chrestiens, ce qu'il faict estat d'observer soigneusement a l'endroit du Roy d'Espagne, auquel je voy qu'il a plus d'affection qu'il ne veult faire paroistre, et en auroyt encores plus sans longueurs où on a tenu l'entreprinse jusques icy, estant marry qu'on le repaisse de parolles sans aucun effect. Traictant avec sa Majesté de la dite entreprinse, j'ay cogneu qu'il apprehende fort le secours estrangier, m'ayant dit qu'il a assez d'hommes s'il avoyt de l'argent pour les souldoyer, et que pour tout il ne demande du Roy d'Espagne aultre chose que la somme de 20,000 [escus] pour mettre á fin heureuse ladite entreprinse. Ce qui me faict penser qu'il ne consentira jamais que les forces dudit Roy d'Espagne passent icy ou en Angleterre. Quant au Pape il l'abhorre extremement, et n'en veult ouïr parler en façon du monde. Toutesfoys, je m'asseure que s'il avoyt conferé avec Tyreus ou aultre homme docte en theologie, il seroyt converty dans deux jours, par ce qu'en disputant, avec ce qu'il a un grandissime jugement, il entend et comprend facilement la rayson, n'abhorrant pas tant nostre relligion par opiniastreté et mauvaise inclination que par ignorance de la vérité que les Ministres luy ont celé, tousjours luy faisant acroyre dix mil meschancetez du Pape, des moynes, et des prestres. Il m'a promis d'escrire en bref à vostre Majesté son intention sur toutes les particularitéz de la dite entreprinse,qu'il trouve fort mauvais avoir esté par Monsieur de Fentrye communiqué à Monsieur de Montrosse et à S^{r} Robert Melvin, encores qu'il les tienne pour fidèlez serviteurs de vostre Majesté, par ce, dit il, que telles affaires ne se peuvent tennir assez secrettes. C'est une des principalles causes du peu de credit qu'il donne à Monsieur de Fentrye, qui néantmoins m'a protesté n'avoir revelé la dite entreprinse aux ditz de Montrosse et Melvin que par commandement de sa Majesté.

Luy declarant les noms de voz amis et partisans en Angleterre, il l'estonna fort, et fut infiniement aise que my lord Burghley en soyt l'un. Quant à sa cousine Arbelle vostre Majesté se peult asseurer qu'il ne l'advancera d'avantage. Et pour le regard de la bonne opinion qu'il doibt acquérir à l'endroit des Catholiques d'Angleterre, il m'a promis qu'il y travaillera dores en avant plus qu'il n'a faict par le passé. Madame, voyla sommairement les responses du Roy vostre filz au contenu de chacun article de mes Instruccions, tant généralles que secrettes, horsmis ce qui concerne son mariage.

Quant au reste il m'a dit qu'en tout et par tout il n'a jamais reçeu du Duc de Guise et de Glasgo que six mil escuz qui luy furent dernière-

ment apportéz par Monsieur Ballantin. Il en faict si peu de cas qu'il n'y a voulu toucher, ains il les a bailléz en garde a Monsieur de Gray. Toutesfoys il scayt bien que vostre Majesté luy en a faict envoyer beaucoup davantage. Encores le Duc de Guise m'avoyt commandé dire à sa Majesté que les ditz 6,000 [escuz] estoyent de ses propres deniers. Pour le regard des aultres 6,000 [escuz] que Monsieur Fentray apporta aux seigneurs, ledit de Fentray, après m'avoir faict tous les refuz du monde de me dire ce qu'il en avoyt faict, enfin voyant que j'avoys commandement de vostre Majesté de le sçavoir, il me dit qu'il n'avoit apporté que 4.000 pistolettes, qu'il avoyt distribuez selon l'ordonnance de vostre Majesté. Le Roy me dit qu'il ne luy en avoyt parlé [confessé] [1] que de troys mil, dont il en avoyt baillé mil ou douze cens au Conte de Montrosse, chef de sa mayson, cinq ou six cens a my lord Doun, et le reste ou bon luy sembla, Sa Majesté se plaignant aigrement que c'est une grande vilainie de voir voz deniers manier de ceste façon à la discretion et appétit de Glasgo, s'estonnant fort que le Duc de Guise se laisse posséder d'un tel homme et si ennemy de voz Majestéz. Il est pareillement fort marry qu'il communique toutes vos affayres communes aux Jesuistes à l'appétit dudit Glasgo. Sa raison est qu'il dit sçavoir bien que les Jesuistes par le voeu de leur profession sont tenuz de revéler à leur supérieur tout ce qu'ilz peuvent sçavoyr des affayres des Princes. De sorte que, traittant avec eulx, une affaire d'importance ne peult estre tenue secrette. Qui me faict dire que Monsieur de Gray luy a mis ceste humeur en teste, c'est qu'il m'a compté qu'une foys le Pere Guillaume Holt, l'oyant en confession, refusa de luy donner l'absolution par ce qu'il ne voulloyt luy reveler ce qu'il sçavoyt des affaires de vostre Majesté, et que depuis il a abhorré les Jesuistes comme le Diable, ne voulant négocier jamais chose qui se traittera par leur entremise. C'est pourquoy il m'a dit avoyr escript au Duc de Guise et Glasgo ne vouloir se mesler plus de l'entreprinse ny doresenavant avoir intelligence avec personne aultre que voz Majestéz, ausquelles seules il veult servir et non à aultres. Plusieurs ont imputé cela à ingratitude et legèreté, veu qu'il a esté introduict aux affayres de voz Majestéz par le moyen des ditz Duc de Guise et Glasgo.

Madame, le Roy m'a defendu de bailler les lettres de vostre Majesté au Conte Maréchal et d'Athol, me disant du premier que c'est un coquin qui a voulu faire du compagnon en faveur des rebelles. Quant a l'autre, que c'est un jeune sot, et désobéissant à sa mère (que sa Majesté honore et ayme infiniement, m'ayant commandé de l'aller visiter sans faulte), et qu'il a faict la beste aussy bien que l'aultre.

Luy parlant du Conte Bothwell il se prinst a soubzrire, me disant librement qu'il estoyt sot et fol ensemble, toutesfoys qu'il n'avoyt pas esté de ceulx qui attempterent sa dernière prise a Ruthen, mais au contraire, qu'incontinent après il vint trouver sa Majesté, s'offrant de moyenner luy seul sa délivrance, et qu'il ne luy parle jamais de vostre Majesté qu'avec regret, disant qu'il a bien perdu sa bonne mère parce qu'estant petit enfant, vostre Majesté l'appelloyt tousjours son filz aussy bien que le Roy. Néantmoins, me dit le Roy, ceste dernière foys sa bonne femme luy a mis le feu en teste à cause de son frère d'Angus, en faveur duquel il a voulu faire le sot et semblant de mal content comme les aultres sans toutesfoys passer oultre, aussy qu'il n'en a eu le moyen ny l'entendement de faire d'avantage.

Toute la maison des Setons est haÿe et discrediteé de sa Majesté, ce qu'il se peult à cause du Conte d'Aran, qui les poursuit cruellement. Aussy le Roy ne me parle d'eux qu'il ne se moque ou du père ou de

[1] This word is interlined.

l'un de ses enfans, les tenant pour gens folz ou de peu d'entendement, advouant néantmoins leur fidelité.

Monsieur de Fentray luy est extrêmement envieux et insupportable, comme tous ceux du party de Glasgo, oultre ce qu'il le tient pour homme de peu de conception, de beaucoup de parolles, et partant peu secret, et qui repète cent foys une chose, me disant que je jugeroys cela estre vray si je conferoys seulement une semaine avec luy. Sa Majesté adjoustant, que le dit Sieur de Fentrye luy pensoyt beaucoup agréer de l'entretenir tout un jour des vaines espérances de son entreprinse, dont il faict un bouclier, ou pour mieulx dire, le repertoire de sa Bible. Madame, pour en parler sainement a vostre Majesté, horsmis l'affection dudit Fentrye vers Glasgo et les Jesuistes, je desireroys pour vostre service qu'il eust aultant de credit près du Roy que ceulx qui en ont le plus ont faulte de prudence, de secret, et de fidelité, ou bien que ceulx cy fussent aussy gens de bien que luy. Sans Monsieur de Montrosse, qui est son chef et en faveur près du Roy, sa Majesté ne le verroyt jamais.

Madame, le Roy s'estonna que vostre Majesté m'avoyt addressé à My Lord Doun, et qu'elle luy a si avant escript de ses affaires, veu son peu d'entendement et de capacité. A quoy, pour le satisfaire, je respondis que vostre Majesté l'avoyt faict industrieusement, à fin de donner moins à penser aux aultres que je fusse icy pour affayres d'importance. Le Roy ne laisse pour cela de l'aymer et luy faire du bien, parce qu'il le cognoist pour homme de bien, très-fidelle et très-affectionné serviteur de vostre Majesté, en consyderation de laquelle il m'a faict tous les bons offices dont il s'est peu adviser.

Le Roy a reconcilié le Conte de Crauford avec le Conte d'Aran, qui luy a faict perdre la plus part de son credit, de facon qu'il se tient la plus part du temps hors de la Cour où, néantmoins, je l'ay veu deux ou troys foys, mais il n'y sejourne jamais un jour entier. Je le trouve très-affectionné serviteur de vostre Majesté, m'ayant promis non seulement tout faveur pour faire passer vostre association, mais delivrer au Roy my lord Lindsay, toutes et quantes foys il le vouldroyt recercher pour les crimes qu'il a commis contre vostre Majesté, confessant qu'il a merité plus que la mort à ceste occasion ; mais pour le regard de la dernière rebellion de Sterling, il scayt bien qu'il n'en est pas si capable que plusieurs aultres qui ont esto sauvéz par ceulx de leur sang, ne pouvant faire moins pour le sien que les aultres.

Le Roy m'a dit que le Conte de Montrosse depuis peu jours s'estoyt jetté a deux genoulx devant luy en son Cabinet, pleurant à bon escient et luy demandant pardon de ce que aultresfoys il s'estoyt mis contre vostre Majesté, jurant et protestant qu'il la vouloyt servir fidèlement toute sa vie, ce que le Roy croyt. Le commun l'estime homme de bien et de bon jugement, tardif à comprendre, de peu d'entreprise, avaricieux et craintif au possible, par conséquent peu stable et constant. Estant chef de la maison des Graimes, il est du tout a la dévotion de Glasgo à cause de Monsieur de Fentrye. Il est Grand Trésorier d'Escosse.

Je trouve aussy le Conte de Rothes très-affectionné a vostre Majesté. Le Roy le tient pour tel, et m'a dit que l'année passeé lors qu'on disoyt que la Royne d'Angleterre vouloyt faire mener a Londres vostre Majesté, il se jetta à genoulx devant luy pour le prier de vous secourir, ou bien qu'il luy permist d'en cercher les moyens et l'employer pour chef de ceste exécution, en laquelle il offroyt d'employer librement sa vie et celle de tous les siens. On ne trouve rien à redire en luy que l'avarice, et l'alliance qu'il a faict de ses enfans avec le Conte d'Angus et Laird de Lochlevin.

Le Secretaire Metheland, aultrement nommé Ledington, frère de ce-luy qui a servi vostre Majesté en mesme estat, professe de vous extrèmement serviteur. Je le désire pour cest effect aussy homme de bien qu'on l'estime accort et habile. Il est du Triumvirat avec Aran et Montrosse, j'entends, pour les affayres d'estat et de conseil.

Le Roy tient le Sieur Robert Melvin pour très-affectionné serviteur de vostre Majesté mais trop amy de Glasgo. Je pense l'un et l'aultre véritable.

Le Roy ne m'a dit ny bien ny mal de Monsieur de Gray, si non qu'il l'estime très-affectionné a vostre service, m'ayant néantmoins défendu de luy communiquer rien plus que ce qu'il a desja sceu et manie de l'affaire. Et néantmoins hors du conseil privé d'estat et affayres importantes, le dit Sieur de Gray, depuis sa reconciliation avec le Conte d'Aran, est des premiers en faveur près du Roy, en quoy, à mon advis, le dit Aran homme fin et accort, cognoissant son humeur, le maintient. Ce qui me faict d'aultant plus soupçonner l'un et l'aultre pour les raysons qui ensuyvent. Premierement, je scay bien que l'un et l'aultre ont esté infinies foys avec Davidson, et ont empesché que le Roy ne l'ayt renvoyé, comme sa Majesté m'avoyt promis. Je scay davantage que le dit Aran a reçeu dudit Davidson mil angelotz, dont néantmoins on m'a dit qu'il s'est depuis moqué, disant qu'il en prendroyt aultant quand luy en bailleroyt, mais que les Angloys en estoyent d'aultant plus sotz et mal habiles, sachant bien qu'il ne les aymoyt pas. Quant audit de Gray, on ne m'a dit qu'il aye rien reçeu dudit Davidson, mais un matin il me monstra en l'une de ses mains cent ou [*sic*] pieces d'or, la plus part angelotz, nobles a la Rose et Portugueses, qui pouuoyt, à ce qu'il me dit, valoir en tout quatre ou cinq mil escuz. Qui plus est, se moquant un jour du Duc de Guise, Glasgo, et de Monsieur de Fentrye, avec leur entreprinse, il me dit que resoluement il ne voyoyt aultre meilleur expédient pour le bien de voz Majestéz que de s'accommoder conjoinctement avec la Royne d'Angleterre, et s'asseurer le mieulx qu'on pourra, adjoustant, qu'aussy bien le Roy vostre filz pour son particulier estoyt en necessité de passer par là, à faulte d'aultres moyens qui le puissent maintenir contre une si puissante, riche, et redoutable Princesse que la dite Royne d'Angleterre. Une aultre foys, luy parlant quelle seureté il pouvoyt espérer de la Royne d'Angleterre pour voz Majestéz, il me respondit, qu'il se faysoyt fort au moins que la dite Royne d'Angleterre lairroyt en paix le Roy, et qu'il s'en obligeroyt corps et biens. On m'a dit qu'avant sa réconciliation avec Aran il chantoyt bien aultre note. Somme, la banqueroutte qu'il a faicte au Duc de Guise, Glasgo, Fentrye, et a l'entreprinse, sans l'adveu de vostre Majesté, le fait estimer des plus Catholiques et aultres gens de bien pour ingrat, legier, corruptible, et inconstant, son accord et intelligence avec Aran, les pieces d'or qu'il m'a montrées, et les termes que je le voy aujourdhuy tenir es affaires de vostre Majesté, me tirent quasi en l'opinion d'aultruy. Toutesfoys je prie vostre Majesté reçevoir cest advertissement plustost pour un previso que pour certain jugement que je face des intentions dudit Sieur de Gray.

Les affayres principalles se gouvernent par le Triumvirat des Contes d'Aran et Montrosse et du Secretaire Ledington, le Roy, par le seul Conte d'Aran et Monsieur de Gray principalement, en jeux et recréation. L'estat de ce pais est en un grand bransle de ne jouir long temps du repos ou il est, priant Dieu que je puisse estre longuement trompé de ceste opinion. Ce Royaulme est divisé en troys factions, dont la moindre est fidelle a voz Majestéz. La seconde traistre, dont les uns

sont en Angleterre bannis, les aultres cachéz icy pour rattirer le feu de leurs tisons. La troisiesme est de malcontents contre le Conte d'Aran et ses ennemis mortels. Ceste faction est fort à craindre pour estre la plus forte et la plus grande en nombre des seigneurs, dont les uns estans neutres en affections vers voz Majestéz, encores que jusques icy ilz n'ayent commis trahizon, sont néantmoins proches parentz des traistres, qui les pourront aisément tirer de leur party soubz prétexte de les vanger du Conte d'Aran. Apres plusieurs aultres, j'ay discouru avec le Roy ce qu'il m'en sembloyt, mais depuis je m'en suis désisté, voyant qu'il n'en veult rien croyre ny apprehender, ains au contraire qu'il trouve fort mauvais d'ouyr mal parler d'Aran, m'ayant dit familièrement que son naturel est de tenir d'aultant plus chère la chose qu'il ayme quand il la voyt haÿe et enviée des aultres. Au reste, que quand il reçut la couronne de ses sujetz, il ne leur promit pas d'aymer qui bon leur sembleroyt. Il m'a commandé davantage l'escrire a vostre Majesté en faveur et recommendation dudit Conte d'Aran le plus affectueusement que je pourroys, et luy moyenner pour l'advenir une bonne intelligence avec vostre Majesté, laquelle je prie très humblement fayre scavoir au Roy et au dit Aran, comme je me suis acquitté de ce commandement.

Luy discourant ceste maxime, qu'il ne doibt jamais souffrir aucun seigneur trop grand en son Royaulme, duquel il ne puisse avoir la rayson du jour au lendemain, il me respondit, que c'est pourquoy il n'avoyt voulu jamais advancer aucun Conte ou my lord, mais seulement de simples soldatz et gentilz hommes comme le dit Aran et le Colonel Stuard, qu'il pouuoyt tousjours rabaisser quand bon luy sembleroyt, et les desfaire aussy aisément qu'il les avoyt faicts, au lieu que si les Contes estoyent en leur place il ne seroyt en sa puissance d'en avoir la raison. Sur ce propos, me contant quelques bravades des Contes de Crauford, Montrosse, et aultres à l'encontre de luy, il me dit que la cause de une telle irrévérence provient de ce que depuis quarante ans et plus il n'avoyt eu pour gouverneurs en ce Royaulme que femmes, petits enfans, et Regents traistres et avaricieux, de façon que durant les divisions et troubles advenuz en ce temps la noblesse par une licence effrenée avoyt pris telle hardiesse de s'appuyer à ceulx qui leur commandoyent, que maintenant il n'est pas possible de les rabaisser et ramener tout d'un coup à leur debvoir, mais que peu a peu il les y rangeroyt bien.

Il eust esté bien ayse que vostre Majesté eust escript au Conte d'Eglinton qu'il [*sic*] très-homme de bien et très-fidelle et très-affectionné serviteur de vostre Majesté. A ce default il me commanda ne faillir de l'aller visiter de vostre part, et luy faire voz recommendations. Sur ce propos remettant en campagne les Contes Mareschal, Athol, et Bothwell, il me dit ces motz, "Je suis marry que ma mère escript a quelques uns qui ne le méritent pas, les uns pour estre trop sotz et trop jeunes, les aultres meschants et traistres. Ce sont de coquins et poultrons, qui ne meritent que la Royne ma mère les honore de ses lettres. Je vouldroys qu'elle escrivist à des plus gens de bien comme au dit conte d'Eglinton et aultres semblables."

Madame, suyvant le commandement du Roy vostre filz, j'ay esté visiter Madame d'Arghil, vostre soeur bastarde, qui a esté extremement ayse d'entendre de voz nouvelles. Je luy ay faict accroyre de vostre part beaucoup de choses dont le Roy m'avoyt instruict. Il l'ayme fort pource qu'elle ayme vostre Majesté si elle avoyt aultant de prudence et de credit en ceste cour comme d'amitié en vostre endroyt, je me pourroy promettre une prompte et breifve expédition de voz affayres par deça.

Somme, je l'ay convertie de vous envoyer Madamoyselle d'Orkenay sa neipce, qui semble en estre très-contente si daventure ses honnestes discours ne démentent son coeur.

Madame, j'ay visité de vostre part le petit Duc de Lennox, qui est très-gentil enfant, et qui promet beaucoup de sa bonne nature. Je luy ay faict un sermon aussy petit que luy pour le conserver en la persévérance de nostre relligion, et au respect et fidelité qu'il doibt au service de vostre Majesté, vers laquelle je le trouve fort affectionné et désireux de la servir un jour, voire plus que son aage ne luy en peult donner de sentiment. Suyvant le commandement de vostre Majesté je l'ay recommendé au Roy, qui le tient aussy cher que son propre enfant. Et néantmoins, craignant que le faveur d'Aran ou du Colonel Stuard n'estouffe le fruict de l'amityé que le Roy luy porte, ou qu'ilz ne le divertissent de luy faire aucun bien d'avantage, il ne peult avoyr aultre recours qu'à vostre Majesté, qui estez sa Royne et sa maistresse, pour se maintenir a l'encontre des aultres.

A cest occasion, instruict à mon advis par Cavaillon, il m'a requis infiniement de vous faire offre pour luy de sa vie et de sa bonne et serviable volonté, en espérance que Dieu luy fera la grace de le pouvoyr un jour employer pour vostre service et celuy du Roy vostre filz. Madame, sa Majesté luy avoyt donné après la mort du Conte de Ghoury l'Abbaye de Pasle, qu'en fin à la persuasion du Conte d'Aran et Colonel Stuard, le Roy a consenty estre engagée aux bourgeois d'Edinbourg pour quelque argent que sa Majesté leur doibt. Il n'y a danger que en fin ilz ne la facent perdre tout à faict au pauvre petit Duc, duquel ilz taschent d'amoindrir la grandeur par la pauvreté. A ceste occasion, Madame, il m'a commandé de prier très humblement vostre Majesté d'escrire en sa recommendation une lettre au Roy vostre filz, pour l'entretenement de son bien, et augmentation d'iceluy en luy rendant ladite Abbaye de Peslay, comme j'en ay promesse du Roy ; et aussy qu'il plaise à vostre Majesté luy recommender tous les fidelles amys et serviteurs qui luy estans affectionnez, ainsy qu'ilz l'ont esté vers Monsieur le Duc de Lenox son père, à ce qu'il plaise au Roy accorder au petit Duc son filz ce dont il requerra pour eulx sa Majesté, sans permettre que les aultres seigneurs s'y opposent, principalement, en ce qui est juste et raysonnable, à fin que par ce moyen le dit petit Duc de Lenox se puisse conserver pour le temps à venir les ditz amys et serviteurs de feu Monsieur son père. Davantage, sil plaist à vostre Majesté luy moyenner des amys par alliance qui pourroyt estre faicte par le mariage de ses troys soeurs, ascavoir; de l'aisnée avec le Conte de Huntley, suyvant le promesse et contract qui en est desja faict; la seconde, à l'aisné de Montrosse ; et la troysiesme avec le filz aisné du Conte d'Arghile; suppliant très-humblement vostre Majesté d'en solliciter le Roy vostre filz, et en escrire un mot aux ditz Contes. Au surplus, si les anciennes coustumes et privileges des Roys d'Escosse sont à ce coup renouvellez en France, et que la compagnie de gens d'armes soyt accordeé, qu'il plaise à vostre Majesté la luy faire bailler par le Roy vostre filz et par ——, en esgard que ceulx de la mayson de Lennox y ont tousjours esté préféréz. Et, encor qu'il ne soyt d'aage competant pour tenir ceste charge, un aultre pourra estre nommé soubs luy, qui pourra suppléer à son default pendant sa minorité. Madame, je requiers par un mesme moyen vostre Majesté, pour l'espérance que vous pouvez avoyr un jour des services dudit Conte de Lennox, de faire en sorte envers le Roy qu'il ne permette, pour respect quelconque, qu'aultre que Cavaillon aye la charge dudit Duc de Lenox, comme je scay qu'il y a beaucoup de seigneurs qui le pourchassent en hayne de ce qu'il est si

ferme Catholique et si fidelle conservateur du bien de son petit maistre. Je scay bien qu'on luy pourroyt bailler des gouverneurs de meilleure maison, plus doctes et habilles, mais non pas si gens de bien, honnestes, et fidelles à voz Majestéz. J'ay envoyé par la voye de France une lettre ouverte à vostre Majesté du Cavaillon, qui faict entendre à vostre Majesté la dévotion qu'il a de luy faire très-humble et fidelle service toutte sa vie, à quoy je penseroys superflus d'adjouster aultre chose. Il m'a prié de sçavoir ce qu'il plaist à vostre Majesté qu'il face du chiffre qui servoyt entre feu le Duc de Lennox et voz Majestéz, qu'il a apporté icy par commandement du Duc de Guise. Il s'estimeroyt infiniement honoré qu'il pleust à vostre Majesté de luy escrire un petit mot, et luy commander aussy librement qu'il désire la servir fidèlement.

Madame, c'est tout que je peux pour le présent escrire à vostre Majesté de ce qui importe son service et celuy des siens. Ceste dépesche va par la voye de France es mains de Monsieur Morgan. Si je peulx trouver en bref une plus courte voye par Angleterre, j'envoyeray à vostre Majesté un Duplicata de la présente avec advis de ce qui entre cy et là j'auray advancé de voz affayres. En ceste attente je prie Dieu le Créateur, Madame, conserver vostre Majesté en tout accroissement de prosperité et santé.—D'Edinburg, ce 15 d'aoust 1584, selon la vielle computation.

A Nau.

Mon frère, la lettre qui ensuyt demeurera secrette entre vous et moy.

Monsieur mon frère, pour excuse du mauvais ordre que j'observeray ce que j'adjouste aux lettres de la Royne, je ne vous diray aultre chose si non que je ne suis bastant tout seul de négocier et escrire en plusieurs endroicts, nommement en chiffre, sans avoir homme qui minute soubz moy, ou qui mette au net mes minutes bref, qui me soulage en mon travail, m'estant impossible, faysant tout seul ma charge, de vous escrire si amplement et par ordre que je vouldroys bien.

A ceste occasion, pour gaigner temps, je vous diray succinctement, en premier lieu, que le Duc de Guise, Glasgo, et Seton m'ont faict les plus traistres et meschantes offices qu'il se peult dire. Avant mon arrivée ilz avoyent escript par deça à leur partisans pour me traverser. Es lettres que le Duc de Guise m'a baillé pour le Roy il ne touche un seul mot de moy, et néantmoins j'ay sçeu qu'un moys au précédent il avoyt escript à sa Majesté de ma venue et en mon discredit.

J'ay infinies obligations à Monsieur de Rosse pour les bons offices qu'il m'a faicts à Rouen. Je vous prie de me revancher près de la Royne en ce qu'il pourroyt désirer specialement pour le lieu de Chancelier.

J'ay faict accroire à Fentrye et à Gray qu'à l'occasion de certains pirates j'ay esté contrainct de jetter en mer tous les papiers de ma négociation. Il ne m'a esté besoing de changer mon nom par ce que plusieurs me cognoissent icy, pour m'avoir veu aultresfoys à Paris et aillieurs, sans l'espérance que j'avoys de vous trouver pardeça ou que vous y viendriez, en bref, comme Monsieur de Mauvissière m'avoyt escript, je ne fusse party de France pour tous les Roys de ce monde et m'en croyez. Si une foys avant mon retour je vous peux voyr ou chez la Royne, je m'estimeray très-heureuz l'avoyr entreprins ce voyage, ne désirant plus grande recompense de ma peine.

Le Roy m'a très-bien reçeu. Il me faict meilleur traittement en effect qu'en apparence. Il me donne beaucoup de credit sans me faire

beaucoup de caresses. Dès le jour de mon arrivée vers luy il commanda qu'on me fist vivre en sa mayson avec les contes et my lords, et qu'on me laissast entrer par tout ou il seroyt, voyre dans son cabinet aynsy que les aultres Seigneurs. Le samedy suyvant mon arrivée il commanda à son escuyer de m'amener un de ses coursiers pour le suivre et accompagner à la chasse. Depuis sa Majesté m'a envoyé en don par son escuyer une haquenée très-bonne et belle.

Par les lettres de la Royne cy dessus vous pouvez voir qu'il m'a promis tout ce dont je l'ay requis, mesmes en ce que j'ay eu à débattre contre le Conte d'Aran et, néantmoings, il me fayt fort peu de privaulté expressement à mon advis, pour oster aux seigneurs la jalousie qu'ilz en pourront prendre comme quelques uns ont desja faict pour me voir parler si souvent à sa Majesté. D'une seule chose je me suis estonné, qu'il ne m'a jamais enquis aucune chose de la Royne, ny de sa santé, ny de son traitement, ny de ses serviteurs, ny de son vivre et manger, ny de sa recréation, ny chose semblable, et neantmoins, je scay qu'il l'ayme et honore beaucoup en son coeur.

Pour vous dire librement ce que j'ay cogneu de luy, c'est pour son aage le prenier Prince qui ayt jamais esté au monde. Il a les troys partyes de l'âme en perfection. Il appréhende et conçoit tout. Il juge meurement et avec discours de rayson. Il retient beaucoup et longuement. En ses demandes il est vif et perceant, et solide en ses responses. De quelque chose qu'on dispute, soyt de la Religion ou aultre chose, il croyt et maintient tousjours ce qui luy semble plus vray et juste, de façon qu'en plusieurs disputes de la relligon je l'ay veu prendre la cause pour Monsieur de Fentrye et la defendre constamment contre ses adversaires, bien qu'ilz fussent de mesme créance que luy. Il este docte en beaucoup de langues, sciences, et affayres d'estat, j'ose dire plus que tous ceulx de son Royaulme. Bref, il a l'esprit miraculeux, au reste, plein d'une vertueuse gloire et bonne opinion de soymesmes. Pour avoir esté nourry en crainte, il a encores ce manque, qu'il n'ose bien souvent contredire aux grands seigneurs, et néantmoins, il ayme extrèmement d'estre estimé hardy et redouteux. Il a le coeur si bon qu'il ny a chose si laborieuse que pour la vertu il ne veuille essayer et y supporter les aultres. Ayant sçeu dernièrement que my lord Doun avoyt esté deux jours et deux nuits sans dormir, il en passa troys. Mais si une foys il se voyt surmonté en telz exercises laborieux, il les abhorre par après. Il hayt la dance et la musique en général, comme pareillement toutes mignardises de la cour, soyt es discours de l'amour ou en curiosité des habitz, ne pouuant voir surtout des pendantz d'oreille. Ses façons, faulte d'avoir esté bien instruict, sont agrestes et fort inciviles, tant en son parler, manger, habitz, jeux, et entretien, es compagnies de femmes. Il n'arreste jamais en une place, prenant un singulier plaisir de se promener, mais son alleure est mal composeé de pas erratique et vagabonde, mesmes en sa chambre. Il a la voix grosse et est fort grave en ses parolles. Il ayme la chasse sur tous les plaisirs de ce monde, y demeurant le moins six heures continues, courant par montz et par vaulx à bride abattue. Il a le corps faible, et s'il n'est nullement délicat. Somme, pour vous dire en un mot, c'est un vieulx jeune homme resemblant aux sirènes de Socrates. Je n'ay remarqué en luy que troys choses importament vicieuses pour la conservation de son estat et gouvernement d'iceluy. La première, c'est l'ignorance et mescognoissance de sa pauvreté et peu de force, se promettant trop de soy mesmes et mesprisant les aultres Princes. La seconde, qu'il ayme indiscrètement et opiniastrement en despit de tous ses subjetz. La troysiesme, qu'il est trop paresseux et

peu soucieux de ses affayres, trop volontaire et addonné à son plaisir, principalement de la chasse, laissant cependant manier toutes ses affayres par le Conte de Aran, Montrosse, et le Secrétaire. Je scay bien que cela est excusable en son jeune aage, mais il est à craindre que la continue l'endurcisse en ceste habitude. À ce propos, dernièrement luy ayant touché quelque mot de ce qu'il m'ensembloyt, luy mettant devant les yeulx l'exemple des derniers Roys de France de la race de Clovis, qui, cependant qu'ilz s'amusoyent à leur chasteau de St. Ong, donnèrent le temps et les moyens à leur Maires du Palais de mouldre ou forger le rasoner qui les rasa moynes à St. Denis. Il me respondit fort privément, qu'il se garderoyt bien de tel inconvénient parce qu'il ne se passe aucune affaire d'importance dont il ne prenne cognoissance encor qu'il ne le semble pas. Et que s'il employoyt beaucoup de temps à la chasse, il faisoyt aussy plus d'affaires en une heure que les aultres en un jour, parce que en un jour, parce que en un mesme instant, il escoutoyt et parloyt, il regardoyt, et quelque foys faysoyt, cinq actions à la foys. Qu'il ne se feist rien par les seigneurs qu'il ne sçeust aussy tost, ayant des espiés aux portes de leur chambres matin et soir qui luy venoyent tout rapporter. Au reste, qu'il estoyt vray filz de sa mère en beaucoup de choses, mais principalement en ce qu'il est foible de corps, et qu'il ne peult long temps travailler aux affaires, mais quand il se mette, qu'il prendra plus que six aultres ensemble, adjoustant que quelque foys il s'est voulu forcer et se tenir six ou sept jours continuellment au comptouer, mais qu'incontinent après il ne failloyt poinct à estre malade. Il me dit qu'en somme il resembloyt les gennetts d'Espagne qui n'ont qu'une brave course, aultrement la continue les emporte. Ce sont les mesmes termes dont il use.

Mon frere, le Conte d'Aran, Gray, Fentrye, le Secrétaire Ledington, me faict chacun à part bonne mine et mauvais jeu. Ces sont les plus fortes parties que j'aye icy. Je vous prie bien humblement et affectueusement que Monsieur de Lennox, Cavaillon, et Colonel Steuard cognoissent que vous m'aymez et que vous avez crédit près de la Royne. Sur le tout, m'envoyer s'il vous plaist promptement les lettres que je demande à sa Majesté pour eulx. Je n'ay porté que peu de santé depuis non arrivée, estant continuellement travaillé des reins et des dentz, à cause de humeurs continuelz dont le l'ayr de ce pais m'accable. Sy vous m'aymez et me croyez, il est temps que je face une finalle retraicte, m'offrant en cest arrest de faire tout ce qu'il vous plairra pour le service de sa Majesté et pour le vostre. Aultrement, je demeureray soubz le faix, menant une vie continuellement chagrine et maladive. Ma despense surpasse de deux foys celle que faysoys en France, ayant deux serviteurs et troys chevaulx à nourrir sans moy, oultre les grandes extraordinaires que je suis contrainct de faire pour maintenir mon rang. Je suis logé chez le père de Jehan Laudre, que j'oublioys à vous recommander. Il désire par vostre moyen que la Royne luy face avoir chez le Roy son filz un office de valet de chambre.

Je crains que la Royne d'Angleterre refuse de donner au Roy d'Escosse passeport pour moy pour aller voir la Royne sa mère, à quoy je vous prie tenir la main. Glasgo, à ce que j'entendes par deça, vous preste de très-vilaines charitéz, ayant dit à quelques uns que vous estiez le giste de la Royne, et que vous remplissiez bien voz bougetz auprès d'elle. Estant encores à Paris Monsieur de Seton et Monsieur de Rosse m'avoyent ja dit le mesme. Je crains que le Roy d'Escosse n'en aye entendu quelque chose, par ce qu'il ne m'a jamais parlé de vous, ny en bien ny en mal, horsmis qu'avant mon arrivée en ce pais il sçavoyt bien que je vous estoys frère.

Monsieur de Newbottell est ce matin décédé. De Gray est de très-mauvaise conscience, peu secret, legier, et traistre. Fentrye est fort

homme de bien, horsmis Glasgo et les Jesuistes. Je ne sçay encores que dire de Monsieur d'Aran peur de mentir. Tout le monde le hayt comme le diable. Et toutes foys, si j'en suis creu, la Royne s'en servira, car à toute extremité c'est un mal nécessaire. Je n'ay pas le loysir de vous dire rien davantage si non que je vous baise les mains très-humblement et de tout le coeur. Priant Dieu vous conserver longuement en parfaite santé et de vous donner l'accomplissement de voz bonnes intentions.—D'Edinburg, ce 15 d'Aoust 1584.

Endorsed:—"Fontenay to the Queen of Scottes and to Nau."

98. The Privy Council to Lord Burghley.

1584, Aug. 18.—Requests him to give order that certain rates shall be levied on commodities shipped to Normandy, in order to defray the expenses incurred by one Thomas Bickner, at the instance of the merchants of Rouen, in procuring certain patents at the French Court.—Gatlands, 18 August 1584.

1 *p.*

99. Sir Edward Stafford to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1584, Aug. 24.—I have, according to the letter and commandment I received from you in her Majesty's name, dealt with Pinard in the . . . . . of the King and Queen Mother concerning Lopez. I found Pinard very scrupulous in dealing in a matter of justice without the Queen's express commandment, on the King then being absent, but said he was going the next day to the Queen Mother and that he would deal with her about it and send hither in post again. Seeing by your letters that it was her Majesty's pleasure to write to the Queen Mother about it, and yet seeing it stood upon one man's life, I presumed to go to the Lieutenant Colonel myself and speak with him. After that he had long stood upon the naughtiness of the fact (as indeed it was very bad) he promised me at the length that for my sake he would do that which I . . . . . thank him for. And so the next day . . . . . (which he presently sent me word of) that he should remain prisoner till such time as the . . . . . satisfied, and quitted him of danger of life . . . . . I take it is as much as her Majesty requireth . . . . . truth if it were not for his uncle's sake . . . . he deserved. The letter came to me in good time the next day, else he had been past redemption; whosoever was the bringer of it shall never bring letter for saving of my life, for it was dated on the 28th day of July, and I received it but the 20th of August, and besides I cannot hear of her Majesty's letter to the Queen Mother that you writ to me of.

I have sent your honour letters of my Lord of Weemes who hath desired me to assure her Majesty of his service, and to be ready in all things to do what it shall please her to command him, which I beseech your honour that her Majesty may know by you, as also the same of the Master of Forbes, who lieth here very secret in the town, having saved himself out of the north parts of Scotland, first into Norway, then into Denmark, and from thence hither. I use them all the best I can. I pray your honour send me word whether it be not meant I should do so still.

There is a Spaniard here hath assured me that there are certain Spaniards in the Low Countries, directed by the Spanish agent here, that have a certain enterprise for the deliverance of the Scottish Queen, and that the said agent despatcheth him within twelve days to go to them where they be in Flanders, and so into England for that intent

that they carry with them excellent engines, to carry under their arms with a certain wheel and cords in fashion of a ladder, to climb up and to come down the highest castle or wall that may be ; that he will, if I give him letters of direction where they land, put them into the searcher's hands and their instruments. I have promised him 300 crowns if he do it, if they come for that intent. It is a thing I have no great hope of, but, being offered, if it fall out . . . is he shall not cost me much the entertaining . . . . in the meantime. And because I will not have him have anything to make a jest of, if he should come to cozen me, I will not sign any letter or direction that I shall give him otherwise than thus with this mark ⋕, and therefore if it please you to write to Dover, Sandwich, or those landing places upon Flanders, that if any man come with any letter of credit signed with that mark, they shall stay them that he that bringeth it shall point them to. I do not think it will come to any good; if it do not, there is no harm done ; if it do, the matter is worth the searching.

I am more importuned here, as your servant this bearer can tell you (who hath seen them), by those merchants whose requests I sent you than with all others. That answer which you commanded me to give them the last time, as I writ to your honour when I sent you the notes back again, is not here thought reasonable, their parties having been in durance, judgment given, and sureties put in, who, as they say, be still in London, and being the Knight Marshall's men, and some the Queen's servants, they cannot have law of them, which is thought here against equity.

There is some saying here that the Queen Mother shall be chosen Regent, but it is yet but a speech, and the cause is the King will altogether retire himself from affairs. But if it be so, I think it is upon some speech that hath been used underhand to sound the King of Navarre, whether he would be contented with his liking to consent that Espernon should be Constable of France, who answered that the King without his consent might do what it pleased him, but for him to consent to it, he would not do it willingly without the King would first make him Lieutenant General, &c.

Unsigned, but written in Sir Edward Stafford's hand, and endorsed by him.

Copy much damaged.

$2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

100. Sir Edward Stafford to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1584, Aug. 29.—The Duchess of Guise is now upon her departure to go to her husband. She seemeth to go greatly discontented for the French King's so hard dealing with the Duke of Guise and all theirs. She uttereth great shews of it, as far as tears will stretch, that make men to think it is in good earnest. Some others think them to be *crocodilæ lachrimæ*, and that both her tears and all other actions be but to bring the world asleep, and to colour their deeds contrary to their inward intentions.

The Duke of Guise goes to visit the Duke of Lorraine, and, afore that, they assemble with the rest of theirs to meet the Duchess of Guise, which they make their colour, and to conduct her. I am certainly informed that there are within these ten days letters surprised of the Duke of Guise to a gentleman of quality, a friend of his in Britany, that he fail not upon the agreement made between them at their last sight to surprise Nantes, St. Malo, and certain other places, and that these letters are carried to the King. Men do think certainly that there will

not long time pass afore there be some stir here by the House of Guise's means, whether it will be against the King, by their ambition or with his consent, some men cannot tell what to judge. But certain it is that they have continual practices, and that the King by his spies in this town is advertised of divers matters of importance within these ten days.

Three or four, and that from very good places, have been at me to know what intent a Milanese gentleman, that was a follower of Bernardino de Mendoza, is sent into Spain, to treat there by her Majesty's consent with the King of Spain, and that the King and Queen Mother are advertised of it, and be entered into a great jealousy of it. One among the rest told me that he that told him assured him of it, and that I knew nothing of it, it was so secretly done, and that he was despatched either by you or by my Lord Treasurer in great secret, and the man was one that was one that was esteemed afore almost one of the greatest dealers for Don Bernardin, and of his chiefest spies in England.

I answered that I knew of no such thing, and that I believed it not. If there were any such matter, he being such a man as they said, it was like enough the Queen, to be well rid of him, would give him the colour of some matters to carry him away withal. Though it be not a thing I desire to know more than shall be thought fit, yet I should at the least know what answer you will have me to make.

I have sent you a letter of Darbishires, the Jesuit here, to a fellow Jesuit, more that you may see by their letters *abundantiam cordis* than for any great matter else.

Copy by Sir Edward Stafford, marked "private."

1¼ *pp.*

[Murdin, p. 421. *In extenso.* The original, with additional paragraphs, is in State Papers (France), Vol. LXXX.]

101. Sir Edward Stafford to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1584, Aug. 29.—Sudden and strange news is the cause of my dispatch of the bearer. I writ afore that the Duke of Savoy was passed the Mounts and come to Chambéry, which is now known to be one of the chief causes of the King's voyage to Lyons, to have spoken with him, and made the marriage between him and the Princess of Lorraine, thinking the easier to have brought it to pass, because that the Duke of Savoy was somewhat offended at the King of Spain's lingering with him, and the Duke of Savoy himself made show of it; but, as it falleth out, it was but to make the King of Spain come off the better, which indeed by Savoy's cunning usage of the matter he hath brought to pass.

For, to bring the King of Spain in fear of his allying himself here, he first gave out his journey on this side the Mounts, and afore his departure he removed out of his garrisons all them that were affected to Spain, and left behind, as disfavoured in a manner, all them that were Spanish, and brought with him, when he passed the Mounts, none but such as were known to be affected to France. The King of Spain's ambassador there, seeing this, did presently dispatch to his master, who, fearing an alliance at this time with France, sent commission presently to his Ambassador to conclude the marriage between his second daughter and the Duke, which with all expedition was done, and the Articles on both sides agreed upon, signed and sealed. The Duke of Savoy hereupon sendeth to the King to Lyons the Prince of Genevois, the Duke of Nemours' son by this wife, and with his bastard brother (who were greatly companied), to offer his duty and service to the King, and they were at their coming by the King greatly entertained and made

of, but they never spake of this matter, which was a concluding at the same instant as they came to the King.

The King, to attire the Duke of Savoy rather to him, sent Duke Joyeuse to him to Chambéry with the kindest words in the world, and a commandment as from himself, not from the King, to draw him to come to Lyons. Joyeuse was with great triumph and tourneys and such like pleasures received at Savoy's hands, but when he came to persuade him to come to the King, with assurance how welcome he should be, and how honourably entertained, he desired him to make his excuse to the King, and declared to him the match that was near concluded; and therefore seeing the King of Spain had done him that honour to give him his daughter, it was not fit for him to do anything that might bring him into any jealousy.

This answer being brought to the King by Joyeuse, he stormed greatly at it, and presently came from Lyons, is in great domp at the suddenness of it, and misliketh wholly of it. Some that do judge Princes' actions according to reason think that the King, seeing the consequence of it, will and doth think better than he doth make shew, and that he will provide for it; but I have seen matters of so great importance neglected here that I think this may and will escape among the rest negligently enough considered.

He I writ you of that came from the States is a French Captain, Preau, sent from St. Andrews to declare to the King how frankly they offer themselves to him, &c. . . . . The Assembly at Montauban is in the midst of their chief consultation. Dermond is here assured to be rendered, and that Ghent doth seek to parley, but that the Prince of Parma will not hear them.

It is written out of Italy that the King of Spain is upon terms to demand of the Venetians Brescia and Bergamo, as dependents of the Duchy of Milan, but it is not believed; he hath too many irons in the fire. More news is come out of Spain that, whereas the King had once taken his resolution, following his physician's advice, for his health sake to give over his extreme pain in affairs, he hath now resolved to continue his course. It is for certain here said that he doth presently marry the Dowager of France, and that the Emperor marrieth his other daughter. It is thought if the King of Spain marry he will not live a year to an end. Would to God the effect were true!—Paris, 29 August 1584.

Copy by Sir Edward Stafford. [Murdin, pp. 419, 420. *In extenso.* The original is in State Papers (France), Vol. LXXX.]
$2\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*

102. Jane Bucklye to the Queen.

1584, Aug.—Petition for a lease in reversion as promised, in reward for a "stoute cusshyon" and a "handkercher" presented by her to the Queen.

[*Note by Dr. Valentine Dale that the Queen grants a lease of 8l. or 10l.*]

Endorsed:—August 1584.
1 p.

103. Sir Edward Stafford to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1584, Sept. 18.—I have certain advertisement out of Savoy, that though the Duke of Savoy maketh shew to prepare the Duke of Nemours soon to go fetch his wife, he meaneth himself to go into Spain, Thereupon it is with great reason suspected the King of Spain pretendeth some great enterprise by this match with the Duke of Savoy,

and to have him the executioner of it. He goeth into Spain purposely to resolve upon it, and to take instructions for the doing of it. The King here, though he will not seem to know it, is certainly advertised of it, and stormeth at it and saith he will be revenged. I am afraid they be but words and no deeds will follow.

The House of Guise maketh great assemblies in Lorraine, where the whole House is now, laying divers plots, &c. The King knoweth all this, and yet seemeth to contemn and despise them. Yet he is certainly advertised that from this town there goeth daily armour, both for horse and foot, in great quantity. The Guises about this day depart from Nancy, to meet with their mother in Burgundy, to bid her fare well. The Assembly in Montauban is broken up; Duplessis and M. de la Val are to make relation to the King of what they have done. He will not speak with them, nor anybody else here, but referreth them to Blois.

They are loth here to utter any matter of their resolution there till they have spoken with the King, but this much privately they have told me, that the King of Navarre hath there openly made a confession of his religion, and protested to live and die in it; and that for the towns, they have resolved upon divers considerations to request them at the King's hands for three years longer, and by their requests and reasons for them to delay as long as they may, and if no way he will be moved, to keep them still upon their hazards resolute not to deliver them.

Villeville, that was of the greatest credit with the King in matters of finance, is suddenly put out. Some think his process shall be made, yet he is not imprisoned; but there are other treasurers imprisoned and examined, who have not stolen the tenth part so much as he, for he being not worth ten crowns is come to be worth 800,000 crowns, besides what he hath spent in daily expenses more like a prince than a subject. I think it will be Treasurer's luck to be hanged, for the last time I was here I saw fourteen hanged in three months. It is thought this man is too rich to escape, and it is murmured that the King will research all them that have had dealings for money or farms of salt, silk, or such other customs, as Chiverny the Chancellor, Marshal Retz, Gondy, Villequier, Do, Bishop of Paris and others. But though he do, they will escape *par la porte dorée*, for the King lacketh money. There is pique at this time between the two minions, which the King seeketh so much to hide and to pacify, that he will have nobody come at him nor see him. I pray God it be not some cause of prolonging his going to Blois.

I have sent you a book of a new martyr, which as you may see is printed here, and is openly carried about the streets, the direction to the Spanish agent only is put out. At the first it was sold without putting out. I have also sent you another book closely printed here.

Even now word is brought me that there is presently one arrived from Despruneaux, who sends word that all things go forward to his desire, and that he cometh hither presently with deputies to bring the King full resolution. . . . . Making Mauvissière acquainted with the effect of despatches doeth no good but a great deal of harm. For I could never find yet that Mauvissière had credit to dispose the King to anything, but I have often found that his sending of the effect of our despatches aforehand hath made them readier with their answers.

Whatsoever the King maketh show of, I am advertized he doth not mean to go to Blois at all.—Paris, this 18th of September 1584.

Copy by Sir Edward Stafford. 3¾ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 422, 423. *In extenso.* The original is in State Papers (France), Vol. LXXXI.]

104. Wheat for Ireland.

1584, Sept. 28.—Warrant under the Privy Signet for the exportation of 300 quarters of wheat to Ireland.—Oatlands, 28 September 1584.
1 *p.*

105. Sir Edward Hoby to Lord Burghley.

1584, Oct. 1.—Informs him that he has appointed Mr. D. Parry to act as his solicitor, with his lordship and all his friends in Court, and begs him to give to Mr. Parry the same credit as to himself.
Further requests his lordship to take charge of a letter from him to his mother, from whom he has not heard since her widowhood, and fears that his former letters may not have reached her.—Berwick, 1 October 1584.
1 *p.*

106. The Lord Deputy of Ireland to Sir N. Bagenall.

1584, Oct. 7.—Commission authorizing him to order and govern the countries of Iveagh, Upper and Nether Clandeboy, Route, Kilwarlin, Kilultagh, and McCartan's country, Con O'Neill, late Earl of Tyrone, having in Sir Henry Sidney's time and lately again renounced claim to these urraghs.—Given at the Newry, 7 October 1584.
Copy. 1 *p.*

107. The Lord Deputy of Ireland to T. O'Neill, Baron of Dungannon.

1584, Oct. 7.—Commission authorising him to order and govern the countries of Tyrone, Clancan, Clanbrasselagh, Maguire's country called Fermanagh, and O'Chaines country called Oyraghtie.—Given at the Newry, 7 October 1584.
Copy. 1 *p.*

108. Questions, &c. touching the Low Countries on the Death of the Prince of Orange.

1584, Oct. 10.—The principal questions are: (1) If the French King will not join her Majesty in aiding them of the Low Countries pursued by the King of Spain's forces, shall her Majesty take in hand to defend and protect them to recover their liberties, and freedom from the tyranny and persecution of the Romish Inquisition? and (2) if her Majesty shall not take them into her defence, then what shall she do or provide for her own surety against the King of Spain's malice and forces, which he shall offer against this realm, when he hath subdued Holland and Zeeland?
Articles to move her Majesty to defend Holland and Zeeland: (1) The people of these countries are included within all the treaties of England and Burgundy, by which Princes and people are mutually bound for defence the one to the other, and the assailing of them by Spanish forces, Italians and other strangers, tendeth to the destruction of the natural people of the Low Countries, and by way of conquest to plant in strangers, so as the ancient confederacies and intercourses between the two natural nations of England and Scotland and Holland are to be dissolved. (2) The King of Spain hath shown his manifest intention many ways to attempt violence to the Queen's Majesty and her true and obedient people, and there is no trust to be had to his quiet neighbourhood when he hath overcome Zeeland and Holland, and

hath the possession of their havens and ships, for he is like to be able by his great riches to continue an army on the seas which neither England nor France jointly shall withstand. [*Margin, in Burghley's hand:* "The confession of many persons taken, as Creytton, &c., and of the papers of discourses agreable with Throgmorton's confessions."]

Proofs of his ill mind to England: His mortal enmity against all persons not of the Romish religion. He is by the Pope and his ghostly father not only by persuasion enjoined, but upon pain of damnation adjured thereto. He hath put to death both his own subjects found suspected of contrary religion, and all the Queen's subjects in Spain who show but mislike of his religion. He hath adventured the loss of all his Low Countries, endured inestimable charges by his wars there, lost his revenues totally these many years, and spent millions of his subjects' lives for this only quarrel. There is no hope of alteration of his hatred at this day, but rather an increase, by reason of the increase of his worldly successes in gaining Portugal and the East Indies, and lately in recovering the greater part of Flanders, Artois and Hainault. And now his stomach is increased by the death of the Duke of Anjou, who was some obstacle to him; but lastly by the murder of the Prince of Orange, who of all men living has been the greatest stay to his conquest. In England his ambassadors have ever furthered all rebellious attempts. The Count de Feria and the Bishop of Aquila began as soon as her Majesty came to the throne. Don Guerau "comforted" the Northern rebels by offering aid out of Flanders. Alva sent "explorators," like La Motte of Gravelines, to find landing places. The ambassador and Alva directed Ridolfi to the Duke of Norfolk to solicit an invasion. The King of Spain in Spain, his ambassadors in all other courts, his Lieutenants in the Low Countries, Alva, the Commendado, Don John, and lastly, the Prince of Parma, have continually relieved and maintained rebels, traitors, and fugitives to practice sedition in England. The King of Spain sent a power of soldiers into Ireland with ships' victuals and munitions openly to raise war against the Queen. Now of late are discovered the treacheries of his Ambassador, Don Bernardino, to invade England, as appears by the process duly executed against Fr. Throckmorton. He has never shown kindness to the Queen or her Ministers these twenty-five years, and there is no hope of amity between England and Spain when he has conquered the Low Countries, for, though by many ambassadors solicited thereto, he would never ratify his father the Emperor Charles' treaties. This conquest of Holland or Zeeland, or even of Walcheren alone, will end his wars, as, if he obtains any of them, the rest have no power to resist. The nearer their end, the nearer is the peril to come to England.

Provocations moving the King of Spain to attempt violence against England: (1) The title of King of Scots, if he marry the King's daughter, as is probable, it being the marriage in all Christendom meetest to exalt him, and that to which the Queen of Scots has heretofore showed her most liking. (2) The reputation the King of Spain will conceive, after conquering the Low Countries, to be the Grand Conqueror for the Church of Rome over all regions adverse to Rome, amongst which England has most reputation. (3.) The King of Spain having so great a number of captains and soldiers in sold. No place to employ them, nor better reward to offer than the spoil of England. (4) Rebels in England will readily prevail with him to make this attempt. For satisfaction to the world that may calumniate these the Queen's proceedings as unjust against the King of Spain making no war against her, it were good to notify what causes her Majesty hath to doubt the King's violence against her and her countries upon his conquests and

destruction of the Low Countries, who have been time out of mind tied in friendship to the natives of England, and between whom there hath been a perpetual enterprise and traffic, which the King of Spain by his conquests intends to dissolve.

Minute, with Burghley's notes in margin.

4 *pp.*

109. Objections to the Protection of Holland and Zeeland by the Queen.

1584, Oct. 10.—It will appear unadvised, they being but part of the provinces, and their principal Governor, the Prince of Orange, being dead, leaving none of worthiness or credence to succeed him, nor any nobleman born of these two provinces to take his place; the whole country consisting altogether of popular states, of many towns subject to mutinies and corruptions, so as of many if but two or three revolt, it will hazard the whole.

The case now much worse for ten or twelve years past than when the Queen might have had all the rest of the fifteen provinces united together to withstand the Spaniards. The greater part are now returned to the King of Spain's obedience, and can join the Spaniard against these two provinces.

The helps the Queen gave the States formerly were reasonably defended, being to maintain them from revolting to the crown of France, which excuse cannot now hold, as the French King not only forbears to help them, but refuses to join with the Queen in their protection, and will probably keep Cambray as a condition of peace with Spain. [*Burghley notes in margin:* the excuses not allowable.]

The charges of the defence not to be estimated. Whatever the country itself offers, it cannot be relied upon to pay, as experience has taught even in the Prince's lifetime. If the Queen aid with men, the number must be such as, being in a strange country, they may be able to defend themselves from all sudden surprises or treasons. They must be paid by the Queen, or else lack their pay when they expect it of the country.

Her Majesty aiding them, the King of Spain will take to be an act of open war, and how shall the Queen be a match for him? He now hath Portugal, and thereby the riches of the East Indies; the greater part of the Low Countries returned to his obedience; the French King not his enemy; the Emperor his sure ally; no Prince in Europe at war with him but her Majesty; and it may be the King of Scots a party with him.

How in time of war are her people to have traffic and vent for the commodities of the realm, for if England have no other war, but a stay of vent, the realm would not long yield obedience or profit to her Majesty.

Minute, with Burghley's notes in margin.

2 *pp.*

110. Conditions of the Queen's aiding the Low Countries.

1584, October 10.—If the Queen aids them, she must aid herself by these things following. First to make her conditions with the Provinces to as little charges as she can.

To have good assurance of the best peer in Zeeland and another in Holland, and have them in custody with her own captains and soldiers. The towns where there are forts to remain peopled with the naturals.

To have authority for some one or two of her noblemen to take principal charge of the army, the men of war, the ordering of the martial government of the provinces. Some of her own officers to oversee the levies and contributions of the country.

To procure the King of Scots to depend upon her, and not upon the Spanish King, though it be to her Majesty's charge, but especially to procure his marriage to be at her disposition.

Item, to procure the King of Navarre to occupy the King of Spain in the Kingdom of Navarre, and also in the Indies.

Item, her Majesty is to call a Parliament, to show the just cause of these her actions, and to obtain a subsidy.

Item, if the Provinces would contribute so much as would enable Casimir to come with a power into Friezeland or Guelderland, to occupy and stay the Spanish forces with some wars there, Holland and Zeeland might be freer from annoyance. The malcontents that are returned to the King's obedience may be reduced back to unite with Holland, on some proof that the King will not keep truth with them, and on finding her Majesty disposed to help them, whereunto before she never yielded. By some wise practice they may be reduced to their first union, wherein liberty is to be left for their religion to be free on both sides.

But if, on consideration of the difficulties, it shall be thought meet to forbear aid, and to expect the King of Spain's victories in his Low Countries, then her Majesty is to make her realm as strong as she may, to unite the hearts of her best subjects, to keep under the evil affected, [*Burghley in margin:* "and to have the principal heads of the Popish faction in surety"], to make some mass of money by all good means possible, and to provide for the strength of the Navy; to have in readiness to entertain some number of Reiters of Germany to lie upon the frontiers of Scotland, and some on the sea coast countries, so distributed in troops as that they shall not command too much the countries where they lie. Finally, that ought to be Alpha and Omega, to cause her people to be better taught to serve God, and to see justice duly administered, whereby they may serve God and love her Majesty, and that it may be concluded, *Si Deus nobiscum, quis contra nos?*

Minute, with Burghley's notes in margin.

$2\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*

111. Lady Katherine Paget to Sir Philip Sidney.

1584, Oct. 13.—"Nevhue, this 13 off October I receved your leter, beinge dateid the 23 off July, wherin you reqier of me a bouck in Marybone Park. The delaye of your messhenger, parhapes not unwyllingly, has transfourmed it unto a doe, the which Mr. Carye thinketh on you very well bestowd, allthowth in jennarall he be a Sparar of that game. This bearar hath receved commetion to the kiper ther to delever when you shall send. Thus wesshinge unto you fortunat suckses in all your disiores, espeshally in the travells of my nees, with my comindacions unto you boueth, and lykewyes to my sister Wallshinggame, I leve you to God.—Frome my houes at Barchampsted, this 13 of October."

Holograph.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

112. R. Glover, Somerset Herald, to Lord Burghley.

1584, Oct. 15.—Begs his lordship's interference to prevent the threatened amalgamation of the Office of Garter, which is now vacant,

with that of Clarencieux, which would be to give to one officer the lion's share, and, in time to come, to stop all preferment.

1 *p.*

113. The Privy Council to Lord Cobham.

1584, Oct. 18.—You shall understand that the Queen's Majesty, for divers especial considerations, is determined to call Parliament together on the 2nd of next month. And, for the better advancement of the benefit of the realm, and redress of sundry inconveniences, her Majesty is desirous that there should be great care used in the choosing of the burgesses, that they may be both of good dispositions and sufficiency. These shall be therefore to pray and require your lordship, in her Majesty's, name, to deal with all the boroughs within the Cinque Ports, and to exhort them, with such persuasions as you shall think meet, to have an especial regard in their choice of burgesses for this Parliament, that they may be not only discreet and sufficient persons, but known to be well affected in religion and towards the present state of this Government. And if the said boroughs shall be content and willing to refer to your discretion the denomination of such as you shall think meet, we do not doubt but you will have care so as the places shall be supplied accordingly. Wherein we pray you to take that course which shall seem best unto you, and shall stand with the liking of the said boroughs, whether it shall be in taking upon you the naming of the burgesses yourself, or by such good advice and direction as you shall give to the said boroughs, that there may at this present a good and especial choice be made, to the end that there may ensue that good of this general assembly which is hoped for, both for the advancement of the glory of God and benefit of the realm.—From Hampton Court, 18 October, 1584.

Signed:—T. Bromley, *Canc.;* W. Burghley; R. Leycester; E. Howard; F. Knollys; James Croft; Chr. Hatton; and Fra. Walsingham.

1 *p.*

114. Sir Edward Hoby to Lord Burghley.

1584, October 19.—The Master of Gray, with commission of embassy from the King of Scots, arrived on Saturday. By reason of our long acquaintance in France I lodged him in a house furnished with my own. Good, honourable and kind usage will prevail much with him. If he be discountenanced he will speak little. I knew him a man most affected to the service of the Scottish Queen. If his bias be now turned, as is presumed both in Scotland and elsewhere, he may prove a fit instrument for her Majesty's service and safety. He can speak and tell tales if he list. *Incendium gloriæ* prevaileth much with him; he taketh honourably his estate with gravity enough upon him. The King has made him first gentleman of his Chamber and master of his Garderobe, his jewel-keeper, and he lies in the King's chamber. He hath a letter from the King of his Majesty's own hand for your Lordship. Likewise one to my Lord of Leicester, which he has resolved to deliver, and doubteth not, for all his crabbed course already run, but he may in this time be gained, and supposeth he will be glad enough thereof. But the letter he hath unto Mr. Secretary in no wise will be delivered, nor any dealings had with him. Upon agreeable conference with her Majesty, he hath in like sort a letter from the King to my Lord Seaton, now in France, to cause his speedy return home, if he be supposed in our Court to do ill offices in those parts.

My Lord Ambassador doth not think the secret of this negotiation has been revealed to you, but after her Majesty has been moved and thoroughly conferred with, it is thought best that herself break it, with you; only this I dare avow, that the King is a muccle dissembler, if, upon kind correspondence of her Majesty, he, upon safe conduct from her, offer not with her liking to come into England, to confer with herself *in summo gradu*, Lord Arran to be left Viceroy in his absence. The plot is already laid.

He would not consent to Lord Claud Hamilton meeting him on the way to confer with him, considering on what terms he stood with the King his master; though in his particular he professed friendship. The chief man about him as overseer of all his charges is one Captain Bruis, sometime servant to the Queen of Scots, who remained with her at Sheffield. Lord Hunsdon will accompany him to Newcastle.

The Earl of Arran is lately made Lord Provost of Edinburgh, and hath newly constituted over the town fifty quarter masters, each having under him 500 or 600 men, none under 300 men, who are all under pain of *lese majesté* to attend with their furniture upon summons, each one in his ward. Sir William Stuart, brother of the Earl of Arran, is lately come out of Sweden, and will be Captain of Edinburgh Castle. He is counted a brave man for execution. My lord of Arran is now full Chancellor of Scotland by the late death of the Earl of Argyle. Colonel Stuart in disgrace.

The Abbot of Dunfermline, sometime Secretary, is returned to Scotland without leave, to see if his own country will restore him to health, submitting himself wholly unto the King's mercy, who, in this his great sickness, taketh care of him, and hath sent the principal doctors of Edinburgh unto him.

Dissensions amongst the Scottish troops at Newcastle. They are heartily afraid of the Ambassador's coming, supposing that, if the two Princes accord, their abode will not be long in England, and that he hath to that end especial commission.

The old Countess of Mar, one of the late forfeited ladies, is wholly restored to all her goods and free remission for her late succouring the Earl her son. If her Majesty have cause to send into Scotland, and I may be thought a fit messenger, I beseech you to further my going.—From Berwick, 19 October 1584.

Holograph. 3 *pp.*

115. Lord Burghley to Lord Cobham.

1584, Oct. 27.—His lordship has doubtless heard that a number of noblemen and gentlemen have voluntarily formed themselves into an association for her Majesty's defence and safety, subscribing a bond similar to that of which he encloses a copy.

Suggests that his lordship should make this known to the gentlemen and Justices of the Peace in the county of Kent, leaving it to their judgment to enter into the like union and association. Thinks it would be more convenient for his lordship himself to join on his coming to London with the other Lords of Parliament.—Westminster, 27 October 1584.

2 *pp.*

116. Sir Edward Hoby to Lord Burghley.

1584, Nov. 10.—Have received another letter from the King of Scots, and another from the Earl of Arran. I would willingly have made dainty to read the first, and sent it to her Majesty, as my former; but the King,

suspecting the same, of purpose would not seal it, and sent me word there were no secrets therein, but he was desirous I should receive a further testimony of his good-will, since he saw his former letters were not imparted unto me by the Queen, the which he perceived by a letter I wrote my Lord of Arran. I have here inclosed the very copy both of my letter and Lord Arran's. I would not conceal anything.

I have been informed her Majesty is minded to call me home. If to satisfy her Highness of my proceedings here, I shall think myself very happy, esteeming her contentment more dear than my own life. If it be to satisfy any private gentleman about her, I hope her Majesty will not so much discourage me as undeservedly to bring my name in question. If aught be objected in matters between Sir H. Gilbert and me (the pursuit of which cause I understand Mr. Rawley very hotly undertaketh), let it please her Majesty to give notice of her pleasure by any of the Privy Council except Mr. Secretary (who hath made himself a party). I doubt not I shall satisfy her Highness. Move her in this cause, if you find she hath been already moved against me. Yet during the abode of Lord Hunsdon in these parts I would willingly remain the rather because the plague hath since Michaelmas been much dispersed in the Isle of Sheppey.

I have great cause to give you humble thanks for the great comfort it pleased your Lordship by your presence at Bisham to yield to my lady (my mother) and the poor orphans.

Your Lordship hath understood of my Lord Gloyde's departure, who the same day that Lord John, his brother, met with the Lords of the faction, went himself into Scotland a hawking, and so was conducted to Seton, his wife's father's house. His pardon under the Great Seal of Scotland was brought to him, but was only for himself, not his followers, which plainly demonstrates the Earl of Arran was privy thereto. The fifth of this instant Lord Hunsdon passing by dined with the Lord of Arbroath and the ladies at Wintherington. At that time there was small intelligence of his departure, but when that night it was broken to his brother, I leave you to judge with what impatience it was received, considering the man's nature, but worst of all was it taken by the Countess of Cassillis. They purpose presently to break up house there, and to remove to Newcastle, the straighter to confirm the late renewed amity. The articles of agreement, signed by the said Lord John on the one part and by the Earls of Angus and Mar on the other, came afterwards to my hands.

There is a speech that the Earl of Arran shall be made Earl of Angus, and then will there be no scandal to the house of Hamilton, to whom he is a cousin-german. Lord Gloyde confessed to me that, when he was banished out of Scotland, the said Earl was the only saver of his life.

The King is lately fallen into great dislike with his wardens. Lord Hume is yet in ward at Tantallon. The laird of Cesford is to be warded over the water to Aberdeen, and the laird of Farnhurst warden in his place, now a great man with the Earl of Arran, by reason of a cross marriage shortly between his and the house of Ochiltree. The laird of Johnston is greatly suspected to be a favourer of the Earl of Angus, his own brother by the mother. It is thought he will be displaced and Sir William Stuart, commonly called William the Sticker, appointed in his room. The Abbots of Dunfermline and Newbottel are dead. Andrew Car of Fawdin, who married a sister of the Earl of Arran, is likewise imprisoned at Erdennest. Lord Lindsay, now in ward with the Earl of Crawford, are the two last livers of the murderers

of David. This is he of whom the Scottish Queen was wont to say that she felt his cold dagger pass by her cheeks.—From Berwick, 10 November 1584.

$2\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*

117. Lord Hunsdon to Lord Burghley.

1584, Nov. 24.—I was neither made acquainted by Mr. Secretary with the letter for the Lords of Scotland to come to the Holy Island, nor with anything that appertains to them, ut express commandment given that I should not be made acquainted with any of their doings. Harry Anderson is the only doer of all. For as Mr. Secretary's course and mine are contrary, so am I a mere stranger to him in all things; and not that only, but wherein he may hinder me I look for it, either to me or any of mine, which I hope I shall withstand well enough. I received yesterday two letters from him, in the one a little he toucheth the Master of Gray being twice at the Court, but neither of her Majesty's liking or misliking of him; and in a postscript, that it is her pleasure that I should give order to my son Hoby for his present repair to the Court. If it were to do her Majesty any service, I know he would take post horses to make the more haste; but to go up for his pleasure, who my son knows hates him deadly, he hath no cause to make any more haste than needs. His wife hath not been here yet a fortnight. He sent his horses from hence for her, which are almost all spoiled, nor will not be able to travel this month. So as if her Majesty will have him to come up for other folks' pleasure, he must take post horses, and surely his coming up will serve their turns but smally.

His other letter is a very long one, in answer of mine touching Holy Island, wherein I wrote that Captain Reed's letter was no discharge to me, and that, unless I had a discharge under her Majesty's hand, there should none of them come there; whereat he seems aggrieved. Touching my leaving of my son Hoby here to be my deputy, surely I never meant it. But I know from whose stop that comes, even from them that gave out that my earnestness in the Scottish affairs is in hope of a marriage of the King with some of my kin. I doubt not but her Majesty will answer for me therein. Mr. Secretary wrote to me a fortnight since that, by order from the Lords, he moved her Majesty for my Lord of Huntingdon's and my coming up to the Parliament, and that her Majesty thought it not fit for my Lord of Huntingdon to come from his charge, but she was content I should come up this winter, but would appoint no time. Since which time I have received a writ for the Parliament. I know not what to do. I beseech you move her Majesty once again herein. The ways are yet reasonable, but if I tarry a fortnight they will be very sore.—At Berwick, 24 November 1584.

$1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

118. Sir Edward Stafford to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1584, Dec. 8.—Marshal Montmorency hath free liberty granted him by the King in his Government. Marshal Joyeuse it is thought will be driven quite away, the Grand Prior to be recompensed with the Government of the Isle of France. Joyeuse's wife here, lately with the King at Bois de Vincennes, besought him to be good to her husband, and not suffer him to be called away to benefit Montmorency. He desired her to be contented that for her son's sake he loved her husband and all hers, that he had enough to bestow both upon her son, and, for his sake,

upon her husband and all hers. But for a private man to bring a general confusion in any of his greatest provinces, plainly he would not.

The King beginneth to reform marvellously the order of his house, and maketh three chambers afore they come to his inner bed-chamber; in the first, gentlemen to be modestly apparelled; in the next, men of great quality; in the last, Princes and Knights of the Order of St. Esprit, with himself when he cometh abroad. Into his private bed-chamber nobody to be allowed, unless called in, but Espernon and Joyeuse. Marshal Retz and Villequier to be quite cut off from coming in, unless called for. He is about also to institute a new guard of three score gentlemen to be continually about him, with 600 crowns a year wages, and for that they are bound to keep four good horses and to wear continually a grey coat.

Espernon is very sick with the *écrouelles* joined with the sickness of Naples. They say it will be contagious, and then the King shall be in fear of haunting with him, and so his credit weakened with absence.—Paris, this 8th of December 1584.

Copy by Sir Edward Stafford. [Murdin, p. 424. *In extenso.*] ¾ *p.*

119. Sir Edward Stafford to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1584, Dec. 8.—By a note here inclosed you may see that Zuffarino, a "Lugnoys," is sent from the Duke of Parma to her Majesty. A very bad man. Marshal Retz is now newly come to court, having left a truce for a year between Cambray and Hainault and Artois. By that means victuals will go freely up and down. Lord Paget is said to be gone to the Duke of Guise, but I saw a letter that he had passed Lyons, and from thence gone by Milan to Rome. Piccolomini, whom the Pope banished, and who cared so little for it, is here. He meaneth about Mid Lent to go to England. Let me know whether Lord Derby or any other shall come with the Garter. I am questioned about it almost once a week.

I have sent you an answer made to the secret book of the faction of Guise against the King of Navarre. The author, who did but once peruse the factious book, is not desirous to be known. The book which it answereth is only shewed to the factious sort, and not left out of sight in any body's hand, so that there is no possibility to come by it. This I had I was fain to pull out in piece meal, and copy it with divers hands and so tack it up again. I have let Plessis have a copy. Let my Lord Treasurer see it.—Paris, 8 December 1584.

Copy by Sir Edward Stafford. 1¼ *pp.* [Murdin, p. 424. *In extenso.* The original is in State Papers (France), Vol. LXXXI.]

120. Sir James Hales to Lord Cobham.

1584, Dec. 11.—Returns the instrument of Association furnished with the hands and seals of a hundred gentlemen, within four or five, and asks for a receipt for the same; also for direction concerning the gentlewoman remaining there that was bound over to her husband. Begs she may have some part of her money again, which the searchers' deputy of Sandwich took from her to the sum of 17*l.*—Canterbury, 11 December.

Endorsed:—"1584."

1 *p.*

121. Sir Edward Stafford to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1584, Dec. 28.—Having some other cause to send to you, as by my other letter appeareth, I thought also fit to present you, for a New Year's gift, the fruit that is come of the safe delivery of our swelling mountain here, at whose hands was looked for some great matter, having been since his return from Blois continually occupied from two o'clock after midnight (his ordinary time of rising) until eight in the morning shut up in his cabinet, himself scribbling and two or three others under him. Some here conceived we should have some great matter, others some dangerous matter, but now the fruit of all is this little mouse! Besides this which is in print, there is another order which makes men fear a very tyrannical intention; for, besides his ordinary guard of French in two sorts, Switzers and Scots, he hath erected forty-five "Taillagambi." These must never go from his person, must have every one a cuirass under his coat, a book of printed orders and very strait order taken that not more shall be printed than one apiece, one for himself and one for each of his minions, &c. They have 1,200 crowns a year wages, and 500 crowns at entry to furnish them, with this condition added, that in the space of two years and two months they shall beg nothing of the King.

Besides these, he hath forty gentlemen of his chamber, who must perpetually wait at an inch, wearing every one a chain of gold about their necks; and for waiting, instead of 400 francs, they have now 2,000 francs a year. Besides this, twelve grooms of his chamber waiting every quarter, to whom he giveth a chain of 200 crowns, a velvet cassock, &c. He will have, besides, to attend him perpetually at the Court, thirty knights of St. Esprit; but all these put not so much fear into men's heads as the forty-five "Taillagambi," for they be all put in by Espernon and Joyeuse, most of them Gascons, which maketh the greatest here to stand in awe of the intent of them.

The House of Guise hath not found the affections they looked for in the men of Burgundy, especially in the Parliament of Dijon, where they have no disposition to content them. De Maine will remain, and make his chief abode there to win them. Madame de Nemours at her coming into Savoy has not been received with the familiarity looked for of the Duke of Savoy. Upon the dispositions of his affairs on his journey into Spain, he has appointed him that married his bastard sister his Lieutenant-General, and honoured with no trust the Duke de Nemours, who lieth a league off Amiens, which maketh them in some doubt of the Duke of Joyeuse's good meaning towards them, and of his great desire to carry both the Duke De Nemours' sons with him into Spain.—Paris, 28 December 1584.

Copy by Sir Edward Stafford. 3 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 425–427. *In extenso.* The original is in State Papers (France), Vol. LXXXI.]

122. Sir Edward Stafford to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1584, Dec. 28.—Mayin d'Albene told me of Zuffarino's being in England, and that it was he, if any, that corrupted St. Soulene, and was the cause of the overthrow of Strossi. It were a charitable deed to take him, if possible, at his return; the passenger that should carry him should land him at Calais or any port in France. Matter of great importance to be picked out of him, both as to Soulene and the discovery of a great many Spanish pensioners he knew in England.

If Zuffarino should be gone before this arrive, let him be drawn again into England and there caught. Mayin d'Albene hath confessed it to be the Queen Mother's seeking and great desire.—Paris.

Copy by Sir Edward Stafford. 1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 428. *In extenso.* The original is in Sate Papers (France), Vol. LXXXI.]

123. Sir Edward Stafford to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1584, Dec. 29.—For the surprised letter of Morgan's in cipher, which you sent, you shall hear what may be picked out of it. For that which you write, that by letters from hence there should be conceived some suspicion of some meaning to wrangle with Spain, by Tassis last coming to me, and by opinion that afore he had divers secret conferences with me, as also of his coming into England, that the Prince of Parma hath sent, I marvel much at it, and do not think there is any such conceit. For as for her Majesty's dealings with him the Prince of Parma hath sent, I can assure you they are advertised here that her Majesty would not hear him, and that she appointed him to deliver his message (if he would) to Lord Leicester, or else not at all, which he hath refused to do. And as for any suspicion of my dealing with Tassis secretly, there is no such thing, &c. Despruneaux deceived as to the Queen's meaning in sending Mr. Davison into Holland, &c. I pray you let my Lord Treasurer see the book I send, which is the Answer to the Justice in England translated into Latin, with some addition after the epistle; also shew him and Lord Howard the French book of the new Order of the King's house.—Paris, this 29 December 1584.

Copy by Sir Edward Stafford. 2 *pp.* [Murdin, p. 429. *In extenso.* The original is in State Papers (France), Vol. LXXXI.]

124. Sir Francis Walsingham to Lord Burghley.

1584, Dec. 31.—Signifies her Majesty's pleasure that a lease of lands of the value of 50*l.* a year should be made out jointly to two of her servants, Philip Scudamore and Francis George, gents., leaving a blank for the term of years, to be filled in at the signing of the lease.—London, 31 December 1584.

1 *p.*

125. Sir Thomas Scott, Sir James Hales, Edward Boys, Thomas Palmer, Wm. Partheriche, Ralph Heyman, and George Morton, to Lord Cobham.

1584, Dec.—Pondering one especiall point of great moment in the instrument which we received from you to subscribe and consign, which is to prosecute every backslider, faithless and, by attestation, perjured person that shall, contrary to his subscription to this honourable and loyal association, not persevere, we, for the better performance of our promises and duties herein, are humble suitors that, before you deliver it to the Lords of the Council, it would please you to cause a copy to be fair written with the names of all such as have subscribed thereto, and to send the same with your note of testimony to the *custos rotulorum*, there to remain of record for every of us to have copies.—December 1584.

½ *p.*

126. Agostino Graffinia to Lord Cobham.

[1584.]—Reports that going to Antwerp to fetch his merchandise in the "Boll," under licence from Sir Philip Sidney, and that declining to go to the Prince of Parma to kiss hands, as he had lived twenty years

in England and considered it his home, the Prince accordingly sent for him. After asking him many questions about the country, the Earl of Leicester, &c., he playfully charged him with having come with some commission from the Queen to spy out the land and obtain information. Being able to show that he had no such important duty assigned him from the English Court, he was courteously dismissed.

Gives an account also of an interview with Cosimo Marini, a wealthy Genoese merchant.—*Undated.*

Italian. 4 *pp.*

127. Sir Edward Stafford to [Sir Francis Walsingham].

[1584.]—Some bad disposed people have made divers prints to be scattered abroad here of a great stir in England, of hard dealing to imprisoning all Papists and confiscating their goods, that the Queen of Scots should be dead, and the King her son should have immediately escaped a great plot laid against him to the great danger of his person, and this is so common as divers both of my friends being sorry for, and others of good quality, not so well affected, being desirous as I think to be assured of it, have often times, and divers of them this week, sent to me to know the truth of it. I answer them (as it is a truth, but all of them do not believe me), that I have not heard a great while out of England, but with an assurance that these reports are not true.

Of the matters of the Low Countries they be here asleep, by reason of the deputies not coming nor sending. Some badly affected have gone about to put into the King's head that they never meant any such thing, which though he be not thoroughly persuaded of, yet that is won by this means at his hands that he hearkeneth to see the end, and then to believe as he seeth cause, and, in the meantime, to speak no more of any such matter than if it never had been moved.

Some badly affected to Her Majesty have gone about to put into his head that the treating of these things by them, and these same large offers in show, are but stratagems practised by her Majesty and her Council to make the King, upon the sudden according to the French humour, so well to taste of the matter and to [ ] of it, as she conceived hope he would, to avoid all inconvenience of loss of time while the length of the treaty continued, enter rashly into some matter for the furtherance of them as might breed some breach with the King of Spain; which being done, the King could hardly retire back, and so she, seeing *pique* between them, might then, seeing them togetherby the ears, as her accustomed wont was, let them alone and sit still and look on. But truly at that time it bred small effect in the King (I will not assure what continuance of their dealings may breed hereafter), for the King answered very honourably that it was a thing he could believe, that her Majesty had that meaning, because therein was great likelihood that she feared so much the King of Spain's greatness, as that she would not at this time spare any help; besides, that he hoped his actions had not given to the world any cause to think he would so rashly enter into so great a matter, but that he would first see which way to get out. It was added to him withal that her Majesty had insinuated herself to be protectress of Holland, Zealand, and the islands, which indeed is here very common, but the King made little show to believe it.

I would to God, if the States mean to do anything here with the King, that her Majesty and her Council think it fit that they would delay no time, but go roundly either to an agreement or a breach with the King; for else as the matter now sleepeth so will it die, for the King must be taken in his humour, when he beginneth to nibble at any bait, for else

he will run away, and never bite a full bite whilst he liveth. There are divers shows that make men conceive that the King feareth the King of Spain, and therefore might be brought with good means to do something, for he beginneth a new research for other matters against all them that he conjectureth to have had any intelligence of Spain, as, among others, one thing, that there are perpetual watches at all hours about the Spanish ambassador's house, to see who cometh at him, and, when he goeth out of doors, continual secret attenders upon whither he goeth, and with whom he speaketh, so that few or none dare come at him, and I think ere long we shall hear of some body caught of those that haunt him.

I am even now advertized that Alscrant is taken at Château-Thierry, and laid to his charge that [he] had, both in his master's time and now, conference with the Spanish Ambassador by mouth, and with the Prince of Parma by letters.

Saint Soulene, a gentleman of great quality in Poitou, was this last week suddenly in Mons. Ruffek's house apprehended by the King's command, and is presently to be brought here to have his process made. Amongst other things laid to his charge is this, that he made private leagues and practices of taking of towns (as they say, in favour of the House of Guise), but the ground of this mislike of him is the overthrow of Strossi upon the sea, only grounded upon his not fighting. It is laid to his charge underhand, that he had received money of the King of Spain not to do it, and it is thought he shall be racked to make him confess the matter, and by whom he was practised, and how many he knoweth here that are corrupted by Spain.

When he is brought hither we shall know more, and thereupon shall hear more. In the mean time, I can assure you that nobody hath had for any attachment, a great while, such a reward as he that took Saint Soulene, for the King gave him 1,200 crowns and very great thanks with good words, and the Queen Mother added, that his good service should not be without a further recompense, for there were never any takers, whose taking was so profitable to this State and the King. Marchparot, I hear, is taken at Bordeaux by the King's command, who also they say went about practising leagues for the Duke of Guise.

The King is growing very secret to himself, and all things pass from himself, and such things as these done ere men can think of them. He groweth to have a will in all things to be done as he will have them. The Court of Parliament and all he will have obey his will without adding or diminishing, as upon those edicts which I sent you by Grimston, as though they were done by his commandment, yet because the Court of Parliament (as their custom is, to show they have an authority as by right, and the old custom they should have) did add in the end, as from themselves, the supplication as you see to be made to the King for a further redress, he sent for the first President and the Procureur Général, and so shook them up, as they all went shaking away for fear.

He groweth jealous, as seemeth, of every thing, and especially of the House of Guise, for in the chief towns of their own government, as Troyes, Chalons, Reims, which be in Champagne, in the Duke of Guise's government, and Dijon, and other important places in Burgundy, in the Duke of Maine's, he maketh, by the burgesses themselves and those that he taketh to be his confidants, the gates to be kept, and not to permit the governors themselves to come in the strongest. Yet these appearances do not make most of the Religion much the more to live in security, but in continual fear, though he have used La Val and Plessis so well in all their demands, as they could not require more; for he hath

freely condescended the keeping of their towns for two years longer, and the payment of the garrisons that they shall put into them, a present commission to go down to establish the preaching in all places agreed by the edict, and the same to hear all complaints and redress them; the establishing the King of Navarre in his government, [and] all particular requests for the King of Navarre as much as they could desire. Only one of their requests he hath desired them yet to forbear, the seeking to alter anything in the Prince of Condé's government in Picardy, for fear of some stir, but they looked not for half they have gotten, and therefore insisted not upon that point, nor contested with him for any thing but propounding their suits, and when he replied at the first to them, answered him little, but left all to his consideration, and the next time they came, he agreed to all very liberally, which is the only way now practised to obtain anything at the King's hand, to stand at his discretion, and he refuseth few demands.

But, as I writ afore, many of the Religion stand in doubt of the King for all this, for, at the time of the Massacre, they say they were used as kindly as this and rather more, and therefore the generality still do fear, but they that be agents here for their causes be not so fearful, though not altogether out of doubt. Yet one thing maketh them that they cannot tell what to think, that in all these captures that are made there are none of the Religion nor of their faction, but all contrarily affected. I am besides utterly assured from good part that the King hath this week made above thirty "prises of corps," as they call them, to be ready made, the seal and all put to them, and blanks made to put in what names he listeth, and these kept in his cabinet in his own custody, from whence the prevost that hath taken them that already are in durance is only directed, and from nobody else. For Spanish news, I am sure you hear how the King of Spain, for recompense of the Prince of Parma's service, hath been contented the Spanish garrison in the citadel of Piacenza should be taken out, and the Castle delivered into the Duke of Parma's own keeping, but the Venice ambassador showed me a letter the last day . . . to have still an [eye] over their abuses, and to bridle Mirandola and Ferrara, which he taketh to be addicted to France. He hath gotten him another hold of importance, which is the castle of Corregio, for the which there was great controversy between two counts of Italy, the one favoured by the Duke of Ferrara, the other depending upon Spain, whereupon strife further growing, the Governor of Milan took a colour for the relief of the one, to send him first 300 Spaniards, then 500 more of the garrisons of Milan and thereabouts, which garrison still remaineth there, and it is said that the owners, that pretended title to it, have compounded for the recompense of lands in the kingdom of Naples, and so the King of Spain remaineth possessor of that castle, which bridleth greatly Mirandola, ... narrowly to Ferrara, and is not far from the Venetians' jurisdiction, which they all fear and storm at, and can find no remedy.

There pass this way many Spanish soldiers, come from the camp, so poor and naked as I never saw any. There have been within this fortnight two hundred at a time in this town, who report the extremity of the want of victual in their camp, and that they have been 24 months without pay, and exclaim greatly upon the Prince of Parma; which soldiers Mendoza seeketh to . . . . in giving them money by all means he can.

I have taken occasion hereupon to make them know here what good they might do if victual were stopped. They answered that it is so, as indeed, for any great quantity, they that do so well about the fruits do assure me it is, but when I do complain of them, they pay me with a

complaint of us, that we are in more fault, and there are no places whence they are so thoroughly furnished as from us, and go about to persuade me with assurance that there go English boats into Dunkirk, by sixteen and seventeen at once, laden with victual, which I thought fit to advertise your honour of.

Undated fragment, in Sir Edward Stafford's hand.

4 *pp.*

128. [Mauvissière to Henry III.]

[1584.]—Since his last writing, the Queen continues the fortifications on the coasts so secretly, that he can with difficulty discover what is happening in the country, although he has a number of persons, who do nothing else than find out what is being said and done in that place [London], and in other parts of the country. Is advised to send persons expressly to those places on the coast, to which he has discovered that the artillery forwarded from London has been taken, in order to find out what preparations are being made in the said ports. Has not yet had any reply from them; will send it with all diligence when received. The common report is that Monsieur died at Château-Thierry, at which the English greatly rejoice, in one way, but not in another. For they thought that his Highness would make war on the King of Spain, and that he could say nothing against them, although the marriage of the King of Scotland and of his daughter took place. Now they become so jealous, that they do not know where they are. They see that it is quite against their former opinion. The Queen and all her Council have no fear that the ancient friendship between his Majesty and the King of Spain will be at all renewed. There is no need to trust the word of these people, for they do not trust his [Mauvissière's] much. Begs his Majesty to keep his enterprise secret, and not to reveal it either to his Council or to the Princes and others. There is still, and will be, time to put it in execution. It is necessary to be mute touching these affairs, until one sees that the time demands speaking. Fears there is some one in his Majesty's Council who declares what is determined in this matter, and who reveals it to the English Ambassador. His Majesty's enterprises are immediately known in England. For this reason it would be well to have those found out who frequent the Ambassador's house. By this means one could judge who, perhaps, is the traitor to his Majesty. The Queen has not taken of the Englishmen of mark who frequent his house. There were only the two that his Majesty knows to be faithful to him, who have absented themselves, because one of them heard it said, that the Queen wished to have him arrested. So, when he wishes to know the news, he has to send to them by night, or himself to go to them. There is nothing else worth writing to his Majesty, unless he begs to have some of the 25,000 crowns due to him sent, "for in this country one must have money, and credit is very small."

[*Postscript.*]—Immediately Marien arrived from his Majesty, he spoke to Secretary Walsingham, and afterwards was taken to the Queen, who allowed him to go to the Queen of Scots, accompanied by an English gentleman, whom her Majesty forbad to allow Marien to speak to the Queen, except in his presence. Notwithstanding, has given instructions to the said Marien as to what he should say, and how he should act. Has written to some of his friends who are near the Queen of Scots. Immediately he has any good news he will send them. Has put Marien into communication with Douglas, who has sent [*sic*], knowing his Majesty's will concerning the Queen of Scots.

Is desirous of appearing his Majesty's very faithful servant in all he has the honour to do for him.

Endorsed:—"Letter [of] Mauvissière to the French King."

Copy. French. 2½ *pp.*

129. Proclamation against Slanderous Reports.

[1584.]—Fragment of a proclamation in Burghley's hand, headed:—"ageynst certen trayterous and slanderous reports made and published in forein contreys, for the due execution of hir lawes ageynst certen traytors and rebells, mete for all persons to understand that ar disposed to discern betwixt trewth and falshod."

1¼ *pp.*

130. Ireland.

[1584.] A List of certain Irish Acts of Parliament which were sent into England by Sir Lucas Dillon.—*Undated.*

1 *p.*

131. Robert Fowle.

[1584.]—A statement of the claim made by one Robert Fowle to a pension of 100*l.* per annum, promised to him in consequence of a composition made by him with the men of Connaught, by which her Majesty's revenues from that province were largely increased.—*Undated.*

2 *pp.*

132. Papists

[1584.]—The examination of three Papist prisoners at Rotterdam (lately students in the English College at St. Omer), who were taken at sea on their way from Calais to Spain.—*Undated.*

1 *p.*

133. Throgmorton's Conspiracy.

[1584.]—Brief notes respecting the confession of one Manoel Lowis, who, with others, was implicated in Throgmorton's conspiracy.—*Undated.*

1½ *pp.*

134. The Low Countries.

[1584?]—A translation from the Dutch of a "Placarde" or Proclamation, made by the States General of the Low Countries, against the exportation from those countries of any ordnance, munitions of war, or provisions, to any ports in Spain or Portugal, or to any havens in France, which take part with the King of Spain.—*Undated.*

2 *pp.*

135. Abstracts of Letters written to and by Don Bernardino de Mendoza, the Spanish Ambassador.

[1584?]*—"There are three letters of the Counte d'Olivarez, Ambassador of the King of Spayne at Rome, unto Don Bernardino de Mendoza, written in Februarie, wherein are no matters of great interest.

It appeares that they were both of them troubled with the heavie accident of the Duke of Guise's deathe, are gladde of anythinge that

* This is an error for 1589.

they see may make to the continuance and increase of troubles to the Kinge, and afraid lest the Pope shoid not take a course for excommunicatinge him as was desired. Don Bernardino having carefully and particularly informed the Count de Olivarez from time to time of all things to the King's disadvantage, requiringe him to certify the same to the Pope, and to sollicit him to have regard to the matter accordinglye, and not reject the sute of the rebells, as was feared he woulde, and he was raythor drawen to doe by the reports made by his legate in France of the said proceedings different from those of Don Bernardino, whereupon and the cominge of the Commissioners from the Duke of Mayne and the Town of Paris, whome though at the first the Pope gave them little hope of contentment, yett afterwards he gave very goode eare unto, and the newes of the daylie fallinge awaye of noblemen and great townes from the King, the Pope beinge thereby greatly encouraged, things were come to that passe, as the said Count de Olivarez affirmeth, it was loked at that time his last letters are dated, which is 19 Februarye, that the Pope shoulde publicklye the next daye, accordinge to some promise, declare himselfe in favour of those of the League, but himselfe is of opinion that, under colour of attendinge that shold be said by Cardinall Rambouillet at his cominge, he would deferre to proceade in the matter, and be well assured of the success of the Catholicques' proceedings, before he resolved himselfe, and till then hazard nothinge.

It seemeth, before this accident, they were in some hope and practise to drawe the King of France to joyne with the King of Spayne, but all was now broken off, whereuppon D'Olivarez writeth in his letter of the 6th Febr."

'La union con nosotros parece que la a cortado et hito este acidente y la muerte de la reyna Madre su S^{d} alo menos doze que no ay que fiar del rey ny el quiera yr adelante en el dicho trato.'

And, in his letter of the 10th of Februarie, mentions a coppie of a letter of the King of Spaine in answeare of one written to him by the French King touchinge this alliance, sent by the Legate unto the Pope, D'Olivarez desiringe to have the same from Don Bernardino.

It semeth they like not of the marriage of the Duke of Florence with the Princesse of Lorayne, doubtinge of the confidence and intelligence growinge dailye betweene him and the Crowne of France, having forgotten that regard he owethe to the Crowne of Spayne, whereof D'Olivarez saieth he doubteth not, but Don Bernardino adviseth the King from thence, to the ende he doe open his eyes, as he for his part writes of that he understands in Italie, saying that he finds in them of Luca, and in all parts, that course and same cause of suspicion that Don Bernardino writes to him.

He hopes that some order wilbe taken for recoverie of Cambraye duringe this revolt in France.

It semeth the Duke of Nevers hath deceaved their expectation greatlye, and, in the letter of the 6 of Februarye, Olivarez writeth thus of Montmorancy:

'Estor del Rey presuponen tener acomodadas las cosas con Monmorancy y de lo que me escrive Don Josefo entiendo lo contrario y a su S^{d} ha escrito comando tiempo para deliberar y responder.'

The Commissioners of the Duke de Mayne and them of Paris did, at their first cominge to Rome, send worde to the Count D'Olivarez that they wold come and see him. He answered, by meanes of a Secretarie of the Cardinall of Sens, that they neded not use anie ceremonies with him, but wished them to consider whither it were not better for their purpose not to come at him.

If they might well come, his gates shold be open to them, and, howsoever, they shold assure themselves of his help and furtherance in anie thing. Whereupon he sawe them not, but had verie inward intelligence with them in the said Cardinall's house where they kepte.

In a number of other letters written about the same time from Venice, Palermo, Millan and Turin, unto Don Bernardino, there is no speciall matter but from the Governor of Millan, and from Turin is advertised how earnest and gredie the Duke of Savoye is to prevaile of this occasion for the enlargement of his territories, presuminge of the favour of the Pope and his alliance with the Duke of Nemours and de Mayenne, having divers offers made him of places in Daulphinie and Provence, etc.; but, as the Governor of Millan sayes, he knowes not whither he imbarke himself in these actions with the King of Spaine's leave or not, and thereuppon without precise direction will not yealde him anie the least favour or sufferance; so he at Turin saieth he hathe advised the Duke not to sturre, till he knowe howe it will stande with the King of Spaine's likinge, wherein he hath caused the Pope and the Duke of Terranova to joyne, but he doubts that the Duke, being passed into Savoye, shall finde them rayther that will kindle him to the enterprise then otherwise.

If these thinges maie be of anie momente, he requires Don Bernardino to write thereof to the Duke.

The Governor of Millan, 4 Martii, writeth that the Duke of Savoye, uppon intelligence that one Monsieur Sanzy sholde be arrived in Swisserlande to incite the Bernese against him, hath assembled forces, and combined himselfe with the Catholicque cantons for resistance of Sanzy his practices.

He hath taken up of Thomas Fiesko for the Duke of Parma 40,000 crowns for the levye of 8,000 Swisses for the Duke de Mayne. He marvailes no man comes neyther for the levie nor the monney, wherein they shold have his full assistance everie waie, and praies Don Bernardino to advertise the Duke de Mayne so muche, thinckinge that the Duke shall not so well anie other waye impeache the levies for the King, the Swissers makinge profession to serve, and there beinge no bodie that will wage them but the King of France.

There are two letters of the Duke of Parma unto the King of Spaine, the one written in December, signifienge onlye that he will observe the direction he hath receaved from the King not to give anie passporte for man of service to passe into Spaine, but preferre them as occasion shalbe offered in the Lowe Countries, to the ende they goe not to importune the Kinge as they doe for recompense, and therefore will lett none goe but maymed men, and such others as have urgent and necessarie businis, which shalbe contayned and specified in their passports, with a longe justification of his course touching this pointe.

The other, dated the 4 Januarie, written imeadiatelie uppon the death of the Duke of Guise, containinge these points.

His griefe for this accident, whereby he perceived the League in waye to be broken, and thereby the King of France in shorte time likelye to be free and disgaged to be able to disquiet the King of Spaine's proceadings in all parts, wherunto he shalbe the rather encouraged by reason of the open warre that is betweene Englande and Spaine, together with the footinge her Majestie hath gotten in the Lowe Countries. The cominge of a gentleman to him from the Duke D'Aumalle, who pretended that, yf some forces of horse and foote might be caused to marche towardes the frontiers, that it would be a meane to incourage the townes of Picardie, and speciallie Paris, being otherwise readie to

rise against the Kinge. The Duke thought good to offer some assistance of three regiments of Lanzknights, one of Lorrenurs, which he caused putt in readinis to goe and serve them, offering the Duke D'Amaulle by his gentleman all helpe that he coulde be anie waie able to yealde, and an assignation of 50,000 crownes, monney, as it semes, restinge of a greater somme formerly allotted to the service of the League. Encouraged the Duke by the said gentleman at his returne, and wished them to consider of their proceedings, and to take a wise and grounded resolution, whereof the King Catholicque beinge informed might better judge and resolve what were meete to be done for his owne service, the good of Christendome, and their reliefe; and that for his parte he would doe his endevour to procure monney for to serve the turne, and otherwise proceade as there sholde appeare cause, havinge anie commission from the King, &c.

The Duke himself sent one Gabriell de Alegria, Secretarie to Tassis, unto the Duke de Mayne, to condole his brother's deathe, and to see what countenance he made and resolution he tooke, and to advertise him of that he had advised the Duke d'Aumalle; this he saieth he thought meete to doe for the King's service, to the ende the league and union of the townes might not be suddenlye broken, albeit he doubted it colde not last longe, unlesse it be mayntayned and assisted spedelye with convenient provision. Gabriel de Alegria his report of his viage bothe to the Duke de Mayne and Lorraine, contayninge both theire estates and affections at large, is sent herewith.

One la Planche was sent to Charles Count Mansfelt from Basompierre and Menevilla, principal partisans of the Guise, and escaped from Bloys to Paris, to signifie the proceedings of that citie and their choice of Duke de Mayne for Gouvernor, with their resolution to resist the King, &c., and thereuppon to persuade that, yf some forces were now sent into Fraunce, they might gett the possession of manie townes and places of importance, whereof afterwards they might make their proffits, with such like matter to induce them to entreprise; whereunto he caused the Count to answeare as of himselfe, that they, beinge the King of Spaine's subjects, cold not proceade without commission, and that the forces to be sent in this manner cold not be assured of the townes they shold leave at their backs, and therefore wishe[d] them to returne and consider of all things necessarye thoroughlye, whereuppon he might give intelligence to the King, and himself resolve what were meete for the King's service and their reliefe, which he thought not amisse to doe to trye their humours, and in the meane time the King might resolve for the best.

The Duke of Lorraine sent his Secretarye Chastenay, uppon this accident of the Duke of Guise, unto the Duke of Parma. For anie thinge he coulde gather, it was but to see how the desolation of his house was taken, and particularly what offer might be made for defence of his estate, supposing that the King of Fraunce wolde seeke to ruyne him; he made speciall instance for the repaiement of certaine monney owinge to him for the intelligence of the Reyters and entertainement of those forces which he had helde in paye, without which monney he shold be greatlye distressed, wherein the Duke promised to helpe him as sone as was possible, and as much favour as cold be expected at the King of Spaine's hands.

He dothe seeke uppon his credit to procure some rounde some of monney to supplie those wantes, and hopes to levie some 60,000 crowns, which is a small matter. They maye consider how without a sufficient provision he shalbe able to hold out, not onlye for those extraordinarie

charges, but also for the service of that countrie, beinge brought into such extreme necessitie, as he hath not to support anie thinge for paie, vittell, munition, or ought els, and those fewe marriners he hathe are readie to leave him, as they threate, yf they maie not be paied. He dothe not doubte but that the King in his greate wisdome hath taken order to send provision for supplie accordingly, but in the meane time delaie may cause greate mischeife.

There are of Don Bernardino to the King of Spaine of severall dates, of the 11 and 21 of Aprill, letters, whereof parte is suche as concerne his practise with the Duke de Mayne and the Ligueurs, and written as it were from Antwerpe to Baltazar Catario, and in the same cifar which the Duke of Parma useth in the same cause, to whome there are the coppies of three letters, which were sent by Don Bernardino, and sent by those dispatches to Spaine, for justification of his dilligence, and necessarie advise not followed by the Duke so earnestly as it semeth.

The effect of his dispatche of the 11 *of Aprill.*

That a couple were executed at Paris for goinge about to murder the Duke de Mayne, by the King of Fraunce's solicitation, which notwithstanding, he used the Pope's legate for a meane to come to an accorde with the said Duke. Whereuppon the legate did write a letter to the Duke, which the Duke sent to Don Bernardino, requiringe him to advise him what answere was fitt to be made. Don Bernardino toke it to be a conninge of the King's to winne time, and kepe the Duke from joyning the forces of the Union, and therefore wished him in no sorte to condiscende, but by his answeare to cutt him off in such sorte as he shold not have recourse anie more to the like, and to shewe himselfe agrieved therewith to the Pope.

Afterwards the Duke de Mayne, secretlye repairinge to Don Bernardino by night, told him that his counsell was verie well liked by him and them of the Union, and that they had answeared the legate accordinglye, as also dispatched a Deane called Brisson with Instructions and letters to the Pope, the coppie[s] whereof are herewith.

Further communicated unto Don Bernardino his whole proceedings, as knowinge not otherwise how better to verifie the devotion he bare to the Kinge, and to the ende he might judge in what termes thinges stood with them, desiringe to be directed by the Kinge what course to holde with the Duke of [ ] in whome some defecte was founde of that assistance was by him first premised, and [? with] Montmorancy, whose wiefe had offered by her husband's direction all good correspondence, and to come to Paris with the Duke de Mayne, where she was goinge to the King, but that she heard of the good succes of the Catholicques.

The Duke likewise told him that his intention was to sett forwards to the fielde the 8th of that monneth, and that he had monney with him wherewith to entertayne the armie for 2 monethes, and for as much as for defrayinge of their charge from thence forwarde the States of the Union cold not be assembled to take order for supplie, he required the King of Spaine to be contente to laie out beforehande a goode rounde somme of the second paiement of the 300,000 crownes, to kepe them from dissolvinge now in the beginninge, as also beinge a matter that imported the Catholicque cause so farre, that he wold write to the Duke of Parma to sende the 300 horse he offered them, and were now on the frontiers of Luzemberge for to resiste Tinteville in Champaigne, where the Duke shold be forced to entertaine a power, least anie more townes shold

be taken with the assistance of the heretiques; whereuppon he had sent a gentleman to the Duke of Parma, as also Don Bernardino had sent letters, prayinge him, as verie convenient for the King's service, to performe the same, in like manner as he doth the King himselfe to yeald to their request for the monney, the want whereof might perhappes force them to fall to accorde, whether they wold or not.

The rest of the particularities are ordinarie occurrents of the number of the forces on both sides, and proceadings in sundrie provinces, which he reportethe to the advantage of the League.

Certain dispatches of the Bishop of Mans, written to the King from Rome, were intercepted by them of the League, which were towching his audience with the Pope, who answeared him when he asked his blessinge for the King and not absolution, "that they were twoe things, and that he colde not give his blessinge before absolution, which he cold not give to him that kept the clergiemen in prison;" that he perceaved a very ill disposition in the Pope and that Courte; that yf things went well in France, all wold goe well in Rome, yf not, he looked for no good.

By a letter of the French Ambassador's in England, intercepted, he found the preparations in England to be for Portingall, althoughe men did diversely discourse thereof, some sayinge it sholde be for France, and made at Plymouthe as the aptest place to sayle for Normandye, Poytou, or wheresoever should be thoughte moste necessarie; others, for to wayte for the Indian fleete, as for his own part he thought, and not that their determinate journey was for Portingale, for the charge thereof being but 200,000 angels, as the Englishe themselves confessed, they could not be furnished with vittells and munition for so sufficient a nomber of men, as were requisite to attempte Portingale with good successe.

He hath written one letter aparte touchinge one De Vega, whoe left Don Antonio, and was by Don Bernardino now practised to retorne to him againe, and goe with him upon the viage, and there to serve the the King of Spaine according to such instructions as Don Bernardino hath given him, contayned in the letter at large, whereof there is a coppie.

The dispatche of the 20th of Aprill.

The composition between the King of France and the King of Navarre, with the particularities thereof, whereby he saieth the King doth now discover that he hath so longe hidden in his brest, the levie of 12,000 Swissers for the King, whose passage the Duke of Savoye wold impeache, but shold hardly doe, for that they had 500 French foote and 200 horse with them.

That the Englishe Ambassador had remained 3 weeks with the King of Navarre, and had made offers to the King, in the Queen's name, of 8,000 English and 4,000 Scotts, and of shippyng, &c., which the King was likely to accepte, for to devide the forces of the Union, which wold appeare shortlye, and whether the forces were levied for France or Portingall, as was generally affirmed. But he heard from Tours that the Queen wold help them with money yf she did not with men, as was sought by the King of Navarre she sholde, having townes of retraite delivered into her hands, whereof she wolde possesse the said King; which if it should happen, thoughe the matter of religion moved him not, yett, as it semed, in pollicie it were requisite, she having usurped his countries of Holland and Zealand, not to suffer her with her force to oppress the Catholicques of France, whereupon wold ensue the loss of

his whole Lowe Countries, for prevention whereof he wold advise him to send "vegallant" force against the Englishe and heretiques, as he writes to the Duke of Parma.

Mons. Forgett is sent Ambassador by the King of France, whoe with the loane of 25,000*l.* hathe purchased the place of Secretary of Estate. He understands one principall point of his instructions to be, to complaine of him for departinge from the Court at Paris, which they gave out was to treate with them of Paris, and encourage them to resist the King. He prayes the King his master to urge Forgett upon this point, whether it were fitt for the Ambassador of the King of Spayne, when the King of France began to treate with heretiques, to remaine lodged in a village in danger of them, as he was assigned to doe.

He sendeth with this dispatche in the other more private cifar, with a letter directed to the King under the supposed name of Baltazar Catario, the copoie of three letters written by himself to the Duke of Parma, of the 15th and 17th April, wherein he complaines, on the Duke de Maine's behalfe, that the Lanzknights promised, and whereuppon he made speciall reconninge to doe notable service upon the King, were but 2,500 ill-armed and Bisognios, neither cold it be said when they wold come, where he looked for them a month before and the full nomber of 4,000, which, Don Bernardino saiethe, yf the Duke had had when he departed Paris, he had made the King leape from Tours, and had barred him from sending garrison to Bloys, and that 4,000 there would have done him more good than 20,000 two months after. Whereupon he urgeth him to send them away, considering how much they importe the King's service and Catholicque cause, knowinge what a nacion the Frenche is, who sticke not to saye that the Duke, having promised this supplie assuredlye three monthes since, and not sendinge it, dothe it of pollecie, to drawe them into a necessitie of castinge themselves into the King of Spaine's armes, with other such like discourses not meete to be suffred, least they be discouraged and fall to accorde; whereuppon he prays him instantlye to hasten this succour now in the beginninge, whereupon depends the good of the Catholicque cause, and consequentlye of the King of Spaine's estate, and prosperous success in his entreprises, it being impossible, this overslipped, that ever the like occasion shalbe offered againe.

He writeth further for the spedie furnishing of 23,000 crowns for the full levie of 9,000 Swissers, to the ende they may be redye afore them that are levienge for the Kinge; shewes the dangerous estate of the League as a new-raysed government, by reason of their mutual emulation, everie one standinge more uppon his owne particular then the common good; besides, that the time serves not to call the States of the Union together, wherefore he praies him to further the request made to the King for advancing of the foresayd second paiement, to the end now in the beginninge lest, for want, all their long labour fall not frutelesse to the grounde.

To which coppies he referres the King, for knowledge of the state of the Union at that time, and for his own glorie, saies that it was God's great providence, though he endangered his sight therebye, that he came to Paris, as he did, to kepe the bodie of the Union from being dismembred; and to what purpose the cominge of the Lansknights, in such manner and sorte as was expected, wold have served, what paines he hath taken to put awaie so manie extravagant imaginations as were conceaved, where he assured them of the contrarie, and that the King of Spaine wold not abandon so just a cause, and his being at Paris was no small meane to entertaine them in opineon of the King's sinceritie, etc.

Endorsed by Lord Burghley:—"An Abstract of soudry letters written to Don Bernardino, and from him to the King of Spaine, the Duke of Parma, and others."

6½ *pp.*

A.D. 1585.

136. Charles Paget to the Queen of Scots.

1584–5, Jan. 4/14.—Has talked with the Spanish Ambassador of the proceedings of the King of Scotland. He marvelled at the King's taking the supremacy of the Church, at his refusing conference with Catholics, and treating with the Queen of England, from which he argued his resolution to remain a Protestant. I replied that the first declared his great dislike of the Ministers, and desire to abridge them of their authority; the supremacy being in his own hands, he might the easier dispose it to the person to whom it was due, than when it was at the disposition of so many. For the second, he was not to be blamed, considering the dangerous state he stood in, not having any about him of his own nation that was to be trusted, or of sufficient learning to talk with him, unless some Jesuit or priest, who, if discovered had conference with him, were enough to procure some traitorous act against his person. His treating with the Queen of England was to win time, and stop her malice. Should she now invade him, his own subjects being so disloyal and no foreign aid assured to him, it would be his ruin. If there might be any course tendered unto him from the Pope and the King of Spain, he would take hold of it heartily. His coldness in making an Association with your Majesty was due to the negligence of others. The Ambassador marvelled he did not send to the Pope: was it comely his Holiness or the King of Spain should send to him? I answered, that, in respect they were both greater Princes, it were not; but because he had ever been brought up in the religion he now professeth, and never had (being young) experience how to direct himself in these cases, it were not uncomely for both to use all the practices and means they could to win him to be a Catholic. "Well," quoth he, "he must be a Catholic, afore there will be any good done. Nor the Pope nor the King of Spain will enter into any action afore they be assured thereof." From this you may fully collect that there is not that expectation to be had of the matter your Majesty wotteth of this spring coming. New devices every day to breed delays. The monstrous oath of association is to entrap your Majesty, and cut off your whole line. The Earl of Leicester supposeth you to be privy to the setting forth of the book against him. Give me leave to remember unto you my conceit. He thinketh there were no way so sure to escape as to clothe yourself in man's apparel, and to have one woman so clothed to attend you. I have procured one Alban Doleman, a priest, to go from this town within 6 days to England. He has entire and familiar friendship with Henry St. John, of Hockering in Norfolk. The best of the family is a Catholic in heart, notwithstanding he yieldeth to the time. Doleman has lived in England fifteen years, is of comely personage, and when attired like a gentleman of good calling, as commonly, one would esteem him a Justice of the Peace. He will call himself Allison. I have given him sixty crowns towards his charges into England. I ask pardon for any rashness.

Mr. Charles Arundel swore he would go into England, because he could not get the money he had lent to your Majesty. I devised with Morgan that he should say he had got the money of your officers, and so, as parcel of your debt paid by your officers, he hath with much ado taken the thousand crowns, which I have disbursed with much difficulty. Rather than he should have gone into England, I would have sold my garments off my back, &c.—From Paris, 14 January.

Copy. 5 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 435–439. *In extenso.* The original cipher (with decipher) is in State Papers (Mary, Queen of Scots), Vol. XV., Nos. 6 and 7.]

137. Roger Aston to Thomas Fowler.

[1585], Jan. 24.—Touching a letter he has received from "my lord Enbyter," the contents of which he discusses, &c.—Edinburgh, January 24.

2 *pp.*

138. Arguments against Popery.

1584–5, Jan. 30.—*Major Proposition.*—The practice of Popish tyranny is, when any clergyman, by any pretended authority (above the common authority equally given by the word of God to all lawful ministers of the church), will take upon himself to make any interpretation of the Scriptures, according to the private opinion of himself and some others, to bind or to loose men's consciences, or thereupon will urge his poor brethren of the ministry to subscribe to his said interpretation, and, for refusing to subscribe, doth bar the refusers from preaching the Word of God.

Minor Proposition.—The Archbishop of Canterbury, and other Bishops by and under him, have practised this pretended authority aforesaid of supreme power to interpret the Scriptures, and to urge subscription thereunto as aforesaid.

Conclusion.—Therefore the Archbishop of Canterbury hath practised Popish tyranny, to the endangering of her Majesty's safety.

1 *p.*

139. Thomas Morgan to the Queen of Scots.

1585, $\frac{\text{Jan. 31.}}{\text{Feb. 10.}}$—Gives the heads of a secret conference with Robert Bruce, whom he advised to offer his service to her Majesty in most humble manner, and to receive her advice and directions as to his proceedings, and to arrange for some direct means of intelligence between himself and her Majesty.

Ferniherst is made Warden of the Middle Marches towards England, of whose service he hopes her Majesty may always dispose, and therefore remains ready to serve and pleasure him all he may in his affairs in these parts. He says that the state he has is "chargeable," and would, therefore, fain have some support and continuation of his pension of the King of Spain, and would enterprise, being comforted, all he may for her Majesty's service.

Mons. d'Entragues hath been here these days past, and he has visited him, the more readily because he perceives that de l'Aubespine and he are great friends. D'Entragues has promised him that he will work de l'Aubespine for her Majesty's service, whereof he will be mindful as in duty bound.

They expect here within a few days the Earl of Derby, who comes accompanied by 250 followers. This King is determined to treat him well, having already given order to prepare his lodging, and to allow him

2,000 francs by the day towards the expenses of himself and of his company.

The Ambassadors of Flanders have been in this country these three weeks, but could have no audience until Derby was arrived with ample instructions from her of England, who travaileth so earnestly to embark the King, as she did his brother in the affairs of the Low Countries. For this purpose chiefly, Derby and the Ambassadors of the States come hither at present, though the coming of Derby is covered with the Order of the Garter, but these practises are easily discovered, and the King of Spain doth provide therefor.

Sir Francis Englefield wrote to him lately, to ask how her Majesty's intelligence with Mendoza was continued since his coming to this charge, and asking him to put him and Mendoza into correspondence together.

Considered it no part of his duty to reveal to Sir Francis Englefield with whom her Majesty's intelligence was continued or discontinued, unless she first gave him licence to do so, and therefore Sir Francis is likely to have no answer from him upon that point, yet will endeavour to put him and Mendoza in communication.

The Bishop of Ross labours for means to make his voyage into Scotland, whereof the Pope alloweth well, but giveth no support as yet. The Nuncio here advised him to write to one Doctor Lewes, who is in a special good place about the Pope, and has frequent access to his Holiness, to intercede for him. Suggests that if her Majesty took occasion to thank Lewes for his favour towards Ross, it would be a great encouragement to him to serve her Majesty and all hers.

Charles Arundel has sounded the English Ambassador to accept a pension, and to be content to join himself to serve the Catholic Church and to honour her Majesty. After long debating between them, the Ambassador concluded that he would serve her of England during her life, and in the meanwhile would do no evil offices between her Majesty and the other, but rather by all labour study to preserve amity between them.

The Lady St. John, being sister to the Duchess of Feria, has reminded the Bishop of Ross to deal with the latter by letters, to practice with her friends in England to serve and honour her Majesty, and he and the Bishop have jointly written to the Duchess to that effect. Will not forget to solicit the Lady Morley, who is newly arrived, to deal with her brother the Earl of Derby to respect and honour her Majesty, and to acknowledge her favours towards his house, and particularly towards her in her banishment.—Paris, 10 February.

[Murdin, pp. 459–463. *In extenso.*]

140. Charles Paget to the Queen of Scots.

1584–5, Feb. 4–14.—The revolution which has taken place in the estate of Her Majesty, of her son, and of himself, since the intelligence between her Majesty and her friends has been broken, is very great. Her Majesty's keeper is changed, and she more straightly kept than heretofore, the Government of the State of Scotland altered, and such as her son made most account of removed, the Lord Paget, Morgan, Throgmorton and himself denounced as traitors, and their livings and goods seized into the Queen's hands, and them driven to seek relief of foreign princes, who are not so fervent in the consideration of their estates in particular as might be wished.

But God disposeth everything for the best, and especially for the benefit of their souls, and will in the end, he doubts not, recompense her Majesty for the crosses she has endured for his sake, and all others who

according to their callings have endured for him. Meanwhile none is to be discouraged by what loss soever happen, but both by speech and personal apparence is still to do what lieth in him for the advancement of God's cause and of her Majesty's service and comfort.

With regard to the state of Scotland, so far as he can learn and judge upon what is passed there, he finds that, the matter being well managed, that which the Queen of England had thought to have wrought to the ruin of her Majesty and of her son, may prove to her own destruction and their advancement. For her Majesty's son is in mind less at the Queen of England's disposition than he was before, and such as be near about him and of greatest force in the country are of the same mind, and may be drawn not only to be at her Majesty's devotion, but also to be ministers to do what service they can for the advancement of her liberty. Is put in better hope of this, because the Lord Claud Hamilton is restored to all his dignities, and to her son's favour, who has besides sent a special letter for his return, with a postscript in his own hand. Lord Claud shewed him her son's letter, and begged him to assure her Majesty of his faithful and dutiful mind towards her, and of his desire to do her service. This he verily believes he will accomplish, because he finds him a very honourable and sufficient nobleman, and is the more fortified in that opinion, because, since his coming here, Lord Claud hath truly learned God and the Catholic religion, and so professeth himself. He also doubteth not but that he will be able in a short time to draw his brother to be of that opinion, and to make a straight league between himself, the Earls of Huntley and Morton, and divers others, and that her Majesty's son will be contented therewith, which being so, it cannot be but that the Earls of Angus and Mar with that faction will be suppressed, according to their ancient demerits of undutiful behaviour. The Lord Claud has also prayed him to be a humble intercessor to her Majesty to pardon the faults of his brother the Lord of Arbroath towards her, on the understanding that he should run dutiful courses for the time to come, and to write so much to him the Lord Claud, in order that he may shew it to his said brother, upon which he verily hopes to assure him in any course her Majesty shall command him unto.

For his part, advises her Majesty not only to observe this course, but also to write a very gracious letter to the Lord Claud, and to put some money into his hands to be employed in her Majesty's service, knowing right well that without money there will be no good done in Scotland. To this end her Majesty is to call on the Spanish Ambassador for the 12,000 ducats promised for the advancement of her affairs, which is not yet paid. The latter is greatly affected to do her Majesty service, and very desirous to have an answer to his last letter to her, and to be directed what she would have him to do touching the affairs of Scotland. Assures her Majesty that there is nothing so sure and so honourable as an association between her Majesty and her son, which will moreover stir princes to relieve her estate. That then all travail and persuasion should be used that her son may be made Catholic, and secretly to announce the same to his Holiness and the Catholic King, and so shall he be assured to have all the help and aid they can give him. Otherwise, they say, to comfort him, being a Protestant, were against the law of God and their own safety, and in the end could not but prove to her Majesty's danger.

When the Duke of Guise giveth his despatch to the Lord Claud, will be able to judge in what sort the latter departeth contented. He hath divers times said to him, [Paget,] that no cross of fortune or ill treatment whatsoever should make him forget his duty to her Majesty, but hath

often complained to him that, notwithstanding the fair promises made to him for the provision of his honourable treatment here, if he would leave England, never to this hour hath he had one penny yielded him. Imputes no fault therein, however, to the Duke of Guise, who is not in a state to yield so much as his affection would afford.

Expresses his regret that the intelligence between her Majesty, her son, and her servants is closed up, which shall be repaired with all possible speed. Her Majesty's services would be better performed if her most faithful servant Morgan were at liberty, to procure which he has been as careful as if it were for himself, but does not find that forwardness which could be wished in others, who ought most to respect him. Doubts lest some ill willers of Morgan have complained to the Duke of Guise against him. Begs her Majesty to make good her recommendation of Morgan to the Duke, and to her Ambassador, and to desire them to maintain the credit of such as she has given credit to, notwithstanding any attempts that may be made to deface them. For himself, however, has no cause to write thus, for he finds the Duke well enough disposed towards him. Suspects Lord Glasgow much in these things, considering how the Lord Seton, God pardon his soul, told him and Morgan that he sought to discredit them both to the Duke of Guise.

Lord Paget has willed him to present his most humble and dutiful service to her Majesty, being safely arrived at Madrid, where he will employ himself by all possible means to do her service, and to advance the common cause with the King of Spain.

Lord Claud has just come from the Duke of Guise, from whom he states he received very courteous entertainment bywords,butnot otherwise, and has since taken his leave of the King of France and of the Queen Mother, by whom special charge was given him to speak to her Majesty's son, to acknowledge his duty towards her, and to accord to the association her Majesty desires. For his own part, never met with nobleman whose nature he liked better than the Lord Claud's, and verily thinks that he will prove a notable instrument to do great good.

If her Majesty has occasion to write to the King of Spain, or to his Ambassador here, prays her to take occasion to write in favour of the payment of the pensions of the Lord Paget and himself, otherwise he fears they will never be paid, such is the dulness of Princes' liberality here.—February 14.

5¼ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 463–467. *In extenso.*]

141. Robert Bruce, of Bemie, to the Queen of Scots.

1584–5, Feb. 7.—For four years and a half past, on his first deposing of the charge which he had exercised before in her Majesty's service under her Ambassador, has assayed by many ways and at divers times to signify to her Highness his bounden devotion, and to pray her humbly to approve the same, but hitherto, either through want of intelligence, or he cannot tell through what affection of the said Ambassador, has not understood anything of her Majesty's inclination towards him, which he nevertheless trusts always to be favourable.

Begs now to notify to her Majesty by Mr. Morgan, that, after long and manifold persuasion and promises made unto him by some of the chiefest of the Jesuits in the name of the said Ambassador, and at his own instance, he is returned to this town from Pont à Mousson in Lorrain, to be employed in such weighty affairs and enterprises as were in deliberation this last year, and especially to travail, by means of the Duke of Guise his letters, that the King her Majesty's son should declare

himself secretly to his friends to be of the Catholic religion, if he bear it any affection, or to hear such as may give him true and sufficient information thereof, if he be of the contrary opinion. But it is to be feared that heresy hath cast such deep roots in his Highness's heart, that, without some extraordinary help of God, it shall pass all industry of man to pull out the same. For which cause, and because he has stayed near four months in this town at his own expenses without hope of reimbursment, he purposes going into Scotland by the first commodity. Craves of her Majesty, as a recompense of his travels and fidelity in her service, some testimony of the same, favourably recommending him to the King her son, so that he may enjoy the benefit of his country and of his small commodities, and have the better means to serve God and her Majesty.—Paris, 7 February.

[Murdin, *pp.* 458-459. *In extenso.*]

142. Lord John Hamilton to the Queen.

1584-5, Feb. 7.—"Lest the sinister information of sum that hes evir, ondir the pretence of frendschip, socht to draw me from treu religioun, and from my sinceir Affectioun to zour hienes, suld in my absens work sic effectis as long ago thay haif imaginit for my ruin, I have takin the boldness to writ and subscryve withe my hand that quhilk in hart theis mony zers I have thocht, and of lait be spech hais delyverit to zour Mat^ie^, quhilk is: that, withe out respect of ony, I am and sal be zour Mat^is^ faithful Servand to my lyvis end, assuring zour hienes that no kynd of fortoun, advers or prosperous, sal dryve me thair fra, how so evir sum decetful personis seik to sklander me, quhilk thay do for no other caus bot to put me out of zour Mat^is^ favour, becaus they could not persuade me to partissipat withe thame in thair malicious cours. And besydis this, I promis faythfully to zour hienes that I sal not intreit, negotiat, or accept conditionis from Scotland, be thay nevir so greitly to my advantage, bot be Zour Matis knawledge, houping assuretly that it sal pleis zour Mat^ie^ consider deiply of my distres, bothe for that the injurie done to me tuichis zour Mat^ie^ in honour, as also becaus I have left al otheris, and renderit myself obedient to zour Matis plesour. How maters gois in Scotland I can not sertifie zour Mat^ie^, til I heir of my servand, quhome I have send thidder. Sua, eftir I have maist humblie Kissit zour hienes handis, I pray God, Madame, to preserve zour Matie in lang lyf and gud health.—From Widdrington, the vii of Februari, 1584."

Endorsed:—"A vowe of Service."

Holograph. 1½ *pp.*

143. Thomas Morgan to the Queen of Scots.

1585, Feb. $\frac{15}{25}$.—About three months past, Fontenay sent a coffer to this country, in a secret place in the bottom of which he hid certain letters written by the King her Majesty's son to her, and to the Duke of Guise, Monsieur de Mayne and the Bishop of Rosse. The said coffer was addressed to Du Ruisseau, but never opened by him until now, which is the reason why her Majesty's letters have been so long by the way.

On Saturday the Earl of Derby arrived here, and is lodged in l'Hostel nigh the Louvre, which was magnificently furnished for him. He was conducted from St. Denis by Monsieur de Montpensier.

Yesterday, the said Earl, accompanied by the Ambassador Legier for England, had audience, which was but short, when he delivered two several letters to the King. The Order of the Garter is to be presented to the King on Thursday next, but it is not decided whether the same shall be done in the Louvre or in the church, because of the difficulty

the heretics make to come to the Catholic church. The best sort murmur not a little to find the King so disposed to entertain amity with heretics of all parts, and to offend the King of Spain, whom he hath cause to honour, but these things will not long be borne with, but must needs bring forth strange mutation in this realm. On the question where the said Garter should be presented, thought well to intimate secretly into the heads of the Cardinals and good prelates of the church the sentence of excommunication denounced by Pius Quintus against her of England, which is yet in force and was never revoked, and to allege that the said Cardinals and prelates might not assist with their presence any ceremony, which is put to favour the excommunicate, by favour of the Queen of England, and for the maintenance thereof has delivered amongst them a true copy of the said sentence. This day the matter was discussed at the table of the Cardinal of Bourbon, at which many prelates were present, and the Cardinal declared that he thought not with his presence to assist and honour the negociations of the Queen of England.

A league has been concluded between his Holiness, the Emperor, the King of Spain, and the Princes and States Catholic, for the suppression of heresy, and this King has been moved by his Holiness to join the league, but has taken time to deliberate. If the King dissent from this holy union, his Holiness is like to trouble this realm, and perhaps to dispose of the same "*in predam*," rather than suffer the same to stand to support heresy.—Paris, 25 February.

2 *pp.* [Murdin, *p.* 467. *In extenso.*]

144. Archibald Douglas to the Queen.

[1584–5], Feb. 16.—As he may not come himself, asks to whom he may communicate, for the Queen's use, the contents of the letter lately received from the Master of Gray, which testifies his devotion to the Queen as well as to his own Sovereign. The King of Scots approved the negotiation, and assembled his whole Council, "wherein was concluded that the Association desired by his mother should not be granted nor spoken of hereafter, and that Nau should not be permitted to come [into Scotland]." Means and reasons for improving the amity between the two countries; the Queen to send some secret personage with a present of horses, and to take order for relieving debts justly contracted in Scotland, &c. If the Master of Gray were frustrate of his expectations at Elizabeth's hands, he would hasten to carry his Sovereign into some other course, and, all peril removed, make offer of him to whoever would give most. He is like to have the assistance of the King's mother, "who has already by her letters certified to her man Fontenay in Scotland, and to divers others there, willing them to advertise him that the Master of Gray had made promise to the Queen of England that he would kill the Earl of Arran, and, failing thereof, that one Roger Ashton, an Englishman in the King's service, would poison him."—16 February.

Endorsed:—"Douglas to the Queen of England."

5¼ *pp.*

145. Thomas Levington to the Queen of Scots.

1584–5, Feb. 23.—Fontenay being upon his return to France by her command, it is needful that her Majesty have some man of good office here at Court, to build upon the foundations laid by Fontenay. To this effect the writer would wish Arran were remembered by the Queen in good terms. Thinks he and the young courtier might easily be divided, if the Queen have found her honour and way interested

by him in his voyage to those parts. Dares not write upon the common rehearsal, but suspends his judgment, not doubting but her Majesty's Secretary, who lay at London for the time, knew particularly of his proceedings.—23 February 1584.

P.S.—Seton sheweth the death of his father, his faithful service to this Queen, and, for a pledge and last witness of his fidelity, did wholly dedicate this Seton his son unto her.

Copy. ¾ *p.*

146. Sir Francis Walsingham to Archibald Douglas.

1584–5, Mar. 1.—Sends letters directed to the French Ambassador, and others for himself. Has not had any speech with Her Majesty touching Mr. Justice Clerk's negotiation.—At Greenwich, 1 March 1584.

1 *p.*

147. Export of Beer.

1584–5, Mar. 24.—Warrant under the Privy Signet to Sir Francis Walsingham for the exportation of 3,000 tuns of beer, each hundred tuns to consist of six score.—Greenwich, 24 March 1584.

1 *p.*

148. Consultation for the Realms of France and Scotland.

1585, Mar. 27.—*Sir Thomas Leighton:* to send to the King some gentlemen to understand his estate, and to offer any manner of aid that he shall think reasonable, either with men or without. To cause the King of Navarre also to understand that her Majesty will always be ready to assist him. *Mr. Paulet:* to see to the Scottish Queen.

Mr. Wolton: to send into Scotland six horses. The Low Countries. To renew the training. To have a general muster in England. To arm the Realm. To disarm the recusants. To take order with the ships. Portsmouth. *Mr. Beale:* to send into Germany to Casimir. The forts upon the borders.

Burghley's notes.

1 *p.*

149. Thomas Morgan to Mary Queen of Scots.

1585, $\frac{\text{Mar. 30.}}{\text{Apr. 9.}}$—Informs her of his apprehension at the request of the Earl of Derby. Mr. Ward's negotiation to procure his being delivered up into England. Requires her support. Lord Paget's money taken in his [Morgan's] lodging. Efforts of Charles Paget and Thomas Throgmorton in his behalf.

French affairs. The Master of Gray's desertion from her service. Credit of the Queen of England in France. His opinion of Sir Amias Powlet, and the way he may be dealt with. Recommends his poor family to her notice. Recommends other persons to her liberality.

Decipher. [Murdin, *pp.* 439–446. *In extenso.* Another decipher, together with the original cipher, is in State Papers (Mary Queen of Scots), Vol. XV., Nos. 64 and 65.]

150. Thomas Morgan to the Queen of Scots.

1585, Apr. 19.—Forgot to tell her Majesty in his former letters hat there were many here of the band that came with Derby, to thi

country, with whom he has had much honest familiarity, and they renewed the same secretly. Some of them were recommended to him by friends out of England, wherein he should have drawn some service for her Majesty, but in the midst of their treaty he was taken prisoner, and some good purpose thereby disappointed. Amongst those that he means was one named William Langharne, Secretary to Master Rawley, "the Quene's dere miniont, who daylye groweth in creditt." The said Secretary is a good Catholic, and his master and her Majesty's new host Poulett are friends, which moved him the more willingly to take hold of his proffered amity and courtesy, because he thought he might have place to do some office for her Majesty. Has therefore given him the address of this packet to her Majesty, in order to establish thereby a good intelligence for her, and has desired Atslow to join with him for that purpose, in whose faithfulness to her Majesty he expresses his perfect confidence. Should the packet come safely to her Majesty's hands, she may entertain the course which he desires to advance, and for which purpose it is addressed to her. The said Secretary and Atslow know how to return her pleasure and letters to this country, nevertheless asks that the answer may be addressed to him that shall send these.—"Written in the place of my captivitye, the 19th of April."

Copy. 1 *p.*

151. Robert Melville to Archibald Douglas.

[1585], Apr. 23.—Asks the occasion of his brother's stay. He has been long a prisoner. Desires him to further his return home.—Burnt-island, 23 April.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

152. Sir Francis Walsingham to Archibald Douglas.

1585, May 2.—The effect of his countryman's letter was but to make an appointment with him for Wednesday afternoon, wherewith he is content. If he can, will procure the sum of 800*l.* as he desires, otherwise Mr. Alderman Martyn must rest unpaid for a season.

This day wrote to his Ambassador a letter of excuse for not sending him a draft of Her Majesty's answer to the first article propounded by him, wherewith he hopes he will rest satisfied. For the rest of the articles, the two lords mean to deal with him therein.—2 May 1585.

1 *p.*

153. Sir Francis Walsingham to Archibald Douglas.

1585, May 3.—Received the enclosed this morning. That any such letter was written as the Lord [ ] informeth the King, by either her Majesty, any Councillor, or any other that he knows, is "a most fauls lye." An arrow taken out of the Earl of Arran's quiver. Means this afternoon with God's leave to be at his house in London.—3 May 1585.

1 *p.*

154. Archibald Douglas and William Anderson.

1585, May 10.—Agreement, in consideration of 70*l.* paid to Anderson, that he should complete certain works, "to writ and require of matter prepared for the universal medicine, which was begun in the month of December 1584, upon the expenses and charges of Dr. Joseph Mychely, to be equally divided betwixt him and me."—London, 10 May 1585.

Endorsed:—"The Record between Mr. Archibald Douglas and William Anderson. 4 April 1586."

1½ *pp.*

155. "*Yours Knawin*" to [Archibald Douglas].

1585, May 10.—As for the advertisement Sir John Selby did make, I heard of it before, but I assure you there is no such thing; but, if he will deal uprightly, I believe *Str.* shall be author of it, as he was of the letter alleged sent to the Lord Maxwell. Sir John has promised that I shall see some proof before I trust anything in him. The Ambassador has used himself so well, as I believe there is no man in the world has further credit (I mean to be heard) with the King. He has found no less friendship and good will in Mr. Secretary Maitland. From our Court, this 10th of May 1585.

Signed:— "Yours Knawin."

2 *pp.*

156. Sir Francis Walsingham to Archibald Douglas.

1585, May 10.—Sends herewith, to be delivered to the Ambassador, a letter directed to Sir John Selby to the effect he desired.

There is already a letter written to the Bishop of Durham and Sir John Foster to attend the Ambassador's coming at Durham.

The letter directed to the King, touching the slander given out by Arran and Johnson against her Majesty, was sent away about four days past, and is now he hopes in his hands.—From the Court, 10 May 1585.

1 *p.*

157. Richard Carmarthen to Lord Burghley.

1585, May 17.—Complains that he has been grievously slandered, by being charged with having been a great hinderer of Mr. Secretary, in respect of the farm of Customs which he seeketh from her Majesty. Begs his lordship not to suffer such a slander to pass, whereby he is made odious to all that serve her Majesty.—London, 17 May 1585.

2 *pp.*

158. Thomas Heron.

1585, May 25.—Warrant under the Privy Signet for a lease to Thomas Heron, one of the sons of Sir George Heron, knight, "slayne in our service," of lands of the yearly value of 30*l.*, for the period of 21 years.—Greenwich, 25 May 1585.

1 *p.*

159. The Elector of Cologne to Lord Burghley.

1585, May 28.—Thanks him for his intercession with her Majesty, whose liberality towards him he regards as entirely due to his lordship's good offices. Monsieur Davidson, her Majesty's Ambassador, will inform him of the good fruit which her said liberality has already produced, and how within the last few days he has gained one of the strongest towns in his State, which gives him hope of still further advancement of his affairs, and of the Christian cause.—Houslerdyck, 28 May 1585, *stilo vetero* (sic).

French, 1 *p.*

160. Thomas Mills to Archibald Douglas.

1585, May 28.—We set forward to morrow morning, having received the King's safe conduct. At Newcastle I spake with Mr. Wm. Colvill. He is of his brother's opinion. I durst not let him understand any particulars, save only in general her Majesty had a special care of the noblemen, and doubted not to work them good, if they could bide the time.—Berwick, the 28th of May 1585.

1 *p.*

161. "*Yours Knawin*" to Archibald Douglas.

1585, June 3.—Has found a marvellous good agent, which impeaches him from writing at any length. Presents his service to Lord Leicester and Sir Francis Walsingham, and as for Sir Philip Sidney, if thanks be not sufficient, he cannot otherwise requite his wholesome . . . The King's good will doth daily increase to yourself. Let Roger come home, &c.—3 June 1585.

Signed:—"Yours Knawin." *Damaged.*

1½ *p.*

162. John Lesly to Lord Edward Stewart.

1585, June 7.—Announces his arrival in Ghent with Captain Seton.—From Ghent, 7 June 1585.

½ *p.*

163. Lord Hume[?] to Archibald Douglas.

1585, June 13.—Thanks him for speaking in his cause. The favourable intention of the Earl of Leicester toward him will, he trusts, not fail him, he being the only person that, (as his due,) since the writer's coming into the world, hath had interest therein. Desires to see M. de Mauvissière and his wife afore they pass the seas.—This 13th of June 1585.

1 *p.*

164. "*Yours assurit*" to Archibald Douglas.

1585, June 17.—Has not written, knowing the Master of Gray to have written fully. Concerning the matter of France and Spain, his opinion was ever that it should turn to treachery in the end. The remedies should be thought of in time. If her Majesty deal so frankly and honourably with the King, his master, as both he shall merit and it shall stand with her great weal and surety, Scotland will be at her devotion. But if her good nature be drawn by any crafty counsellors to be suspicious of the King, it will breed further inconvenience, and the loss of labour on either side. Hears that the 20,000 crowns once concluded to be offered is diminished to 16,000. Marvels how any loving honest counsellor to her Majesty durst give such advice. Though it seem to hold in 4,000 crowns in her purse, neither the receiver could be greatly enriched, nor the giver by the want thereof any the poorer. But the whole being once mentioned by the Master of Gray and himself to the King, it would not only cause his Majesty to think he was over slenderly dealt with, but would minister just matter to some evil willers of this course to thwart the same. Knows her Majesty is like to have much ado in disbursing money, but when she has disbursed 500,000 crowns, perhaps it will not be better spent than the way that these 20,000 are meant. "Deal plainly with her Majesty,

on whose well doing one great part of the surety of this land consists . . . . . Her Ambassador here carries himself wisely and discreetly." Excuses to Lord Leicester and Mr. Secretary.—From Dunfermline, this 17th of June 1585.

1¾ *pp.*

165. William Selby to Archibald Douglas.

[1585], June 26.—His father being advertised, both by letters and messengers from sundry of his friends in Scotland, that the Earl of Arran and his family had been banished from the Court, and commanded not to appear within 12 miles of the same, and that the Castle of Edinburgh was engaged to be surrendered into the hands of the Master of Gray, advised Mr. Secretary thereof with all expedition as a matter of great importance. Nevertheless, they now doubt the truth of this in the manner in which it was first reported, and have sent to their friends, enjoining them to make diligent enquiry as to the exact truth. This, however, can not be done with expedition, because the Court is beyond the water, and that few or none are suffered to remove from thence into these parts by reason of the plague, which is somewhat prevalent in Edinburgh and other places adjacent. Trusts that Mr. Secretary will take this oversight, if it be such, in no evil part.—Twisell, 26 June.

1 *p.*

166. Gunpowder.

1585, June 26.—Warrant under the Privy Signet for the transportation of gunpowder.—Greenwich, 26 June 1585.

1 *p.*

167. David Richardson (of Dumfries) to Mrs. Bastian.

1585, June 30.—With reference to certain velvet and taffety, which he has been commissioned to buy for her by her sister Katherine, desires to know if she still wishes to have the goods; if not, he will dispose of them elsewhere.—London, 30 June 1585.

168. Exchequer Accounts.

1585, July 4.—*Beginning:*

"To the Earl of Sussex, Captain of Portsmouth, for his entertainment and his band, for one month -	xlvij*li.* xij*s.*
"To Robert Creswell, to the use of the Merchant Adventurers, for 1,000 gildernes delivered at Antwerp to Captain Thos. Morgan for his transportation and his band into Ireland - - -	cxl*li.*
"To Sir Thomas Gawdie and Francis Gawdie, Justices, for their diets at the next assizes (Home Circuit) -	cij*li.* xij*s.*
"To Fras. Windham and Edward Flowerdue, Justices, for their charges at the next assizes (Midland Circuit - - - - - -	clxx*li.* xv*js.*
"To Frances Cotton, for Her Majesty's works at Portsmouth - - - - -	cc*li.*
"To Horatio Pallavicino, half-year's interest - -	mvj^{c}lxviij*li.*
&c. &c. &c.	

Ending:

"To John Popham, A[ttorney] G[eneral], for his charges and daily attendance in the last Parl^{t}. and drawing and penning sundry bills and acts -	l*li.*
"To Thomas Egerton, S[olicitor] G[eneral], for like service - - - - - -	xl*li.*"

3 *pp.*

169. [The Master of Gray] to Archibald Douglas.

1585, July 8.—Thought it good to let him know of his own estate, and of that of matters there. As for the former it is, as at his last, in good favour with his Prince and all honest men; the estate of the country stands in the same terms as before.

The King is very well satisfied with the articles, and, if they had been more unreasonable, they had been granted. As it was the intent of some to have indirectly stayed the league, by calling the matter in question before the Estates, thinking that way by the maniest votes to have borne the matter away, to prevent their design in that point they have thought this form the meetest to be used: That, the Estates being convened for giving answer to the Danish Ambassadors, the King should show to them that he must enter in league with the Queen and estate of England, both for that he pretends to be some day King of it, and also for the present defence of religion, and seeing that, not only in this matter of the league, but in many other necessary things which will occur daily to be treated of with England, their advice will be requisite, it being a thing "fasheuse" to send for them or convene them for every particular, he will ask whether it be a thing necessary and profitable for him and his Estate to enter with England: no man will deny that, unless he will be reputed for an evil subject, and, all condescending thereto, the King will crave of his Estates full power to deal with the particulars as too troublesome for them, which they are well assured will not be denied, and so their design in plurality of votes will be escaped, and the league by the grace of God go forward.

The Earl of Arran has dealt marvellously well with him, and yet has deceived himself; for, when the Earl gives him fairest words, he speaks the most of him behind his back, but assures him that an angel shall come from heaven before he trusts him.—Falkland, 8 July 1585.

Signed:—"Yours Knawin."

[Lodge, II., *pp.* 310–312. *In extenso.*]

170. Thomas Morgan to the Queen of Scots.

1585, July $\frac{10}{20}$.—His greatest grief is to understand that, since he has been a prisoner, now almost five months, her Majesty's service and intelligence has been discontinued. Some days before he was taken prisoner, heard that her Majesty was to be removed to Tutbury, whereupon he wrote to Mr. Christopher Blunt, requesting him to have special request to her honour and service. Fifteen days since or thereabouts, there arrived a special messenger from Mr. Blunt, with letters declaring that he was bound to serve and honor "the onlye saynt that he knowes living uppon the ground," as he terms her Majesty, and that means should be found to establish an intelligence with her Majesty, though it cost him his life.

The bearer of Blunt's letters was a gentleman named Robert Poley, who, however, Morgan being still a prisoner, was not permitted to have access to him. Poley, being asked to communicate what he had to deliver to Thomas Throgmorton, declined to do so, declaring that he would deliver his charge to none living, till he spake with Morgan himself. Some friends here began to doubt that Poley had been sent to compass Morgan's death in prison by some means or other, and dissuaded the latter from speaking with him, or receiving anything from him, but he gave no ear to this persuasion, and found means to communicate with Poley through the window of his chamber, and received letters from him containing ample instructions as to the state of England, which he im-

parted with all speed to my lord of Glasgow and to Charles Paget praying him to communicate the same to Mendoza, that they might all consider thereof, and of the service offered to be rendered to her Majesty.

De l'Aubespine has used him friendly and courteously in his captivity, on the recommendation of many good and honourable personages, more especially of d'Entragues, to whom he is much beholden, and also to Arnault.

Has been and still is marvellously assaulted by the malice of England, and is made notorious by his troubles, which he yet hopes are for the best. Is well satisfied of the devotion both of Poley and Blunt to her Majesty's service.. Also commends to her Majesty one William Grene, a good Catholic, who, like many others, followed Leicester, in the hope of quietness and being able thereby to live a Christian life.

Thinks Leicester will alter his mind about Blunt, because he knows him to be a Catholic, but, if the latter be sent, has warned and prayed him earnestly to persuade her Majesty's son to beware of Leicester and all the practices of England, and to join himself in faith and league with other Christian kings and princes that honoured and loved her Majesty, and further, that he should by all means honour, serve and obey her Majesty and the kings and princes Catholic, and not those of England, that be heretics and seek the ruin of her Majesty and him. Also wrote to Blunt, desiring him to be in hand with her son to write to her Majesty, assuring her of his service and obedience. Having written thus far, perceived that the Duke of Guise was come to the King, whereupon he wrote to him by Charles Paget specially to respect her Majesty's state and her son, and prayed him further to consider of some means to have her Majesty better supported and comforted in this furious time in England. Lastly, prayed him to further his own liberty, wherein he understands that he dealt earnestly with the King and his mother, and with others at several times. If he had been sent to England, d'Aumale was prepared to rescue him by the way, for all which favour he beseeches her Majesty to thank the Duke of Guise and Monsieur d'Aumale when she may, and also my lord of Glasgow for his good disposition towards him.

The custody of the Lord Paget's money hath done him some displeasure, on account of the bruit thereof that hath passed through all places, with addition of the sum ten times more than it was, and, which is worst of all, the world thinketh the said money was his own store, and therefore have the less compassion of his charges in this captivity.

Further, a jealous conceit is entered into the heads of many of the English in banishment and in distress, that the money was her Majesty's own, and that he should have "imparted it to the service of their turnes," to which vain opinion, amongst others, his friend Charles Arundel grossly and unkindly fell. Protests, as he shall answer to God at the day of judgment, and before her Majesty in this life, that all the money taken in his lodging was the goods of the Lord Paget, except 200 crowns of his own, which was soon gone in that broil.

Does not know what her Majesty has done in recompence of De Courcelles' service, but the latter hath been in this country these three months past and more, and detaineth in his hands 200 crowns which he (Morgan) procured to be disbursed to charitable uses at the request of his good friend Atslowe, and for which he is answerable.

Cannot get a sou thereof from De Courcelles, who is disposed to take these 200 crowns as parcel of his recompence, and dare not insist thereon, for fear of offending him, and thereby doing harm to her Majesty's

service. If her Majesty should please to bestow anything on De Courcelles hereafter, prays that it may be done through his hands, so that he may have some opportunity of recovering the said 200 crowns.

Charles Paget lived here very private these years past but, since his (Morgan's) troubles, and for the recovery of Lord Paget's money, was forced to travel about the Court, and made some good acquaintances thereby. He now writes that he would go away hence, if Morgan were at liberty, yet this is the place of France where he can do her Majesty most service, and she may therefore require him to reside here.

Poley's voyage being for her Majesty's service, a sum of thirty pistolets was advanced to him by Lord Glasgow, which sum he trusts her Majesty will see repaid.

Her Majesty's affairs are recommended by the King and his mother to de L'Aubespine.

The King hath taken the edict for liberty of religion granted to the Huguenots, which will not please England, yet, notwithstanding the instance made for his liberty, the King continueth somewhat slow therein; but God will send him the same, when it shall please Him, to Whose will he remits the matter.

"Written where I am prisoner, the 20th of July."

[Murdin, *pp.* 446–452. *In extenso.*]

171. The Master of Gray to Archibald Douglas, parson of Glasgow.

1585, July 16.—Edward Johnston is imprisoned in Bruges, taken as a spy sent by you. I cannot say whether he be alive or not. I pray you let him not want in prison. He was no fit man to be employed for the purpose. The Bishop of Dumblane is presently in Bruges.—From Paris, this 16 of July (*Stilo Vetero*), 1585.

1 *p.*

172. Thomas Morgan to the Queen of Scots.

1585, July $\frac{16}{26}$.—Recommends these few lines to Babington, to move him to be more diligent in her Majesty's service, and to put his helping hand to further her intelligence, which he is well able to do, having many friends and kinsfolk in the parts where her Majesty liveth.

1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 453. *In extenso.*]

173. Charles Paget to the Queen of Scots.

1585, July $\frac{17}{27}$.—Recommends an aspirant to her Majesty's service, but thinks it well her Majesty should make some proof of him before he is trusted with matters of importance.—27 July.

1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 453. *In extenso.*]

174. Exchequer Accounts.

1585, July 17.—*Beginning:*

"To Thomas Piersonne, upon the liberate of the Receipt this half year, as well for sundry necessaries spent in her Majesty's service as also for wages and diets, lxix^{li} xviij^{s} viij^{d}.

Ending:

"To John Hawkins, Esquire, Treasurer of thadmiralty, upon his ordnance warrant for repair of ships, &c., iiij^{c} xxviij^{li}.

3 *pp.*

175. Thomas Fludd to Lord Burghley.

158[5], July 19.—Asks Burghley to stay the passing of certain farms in Kent in reversion to the use of Robert Sprakling and William

Marchant, the present farmers thereof, he having promised in their name eight years' rent and forty shillings over. They and their ancestors have been long farmers thereof.—Milgate, 19 July 158–.

$1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*

176. Exchequer Accounts.

1585, July 25.—*Beginning:*

"To Thos. Lichfield, Esqre., for the moiety of a concealed fine by Ralph Hope, gent., for lands in co. Denbigh," xv^{li}.

Ending:

"To Chodiock Wardour, Clerk of the Pells, for attendance in the times of vacation, for a year," x^{li}.

$2\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*

177. Thomas Randolph to Archibald Douglas.

1585, July 25.—Thanks him for the sight of the letters sent to him, which he now returns. As the Master of Gray hath showed himself a worthy gentleman, trusts he will be accounted of as he deserves amongst all honest men.

Finds that there is an intention of Commissioners to meet and confirm this good beginning. Suggests that, in the place of one of their number who is not very well liked, Sir Walter Mildmay should be appointed as a Commissioner, and himself as another.—Maidstone, 25 July 1585.

2 *pp.* [Murdin, p. 543. *In extenso.*]

178. Lord Burghley to [Sir Thomas Edmonds].

1585, July 29.—Has pressed his suit with her Majesty, reminding her how many painful services he had rendered, and how chargeable his last service was, to which she gave good hearing, but, remembering the many things she had already done for him, desired to know how much he had received for his journey to Embden, which he (Lord Burghley) will ascertain accordingly, and then pursue his relief in better sort.

Saw yesterday a letter out of Scotland, declaring that the King was informed from this Court that he had no greater enemy in the Court than himself, and the like was written to the Master of Gray of himself.

"If you knew how ernest a course I hold with her Majesty, both privatly and oppenly, for hir to reteyn the King of Scotts with frendship and liberallety; yea and to reteyn the Master of Gray and the Justice-Clerk with some rewards to continew ther offices, which indede are to me knowen to be very good, you wold thynk ther cold be no more shamfull lyes made by Satan hymself than these be, and fyndyng myself thus malicioosly bytten with the tonges and pens of courtyars here, if God did not comfort me, I had cause to feare murtheryng hands or poysonyng pryckes; but God is my Kepar."—29 July 1585.

179. William Lyngarde and William Haynes (ordinary servants) to the Queen.

1585, July.—Petition for a lease in reversion of the parsonage of Bisley, Gloucestershire.

[*Note by Valentine Dale that the Queen grants the petition.*]

Endorsed:—"July 1585."

1 *p.*

180. Sir William Selby to Archibald Douglas.

1585, Aug. 6.—Concerning Scottish news, whilst the Court is beyond the water, and the common rising of brawlers hindered by the pest which rageth still at Edinburgh and other places in those quarters, her Majesty especially having an ambassador resident at that Court, you may not expect any at our hands, the last we wrote being scarcely current. And you know "burnt child fire dreadeth." We beseech you to make this our excuse known to Mr. Secretary, whom according to our duty and his deserts we honour and shall serve in all we may.

For the unfortunate accident of the Lord Russell's death, and the Earl Herries' imprisonment following thereon as author of that trouble by his instrument the Lord of Fernehurst preferred by him to that office, who is summoned to appear presently before the King, Mr. Secretary, I am sure, hath been more specially and certainly informed by Sir John Forster than he could have been by us, not being there present, and now 18 miles from the place. Recommendations to Captain Levington.—Binised, 6 August.

½ *p.*

181. Thomas Fowler.

1585, Aug. 7.—Warrant under the Signet, directing that at the determination, in August next, of the lease held by Christopher Wyld (by purchase) of the grange of Lasingby, co. York, late parcel of the possessions of Lady Margaret, late Countess of Lennox, Thomas Fowler shall have a lease of the said grange, without fine, in consideration of his long and faithful service to the said Lady, under the like covenants as are contained in the present lease.—Given under our Signet at the manor of Nonsuch, 7 August 1585.

Signed and sealed.

1 *p.*

182. Sir Francis Walsingham to Archibald Douglas.

1585. Aug. 10.—Her Majesty hath willed me to send you word that you bring hither to-morrow Christopher Benson, who shall receive here his despatch.—From the Court at Nonsuch, the 10th of August 1585.

½ *p.*

183. Export of Ordnance.

1585, Aug. 10.—Warrant under the Privy Signet for the transportation of ordnance to Bukhuysen in Holland.—Nonsuch, 10 August 1585.

1 *p.*

184. Robert Petre to Lord Burghley.

1585, Aug. 11.—Sends a statement of the amount of foreign gold, in pistoletts, double milreis, and French crowns, remaining in the Receipt of the Exchequer.—Westminster, 11 August 1585.

1 *p.*

185. Robert Petre to Lord Burghley.

1585, Aug. 16.—The foreign gold has been delivered to Mr. Alderman Martyn to refine. Has this morning, as requested, instructed him to delay doing so until his lordship's further pleasure is known.—Westminster, 16 August 1585.

1 *p.*

186. Exchequer Accounts.

1585, Aug. 17, and 18.—Similar to those under date July 4, 17, and 25. [Nos. 168, 174, and 176.]
9 *pp.*

187. Owen Oglethorpe and Roderick Warcop to Lord Burghley.

1585, Aug. 19. — We have endeavoured ourselves, with as much speed as possible, to learn out the certainty of the demeanour of William Awder, mentioned in your honor's letters. So it is, therefore, that the said William Awder hath conversed in these parts two years or thereabouts, taking upon him divers personages: as sometimes of a schoolmaster, sometimes of a reading minister, and sometimes of a physician or chirurgeon. But whereas at his first coming he went orderly and usually to the Church, shortly afterwards he did not only withdraw himself from thence, but also persuaded others to do the like. Amongst the rest, he sojourned for a time with one Andrew Hawe, a wheelwright dwelling in Pirton, one reputed amongst his neighbours to be a poor honest man, with whom (as the party himself hath confessed since unto us) he had, often and sundry, conferences concerning religion, seeking by many persuasions to seduce him from that opinion he had already embraced; whereat the poor man, being somewhat perplexed, brought forth unto the said Awder a Testament translated by Tyndale, saying unto him that it was God's book, and that therein his faith and salvation was contained. "Notwithstanding (quoth he) if by any authority better than this you can persuade me, I am contented to relent." Unto whom the said Awder replied, that the translation of that book was false and corrupted, and therefore not to be credited, much less to be read of a man so simple in capacity and understanding, and "better (quoth he) thou canst not do than burn it, for I have burnt twenty of them in my dayes." In the end we expostulated with the said poor man, and demanded of him what other thing he knew of the said Awder's bad dealings. "Surely, gentlemen," (quoth he) "I know that he hath cozened divers poor men hereabouts of their money, under pretence that he could cure them of this and that disease; and, having received their money, hath in the end done them no good at all. And besides, I can avouch to his face that once, in private conference with me, he signified unto me how he could make the portrait of any man or woman in wax, and by art either preserve or kill the party."

Furthermore we do understand that, before his late apprehension, he frequented the houses of Mrs. Symon of Pirton, sister unto Molyns mentioned in your letters, Mr. Betham of Adwell, Mr. Lee sometimes of Whitfield, one Freemar, a husbandman dwelling on Pirton Hill, one Kibble, likewise a husbandman, and a party of Henley-on-Thames. But his chiefest conversation hath been with Molyns, a most obstinate recusant, and one who, by his secret conferences with sundry persons not the best affected in religion, is thought, not only to have perverted divers in these parts, but also, both in private and public places, giveth out that he hath not to glory in any one thing more than that he is reckoned amongst the number of them who are infected with the opinion of Papistry.

As to the cause of Awder's coming, true he owed three pounds to Bowyer of Watlington, mentioned in your letters for apparel, &c., and had some conference with the party at Henley on Thursday, the day of

his apprehension, about satisfaction for the said money. But his going afterwards from thence to Watlington, a place so remote from the execution of the charge committed unto him by your honour and the Lord Chancellor, and his private and long conference with Molyns at his inn, and with Mrs. Symon at her house, both notable recusants, and the small desire we perceived in him, when he came before us, to be examined as to the satisfying Bowyer with some part of the money found about him (some thirty shillings), argueth some indirect dealing, and some other matter of greater importance to be accomplished by him. The Popish book found about him, and sent to you, he confessed to have taken, amongst others, in the house of one Taylor in Fetter Lane, a pursuivant and his near kinsman.—At Newington, this 19th of August 1585.

2 *pp.*

188. "*Yours Knawin*" to Archibald Douglas.

1585, Aug. 21.—Denies indignantly the evil reports spread about him, that he has been a dealer for Arran. Is very much beholden to his friends, who trusted no evil of him, and, on the other side, very little to the Queen, who condemned him without knowledge. Will satisfy his honest friends, Lord Leicester, Sir Francis Walsingham, and Sir Philip Sidney, that he never meant any crooked course. The Justice Clerk has this day purged himself before the Ambassador, &c.—From Stirling, this 20th of August 1585.

5 *pp.*

189. Sir Christopher Hatton to Mr. Wilkes, a Clerk of the Privy Council.

1585, Aug. 22.—I have with great difficulty, after many storms and thwarts, obtained your bill to be signed by her Majesty, which, notwithstanding, is as yet stayed by commandment, and may not proceed to the Signet, until I have spoken with you. I pray you, therefore, let me see you here as soon as you can, and then you shall hear further what her Majesty's pleasure is, and what course is to be taken for the free discharge of that matter.—From the Court at Nonsuch, the 22nd of August 1585.

Endorsed:—"Mr. Vice-Chamberlain; my bill is signed and stayed."

½ *p.*

190. "*Yours Knawin*" to Archibald Douglas.

1585, Aug. 24.—Notwithstanding in his last he affirmed he would not write or deal "in the course," till fully satisfied for the wrong done him, yet, perceiving things going wrong, he could not abstain from opening his mind wholly to the Ambassador, without respect to any quarrel he might justly have against him. Arran and Morton are agreed, the former having desired leave of the King to speak with Morton. If this course take effect, Arran thinks it will be his overthrow, and sees no way of preventing it, but only in apprehending the King's person. He will not do it himself, because that would be yet more his overthrow, therefore he intends to make Morton the doer of it, and to get the thanks of his Majesty for preserving him. Their intent has a "farther fetch," to have him in fear, and thus they think he shall be made a Catholic. Morton very sincere in that religion. Since the home-coming of these Jesuits, he has said daily mass in his house, and paid his men with French crowns, &c.—Inchemera, 24 August 1585.

2 *pp.*

191. Thomas Randolph to Archibald Douglas.

1585, Aug. 25.—The book he sent him is not that he desires, although it bears the same title and name. That which he would have is subscribed by a worthy knight with these words, "*Uni soli et semper*," and by a great counsellor of his, "*Nil nisi consilio*." Prays him to let him hear from him sometimes how the world goeth, but to send his letters by no man but him that comes in his (Randolph's) name.—Maidstone, 25 August 1585.

1 *p.*

192. The Earl of Leicester to Lord Burghley.

1585, Aug. 28.—I do thank your Lordship for both your letters, and will refer the further answer till I speak with you, which I hope will be shortly, albeit I have got a shrewd wrench on my foot by the fall of my horse, which drives me to my couch, and more rest than here I would have had. I perceive by your letters and Mr. Secretary's that her Majesty is now in good inclination to help the Low Countries, and you both think her Majesty will employ me. Surely, my Lord, for mine own part, I am most ready to serve her, specially in any service where I may set my life in hazard for her safety. My only wish is, not only for myself but for the whole, as well those that shall go to serve as they that remain, that her Majesty will take this matter (if she will deal withal) even to the heart, as a cause that doth concern both her life and State. For, if her Majesty be not persuaded and fully resolved that the cause is of other importance than as it were to make a show and become only a scarecrow, it were better never enter into it. And men abroad begin to doubt her persuasion in this case, albeit every man doth see the necessity thereof as well as her counsellors.

It will be very needful, if her Majesty mean to proceed in the cause, to make it some ways more apparent than hitherto it hath been, to encourage a number of men that think, if they be so forward to seek a dangerous service, they shall have as little thanks as if they stayed at home. I speak it not without some cause. Therefore the half winning of this matter beforehand must be, her Majesty's undoubted and comfortable countenance that she doth mean to deal thoroughly and princely in the cause. Then, no doubt, she shall see new heart spring up again, and need not care for loss of Antwerp, for surely it will come again, and the rest withal, if her Majesty so deal. Thus much, my good Lord, I thought good to say, knowing by Mr. Secretary that ye have of late said and dealt further than I am able to advise, and that ye know my whole mind touching this action, having wished well in respect of avoiding further danger to her Majesty and the realm. I will here make an end, with request that, if her Majesty command my service, I may have your good will for my cousin, Sir Thomas Cecil, to have his company.—From Mr. Lees, at Stoneley, this 28th of August.

P.S.—I pray you, if you find her disposition to employ me, procure me her resolute pleasure known as soon as may be.

Holograph, with Burghley's endorsement:—"Erle of Lecester, his consent to serve the Queen in the Low Countrey."

2 *pp.*

193. "*Your awin knawin*" to ——.

1585, Sept. 1.—Having the occasion of the present trusty bearer, would not fail, according to his promise, to let him understand the present estate both of his friends, and of other matters concerning himself, whereof he is assured he would be glad to be informed. His friends

remain still in that goodwill which naturally and by desert they bear to his weal, but, as time goes yet, continue in the same disability to further their good intentions, wherein they were when matters were hottest. Is, however, always assured they will slip no convenient opportunity that may be offered to do him good.

The estate of their Court, since his last letter, has suffered a great alteration, being deprived as yet of one of the chief guiders thereof: what shall be the end, or whereunto it shall turn, the Lord knows, and all this country remains in doubtful expectation of the event, or whither his Majesty's goodwill shall incline. However it be, he may better and soundlier judge how matters shall pass, notwithstanding his long distance therefrom, as he who is daily participant of their counsel, from whom the head and spring of this matter does flow.

As time goes now, our chiefest courtiers are the Master of Gray, the Secretary, and Justice Clerk, and none so great in credit as the English Ambassador. Marvels that he has not made use of the latter, as he is assured that, if either he were commanded by his mistress, or earnestly desired by those whose goodwill he has, to labour for him at his Majesty's hands, his credit would be sufficient to serve his turn. Reminds him of his saying how precious time was, and prays him not to suffer the present opportunity to slip, which all his friends esteem the most proper for him of any that hath been since the beginning of his trouble.—1 September 1585.

1 *p.*

194. Lord Cobham to Lord Burghley.

1585, Sept. 3.—The bearer, Robert Fenton, has brought him a letter from Sir Richard Baker, whereby it appears that Fenton wishes to transport three hundred quarters of malt to Appledore.

Wishes to know his lordship's pleasure therein.—Cobham, 3 September 1585.

1 *p.*

195. Exchequer Accounts.

1585, Sept. 5.—Similar to those under date July 4, 17, and 25. [Nos. 168, 174, and 176.]

3 *pp.*

196. Dorothy, Countess of Stafford, to Lord Burghley.

1585, Sept. 5.—The bearer, one Thomas Cleyton, hath been lately dispossessed of a tenement, which he and his ancestors have long held under her brother and her father, by means of his lordship's letter procured by the wrongful information of one Edmund Gytens.

Begs his lordship to reinstate him, until the cause can be rightly heard and determined.—Nonsuch, 5 September 1585.

1 *p.*

197. Lord Burghley to Francis Cromwell and others.

1585, Sept. 6.—Desires them to aid, further, and assist one John Hexham, who, by the authority of Thomas Gorges, Esq., is about to make a survey of the Manors of St. Ives, Hemingford Grange, Hemingford Abbott, and Houghton with Wytton, which the said Thomas Gorges holds jointly with the Marchioness of Northampton, the reversion thereto belonging to her Majesty in right of her crown.

Draft. 1¼ *pp.*

198. E. Curll to Archibald Douglas.

[1585 ?], Sept. 21.—Prays for his favour towards her son Gilbert Curll, who, report says, is to be "accusit of his lyff." It is also said that all the Queen of Scotland's servants are to be transported from her, and she is unable to learn what has become of her two daughters. Begs his assistance on their behalf also.—Barnbougall, 21 September.
1 *p.*

199. M. Castelnau [de Mauvissière] to Archibald Douglas.

1585, Oct. 2.—Has waited days, thinking to say good bye to him, and to talk of many things as to his friend. But, as he does not return, his wife being ready to depart, he must set out this evening, despairing of seeing him, one of his best friends. Such will he be always and everywhere to him. Asks to be kept in favour with Walsingham, Chedeney [Sidney], and their wives, the Earl of Leicester, Raleigh, &c. News and letters he may give to Sir Alexander. The Scottish Queen's demand for money he has done all he could to satisfy. Hopes Walsingham will put the best interpretation thereon.—London, 2 October 1585.
French. 1¾ *pp.*

200. Nicholas Langton to Archibald Douglas.

1585, Oct. 3. — Asks news of what is happening in Scotland, especially since Lord Russell's death. "It is said the enemy doth prepare towards this town. Our forces strong in Holland. We have long expected the coming of the Earl of Leicester, as well the strangers as our own nation, whose presence here would procure in all men's hearts a plain conquest of these Low Countries. I wish God may put in her Majesty's heart to prosecute the cause. It were not to be doubted in short time, but that many towns here would revolt, their subjection and misery is such, &c."—From Ostend, this 3rd of October 1585.
1½ *pp.*

201. Exchequer Accounts.

1585, Oct. 5.—Similar to those under date July 4, 17, and 25. [Nos. 168, 174, and 176.]
3 *pp.*

202. Thomas Morgan to Mary, Queen of Scots.

1585, Oct. $\frac{5}{15}$.—Manye of sondrye nations and honorable members have found the meanes to visitt me in this undeserved captivitye of mine, and, among others, there was with me of late one named Gilbert Gifforde, a Catholicke gentleman, to me well knowen, for that he was browght upp in learning of this side the seas these many yeares passed, where I have bene alwayes his frend to my power, as I wold be profitable to all that deserve well. The sayd gentleman retorneth to his contrye, and offered to do me all the frendlye offices that he may do. His father is a Staffordshire man, a gentleman of a good howse, well frended in that contrye, but he is at this present a prisoner for our religion at London, and so he hath bene of a long time. The sayd Gilbert Gifforde hath an unckle, who is also a Catholike gentleman, and dwelleth within tenne miles or thereaboutes of the place of your continuance. These Giffordes be kinsmen and frendes to Frances and Thomas Throgmorton, and, otherwise, well disposed towardes your Majesty. Knowing the honestye & fayth of these gentlemen, and consydring theyr habitation and creditt in theyr

contrye, and, as farre as I can conceave, your intelligence discontinued, (though in that poynt, both before and sith my captivity, I remembred to discharge my dutye, as shall appeare unto your Majesty, if they on that side performe theyr part according to my carefull and ample instructions given in that behalfe), I thowght it my part, for the more suretye and encrease of the nomber of your servantes, and advancement of your service, to deale with the said Gifforde, to pratike with his parentes and frendes for the furtherance of the same. This he promised to putt in execution with care, and I hope he will shew his goodwill and diligence in the cause. He required my letters to your Majesty, thereby to give him credit, and a meane to enter into intelligence with your Majesty. For this purpose I gave him these few lines, assuring myselfe of his fayth and honestye, and for soch I recommend unto your Majesty the persons above mentioned.

I have been in hande with the bearer to place some honest gentleman and woman to serve your host and hostesse for your sake, whereby your service may be the better advanced. He is also instructed how to pratique with your host his people, and soch as depend of him or of his wife. He is also instructed how to haunte the markett townes adjoyning the place of your continuance, to see whether he may therbye finde any of your Majesty's people. In all these poyntes he hath promised to travell effectually; I have delt with him to see if he can place himselfe to serve your hoste. This he will attempt, yett his coming from these partes will be suspicious in the sight of the curious and watchefull sorte, that have a speciall regarde to soch as be placed abowt your hoste, wherof I gave the bearer warning, leaving him nevertheless to use his own discretion, when he came to the contrye, and saw the condition and state of thinges. His unckle above mentioned was acquaynted with your hoste in this contrye. I have instructed the bearer to cause his unckle to visit your hoste, and to renew with him theyr former acquayntance, wherbye some familiaritye may be drawne betwene them, under the color wherof somewhat may fall owt to your Majesty's advantage. This I desire, as God knoweth, who knoweth my harte, and that I have no other desire in this life but to serve God, your Majesty, and my contrye.—Written this 15th of October.

P.S.—Good Curle, Holde me alwayes in your good grace, and love me as I do you, and commende me most hartelye to your bedfellow, that shall be, and to your good sister, and to Mons. Nau, and all good frendes. This bearer knoweth the way to send her Majesty's letters to come to my handes, as safe as if I were at libertye. He beareth good affection to your name, for he was acquaynted with your brethrene.

When your Majesty shall have occasion to write to these partes, I beseche you to recommend my case and libertye ernestly to all your frendes and ministers in this contrye. I have many other matters, but the incertitude of the delivery of these my letters doth restrayne me from writing at more length, &c., &c.

It is very like that one Philippes hath great accesse to your hoste in this time, and peradventure hath some charge under him. It is the same Philippes of whom I made mention before. If you do use him according to my former instructions, it may be that he may be recovered to your service. But trye him long and in small matters before you use him, being a severe Huguenot, and all for that state, yet glorious and gredye of honor and profitt, &c.

Decipher.

2¼ *pp.* [Murdin, p. 454. *In extenso.* Another decipher is in State Papers (Mary, Queen of Scots), Vol. XVI., No. 50.]

203. W. Sterrell to Sir William Wade.

[1585 ?], Oct. 15.—Entreats him to send him some directions, to enable him to frame such an answer to the Duke of Feria's demands as may stand with the good of this state and the latter's satisfaction. Has already resolved him in some points, referring all things to his next advertisement.

Where he desires to be informed what conceit her Majesty entertaineth of the French King's intendment of a general peace, answered that it were fondness to surmise that the one would deal in so weighty an affair without the other's privity.

It may be conceived by this demand that the inward drift of the Spaniard in this negociation of peace is but to breed jealousy between the three States, and thereby to induce them to disjoin and so to ruin themselves. Of the Scots, answered that her Majesty, as he thought, had a very good opinion, to whom she was inclinable, and both did and would hold very special and inward intelligence and amity with him. But of these things promised a larger and more certain relation in his next. With regard to the Earl of Essex, replied that he had small reason to dislike of this state, seeing the next is not likely either to better or equal his present fortune. And this is all that he has written. Begs a warrant for the release of Nicholas Owen, a prisoner in the Gatehouse, who was taken with Gerard the Jesuit, from whom he hopes to obtain some service.—15 October.

1 *p.*

204. Sir John Selby to Archibald Douglas.

[1585 ?], October 20.—Referring to an accusation made against him by Mr. Wotton, her Majesty's late Ambassador in Scotland, that he was to give intelligence to the King, or the Earl of Arran, of any intention the banished lords had to enter Scotland, and there to raise a party against the said King, wherein, God's name be praised, he has so travailed, that the accusation is found most false and his credit saved, states that this hard dealing of Mr. Wotton's, with Sir William Russell's letter to Mr. Secretary, both grounded, as it seems to him, on the self same false surmises, bringing withal to his memory all matters of the like substance, have so worried his mind and body, that, if he were a private man and not engaged with other men's affairs, which require his presence in that place, he protests that, notwithstanding his birth and education in that place in which he has spent now 60 years, and therefore affects it more than any other part of the realm, he would retire himself into some solitary and quiet corner, far from the affairs of the world, that he might, with the favour of God and men, pass the last part of his life in ease, for he perceives that, let him bear himself as evenly as he can, so long as he dwells on Tweed-side, he must of necessity, in some curious or rather envious men's opinions, deal with matters that he neither cares to know nor loves to hear, much less to inform where his duty and credit forbid him.—Berwick, 20 October.

1¼ *pp.*

205. M. Castelnau [de Mauvissière] to Archibald Douglas.

1585, $\frac{\text{Oct. 24.}}{\text{Nov. 3.}}$—Has received his letter informing him of the continued goodwill of the gentlemen of the Council, particularly of "Messieurs de Leicester" and "de Walsingham." Begs him to preserve him in their good graces, and to bid them remember in effect and point by point what

he has told them. Begs also to be kept in the favourable remembrance of the Queen their mistress, who, he supposes, is well informed of what is going on, and how the King is altogether resolved to tolerate the Catholic religion only, in consequence of which the command, either to submit to his will, or to quit the kingdom, has been hastened.

Thinks this has increased the strength of the Huguenots, who take the field on all sides with much courage and resolution.

The Prince de Condé, having remained for some time near "Brouaige" [Bourges], has proceeded to Angers, thinking there to relieve Le Chasseau, which not being able to do, he has passed the river Loire, and is now, with 1,000 or 1,200 horse in his train, approaching this town. He has also a number of foot soldiers all mounted on horseback, so that the King's troops, who have gone out every day to give him battle, have not hitherto been able to meet with him. It is said that he evades the troops sent to find him, with the design of passing into Germany, and there joining hands with the Protestant league. Others say that these are mere fancies, and that neither the Queen of England nor the German Princes will join in this war, in which case it will be the sooner over, and France will not be ruined except by her own hands. But, if the Germans do join therein, as others think, affairs will proceed to great extremities.

God will send what pleases Him: for his part, has already given up everything, and is resigned to the worst.

To crown his misfortunes, has been robbed and pillaged of all he had in England down to his shirt. Of the handsome presents given him by the Queen, and of his silver and plate, nothing is left, neither to him nor to his wife and children, so that they resemble those exiled Irish, who solicit alms in England with their children by their sides. But here charity is so cold, and the misery so great, that he can foresee nothing but the general ruin and confusion of the State.

Madame de Chateauneuf has written to all her relatives and friends stating that he has done her ill-natured offices with the Queen of England, and has spoken much evil of her and hers.

Declares this statement to be most outrageous, and that whoever has reported it to her deserves to have "les dents dans le gorge."

Prays him to use all his skill and watchfulness in order that, if it be possible, by means of the puissant authority and good fortune of the Queen of England, as the Queen and goddess of the sea, he may recover what he has lost, which amounts to the value of 35,000 crowns, and without which he will be utterly ruined. The enterprise was carried out by an Englishman, or a Fleming, who fled to Havre de Grace, and thence to Holland or Zealand or to the English coast.

Is further embarrassed by money, which he has lent the Queen of Scots, and concerning which he is in great trouble, for neither her officers nor her treasurer possess a sou, nor do they speak of re-payment.

Thus, on all sides and in all manners, is he ill treated, and not only has he lost his government, which was taken away from him most undeservedly, but he has been spoiled of everything by his long stay in England, whilst finding in France nothing but misery and calamity.

Begs him finally to remember him to Leicester and Walsingham, and to entreat their assistance in recovering what he has lost.—Paris, 3 November 1585.

French. 6½ *pp.*

206. Gunpowder for Rochelle.

1585, Oct. 31. Warrant under the Privy Signet for the exportation of gunpowder to Rochelle.—Richmond, 31 October 1585.
1 *p.*

207. Petition of Richard Sydway and Nicholas Sympson, Collector and Comptroller of Customs, Poole.

1585 [Oct.]—Praying to be restored to their offices, with the fees, &c., of which they have been unjustly deprived by the action of Sir Francis Walsingham's deputies, who received the cocket seals at Michaelmas last according to Burghley's command. Since which time the deputies make agreements with the merchants for customs, contra statute 1 Eliz., receive the custom money, make cockets and warrants under their own hands, without the consent of the Customer and Comptroller, or their deputies. They give licence to transport Newland fish beyond seas, and demand of every subject 3*s.* 4*d.* a ton, and of every alien 5*s.*

Endorsed :—" The officers of the Port of Poole. Mr. Secretary's deputies' proceeding there."
$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

208. Sir Philip Sidney to the Queen.

[1585], Nov. 10.—" Most gratious Sovereign,—This rude piece of paper shall presume, becaws of your Majestie's commandement, most humbly to present such a cypher as little leysure wold afoord me. If there come any matter to my knowledge, the importance whereof shall deserve to be so masked, I will not fail (since your pleasure is my onely boldness) to your own handes to recommend it. In the mean tyme I beseech your Majestie will vouchsafe legibly to read my harte in the course of my life, and, though itself bee but of a mean worth, yet to esteem it lyke a poor hows well sett. I most lowly kiss your handes, and prai to God your enemies mai then onely have peace when thei are weery of knowing your force.—At Gravesend, this 10th of November.

Your Majestie's most humble servant,
Ph. Sidnei."

Holograph. 1 *p.*

209. R. Anderson to Archibald Douglas.

1585, Nov. 13.—Trusting to receive the little provision promised him, has ordered certain necessaries, and now, for want thereof, stands ashamed before his creditors. Begs him to remedy this default, seeing that the services he has rendered deserve better treatment.—London, 13 November 1585.
French. 1 *p.*

210. Victuals for the Low Countries.

1585, Nov. 16.—Warrant under the Privy Signet for the exportation of victuals, &c., to the Low Countries.—Richmond, 16 November 1585.
1 *p.*

211. The Tax on Alum.

1585, Nov. 17.—Warrant under the Privy Signet, revoking an impost of 3*s.* 6*d.* on every hundredweight of alum.—Richmond, 17 November 1585.
1 *p.*

212. Sandwich.

1585, Nov.—An account of the corn and other victuals transported from the port of Sandwich during the month of November, 1585.
4 *pp.*

213. Patrick Hogg to Archibald Douglas.

1585, Dec. 1.—Has found a man, named John Hewett of Hull, a great dealer in corn, and a very true and faithful keeper of his promises, who has promised to provide about 4,000 quarters of beans at such time as may conveniently serve their country of Scotland, and to deliver the same at such creeks and ports of Yorkshire and Lincolnshire as ships may conveniently take them in at. The price of a quarter at first, besides a fee of 6*d.* a quarter to the said John Hewett for his pains, will be between 10*s.* and 11*s.*—Hull, 1 December 1585.
2 *pp.*

214. The Master of Gray to Archibald Douglas.

1585, Dec. 8.—You shall do well to haste you so soon as you can to any point within Scotland, and send me word, to the end I may speak with you. William Knollys was departed before I received your letter, but I directed away your own man in effect, with answer of your letter written to me. The King accepted very well of your letter. I dare not write further with this bearer, because I am not resolved of his expedition. The Parliament is ended. Nothing done in it but Restitution. The next is to be in May. "Your ordour shalbe takin withe all the bygone enormiteis of this Country." I would do nothing in your matter at this Parliament, and the King was very well content with it, for I shewed him it was your desire. The reason was that you might first open unto his Majesty your own innocency in the matter wherewith you are charged. In the mean time I have gotten the pacification passed to you. But speak with me before you "kythe" yourself openly in Scotland.—Linlithgow, 5 December 1585.
1 *p.*

215. Thomas Morgan to Mary Queen of Scots.

1585, Dec. $\frac{5}{15}$.—Perceaving the difficultye for the reviving of your intelligence, I thought good to putt my Lord Lumley in remembrance of your Majestye's estate and my former familiaritye with him, and so commended this packett unto his care, to make a conveyance to you, and with all framed an Alphabet for him to serve to entertayne a good intelligence with you, and wished him to send you a copye of the same, and encouraged him by all the meanes I colde to this purpose, for that he is able, and, I hope, willing, to advance your service, which I pray God may fall out to His glorye and your comfort, for the which I shall alwayes pray in this captivitye of mine, which is all I can doe for you. If the said Lord Lumley make an intelligence with you, I doute not but you will so entertayne him by letters, as he shall be incoraged by your letters to serve you. If he take the charge in hand, he wilbe able to serve you well. And you shall finde him honorable and corageous, and his state is repayred sithence the death of his father in law, the olde Erle of Arundel. If he write to you, I praye you thanke him for all his olde favours showed unto me, and lett him know that you be my good and gracious Ladye and Mistrisse, which is all the comfort that I have in this life, and in dede comforteth me above all worldlye good, as Almightye

God knoweth, to whose protection I committe your Majesty.—Written in the place of my captivity, the 15th of December.

P.S. Good Curle, I commende me to your good grace and to Mons. Nau, &c.

Decipher. [Murdin, p. 456. ½ *p.* Another decipher is in State Papers (Mary Queen of Scots), Vol. XVI., No. 71.]

216. "*Yours Knawin*" to Archibald Douglas.

1585, Dec. 6.—Your restitution, together with my Lord of Morton's, was stayed and particularly excepted by the action of those who will never be your friends. What surety you can have upon this to come into Scotland I cannot see, albeit some others, your favourers, esteem your security sufficient upon the King's promise and letter. I wish you to be here very shortly, for the time will be very proper for you to deal for yourself in this division that is sure to fall out amongst the nobility, if you have any assurance of the King's favour; for, you will find, many will be glad to seek you, and follow out the course you lay forth to them, but for the evil will of the Secretary. Bring letters of Secretary Walsingham to such of the nobility as he has been dealing with in your favour, for I know, suppose they hated you, neither would they, nor durst they, displease him.—Linlithgow, this 6th of December 1585.

1 *p.*

217. Edward Burnham to Archibald Douglas.

1585, Dec. 15.—Announces the arrival of the Earl of Leicester at Flushing on the 10th, and his cordial reception by the people. The following day he went to Middleburg, where he remains six days. He takes the matter much to heart, and assures me he will not be idle in the service of Her Majesty. To Sidney the writer gave the letters and messages entrusted to him. He received all in good part, and said he would not fail to write.—Flushing, 15 December 1585.

French. 2 *pp.*

218. James VI. of Scotland to Lord Burghley.

1585, Dec. 20.—Has directed William Keith, his familiar servant, to the Queen, on an affair with which he will make Burghley particularly acquainted, and asks him to be the mean for his convenient despatch and favourable answer.—Linlithgow, 20 December 1585.

½ *p.*

219. Bullion in the Tower.

1585, Dec, 26.—A brief note of all such silver bullion as was brought into the Tower by Sir Francis Drake, Knight, and laid in the vault under the Jewel House, as also of what hath been taken out and what remaineth.—26 December 1585.

1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 539. *In extenso.*]

220. The Earl of Angus to Richard Douglas.

[1585, Dec. 29.]—Asks his cousin to cause certain letters enclosed to be delivered as directed in the backs, the Lord Chamberlain's being left unclosed that he may read it. The effect of it is only thanks for the best shaped wares that ever the writer found in that country. "The . . . . . he made me was in Newcastle, when we remained there, and he called on

his way to the meeting at Fulden. You know what it is. It must be wisely sought of him, and you will do well, when you seek, to have that gear which was received by his servants in his name restored, in case he make offer to give silver for it, alleging that it may not be had. You may answer that I cannot well play the merchant with him, but, if his lordship have a liking to any of that gear, you are assured I will be no evil fellow, &c."—At Dalkeith, this Thursday the 29th.

1 *p.*

221. Archibald Douglas to Lord Burghley.

[1585], Dec. 30.—Encloses letters from Scotland for his lordship's perusal, and prays they may be returned.—30 December.

$\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*

[*The following Note, in the hand of Lord Burghley, is appended:*]

"My Lord,—I hartely thank you for the sight of your Scotland lettres. I feare that country cannot be long quiet. I wish you war ther, beyng assured that you might do great good. I pray you norrish your allowance with the Erle Bothwell, who sundry wayes offreth frendship towards England.

"Your Lordship's at command

"W. Burghley."

222. The Isle of Sheppey.

1585, Dec. 31.—A Survey of the Isle of Sheppey, made by Sir Edward Hoby, Michael Sandes, and John Ayscough, Commissioners thereto appointed by Her Majesty's letters of the 25th October last past, and giving particulars as to the population of the Island, and its anchorages and means of defence.

3 *pp.*

223. Fontenay to the Queen of Scots.

1585, —— 1. Madame, Je suis en extreme peine de sçavoir si vostre Majesté a reçeu mes despesches de Janvier et que je luy ay envoyées par le Sieur Anthonie Rolston, lequel à cest effect se transporta luymesmes à deux lieues près de Wingfield en la maison du Sieur Anthonie Babington, qui pour lors estoit à Londres au Parlement. Son serviteur, qui receut mes dites lettres de Rolston, luy promit que son maistre ne fauldroyt de les faire tenir à vostre Majesté aussitost qu'il seroit de retour.

Par le contenu des dites, dont l'une est de troys feuilles de chiffre et l'aultre de deux, vostre Majesté se peult entièrement resouldre de l'estat d'Escosse, n'ayant en ma conscience recelé chose que j'aye peu descouvrir pour son service, sans respect de qui que ce soyt. Avant que partir d'Escosse, je baillay encores à un serviteur de Madame de Ferniherst un mot de lettres, pour fayre tenir à vostre Majesté que j'advertisoys du refuz par moy fait des lettres du Roy à cause que la superscription d'icelles portoyt ces mots, "A ma treshonorée Dame et Mère la Royne Mère d'Escosse," ce que je ne pouvoys accepter sans advouer une qualité par trop préjudiciable aux droicts de vostre Majesté; déclarant plainement à Monsieur de Metheland que le Roy auroyt envoyé par devers moy, pour me persuader de prendre les dites lettres, que si mon frère avoyt mieulx aymé perdre l'honneur de voyr le Roy, et s'en retourner d'Escosse sans rien faire plustost que le recognoistre pour Roy, je ne seroys le premier à le tenir pour tel, si non par advis et consentement de vostre Majesté, tant s'en faut que je le voulusse recognoistre pour Roy absolu, et que si j'avoys faict une faulte

si lourde sans esperer jamais remission de vostre Majesté, j'aymeroy mieulx beaucoup qu'elle me fist perdre la vie, comme elle pouvoyt faire, que de survivre au blasme et deshonneur d'une si lache trahison. En ceste consyderation, je refusay pareillement un grand vase d'argent doré, gravé, et buriné, de la valeur d'environ de cent escuz, déclarant à Mylord Doun que j'avoys, Dieu mercy, une Maistresse, et qu'il n'estoyst pas raysonnable de prendre une recompense si honorable de mon peu de service, puis que le roy, à l'appetit de quelques uns, me laissoyt partir en si mauvais termes de sa part avec vostre Majesté. Au reste, que c'estoyt temps perdu de me solliciter davantage de prendre les lettres du Roy, m'estant protesté qu'il n'avoyt nulle occasion d'estre marry contre moy (comme ledit Doun et Methland disoyent), m'asseurant en Dieu qu'un jour il m'en sçauroit bon gré.

Ainsi me partis d'Escosse pour me rendre par deça, où je ne fus si tost arrivé, en partie des troubles soublevez par Messieurs de Lorayne en faveur de la Relligion, que plusieurs de mes amis en ceste ville me vindrent advertir, que le Roy s'estoyt resolu de me fayre mettre la main sur le collet, aussytost qu'il seroyt adverty de mon retour par deça, pour avoir, contre ses ordonnances, faict voyage et négocié en Espagne et Escosse, dont la Reyne d'Angleterre luy a faite plaintes par son Ambassadeur, de sorte que par le conseil mesmes de Glasgo (qui fut la seule empesche, l'année passée, de me faire advouer par le Roy de France, ainsy que son Excellence estoyt d'advis) j'ay esté contrainct de me tenir caché, jusques à la semaine passée que l'édict de la pais fut publiée. Madame, cecy, et cent mil foys davantage, n'est rien au pris de l'honneur que j'ay eu d'avoir en mes services passez, obéy, et compleu à vostre Majesté ; mais je la supplie très-humblement, pour l'advenir, d'accommoder la volonté qu'elle avoyt cy après de m'employer selon le subject des choses, et consydérer, sil luy plaist, qu'il n'est en ma puissance de traicter desormais aucune chose d'estat, sans l'adveu et exprès mandement du Roy de France, qui me tient desjá escript sur son papier rouge, encores qu'en mes négociations je n'ay jamais faict chose qui, directement ou indirectement, ayt peu altérer son service, mais plustost l'advancement. (l'advancer ?).

L'humeur d'un Roy de France n'est pas de perdre aisement l'impression qu'il a conçeu d'une personne, qui me faict supplier très-humblement vostre Majesté, suyvant l'advis de mes amis, me dispenser de toutes affaires d'estat pour quelque espace de temps, comme d'un an ou un peu plus, pendant lequel temps je laisseray dormir ma fortune, et m'efforceray d'assopir et estouffer le mauvais odeur que mes voyages m'ont apporté en ceste Court. Cependant, comme j'escrips par mes lettres ouvertes à vostre Majesté, je m'estimeray très heureux, pour ne luy demeurer du tout inutile, d'estre employé aux affayres de son douaire.

Si en ma fortune j'eusse rencontré un Embassadeur aultant à la dévotion de vostre Majesté que de son ambition et de ses passions particulières, je ne me trouveroys reducte à ceste extrémité, ny vostre Majesté de long temps aux misères de sa captivité. C'est grand cas de dire, qu'au lieu d'assister et comforter vos serviteurs en ce qui s'est conjoinctement mandé par vostre Majesté, il n'oublie aucun artifice ny moyen de les traverser, et tenter les moyens de les ruiner entièrement. La ruine de vos serviteurs est peu de chose, si elle ne reviendroyt à vostre destrucion et annéantissement. Depuis troys ans que j'ay cest honneur d'estre à vostre service, il ne m'a escript en Espagne ou en Escosse un seul mot, mais, qui est plus, il a diverty ——— de faire le semblable. Madame, si je seroys seul en ceste plainte, je seroys paradventure moins croyable : mais Mons. Pagett,

Morgan, et aultres gentilzhommes Angloys, voire tous ceulx qui ne veulent dépendre d'aultre que de vostre Majesté, sont en mesme, voire en pire, prédicament que moy.

A ceste occasion, je les voys tous resoluz de quitter désormais vostre service, et de ne s'empescher aucunement, tant que ledit Glasgo sera en sa charge, désirans infiniement, pour le bien de vos affaires et non pour eulx, d'en avoir un aultre pour Embassadeur, s'il plaist à vostre Majesté m'employer plus longtemps en son service, car, si j'osoys prendre la hardiesse, je demanderoys ceste mesme grace pour mon particulier. Sur ce que vostre Majesté m'escrivit du moys de . . . touchant le congé dudit Glasgo, je ne fus d'advis qu'on ne le changeast encores, pour l'espérance que j'avoys de sa conversion, et la crainte qu'il n'en advinst pas. Mais, voyant que tout va pour aujourd'huy de mal en pis, et que le retenant, vostre Majesté est en nécessité de perdre plusieurs bons et fidelles serviteurs, Angloys et aultres, non moins importans que luy à vostre service, force m'est de changer propos, et supplier avec eulx très humblement vostre Majesté d'y mettre un aultre en sa place, par la correspondance duquel nous puissions tous respondre d'un mesme accord aux intentions et desseings de vostre Majesté, à laquelle j'avoys à cest effect proposé Mons. de Rosse, ou Mons. le Prieur de Seton, au lieu dudit Glasgo, si daventure il ne playsoit à vostre Majesté faire élection de quelque autre, soyt Escossoys, Angloys, ou Françoys, qui dependist immédiatement de ses desseignemens.

Ledit Glasgo est près à semer querelle et tenir en division Mons. Foljambe, les ditz Sieurs Paget, et Morgan, comme il fit ledit Morgan avec les Jesuistes de son pays, mesmes pendant que j'estoys en Espagne, luy imposant plusieurs choses qu'il se rapporta de luy. Je supplie très humblement vostre Majesté de donner ordre à cest inconvénient, qui pourroyt survenir et commander au dit Foljambe d'adhérer entièrement audit Morgan et Paget plustost qu'audit Glasgo.

L'opinion où je suis que, pour acquit de sa charge, il informera comme il doibt vostre Majesté des affayres de sa charge, sera cause que je ne luy en diray aultre chose, sinon qu'à mon advis Messieurs de Guise ont sur le bras une trèsperilleuse guerre: et, nonobstant qu'ilz ayent comme forcé le Roy de passer cest édict en faveur de la Religion Catholique, ilz se peuvent qu'il le ratrappera au passage, ayans affaire à un Prince accort, et sera bien le maystre du Roy Louys Onziesme en matière de dissimulation. Quoy que ce soyt, il n'est pas en leur puissance de rentrer jamais en Cour, pour y trouver ce qu'ilz y ont perdu de faveur et authorité, principalement tant que le Roy vivra, et bien que pour le présent ils soyent icy venuz pour luy baiser les mains, si est ce qu'ilz s'appercoyvent que ceste demeure n'est pas seure, et s'en retourneront dans 3 ou 4 jours. Des ditz de Guise, Messieurs d'Aumalle, de Mercure, et le Cardinal de Vaudemont, ont trouvé plus expédient de ne venir point icy. Et cependant que Mons. de Lorayne, les Cardinaulx de Bourbon et Guise, Messieurs d'Elbeuf et de Mayenne y font la Court, Le Seure a abandonné le Duc de Guise et des Markais Mons. de Mayenne en ceste guerre, tous deux anciens secrétaires et très obligez serviteurs de l'un et de l'autre, qui pour jourdhuy les veulent mal de mort. Pelicart aujourdhuy faict tout chez le Duc de Guise, lequel eust eu assez agréable que je l'eusse suivy; mais je m'en suys excusé sur vostre service, estant trèsrésolu, puis qu'a l'appetit de Glasgo il a faict si peu d'estat de moy par le passé, en ce qui dépendoyt de vostre service, ne m'engager maintenant avec luy en façon du monde, joinct que cela touche le faict de cest estat, auquel je ne me veulx nullement embrouiller. Il y a huict jours que je luy fuz faire la révérence à St.

Maur, et m'excuser de ce que je ne l'avoys esté trouvé en Champaigne incontinent après mon arrivé en France.

Il me fit fort bon recueil, et me commandoit ainsy que si je luy eusse esté domestique. Toutefoys, résolu de ce costé là, je pris congé de luy le jour ensuyvant.

Avant que partir d'Escosse j'escriviz à vostre Majesté ceste mienne resolution, que je la supplie trèshumblement avoir pour agréable, et croyre que, si aultrement je pourroys prouffiter à vostre Majesté, des demain je me mettroys à sa suitte ; mais l'experience du passé me faict sage pour ce regard que vostre Majesté n'y gaigneroyt rien, et moy j'y perdroys paradventure beaucoup. Son entreprinse est tout contraire à ce qu'il me commanda de dire au Roi d'Escosse de sa part, qu'il sera sans faulte en Escosse avec une bonne armée dans le moys de [ ] passé, n'attendant aultre chose que des nouvelles du Pape et du Roy d'Espagne. Ce qui m'a faict penser qu'il s'est servi du nom de vostre Majesté pour bastir le fondement de ses affaires et de son entreprinse.

Madame, pour reprendre le fil de voz premières intelligences, semble qu'il seroyt trèsnécessaire d'envoyer quelqu'un le plustost que faire se pourroyt vers le Pape d'aujourdhuy, nommé Sixtus Quintus, pour luy rendre de vostre part l'adoration et obéissance devé au Sainct Siège Apostolique. J'entends que sa Saincteté est tresbien enclin et intentionné vers vostre Majesté, qui me fayt croyre, d'aultant plustost que ce debvoir luy sera rendu, d'aultant plus aura il de grace et efficace pour le bien qui s'en peult espérer. Il me semble que Mons. de Rosse seroyt fort propre pour ceste charge, tant pour le rang qu'il tient digne d'icelle, qu'aussy pour plusieurs aultres qualitez dont il est recommendable, specialement vers vostre Majesté, joinct qu'il est fort aymé et a des intelligences en Cour de Rome, où mesme il a esté autrefoys envoyé Embassadeur pour vostre Majesté vers le defunct Pape.

Mons. Paget m'a assuré de par Mylord Paget, qui maintenant est à Rome, que les Cardinaulx de Ferrare, Alexandrin, et Rusticuccio ayment fort le dit Sieur de Rosse, et ont trèsbonne opinion de sa preudhommie.

Ce sont ceulx qui possèdent entièrement sa Saincteté, comme ceulx qui ont tous esté faicts de la main de Pius Quintus, vray et unique miroir de celuy d'aujourdhuy.

En mon dernier, escrivis à vostre Majesté d'un sien serviteur nommé Abel Fauster, qu'il me bailla pour me servir en Escosse, et que je luy ay ramené, je remerciay dès lors vostre Majesté, comme je fais encores, de la gratification qu'il luy a pleu faire audit Fauster d'une prebende. C'est plus qu'il ne sçauroit mériter de sa vie, mais son ignorance est cause que Mons. de Rosse et moy, consyderrans son incapacité, supplions trèshumblement à vostre Majesté de convertir ceste grace en quelque somme d'argent, telle qu'il luy plaira, pour luy ayder à avoir une place des gardes, ou quelque aultre estat en son pais, et cependant s'il plaist à vostre Majesté de faire coucher son estat en telle qualité et à tels gages qu'il luy plairra commander, afin qu'il ayt cest honneur de luy appartenir. C'est un jeune homme, hardy, et diligent pour porter lettres ou argent, faire conduire armes et aultres choses secrettement en quelque endroict du monde que ce puisse estre. Pour mon particulier il m'a faict de très bons services en Escosse au faict de ma négociation, partout où je le dépéchoys.

Madame, à ce que je peux prévoir des choses d'Escosses, ceste négociation d'Angleterre se resouldra en fumée, ou pour le moins il se passera beaucoup de avant que d'envenir à une conclusion, mais cependant Gray, le servant de l'authorité de la royne d'Angleterre pour disgracier

Aran et se mettre en sa place, je crains et croy qu'il remplira l'Escosse de factions et de divisions, opposant les Hamiltons à la mayson de Lennox, encores que les commencemens des practiques dudit Gray n'en donnent apparence il est après aultant qu'il peult pour fayre retourner en Cour, et rapatrier avec le Roy d'Escosse, les Contes de Huntley, d'Athol et Bothwell et aultres, par le moyen desquelz il faict estat de fayre rappeler les Hamiltons, à la ruine du Conte d'Aran, et par leur moyen le combattre de son authorité, ce qui enfin ne peult revenir qu'avec un trèsperilleux hazard du Roy vostre filz, et par conséquent de vostre Majesté, laquelle à ceste cause je supplie trèshumblement me faire sçavoir lequel de deux elle mieulx aymeroyt, la ruyne du Conte d'Aran ou de Gray, pource que j'ay intelligence avec l'un et avec l'aultre pour conduire cest affayre selon vostre désir. A la verité il seroyt fort expédient de ruiner le Conte d'Aran, et, par le moyen de Gray en ce faysant, faire approcher du Roy le Conte de Huntley et aultres bien affectionnez à vostre Majesté. Mais je crains que cela advenant par le moyen de Gray, et conséquemment par l'entremise de la royne d'Angleterre, ceulx qui auparavant en despit d'Aran, qui l'an passé négocioyt avec elle, luy estoient ennemis, ne deviennent les votres par ses pratiques et corruptions. La soudaine et frequente mutation d' Escosse, et des humeurs de la plus part de ceulx qui y vivent principalement en Cour, me faict appréhender cest inconvénient quelques promesses qu'à mon partement le Conte de Huntley et plusieurs aultres m'ayent faict de leur fidélité à l'endroit de vostre Majesté, et pour ce si j'en estays creu, vostre Majesté ne se déclareroyt ny d'un costé ny d'aultre, jusques à ce que vostre Majesté vist plus clairement lequel de deux est pour demeurer auprès du Roy. Je sçay bien que Gray, désesperé de pouvoir jamais obtenir pardon de vostre Majesté, faict tout ce qu'il peult près du Roy, et sous son authorité près de la Royne d'Angleterre, pour faire désarmer vostre Majesté de Nau .et tous aultres serviteurs Françoys, et en leur place en substituer d'aultres Angloys on Escossoys à la dévotion de la Royne d'Angleterre et d'un Roy d'Escosse, qui, desauparavant que je partisse d'Escosse, j'en ay fait solliciter vivement le Justice Clerke, son dernier Embassadeur en Angleterre.

Le Conte de Montrosse a signé la bande du Conte d'Aran avec plusieurs aultres Mylords et Barons. Au contraire, Huntley, Bothwell, Athol, le Secrétaire Methland, Sr. Robert Melvin et aultres, y compris les puynez Setons, (car Mylord est du costé du Conte d'Aran) ont signé la bande de Gray contre luy. Mylord Claude Hamilton, qui est par deça, a d'espérance de retourner en Escosse par ce moyen.

Madame, voylà ce que je sçay et prévoy de l'estat d'Escosse pour le jourdhuy, me mettant du reste à ceulx qui en sçavent plus que moy.

Et sur ce je prieray Dieu le Créateur de tout mon âme préserver vostre Majesté de la muie de ses ennemis, et luy donner la grace de sortir en bref (comme tous gens de bien espèrent) de ses afflictions avec trèsheureuse et longue vie.—De Paris, le premier de —— 1585.

Signed:—De vostre Majesté trèsobéissant subject et trèsfidelle serviteur, *Fontenay.*

4¼ *pp.*

224. Notes of Depositions by Hatfield Parishioners.

1585.—In answer to interrogatories "in the audience" and in the Court of Arches. John Clarke, Wm. Lawson, Wm. Hatch, John and Richard Snow, and Fras. Ferrers, are the deponents. Hatch, having known Hatfield forty years, and the keepers, is sure they were never demanded anything for tithe of mastage or pannage; Snow, that the

parson's park at Hatfield was set out for discharge of the parishioners from payment of tithe wood, not making any mention or distinction of Tatridge [Totteridge] or the groves there.

3 *pp.*

225. T. Musgr[ave] to [————].

1585.—Is moved with grief at the undeserved jealousy and suspicion of falsehood conceived against him, shortly after his coming forth from Scotland, as he perceives by the advertisement sent to the Abbot of Paisley. Has never by his letters divulged anything to Arran, nor to any of his faction.—From London, 1585.

Unaddressed.

2½ *pp.*

226. The Garrison of Flushing.

[1585.]—A statement by Sir Robert Sydney of the victuals required for the garrison of Flushing.

Endorsed by Lord Burghley :—"Sir Robert Sydney's request for victell."

1 *p.*

227. Gifts by the Earl of Lincoln.

[1585.]—*Begins :*

"Item, geven to Quenes Majestey, a birde, cawled a Harpey, of perle, with a ballary hanging at it.

Item, geven to my ladey Clinton, a great tabbled, with an agot with a face.

Item, geven more to her, a pece with v rubeis, and the rest of the rubeis, wyche arre unsett.

&c. &c. &c. &c.

Ends :

"Item, geven to my lady Cobham, the hedd of my saddell, being damasken, with the rest of the thinges being damasken belonging to the saddel.

Item, geven to my heir Maximillian, the two cusshons and thinges belonging to the canapy, and also the carpet."

Endorsed :—Certayn gyfts by the Earl of Lyncoln.

5¼ *pp.*

228. Antonio da Veigna to the Queen.

[1585.]—Finds himself so bound to her Majesty, that he will not fail on every occasion to do her service. Tells how, in the year 1577, King Philip and King Sebastian went together on pilgrimage to Our Lady of Guadeloupe, and, after they had fulfilled their vows, were engaged in very earnest negociation, with respect to the expedition that Sebastian had prepared for the invasion of Africa. Philip dissuaded him from this enterprise, by many strong reasons based on the advancement of the Roman Catholic religion. On this point he made a long harangue, praying Sebastian to consider how much more it concerned the service of God to employ his person, and the fleet he had prepared, conjointly with himself. Philip promised to collect another very powerful fleet for the conquest of this kingdom [England], alleging the decree of the last Council of Trent, when, from very certain intelligence, he held the enterprise to be a very easy one ; and still did so, through the news that he received from some one in England, and from private persons,

both in Ireland and Scotland, who were asking him for succour. If Sebastian approved of this purpose, which would serve for the overthrow of England, and prevent it from becoming the total ruin of Christianity, Philip promised, on the conclusion of the enterprise, to furnish Sebastian with a fleet and troops for the conquest of Africa, and, to induce him the more powerfully thereto, promised him also his eldest daughter in marriage. Sebastian took two days to consider, during which time Philip did not fail as far as possible to corrupt some of his council with many promises, to make them agree to the same enterprise. How effectually was known afterwards, when all concurred as regarded [the attack on] England. Sebastian, at this time, allowed himself to be entirely governed by one Christofano de Tavora, son of Lorenzo Pires de Tavora, who came as ambassador in Queen Mary's days. This man, with all the rest of the council against him, sustained very vigorously the contrary opinion, alleging that, if their former resolution was to be changed, this could not be done without going to the root of one of three points, viz., the service of God, honour, and profit. As for himself, so far as he had been able to consider the opinions of the other side, he found no reasons for the change of resolution, which would not form a breach of faith with Ceriffe [Cherif] the King of Morocco and Fez. As touching the first point, it did not appear to him that it was a greater service to God to take arms against those who confessed Christ and received the water of holy baptism, and abandon going against those who denied Him, and were altogether infidels. As to the second point, when everything had succeeded according to their wishes, the result would be attributed to Philip, as author of the design. Touching the third point, this rested consequently with the said Philip, and, if he remained master of the enterprise, he could by this means be assured of the Low Countries, instead of receiving trouble from them every day. On these grounds Sebastian excused himself, saying hecould not break his word, but that, on his return, he would not fail to assist Philip with all his forces. "Ben credo che V. M^{tà} sarà stata pienamente avertita che dapoi il detto Re di Castiglia non manca di cercare con ogni occasione tutti i mezi per venire al suo intento prosequire effetto della speranza che tiene col tempo poter venire à danni di questo regno. In tanto se non vede con forze che chiaramente possa effettuar con opere quello che di continuo ha in animo, non manca per cio aiutarsi di tutto quanto puole, et, per persuadere et indurre il quore de i populi, ha di nuovo procurato in l'anno passato ottanta quarto da papa Gregorio decimo tercio una indulgentia plenaria con remissione di tutti li peccati a tutti coloro che pregheranno o s'impiegheranno per il convertimento di questo regno, come V. M. vederà per la copia che con questa va. Et anchora che mostri essere statta concessa a instanza del Rettor del Collegio delli Inglesi, l'effetto è (secondo ch'io ne sono avertito) è stato fatto per opera del Re Filippo. Et, per non tediar a V. M. piu oltre, sapendo che in altri modi ne sarà particolarmente avertita, con questo cesso et faccio fine, ma non di pregare à Dio che vestra M^{tà}. Ser^{ma} guardi et preservi per molti anni."

Italian. 2 *pp.*

229. ——————— to the [Queen of Scots].

[1585?]—Et trois jours après que chacun estimoit que l'on vous deust renvoyer les Commissaires, il fut resolu en ce Conseil que voyant les affaires comme elles passoient en Escosse—et qu'il y avoit apparence que le Roy votre fils n'y faisoit rien que par le conseil et volonté de votre Majesté, et qu'il avoit faict faire une publication contre ceux qui vouloient

dire que le Duc de Lenox n'estoit pas mort bon protestant, et que quelques ministres, qui avoient faict courir ce bruict pour défavoriser ledit Duc de Lenox, et publier qu'il avoit tousjours eu une mauvaise volunté au royaume et à la religion, afin de reculler ses enfans le plus qu'ils pourroient du Roy votre fils, avoient esté appelés à Faclan [Falkland], pour se trouver en une convention et assemblée, où lesdits ministres, plaines de peur et de crainte, selon que c'est une espèce de gens malicieuse, et tousjours en défiance de recepvoir le mal qu'ils prochassent à aultruy, auroient reccuru en dilligence à la Royne d'Angleterre, luy remonstrans qu'ils estoient tous perdus et leur religion destruite, si elle n'avoit pitié d'eux, et dont elle soufriroit avec le temps, si elle ne prenoit ceste cause en main, et n'envoyoit quelque personne d'authorité devers le Roy votre fils, pour l'intimider, et ceux qui estoient près de luy, et les faire prendre ausdits directions, suivant ce qu'ils avoient desja esté fort estonnez par l'Ambassadeur de ladit Royne d'Angleterre, qui leur avoit dit que tout l'Angleterre se mettroit en armes pour leur tomber sur les bras et au Roy votre fils, non tant de la volunté de la Royne d'Angleterre que de tous ses subjects, qui vouloient estre asseuré du Roy votre fils en quelque chose de solide; et que toute ce royaume favoriseroit les Hamiltons, qui estoient pardeca, pour rentrer en leurs biens comme en ayant esté injustement spoliez, et bannis d'Escosse sans occasion, et les Contes d'Angus et de Mar mal traictez et les ministres aussi. Sur cest advertissement donné à ladit Royne, et que toutes choses alloient prendre ung mauvais ply en Escosse pour elle et ses partisans, elle a envoyé prier le Roy votre fils de ne procéder en nulles choses plus avant, pour le bien qu'elle luy vouloit, qu'elle ne luy eust envoyé le S^r^ de Walsingham, qui fut au mesme temps conclud d'y estre despeché, tant pour intimider davantage le Roy votre fils et ceux qui sont près de luy, que pour leur ramentenoir toutes les offres et promesses qu'il avoit faictes et envoyé dire à ladit Royne d'Angleterre, laquelle ne vouloit plus croire en parolles, mais vouloit effectuellement estre asseurée de ce qu'elle pouvoit espérer de luy pour ladvenir, affin de se gouverner selon qu'elle voiroit le mieux. Et davantage, qu'elle vouloit que tout ce qui luy promecteroit fust ratifié par acte dun parlement d'Escosse, où chacun fust aussi remis et restitué en son estat, et, en default de cela, que ledit Walsyngham eust à remectre quelque party audit Escosse, tant par le moyen des Comtes de Mare, d'Anguis, et de Bodouell, que des Hammiltons et ministres du pays, et aussi leurs partisans; et choses semblables, où ladit Royne n'espargneroit rien. Voylà, Madame, dequoy j'ay esté adverty, et ledit Archubal m'a reconfirmé le mesme après avoir sondé (?) dudit S^r^ de Walsyngham, et aussi tout ce qu'il avoit peu aprendre, et me conseilloit de vous l'escrire en diligence, par quelque moyen que ce fust, et, au Roy votre fils, qu'il n'eust à craindre les menasses des Anglois, et que ils n'osiroient entreprendre aucune chose contre lui, joint que s'ils le faisaient, ils seroient bien aydé et secourn de la France, et m'a pressé ledit Archubal infiniment de vous faire ceste dépesche, et au Roy votre fils ce qui dessus: et d'y envoyer le petit Fouler porter mes lettres, et celles dudit Archubal, qu'il vouloit escrire à ses amis pour éclairir et empescher, en ce que l'on pourroit, les actions du dit S^r^ de Walsyngham, si elles estoient telles; mais, comme il est très nécessaire en toutes choses de ne ce haster trop, et remédier à ce que l'on peult, et d'aprendre et examiner la vérité, j'ay à l'instant escript une lettre au S^r^ de Walsingham, le priant de la monstrer à la Royne sa maitresse, et à son Conseil, en laquelle je luy déclaroit avoir esté adverti de divers endroits de ce que dessus, et que j'avois grand subson

de son voyage audit Escosse, si ce n'estoit par le consentement de votre Majesté, et que, au mesme instant, l'on ne vous renvoyast les Commissaires pour traicter aussi sincèrement avec votre Majesté pour le faict de votre liberté, que je m'asseuroit que feriez de votre part, selon que ladit Royne l'avoit demandé de la sienne ; et, sur cela, le prioit de me donner audians, laquelle me remist à hier à Autcland (Oatlands), où je la fus trouver (*sic*),et luy parlay fort franchement ; que j'estois en grande jalousie de ce soudain changement pour envoyer ledit S^r^ de Walsyngham en Escosse, luy alleguant tout ce que j'en avois aprins, et les inconvénians qui pourroient advenir qu'il y tractast telles choses ; et que le meilleur moyen, ce seroit pour le bien, honneur, et sureté de ladit Royne, de ne rien traicter audit Escosse, ni avec le Roy votre fils, si elle en vouloist estre bien asseurée que ce ne fust par votre consentement et commun accord. Elle m'a, au commencement, voulu respondre froidement, et par discours que le voyage dudit Valsingham en Escosse ne touchoit ni les affaires du Roy mon maistre ny les vostres, parquoy je ne m'en debvois donner peine. Je luy ay replicqué avec de si fortes raisons, et l'ay mise en propos si avant, qu'à la fin elle m'a promis que, si le roy vouloit estre tousjours son bon frere et amy, et ne souffrir à Mons. de Guise entreprendre rien en Escosse, selon qu'il en avoit le désir, et pensoit à quelques levés pour cela, elle n'y entreprendroit rien pour sa part, et ne chercheroit que l'amitié de votre Majesté, du Roy votre fils, et le repos par toute Escosse, pourveu qu'il conservast tous ses subjects, les uns et les autres, comme ce seroit le meilleur.

Et que elle vous escriroit une lettre, ou pour le moins à Mons. le Comte de Chirosbery (Shrewsbury) pour vous donner toute satisfaction et contentement du voiage dudit S^r^ de Valsingham, et de vous renvoyer les Commissaires selon la response que votre Majesté l'en feroit. Et au mesme temps a commandé la lettre à Monsieur le Grand Trésorier, à lequel j'ay communiqué de cest affaire, qui m'a promis de faire pour votre Majesté tout ce que seroit en son debvoir, et m'a parlé fort honorablement comme désireux de vous faire service. Vous ferez bien de luy escrire souvent durant l'absence dudit S^r^ Walsyngham, car il me trompe ou il a volunté de faire quelque chose pour votre Majesté s'il peult, mais en ce Conseil, où ils sont peu, ils sont fort jaloux les uns des autres pour ce qui vous touche ; car sans difficulté, avec l'ayde de Dieu, si ceste royne mouroit d'avant vous, vous luy succederiez sans tirer une espèe, si les choses ne prenoient grand changement. Je n'oublieray à dire à vostre Majesté, qu'en ce jour mesme, après avoir parlé au Grand Trésorier, et reprins ladit Royne, et en toute reconfirmation de ce qu'elle m'avoit promis que ledit Walsyngham ne feroit rien en Escosse, qui fut préjudiciable à la France ny à votre Majesté, ladit Royne m'a dict aussi, sur la fin de notre discours, qu'elle estoit advertie de bonne part que ce qui me retenoit si longuement en ce royaume estoit pour vous faire quelque bon service ; mais qu'elle n'avoit pas mérité, ny envers la France ny envers moy, que ce fust à son dommage. Sur quoy je me suis essayé de la satisfaire de tous bons propos, en luy disant que je ne vous scaurois faire à toutes deux un meilleur service, et à la France, que de vous mestre tous trois et vos royaumes en bonne intelligence, comme chose que vous estoit trèsutille, et honorable à tous, et à elle si nécessaire que tout ce qu'elle seroit conseillée de faire autrement seroit mal fondée, atendu qu'elle n'avoit point d'enfens ny dautres héritiers que votre Majesté et le Roy votre fils, ce que tacitement elle confesse ; mais voluntiers elle ne voudroit ouir parler que de vivre tousjours.

Après tout ce que dessus, j'ay trouvé le Comte de Lecester fort à propos, qui m'a faict grandes caresses et, nous estant retirez à une fenestre,

m'a demandé, quelles nouvelles ? Je luy ay conté sommairement l'occasion de mon voiage vers sa maistresse ; lors il m'a dit qu'il estoit excommunié pour vos affaires, et qu'il n'en osoit parler ny entendre aucune chose, encores qu'il ne vous eust jamais faict que tout service, quand chacun en Angleterre vous estoit contraire ; qu'il en recepvoit le mal pour le bien, comme il avoit faict de la France, que estoit son malheur, et plusieurs autres plaintes semblables ; et que de tous endroits l'on luy donnoit advis que votre Majesté luy vouloit grand mal, mais qu'il essayeroit tousjours de bien faire, et acquérir la grace de Dieu, s'il ne pouvoit avoir celles des princes. Combien que la Royne sa maistresse ne luy avoit faict de trois ans tant d'honneur et de faveur qu'elle avoit depuis huit jours. Je lui ay dit et asseuré qu'il auroit tousjours aussi grande part en votre bonne grace qu'il la voudroit rechercher et estimer ; et que je pensois connoistre quelque peu de vos affaires, et de vos voluntés envers luy et un chacun, et que ne vous estiez jamais plainte de luy, sinon qu'apres que auriez tant enduré de mal et d'ennuy, et estant la vraye héritiere de la Royne d'Angleterre, ce que ne voudriez céder pour mourir ; vostre Majesté avoit peult-estre esté informée qu'il auroit changé toutes ses bonnes voluntés en votre endroit pour prendre le party du Comte de Hontinton, et le vouloir, par ses moyens, parens et amys, et par la faction de la religion, favoriser, contre votre Majesté, tout droit et raison, à ceste corone,—chose que je luy avoit dit une autre fois, dont il m'avoit donné satisfaction, et que au contraire ce seroit le premier à luy estre contraire, ci cela advenoit ; lors ledit Conte c'est mis sur des protestations, me disant et jurant qu'il n'y avoit jamais pencé, et n'estoit pas si mal advis que d'avoir mis son fondement en cela, ny ès pretentions dudit Comte de Hontinton contre votre Majesté, mais au contraire d'y employer la vye pour votre service, quant telle chose adviendroit, encores que ne luy en sceussiez jamais de gré. Je luy ay dit que estiez doncques d'acord, parceque je ne voyois point qu'il y eust jamais eu autre malcontentement de luy de la part de votre Majesté ; dont il a monstré estre bien ayse, m'estant offert de m'emploier à vous remectre tous deux en bonne intelligence, s'il le desirait ainsi. Puis il m'a respondu comme cela ce pouroit faire (veu, dit il) que la royne d'Escosse se fie aujourdhuy du tout en ceux qui luy ont esté les plus grans ennemys. Je ne scay s'il vouloit parler pour Walsyngham, veu qu'ils ne sont qu'une mesme chose pour l'alliance de Chedenay avec la fille dudit Walsynham, lequel Chedenay j'espère de vous rendre bon serviteur, et ont apporté ledit S^r^ Walsyngham et Lestre grande jalousie à ceste Royne pour ladit alliance. Et à ce propos, je vous diray que ledit Comte m'a autrefois dit, que je ne me fiasse de nulle chose audit Walsyngham qui vous touchast—qu'il vous estoit le plus grand ennemy du monde. Et le Comte de Sussex m'a dit que ledit Walsyngham, se plaignant à luy dudit Comte de Lestre, luy avoit dit que il vouloit remectre son estat entre les mains de leur Royne, puis que le plus méchant homme du monde, qui estoit le Comte de Lestre, gouvernoit toutes choses selon se passion —tant y ce qu'ils sont amys pour le jourdhuy. Et, pour retourner audit Comte de Lestre, je l'ay layssé en assez bonne volunté, pour ce qui ce peult voir de l'aparance d'estre réunis avec votre Majesté. Regardez ce quil vous plaira m'en commander pour cest effect, et lui en escrivez une lettre remectant le surplus en créance sur moy. Et à l'instant que je laissoit ledit Comte de Lestre, j'ay trouvé ledit S^r^ de Walsingham, que sa maistresse envoyoit quérir qui est cause que nous avons sommairement parlé de tout ce que j'avois traicté avec elle, de ce qu'elle m'avoit respondu et asseuré qu'il ne feroit ny traiteroit rien en Escosse qui fust dommageable à votre Majesté ni à la France, et qu'il se comporteroit

oultre l'intention de ladit Royne, qui estoit très bonne, seullement visiter le Roy votre fils, essayer d'acommoder toutes les, partialitez qui estoient pardelà pour son bien et le votre, et pour y conserver l'alliance de France comme celle d'Angleterre. Ledit S^r de Walsingham m'a dict le semblable, et que pour le regard de votre Majesté j'estois si dilligent en vos affaires qu'elles ne pourroient mal aller, joint aussi que la royne sa maistresse continueroit à ce qu'elle avoit dit, et qui luy avoit conseillé, et luy conseilleroit tousjours, que si votre Majesté traictoit sincèrement avec elle, qu'elle fit le semblable avec vous. Et voila ce qui passa entre nous, Madame, de quoy je vous ay bien particulièrement voulu advertir pour y assoeir votre jugement. Archubal du Glas vous escript une leitre, et m'a dict qu'il ne ce peult rien promectre de bon du voiage dudit S^r de Walsingham, s'il ne trouve du tout le Roy votre fils disposé à votre dévotion. Il dit aussi que s'il estoit en Escosse, il romperoit tous ces dessains, et manieroit bien ceux du bon party comme il vous plairoit. Il me presse d'y envoyer Fouler pour le porteur de ces lettres, le louant de sa fidellité, comme il est un gentil garson, et qui a grand désir de vous faire service.

Ledit Archubal vous supplie aussi de luy moienner qu'il puisse avoir ung pardon du Roy votre fils, et que ce faisant ce sera reconformer les accusations du Comte de Morton : et vous conseil d'envoyer et escrire en dilligence audit Escosse, tant au Roy votre fils que ceux qui sont avec luy, qu'ilz ne s'étonnent point des menasses d'Angleterre, et que l'on y a plus de peur que luy, qu'ilz n'oseroient d'icy envoyer des gens de guerre, ny entreprendre chose dont ils ne ce repentissent les premiers, et vous conseille de faire en sorte que le Roy vostre fils ne dissimulle plus en l'affection qu'il vous parte, parceque ce sera votre bien à tous deux, et chose que ledit S^r de Walsingham cherchera le plus de pouvoir connoistre, tant pour le particulier de sa maistresse que pour le sien. Il y a le Milord de Hamilton, qui estoit en France, lequel a longuement marchandé pour me voir : à la fin il y est venu sur les dix heures de nuit pour me remercier du bien et plaisir que je luy avois fait, m'asseurant qu'il s'en souviendroit à jamais pour m'en avoir obligation. Je luy ay respondu qu'il en remerciast votre Majesté et non moy, parceque ce que j'en avois faict, c'estoit en votre faveur, et pour vous faire service. Lors il m'a faict infinis sermens et protestations qu'il ne désiroit bien au monde que celuy qui luy seroit donné ou moyenné de votre part, qu'il me prioit de le vous sinifier qu'il estoit, et seroit à jamais, votre trèshumble subject et serviteur, et, s'il estoit possible, il désireroit n'estre remis en Escosse que par votre moyen, quelques belles promesses que l'on luy eust faictes pardeca, jusques à luy avoir promis qu'il seroit remis par amour ou par force, luy et son frère, ce qu'il m'a dict ne désirer point que par l'intercession de votre Majesté ; et que la necessite l'avoit chassé de France, et que Messieurs de Glasco et de Rosse l'avoient fort durement traicté, pour le presser d'estre Catholicque, ce qu'il n'avoit peu faire par contrainte ; qu'il n'avoit jamais receu un sol de la pention que le Roy luy avoit donnée, encores qu'il eust trouvé sa Majesté plein d'affection en son endroit ; qu'il pensoit que lesdits S^rs de Glasgo et de ——, ou quelques autres, l'avoient empesché soubz main d'estre payé de ladit pention, mais que nonobstant que pour estre vos serviteurs, qu'il les voudroit servir, me priant de leur escrire pour l'excuser, s'il ne leur avoit dict adieu ; et, pour conclusion, qu'il estoit votre fidel serviteur, en vous suppliant de le tenir pour tel, et les aider de votre faveur, luy et son frère, pour avoir la bonne grace de leur Prince, qu'il n'avoient jamais offencé, et qu'ils estoient en exil par la méchanceté du Comte de Morton, qui n'avoit espargné ses cruaultés envers

votre Majesté non plus que envers eux, et que ce qui leur avoit donné le plus de patiance estoit d'estre en peine quant votre Majesté leur souveraine estoit en affliction, et me pria de le faire parler à ceste jeune damoiselle Escossoise, qui vous est allée servir, qui avoit esté nourie en sa maison, affin qu'elle peult tesmoigner son affection à votre Majesté.

230. The Low Countries.

[1585?] Proposition from the men of Holland and Zealand to the King of France.

Spanish. 3 *pp.*

231. ——— to Archibald Douglas.

[1585?] Hears that Huntly, Crawford (?) Rothes, Sutherland, and a great number of the nobility, are assembled in the town of Aberdeen, to amend such things as go wrong by Arran's government.

Likewise the Earl Bothwell, Lord Hume, and others, are assembled in Dunbar to the same effect.—*Undated.*

No signature. 1 *p.*

232. Bond of the Queen of Scots.

1585–6, Jan. 5.—The Queen of Scots, "Douairière de France," having heard of the association formed against any attempts on the life of her good sister the Queen of England, promises and declares, according to the said association, by her word as a queen and on her faith and honour, to account both now and for ever as her mortal enemies all those who by advice, procurement, consent, or any other act whatsoever, shall attempt or execute anything to the prejudice of the life of the said Queen.—Winkfield, 5 January 1585.

French. 1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 548. *In extenso.*]

233. Robert Carvyle to Archibald Douglas.

1585–6, Jan. 10.—Sends letters, and asks if others sent have been received, &c. Lord Hume was married yesterday to the young Lord of Lochleven's wife.—Berwick, 10 January 1585.

½ *p.*

234. Sir Fulke Greville to Archibald Douglas.

[1586] Jan. 12.—Thanks him for his courtesies, and desires that the love between them may grow and multiply. By reason of his weakness and sloth together, it will be sometime before he finds it good for him to wait, and, when he comes, the new writers in navigation philosophy (state) that there are so many mines of adamants under the North Pole, that, if he should accompany his lordship as he loves him, he is afraid he would judge it were that stone that drew his iron. But will measure his thoughts and fashions by the ell of truth, *et ruat mundus.*

Is a stranger to the Master of Gray, but in honour of his memory who while he lived bare an honourable witness of his worth, namely, that prince of gentlemen Sir Philip Sidney, hopes it will be no trespass to present to him his love and honour.—Broxbourne, 12 January.

1 *p.* [Lodge, ii. p. 337. *In extenso.*]

235. Thomas Morgan to the Queen of Scots.

1585–6, Jan. 15.—Hears of her removing to the castle of Tutbury to the guard of Lord St. John, but has not yet heard of the latter's deportment towards her. Beseeches her to be of good comfort, and by the power of God all will fall out to the best.

It was told him that Leicester said that the book written against him tended all to her Majesty's honour, and to his own ruin, and that therefore he would provide thereafter, meaning in all conjecture to extend his whole force to do her Majesty harm, which he hopes in God will not lie in his power.

They are here informed that an Englishman is newly arrived, by the practice of Leicester, to kill Charles Arundel and others.

Was not able to relieve Charles Arundel's necessity as the case required, and therefore arranged with Charles Paget to lend for the furniture of the said Arundel one thousand crowns, which were delivered unto him by himself, but as the goods of her Majesty.

They are informed of extreme laws made in England this Parliament against seminary priests, of which number the Dolman mentioned in his former letters is none, but was made priest before the said seminary was established. He is a grave man, and one that hath great acquaintance and credit amongst the Catholics of that realm, besides the particular familiarity that he hath with some nigh in blood to the said Lord St. John. For the better service of God and of her Majesty the said Dolman is persuaded to return into England, as he is sure Paget has written to her Majesty at large, and when Dolman is upon his departure she shall hear more. Doctor Lewes, whose service her Majesty may boldly demand, is advanced to a place of honour in Rome, which bringeth him great occasions to deal with his Holiness and with all the Cardinals. —Written the 15th of January.

1½ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 456–457. *In extenso.*]

236. The Constable of Dundee to the "Lord Persone of Glasgow." [Archibald Douglas.]

1585–6, Jan. 16.—Desires to hear of his welfare in London, and begs him to assist the bearer by expediting his affairs.—Dundee, 16 January 1585.

1 *p.*

237. Export of Biscuit-Bread.

1585–6, Jan. 16.—Warrant under the Privy Signet for the exportation to Portugal of 100 tons of biscuit-bread.—Greenwich, 16 January 1585.

1 *p.*

238. Thomas Morgan to the Queen of Scots.

1585–6, Jan. $\frac{18}{28}$.—His plans for carrying on communication. If he be released from captivity, would make a voyage to Rome for devotion's sake, and would address himself to the King of Spain for some support. "She of England" offered 10,000*l.* for his life, as Mauvissière reported, out of her own mouth. Craves letters to Mendoza and to Tassis, with whom she has also an alphabet, commending his case to the King of Spain. Understands by Dr. Lewes that this Pope is better inclined towards her than was his predecessor. Desires her to write to M. de Guise on writer's behalf; the Duchess of Feria, the Earl of

Westmoreland, the Bishop of Ross, Lord Paget, Sir Francis Englefield, Lady Hungerford, Dr. Lewes, Charles Paget, Du Ruisseau, De Chaulnes, Hotman, Dolu, Fontenay, Thomas Throgmorton, Richard Guilford, Dr. Wendon, and William Tresham, have had friendly respect of him in his captivity. Asks for two prebends in St. Quentin for two friends of his. William Cecil is become a Catholic; he is the heir of Burghley's house. It is apparent that the King of France labours to break the Catholic League, and to shake the credit of M. de Guise. His Majesty doth not so much fear the Huguenots as he doth envy and mistrust the house of Lorraine. "She of England" and other unhappy instruments labour to continue an evil impression against the said royal family. As the holy League was addressed to pull down heresy and the favourers of the same, whereof in these parts the King of Navarre is the principal, so the said King and all the house of Bourbon (the old Cardinal only excepted) and their adherents, whereof many are Catholics, strengthen themselves to deface the Catholic League; bearing the world in hand that this League hath no other meaning but to seek the subversion of the House of Bourbon, that the House of Lorraine might more peaceably come to possess this crown. In this great division in this country the King will be forced at last to join himself to the House of Lorraine, and to favour the Catholic League, or he will ruin both himself and the country. If the Queen has no secret means to write to these parts, tells her she may, by the supposed name which is appointed to him, Berison, recommend him by that surname in open letters to the Duke de Guise and her ambassador.

Leicester is entered with all magnificence into Holland and Zealand. Mauvissière did what he could in England to disgrace his successor there, and was forced by M. De la Charte to write to the Queen of England, to repair what he had reported to the dishonour of M. Chasteauneuf and his wife. The French ambassador has many letters in copies for her. Recommends Robert Poley for her service; he has been placed by Charles Blunt to be Sir Philip Sidney's man.—28 January.

To Curle: It breaks his heart to see so many reverend personages banished out of England. "She of England" hath banished within this twelve months a hundred priests or thereabouts, whereof some of them have lived many years close prisoners in England, and some of them be grown lame and impotent.

Copy. [Murdin, pp. 470–481. *In extenso.*]

239. Gilbert Towle to Mr. Cave (Sir Francis Walsingham's servant).

1585–6, Jan. 24.—Begs him to deliver the letter sent by the bearer to his master Sir Francis Walsingham, and promises him, in requital of this service, either a Scot's saddle or a halberd, whichever he shall choose.—Berwick, 24 January 1585.

1 *p.*

240. Captain John Barrington.

1585–6, Jan. 24.—Warrant under the Privy Signet for the payment to Captain John Barrington, in recompense of his good service in Ireland, of a pension of four shillings *per diem*.—Greenwich, 24 January 1585.

1 *p.*

241. Receipt by Sir Amyas Paulet.

1585–6, Jan. 24.—Received of William Agarde, Esquire, by order from Sir Ralph Sadler, signified by his letters to the said Wm. Agarde, to the use of the Scottish Queen, the sum of Six hundred Pounds.—24 January, 28 Elizabeth.

Signed. ¼ *p.*

242. Bond for Sir Horatio Palavicino.

1585–6, Feb. 5.—Sir H. Palavicino undertakes to procure 50,000 French crowns, or the value in English money amounting to 15,468*l.* 15*s.*, to be in readiness, either in High Almayne at some of the towns of Nuremberg, Frankfort or Strasburg, or else at Westminster, according to his instructions given him by the Queen signed by her own hand.

Draft, with Burghley's interlineations.

Endorsed: "1585, February 5."

2½ *pp.*

243. Thomas Lakey to Archibald Douglas.

1585–6, Feb. 10.—Would be glad to hear how he speeds with my Lord Treasurer. Knows that if he might have free disposition of a certain lease, he might make 2,000*l.* by it. Sends a cipher as requested. —Richmond, 10 February 1585.

1 *p.*

244. —— to Archibald Douglas.

1585–6, Feb. 11.—I have taken occasion to write to you these few lines [to tell you] something fallen lately forth. This day Mr. John Colville being at the . . . . in the Abbey Court, the King calls on him . . . . those speeches . . . . many great offences but none greater than that . . . . Secretary Walsingham not to trust William Keith, which was a matter which tended . . . . . discredit both me and him at his first arrival. This Mr. John denied very strongly, and craved another allegement,—that William Keith had spoken to the King. But the King denied that, and assured him of the contrary. But Mr. John being very inquisitive, the King answered that before God he knew not who was reporter of it, but he knew there was speeches betwixt Mr. Archibald Douglas and him, and it might be that Mr. Archibald was the reporter and affirm it, and cared not affirm it. But Mr. John craved leave to go to London for trial of it. The King answered modestly, "Nay." But he would permit him to write to Mr. Secretary that he had challenged him with such matter, but gave him no author. This was all that passed betwixt the King and Mr. John. But this day, being going to the sands to my pastime, Mr. John Colville came to me, and said he had a very heavy complaint to make to me of you, alleging that you should have written to the King's Majesty; that you had sent a letter of his written to Mr. Secretary wishing him not to trust Mr. Keith; and this he said the King very surely had shown to him, and prayed me not to reveal the same to no man. But I suspected the matter, in respect I knew the King not to like of him, and for fear on the other side that it should have impaired your credit in that realm, I went to the King and inquired the matter of him, who reported it just as I have written in the beginning of my letter, and denied that ever he gave you "determitlie" for reporter. But I

showed him that Mr. John had declared to me that his Majesty had permitted him to write to Mr. Secretary for trial of the matter, the which he granted was true, but that Mr. John had made promise not to write anything but that his Majesty should see before it was sent. The which Mr. John confessed to . . . . himself, well knowing that he may write one thing and show another to the King. I desired leave of the King to write to Mr. Secretary the very truth, the which I have done at his Majesty's command, and without (?) Mr. John wrote any thing further than is contained in my letter written to Mr. Secretary. It is not of truth all this I did to the end your credit should not be increased, but I marvel greatly that he should either have written or spoken to my lord, or spoken to any man, and not have made me acquainted with it. But, to tell you true, I believe James Hudson was the advertiser of it, and I am assured of it, but you shall do well to "misknow" the matter, but only to make your own part there, and Mr. John will not fail to blame you. So, in the end, it will turn to his own disadvantage, but I thought good to write to Mr. Secretary, having leave of the King, to this end he should not believe Mr. John's evil report. You shall do well to get a "syt" [sight] of the letter which I have written to Mr. Secretary. As for occurrences there is few, saving that miscontentment increases daily, and the estate is not thought in that security, but an alteration is daily expected, men being so negligent in their . . . . Stewart is here at Court these ten days, and was never better entertained in his time, and so is all the rest of that sort since the home coming of the Lord Claud. It is thought the French Ambassador and that course to be better liked, and the said lord has been at him twice or thrice, but his elder brother holds good the English course. I pray you travel so far as in "you lies to advance my desire" touching my voyage of Flanders, as you would wish my surety and your own advancement and mine. Both the causes I have written so oft, I remit them to your memory. Travail in it with the Queen and with Mr. Secretary and my Lord Treasurer, and spare not . . . . to my Lord of Leicester. At your coming into Scotland send me word what I may cause convey you where it shall happen me to be for the time, and therefore, God willing, ye shall have . . . . of the King. Thus after humble service commended unto the Queen's Majesty and all friends, I commit you to God's protection. —Of Court, this 11 of February 1585.

[*This paper has been washed with galls and is difficult to decipher in parts.*] *No signature.*

2 *pp.*

246. Lord Burghley and the Earl of Leicester

1585[-6], Feb. 1–15.—Memoranda in Lord Burghley's hand, headed by him, "Extract out of letters written to me by the Earl of Leicester, containing matters requisite to be answered, after her Majesty's pleasure may be known."

Amongst these memoranda are the following:—

Feb. 1. Her Majesty may have ships and marines to be hired upon reasonable warning.

That Mr. Davison may return.

That her Majesty may have the profit that now is made of the gold transported, being "rooss" [rose] nobles.

That a good quantity of money may be sent over to be carried by Mr. Davison.

That her Majesty shall not be charged with one penny more than by her contract with the States she ought to be.

The States begin their payment of 20,000*l.* the month, now in February, over and besides all former debts, and also charges of the seas.

Feb. 2. An offer to answer her Majesty yearly 40,000*l.*, by coinage of rose nobles in Holland, where now she hath xxx^{s} for the rose noble. *Note*, the meaning is that her Majesty hath xxx^{s} for coinage of every pound weight, which is xxxvj^{l} "in current," that is, for every pound in tail, x^{d}, where before she had but ij^{d} by the pound tail, and vj^{s} for the pound weight.

Feb. 3. The Count of Embden affected to the King of Spain.

Feb. 12. Abuse of merchants bringing armour out of Holland: corslets bought for 18*s.*, steel, sold in London for 28*s.* or 30*s.*: a lance armour, of pistol proof, bought [for] 33*s.*, sold for 3*l.* or 4*l.*

Feb. 15. That her Majesty will be pleased to restore Sir Robert Jermyn, Sir John Higham, and Robert Ashfeld, to be justices of the peace.

That our merchants may have their trade to Holland, both with their cloths and wools, and that those countries will leave working of all Spanish or French wools.

That it is certain that the Count of Embden is become Spanish.

1½ *pp.*

248. Harwich, &c.

1585–6, Feb. —.—A Report on the best manner of fortifying the town of Harwich, and on the state of the Island of East Mersey.

3 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 540–542. *In extenso.*]

249. James VI. of Scotland to the Lord Justice, Justice Clerk, or their Deputies.

1585–6, Feb. —.—Requiring them to release Thomas Roger and his bail from appearing before them 17 February inst., and to desist from all proceedings against them.

This — day of —— 1585.

Endorsed:—"The King to M^{r} Douglas, 1585."

½ *p.*

250. R. Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

[1585–6], Mar. 6.—Not hearing from him, repeats his former advertisements touching a ship bought by his directions, the purchaser, John Lowe, having since died, and the vessel not likely to be bought by the merchants there. The death of Thomas Douglas.—Edinburgh, this 6th of March.

1¼ *pp.*

251. Sir Thomas Heneage to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1585–6, Mar. 9.—Most sorry I am that I can have no such help from you for this present business as I desired, and find I shall have so great need of, having to do only with the Council of the States, and not with the States themselves, to whom I can deliver no letters till they be called, and who (for anything I find yet) cannot be called at this time

without endangering the whole cause. Well, I must do as I can, and will beg help at God's hand, beseeching you to do in this and all things agreeable to the truth and virtue [which] is in you. And remember that truth is seldom other than sour, but most sure to stand to; that the good Master doth not leave the helm, when he is more than once beaten from it with the surges, and that to suffer evil to do good is a most noble patience. More now I cannot write, my haste is so great. And Mr. Vice Chamberlain I refer you to for the rest.—From Haarlem, attending on my Lord to Amsterdam, whither he is now going, and from thence to Utrecht, to settle the staggering state of those parts, 9 March 1585.

1 *p.*

252. Sir Francis Walsingham to Archibald Douglas.

1585–6, March 17.—Her Majesty is pleased that the Lord of Lochleven and the Master of Weymss shall have access unto her this afternoon at two of the clock, which I pray you to make known unto them, and to desire them that they will be at my chamber by that hour, from whence I will take order they shall be brought unto her Majesty. Her Majesty hath also promised to despatch you presently, so as I hope you shall be ready to depart with these gentlemen.—From Greenwich, the 17th of March 1585.

½ *p.*

253. The Earl of Leicester to Sir John Norris.

1585–6, March $\frac{19}{29}$.—With regard to the cavalry and infantry now assembled round Utrecht, in order to ensure good military discipline, has written to the Count de Meurs to provide them with convenient quarters, with the least hurt to the peasantry. Desires Norris to assist the Count.—Amsterdam, 29 March 1586.

French. 1 *p.*

254. James VI. of Scotland to Archibald Douglas.

1585–6, Mar. 21.—Asks him to further the bearer, Robert Scott, in his suit for recovery of certain goods bereft him in June 1585 by Captain Morgan, &c.—Holyrood House, 21 March 1585.

¼ *p.*

255. R. Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

[1586], Mar. 28.—Since my last I have been with his Majesty at Frenchtown. I find him minded towards you even as I wrote to you before. He will not be moved by sinister reports to speak of you, but will think what he pleases. He has commanded me to write to you his mind, which is, that by all means, but privily and secretly, you deal here that offers and satisfaction may be made to him. The greater they be, and the farther to his advantage, the better occasion, says he, will he have to esteem of you and your services. He has commanded me also to receive your letters, and whatsoever may concern him or his service to communicate to his Majesty. The rest of the heads of my instructions, for he caused them all to be given to the Secretary, I am to wait upon him for answer, with whom I am to be to-morrow. The state of this country reposes altogether upon the Secretary, without whom there is nothing done, and who does all at his own pleasure, and I think matters are now come to these terms that no man of the nobility is desirous to be a doer, but suffers him gladly to make or spill matters at

his own fantasy. By them who are very privy to all his doings, I am informed the Secretary means not that the King in any ways should enter on any violent course with England. For that effect he is to send James Hudson to Sir Francis Walsingham. And yet he has been the only cause of the restitution of the Bishop of Glasgow, and of the Commission which is to be sent to him to be ambassador for his Majesty. This has offended the house of Mar and all the Protestants of Scotland, and they grudge marvellously, fearing the overthrow of religion, especially since Jesuits and Papists come home openly. How the Secretary can allow these so contrary courses I leave you to judge.

Sir John Seton and the Laird of Barmbairoch are nominated Ambassadors, he for Spain and this for Denmark, if money could be had for their voyage. My Lord Bothwell, though he be an open enemy to England, and never ceases to urge the King to break the Borders, yet to you remains a very constant and loving friend, both publicly and privately.—Whittingham, this 28th of March.

$3\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*

256. Thomas Morgan to the Queen of Scots.

1586, $\frac{\text{Mar. } 29}{\text{Apr. } 8}$.—Desires her to stay the bearer, and not to remove from the country where she is, until she be called to enjoy her own right, which he hopes she shall be shortly, though it may cost him his life perhaps. Tells her to make much of her host. When her son heard that Randolph should come to Scotland, he said, that he never came there to do good, so is glad that he knows Randolph. The Duchess of Savoy is brought to bed of a boy. Cautions her to make none privy that he wished her to enter into intelligence with the Countess of Arundel. Recommends John Lawrence to her service.—Written in captivity, 8 April.

Endorsed :—1586.

[Murdin, pp. 505–506. *In extenso.*]

257. Archibald Douglas.

1586, Mar. 30.—Warrant under the Privy Signet for a lease in reversion of lands to the value of two hundred pounds per annum, "for the benefit of such a person as shalbe by our commaundement named unto you by our trusty and well-beloved Counsellor, Sir Francis Walsingham, Knight, our principal Secretary." — Greenwich, 30 March, 28 Elizabeth.

Endorsed by Lord Burghley :—"30 Martij 1586. For Archibald Douglas."

1 *p.*

258. Charles Paget to the Queen of Scots.

1586, $\frac{\text{Mar. } 31}{\text{Apr. } 10}$. — Gives particulars touching Poley and Christopher Blount, who are in practice to gain others to serve her Majesty for intelligence. For her conveyance unto Scotland, if she thinks so good, it is meet she understood of certainty either by the Lord Claud [Hamilton], or the Prior of Seton, how her son stands affected to the Queen of England. For, if any about him affected to the Queen of England should discover the intelligence, and specially the Master of Gray, it were that which would breed much inconvenience.

Complains of the behaviour of the Bishop of Glasgow towards himself, Morgan, Lord Paget, and Monsieur Fontenay. It is long since

they heard anything out of Scotland, and it is to be feared that the Queen of England will entrap her son, if good heed be not taken. There is nobody so able to draw her son the right way as herself, and therefore were it necessary that the intelligence between her and some sure person in Scotland were made. Does not see how she or her son can receive any good by the Duke of Guise. The King of Spain is the best to rely upon, for the enterprise made by the Earl of Leicester should bind the King of Spain to hate the Queen of England and to seek revenge. Many of the English of this side are fallen into great necessity, and the Queen of England taketh advantage of it to win some to her service. Mr. Charles Arundell is already gained, and has now gone to Spain to discover what preparation the King maketh to the sea. Fitzherbert, whom he recommended, is an advertiser for the Queen of England. Rolston, who carried her letters into Scotland, will make his way to return into England. The Earl of Westmoreland is treated by the ambassador of England with very fair promises to return to the Queen of England's service; but trusts he will never yield.—Paris, 10 April.

P.S.—She shall receive enclosed in Morgan's packet a packet from the Bishop of Glasgow; a letter from Mendoza; two from Mr. Dennis; one from M. de Ruisseau; and one from M. Fontenay.

Copy. [Murdin, pp. 506–510. *In extenso.*]

259. Instructions for a Letter to be sent to the Countess of Arundel from the Queen of Scots.

[1586, Mar. 31.]—Condoling with her in her affliction, no doubt much increased by what has happened to her husband. It is no small grief that her only son is, by the malice of this time and the wicked practices of some instruments, conducted to be so backward in matters of his own salutation, and for the consolation of this whole isle. Requests her to buy two gowns for Lady Cobham, and sends a letter to Lord Harry Howard. Desires to receive all information by means of the French ambassador.—*Undated.*

[*Copy.* Murdin, pp. 503–504. *In extenso.*]

260. Thomas Morgan to the Queen of Scots.

1586, $\frac{\text{Mar. 31}}{\text{Apr. 10}}$.—Her letter of 17 January reached him on the 15th inst. The ciphers enclosed, marked for the Duke of Guise, could not be deciphered. The King of France confessed that he wished he had spent 50,000 crowns rather than have committed writer to prison. Gives full details of matters connected with his imprisonment, the charges brought against him, and his chances of release. When he heard of her Majesty's removal to the guard of her host that now is, whom he knew to be a curious, vigilant, and severe gentleman, he treated forthwith, whilst at liberty, for the good of her service. Desires her to make provision of money on this side for the advancement of her service. It is also requisite that some personage of accompt be called to follow her service in London. "Π" is well able to do this, and to bear some burden and charge in these hard days. Has written to him that he could not, with good conscience, give her so slippery adieu as to leave her at this time. Has also written to Lord Harry Howard, though he is ordered to live in Sir Nicholas Bacon's house; and has sent an alphabet to Lord Lumley. Forwards a draft letter which he wishes her to write to the Countess of Arundel, which may be delivered by means of the French ambassador. Leicester, before his departure, tried to make four

new Councillors, the Earls of Huntington, Pembroke, and Kent, and Lord Gray, but Burghley, who was weak in the Council, admitted the Archbishop of Canterbury, Lord Cobham, and Lord Buckhurst, all three opposed to Leicester. Hints it might be well to revive her intelligence with Lady Cobham, who "beareth a great stroke over her husband"; if, however, she be still in league with Lady Cavendish (otherwise the Countess of Shrewsbury) then is she to be dealt with with more discretion. Details his dealings with Mendoza with a view to aid her service. To entertain an intelligence with Scotland, advises her to write under the name of "Godfrey Sutton," by means of the French ambassador, to "Π"; in this letter Throgmorton may be called "Nicholas Germin." Holds it to good purpose that she wrote to Lord Lumley, as he may do some good offices towards Scotland.

Leicester, like himself, hath taken the government of Holland and Zealand in his own name, contrary to his commission; whereupon she of England stormed not a little, terming him by the name of traitor and villain. He taketh the matter upon him as though he were king of the country; his greatness there doth much weaken England. Refers to his uneasiness on receiving the examination and confession of Father Creighton; trusts the Jesuits may preserve more secrecy in the future. Reminds her to write to the Pope to commend Scotland and her son to his special protection, as also the English seminary at Rheims. Is sorry to hear of the death of the Laird of Fernihurst. Has heard that Randolph was to be sent ambassador into Scotland, who is both dogged and crafty. Her Majesty will well perceive upon whom she builds in Scotland for her service; holds Mr. Alexander Seton a fit member for the purpose.

The preparation outwards is to make war against the Huguenots; but the King of France inwardly desires peace rather than war. The King had in hand with the Pope to provide that nothing should be attempted against England; whereupon his Holiness pleaded ignorance, yet answered the King that, if such enterprise were in hand, it should not lie in the power of the French King to resist the same. Sir Philip Sidney hath been a good while since in Germany to draw some from thence to assist the Huguenots.

Either Raleigh, the minion of her of England, is weary of her, or else she is weary of him; for writer hears that she hath now entertained one Blount, brother of Lord Mountjoy, being a young gentleman, whose grandmother she may be for her age and his [Blount's]. If this is confirmed, thinks it will be necessary to revoke Christopher Blount out of Holland, to serve her Majesty's turn by means of the credit he has with the other Blount. Has heard strange stories of her ambassador's behaviour towards him in this time, which, if true, the Bishop of Glasgow hath forgotten the office of a good prelate, and done the writer a foul wrong.—"Written in the place of my captivity, the last day of March."

P.S.—"Monsieur Châteauneuf, for whom this mark 'A' standeth, hath informations sufficient to know the Countess of Arundel, whereby he may serve your Majesty's turn towards her. Let this mark serve for her name hereafter—'Π' and let her be put forwards for the service of your Majesty."

Copy. [Murdin, pp. 481–503. *In extenso.*]

261. Memorial from the Victualler in Ireland.

1586, March. — Prays that a warrant may be granted, fixing the sterling rate instead of the Irish rates in accounting for victuals, and

that the imprest for victualling may be 3,000*l.* Also proposes that the large arrears of debts due to her Majesty in that country should be received in corn and cattle in lieu of money.

1 *p.*

262. Extracts from Letters of Godfrey Foljambe and Sir Francis Englefield to the Queen of Scots.

1585, Mar.—*Godfrey Foljambe.*—Must, as in duty bound, plainly signify to her Majesty that, having sounded the intentions of many towards the King her son, there is of late, and hath been, wonderful inquiry of his disposition and affection towards the Catholic religion. There are great presumptions that his intentions are not suitable to the desire of the Catholic princes, whereof the Ambassadors and others greatly complain, and religious men, who have continued in Scotland divers years by the connivance of the said King, are ready to depart, for fear of persecution. These are matters of great consideration, for he sees the affections of Catholics wax cold towards him. It is therefore necessary that by some public and notorious act he should manifest to the world that he beareth no evil affection towards the Catholics nor their cause, and thereby to entertain their devotions towards him.

Sir Francis Englefield, the Papists' agent in Spain, pressing the King of that country to prosecute the long-intended enterprise for the delivery of the Scottish Queen out of prison, and the deposing of her present Majesty under colour of reforming the State, and reducing the whole isle to the Catholic faith, uses this as his last and most effectual argument to the said King: that, admitting that the Queen of Scotland escaped all dangers during the life of the Queen of England, yet, since her passing through the same cannot be without the favour and friendship of heretical authority, it were neither wisdom nor policy, but apparently prejudicial to the Catholic church, to permit her to acknowledge the safety of her life and the enjoying of her state to the favour of heretics ; as also, if she perish (which is now most likely), it cannot be but very scandalous and infamous to his Catholic Majesty, as he, being after the Queen of Scotland the nearest Catholic that is to be found of that blood royal, will ever be subject to the false suspicion and calumniation of leaving and abandoning the good queen to be devoured by her enemies, in order to make the way more open to his own claim and interest.

263. Captain James Bruce to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Apr. 2.—Wrote before within this two months with David Smith, but he made no further voyage but to Hull. The principal who has his Majesty's ear at this present [is the] Secretary. Desires his service to Lord Leicester, and Sir Philip Sidney. It is believed that the first embassy that shall come to England shall be the Lord Justice Clerk.—Edinburgh, 2 April 1586.

1 *p.*

264. The Master of Gray to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Apr. 2.—Whereas his lordship has often written to him, saying that his credit in those parts is likely to be weighed with the credit he has in this court, thinks it very true that in all countries a stranger is accounted of according to the means he has to serve their turn ; and he would be accounted a simple fool who, knowing this, and having to do with the favour of a foreign nation, did not provide to serve their turn

in more ways than one. Assures him that he has done this so far that, if it had been his misfortune to have altogether lost the credit of his master, he would have yet had means to have made a party in Scotland, besides being able to render many wise offices to those that are subject there.

If he pleased to wait on him at once, his credit with the King would be better than ever it was before, but, if he presses too far, he will get no leave to go away.—From Holyrood House, 2 April 1586.

3 *pp.*

265. Thomas Morgan to the Queen of Scots.

1586, Apr. $\frac{14}{24}$.—His captivity is like to be continued until the strict league between the King of France and the Queen of England be broken. Describes state of affairs in France, and mentions matters connected with M. de Nemours, who married Madame de Rohan and afterwards Madame de Guise. Refers to a new practice lately entered into by "that ungracious State" to move a difference between the Catholic priests themselves. Some priests in banishment have entered into conference with Secretary Walsingham, yet they mean to profit their country and not to serve Walsingham's turn, whatsoever they may promise him. Knows two of the priests; one is Gifford, a kinsman nigh in blood to Francis and Thomas Throgmorton; the other is Gratley, a sweet soul of God, who reconciled the Earl of Arundel and many other members. Recommends Crawley, an honest Catholic gentleman, to her.—24 April 1586.

[Murdin, pp. 510–512. *In extenso.*]

266. Arthur Sendye to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1586, Apr. 20.—Being here resident in the Court of Denmark, I thought it my part to advertise you of the "imbassage" which the King intendeth to send to her Majesty, which was kept so secret that, until six days before the Ambassador was ready to take shipping, it was not known but unto some especial men of his Court; and the King being desirous that they might arrive in England, or if it were possible at the Court, before it was known to her Majesty, commanded a restraint to be made of all ships, as well Hollanders as English, that none of them should depart before the King's ships were past, and enjoined them to hold anchor twelve hours after their departure, which was the 20th April, when the Ambassador and his company, passed by Elsinore to the sea. The Ambassador is *Henricus Romelius*, the King's Chancellor for the Duchy, with certain gentlemen and three of the best ships, all things appointed in as great state as this country of Denmark useth; neither hath he sent any "imbassage," as I understand, in the like sort unto any other prince at any time heretofore.—Elsinore, 20 April.

Endorsed :—1586.

1 *p.*

267. Richard Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

[1586], Apr. 24.—Your last, bearing date 1st of April, came to my hands . . . . the 19th of the same month, being at my father's house at Whit[in]gham. Immediately after the receipt thereof I sent away my . . . . the Justice Clerk his letters according to your discretion to his lad . . . . And for your own, because it contained no great matter . . . . [concern]ing the Earl Bothwell, I made but little haste hither . . . . acquainted therewith, but because you referred me to the sta . . . . here to receive of him

such answers as it pleased them to give, to him also did I refer my Lord. But, so far as I could understand, the ambassador has given as yet no answer but general . . . . as of before, saying, that he expects of my Lord Treasurer v[ery] shortly the formal resolution in my Lord's affairs, and upon that [answer] both my Lord's departing to the Duke of Parma, and my going . . . . does depend. I am assured the ambassador could advertise no f[. . .] in [my] Lord's matters than I made you acquainted with, nor yet so . . . . to have a letter of mark for his man George. Where my Lord motioned to me first, but because you . . . . did take it in hand, I was contented not to trouble you [with] any such suit. My Lord is over the water to be . . . . this night or to-morrow, awaiting in good devotion the ans[wer to] our last letters, and impatient to suffer any longer delay. [As] for me, if once I had spoken with you, whereof I have a great desire, for sundry matters concerning both your present state, and to come, I would leave off any further dealing in . . . . causes, and yet I wish with all my heart my Lord to . . . . fied in all things, both for his own desert and the . . . . mind I know he bears to you, from the which he cannot be diverted for no persuasion, whereof there has been not a few used to him by the means of your old friend beyond the water, and I think some of them might have come [to] your ears by some there who have been dealt with for that . . . . same purpose. As for Colonel Stewart's intentions I here . . . . a memorial both of his purposes and of his desires, to h . . . done somewhat therein at my coming to London, which I do not write to your lordship before my own coming, because I knew they were but inventions of his own, to have moved the State to be more favourable in his particular with the States of Holland. We are here, in the old manner, expecting war daily since the return of Carmichael, the arriving of his Majesty. You will not believe what a disappointment and jealousy this sudden decourting of Sir William Keith has wrought in the hearts of many in this country, not so much for the goodwill borne to Sir William, as for hatred of the Chancellor, who is thought to have been his overthrow, and in him of the Earl Marshal. The Master of Glamis is marvellously miscontented, and provides for himself as if this slight were intended against him, whereof the giving of the commandment of the Guards to Carmichael, which he is now in taking up, gives no small . . . . ent. The marriage betwixt the Earl of Errol and . . . . of Morton's daughter by the Master's means is drawn . . . . [For] my own part, soon after his Majesty's arrival and the departure of the strangers, I look for a marvellous confusion in this State, and with the old faction a number of the best affected both to religion and amity with that country is meddled, for evil will of the Chancellor, and, as they say, for their own surety. And thus, my Lord, awaiting answer of my last, promising in the meantime that, as occasion shall serve, you shall be advertised of all matters that I can understand here, I commit you to God's holy protection.—Edinburgh, 24 Ap[ril].

Addressed :—To the Right Honourable Mr. Archibald Douglas, one of the ordinary Lords of his Majesty's Session.

In bad condition ; margin of first page eaten away. Two small seals. 2 *pp.*

268. Thomas Morgan to the Queen of Scots.

1586, $\frac{\text{Apr. } 29}{\text{May } 9}$. — Recommending her to make use of Babington, stating there is no good liking between Babington and Foljambe. It

shall not be amiss if she wrote three or four lines with her own hand to Babington, declaring her good conceit of him; his father-in-law is a personage of account, and a good Catholic.—9 May.

P.S.—Babington will help her with conveyance into Scotland, and may be employed towards any personage in that realm.

Copy. [Murdin, pp. 513–514. *In extenso.*]

269. Treaty with Scotland.

1586, Apr. —.—Heads of the treaty passed between Queen Elizabeth and James VI., King of Scotland. Thirteen Articles signed "Jacobus R."

[*See this Treaty, as finally settled, in Rymer, XV.* 803–807.]

Endorsed:—April 1586.

6¼ *pp.*

270. The Earl of Lochleven.

1586, Apr. —.—Warrant for the safe-conduct of the Earl of Lochleven through the Marches.—Greenwich, — April 1586.

Draft. 1 *p.*

271. Gerald Paris to Thomas Ray (a Scotchman, at Lisbon).

1586, May 3.—Is glad to hear of his safe arrival, and hopes his affairs will be despatched with equal success. Since his departure they have lost the good Señor Nuno Alvarez Pereira,—God rest his soul!

His Majesty has conferred all his offices on his son, from whom he hopes to receive equal favour.—Madrid, 3 May 1586.

French. 1 *p.*

272. Sir Philip Sidney to the Master of Gray.

1586, May 17.—Expresses the assuredness of his constant affection. My lord is exceedingly desirous to have his presence here, but, by reason there is not yet so full an established authority as there should be, knows not whether he should wish the coming of so dear a friend or no. This gentleman, "the Conservator of your nation in Camphire," understands the nature of things here as well as themselves, and can make (the Master of Gray) know what the estate is, both in effect and what it might be, if the Government were more soundly grounded.—The Camp before Nimeguen, 17 May 1586.

1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 557. *In extenso.*]

273. Charles Paget to the Queen of Scots.

1586, May $\frac{1}{2}\frac{9}{9}$.—Is going to the Spa for remedy of the stone, and has taken order that Morgan shall have all his letters, and shall decipher them. The King of France has given orders that Morgan's friends may have access to him. The Duke of Guise did what he could to procure Morgan's liberty. There has come hither out of England a priest, called Ballard, one that is very discreet, and well acquainted with the best Catholics in England, and with some in Scotland. Writer took him to the Spanish ambassador, where he declared how many of the principal noblemen and knights in the north parts, in Lancashire, the West country, and other shires, were willing to take arms. Plans for a rising. Sends a letter from Lord Paget, and another from Sir Francis Englefield. Lord Paget had but cold entertainment at Rome. Hopes he may speed better in Spain. The King of France seeks cunningly

to ruin the Duke of Guise, howbeit, in outward show, he giveth a fair countenance.

The King of Spain prepareth greatly to the sea, and principally to meet with Drake, who was in St. Domingo, and hath taken great treasure. Has told the Spanish ambassador that, if the King of Spain do not apply himself this year to do somewhat against the Queen of England, it will be too late.—Paris, 29 May.

P.S.—"Good fellow Curle, I pray you tell the Queen that the fair Prayer Book, which shall be sent unto her by the French ambassador, is sent to her Majesty from me."

Copy. [Murdin, pp. 516–519. *In extenso.*]

274. The Queen of Scots to Thomas Morgan.

1586, May 20.—Last April, almost all at once, she received eight of his letters, dated 7 Dec., 1584; 15 Jan., 20 Feb., 9 April, 20 and 28 July, 1585; and 28 Jan., 1586. Owing to the changes abroad since these despatches were written, can found no certain judgment, nor knows not what course to take in her affairs before she hears more amply, as this conveyor (whose name shall be *Pietro*) hath promised. Has heard nothing from Lord Lumley, Blount, nor Poley. Will send two brevets for prebends in her next.—Chartley, 20 May 1586.

[*P.S. by Secretary* (*?*)]—Monsieur Nau having seen his letter of 28 Jan., has done everything to further his wishes; and, if Fontenay had not already disposed his prebend in St. Quentin, it would have been put at Morgan's disposition.

As this letter was ready to be despatched, her Majesty received his letters, dated 31 March, 8 and 9 April, and one touching Babington of 6 July, the length of some preventing their immediate decipher.

Sends herewith marked letters for various persons.

Copy. [Murdin, pp. 515–516. *In extenso.*]

275. The Queen of Scots to Sir Francis Englefield.

1586, May 20.—Acknowledging the receipt of his letters, dated 15 Dec. 1584 and 12 Jan. 1585, which came to her no sooner than last month. "Most straitly have I been kept this long time in this captivity, more miserable than ever, through the disdain and negligence of those that were daily and often foretold the inconveniences now happened both to them and me." Is as sharply handled as ever since the change of her first guard. Poor Morgan is the chief and almost only finder out and director of all the intercourse or intelligence she has had these many years past.—Chartley, 20 May.

Copy. 1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 514. *In extenso.*]

276. Government of Ulster.

1586, May 22.—Order in Council confirming the Commissions granted formerly by the Lord Deputy to T. O'Neill, Hugh Earl of Tyrone, and Sir Nicholas Bagenal, authorising them to continue to govern their respective countries in Ulster as recited in their said Commissions, notwithstanding the Queen has willed the forces there to be withdrawn.—Dublin Castle, 22 May 1586.

Copy. 1 *p.*

277. The Earl of Shrewsbury to Lord Burghley.

1586, May 23.—Perceives by the reading of her Majesty's letter that it is thought that the variance betwixt him and his wife and her younger

sons doth greatly trouble and disgust his old years, and that the Queen doth desire his quietness, for which he renders her Majesty most humble and hearty thanks. Details his position with regard to the lands claimed by the Cavendishes under the pretended deed. Hopes that neither her Majesty nor Burghley will press him to any further payment than that doth belong to them [the Cavendishes]. Finds Mr. Secretary so much devoted to his [the writer's] wife that he thinks he is fitter to be a witness for her than a judge in these causes. It was never ordered that suits commenced by him should cease against her sons and servants. Indeed, he was left at liberty to sue Henry Beresford upon the Statute of *Scandalus* (*sic*) *Magnatum* for these words which he had published: That writer had levied 20,000 men against her Majesty, and had committed foul treasons. Which detestable and most horrible speeches and injuries wrought unto him by his wife, her sons, and servants, he hopes all reasonable men will think most odious. It were too much injustice to let him (Beresford) pass without punishment, either corporal or pecuniary. "But, what deserveth my good wife, that can labour so earnestly to her Majesty for such a companion, to free him of both, doth she not show herself, may not the world see, that she rather wisheth the overthrow of me and my house, than that her Master Beresford should be punished according to his deserts?"—Sheffield, 23 May 1586.

Endorsed by Burghley:—Earl of Salop. Answer for his wife's causes.

2 *pp.*

278. Sir Francis Walsingham to ——.

1586, June 1.—In the articles of the treaty subscribed by their Majesties, it is specially ordered in the 9th article, that the Princes shall send their Commissioners within six months after the ratification of the league, to hear and determine of such injuries and controversies as have grown on the borders since this King's government. Because it is intended that the same shall now be done at this meeting of Commissioners, in the reducing of these articles into the form of other treaties, that 9th article is purposely omitted as needless, and impertinent to be inserted in the league. And to the intent there may be no obstacle or hindrance in the service, by reason of any defect in the commissions of either side, sends enclosed the copy of her Majesty's commission, which he wishes to be showed, that they then may come furnished with the like from that King, and that they may accomplish the contents of that 9th article presently, so as these extraordinary causes being compounded, the ordinary course of justice may proceed by the frequent meetings of the wardens of each border, to the "reciproque" comfort of the subjects of both realms. And to the end the Commissioners may not spend long time in this treaty, to their own charges and the charges of the Princes from whom they are sent, it has been thought meet that the treaty should be reduced in some form, and delivered to the Earl of Rutland and the Lord Ewers. Whereof he sends a copy, which may be communicated unto the Secretary; which containeth two articles, it is conceived here, that they will not dislike of. "But, if they should, it were good that you and I, before the meeting, by our mutual letters, should consider hereof, and take some course for the removing of the difficulties."—From the Court, 1 June 1586.

1 *p.*

Annexed:—Copy of the 9th article; *with a note. Latin.*

1¼ *p.*

Underneath:—"A passport to the Commissioners."

279. The Master of Gray to Archibald Douglas.

1586, June 6.—Since writing his last, has received a letter from the Earl of Leicester, a copy of which he sends in order that he may advise him thereon. Perceives by it that Captain Hatherstone has not yet come to my lord, so knows not what to say. Thinks it not needful, however, to be over hasty, and will not again cast himself loose till he be assured. Prays for his advice with speed.—6 June 1586.

1 *p.*

280. Archibald Douglas to Sir Walter Mildmay, Chancellor of the Exchequer.

1586, June 9.—Please receive according to my promise the process of my trial, whereby your honour may judge that my innocency hath been at all times as now it doth appear by the same; albeit I have had many "owerwhartis" in the obtaining thereof, by such "unfriends" as thought my returning in this country might breed some matter to their disadvantage, yet in the end God of his goodness, who is protector of innocents and their innocency, did so favour my just cause that, to their grief and my reputation, I have received the said trial. Whereof I have taken boldness to make you acquainted, but dare not presume to write any discourse of the state of this country, so long as my lord ambassador doth make his abode here, who hath so well travailed in all things that may tend to the benefit of both the realms, that no man can be able to do better, and few so well as he hath done.—From the Court, 9 June 1586.

½ *p.*

281. T. Fowler to Archibald Douglas.

1586, June 12.—The last news from the Low Countries is that Graves is sold to the enemy by the Governor thereof, and was delivered the 29th of the last month, after our computation. My lord, his Excellency, being at the siege of Nimeguen, and not two days before, sent a trumpet to the said Governor to know what he wanted, either men, munition, or victual, and it should be relieved. It was answered, that there was not any want, and, with the provision they had, they were able to keep the town till Michaelmas, in despite of the enemy's force. We are in hope that the next news will be that Nimeguen is yielded to his Excellency, for the cannon is brought before it 10 days since, and we shoot murdering pieces into the town when we will; so that they have offered already to yield the town upon certain conditions, which his Excellency hath refused, but will have it in his own will. This you may be sure of to be true: good store of men goes daily over to my lord from hence. Our news of Sir Francis Drake increases daily. The ambassador of Denmark began to enter into matters of marriage by circumstance, but he was secretly advertised that he should do no good, and so wound out of the matter again, and no more spoken of it. For the peace which he dealt in between the Spaniard and her Majesty, he was answered, that when the Spanish King had declared himself desirous of peace, and would yield to such reasonable conditions as might be for her Majesty's safety and honour, the King of Denmark, her good brother, should find her tractable and inclinable to peace, the rather that he, so noble a prince and good friend, persuades her to it. But till the said King of Spain's mind be known therein, she could answer no fairer. Is glad to

understand how well Douglas has gone through his business, and recovered himself from the malice of his enemies.—12 June 1586.

P.S.—"My Lord Talbot being presently with me commends him heartily unto you."

Seal.

2 *pp.*

282. The Master of Gray to Archibald Douglas.

1586, June $\frac{1}{2}\frac{2}{2}$.—Begs him to let him know the state of the country and of his Majesty, all months in Paris depending on the weathercock. Albeit he was very ill used, he wishes him well.—Paris, 22 June (*S.N.*).

1 *p.*

283. The Merchant Adventurers to [Lord Burghley].

1586, June 16.—Where his lordship had accepted the offer of payment of 10,000*l.* at Middleborough on 10 July next, and had further demanded the furnishing of 10,000*l.* more, they state that the latter sum can be furnished, if the day of payment be appointed at Middleborough not before 10 August next.—16 June 1586.

Endorsed by Burghley:—19 June 1586.—To be paid the 10 of August.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

284. Thomas Randolph to Archibald Douglas.

1586, June 20.—I have received your letter, and am sorry that you have been so long from Court, and that I heard no sooner of the King's mind touching the Commissioners' coming, which you say now shall be certainly the 25th of this month, just 7 days after the time determined by the King, and whereof I did assure the Queen, my mistress, by my letters to Mr. Secretary, as of anything that ever the King willed me to write—of what cost, what grief and charge to their lordships, and muttering and speech is here amongst the gentlemen and such as wish not well to the journey, I would yourself saw or heard. How much my lord of Rutland thinketh himself touched in honour to be thus dealt with (being of that accompt as you know him to be), I leave to yourself to judge.

If by any good means it may be repaired, I pray you let it be done with speed. Until the 25th be past his lordship will stay, bearing a mind to do all good offices that he may, if he find or may be in hope of sound, upright, and honourable dealings, to that good effect and end that is intended by their Majesties. Let there be, therefore, no longer stay in their coming, for surely, if that day pass, they come all too late to find their lordships or any man else to deal with here.

Where you wrote that it pleased his Majesty to acquaint you with some speech that he had received from his secretary, by which appeareth some contrariety in my speech and Mr. Walsingham's writings touching the gentlemen to be delivered, what my words were are contained in the note sent herewith, which only to satisfy your request to show his Majesty and appeal unto himself whether ever I spake other words more or less, but always to this effect that the writing containeth. You shall withal receive the copy of Mr. Secretary's letter, which being compared together, will best show the contrariety that your secretary seemeth so curiously to espy, but let him look better and he shall find none, except I be blind.

If, therefore, you would put on minds to deal plainly, truly, and sincerely, and not draw nor rack our words and writings to other sense

than we mean them, no such difficulties would arise as do, nor such scanning of words as I find. Hasten your Commissioners away, and let there be plain, round, and honourable dealings, and you shall find the like; but of cunning skill and craft, though we can see it in others when it is used, yet I assure you, as we condemn it in all men, you shall find none used by us, let matters fall out as they will.—Berwick, 20 June 1586.

1½ *pp.*

285. Thomas Randolph to Archibald Douglas.

1586, June 20.—Immediately after I had ended my other letters, home came "Squint-eye Crawe," whom you kept prisoner longer than I trust you will do Richie Browne, or this bearer.

Where you write assuredly that the King is in no fault that the Commissioners came not at the day appointed, *In re non dubia uteris testimoniis non necessariis*, for I believe it as well as yourself, and therefore am sorry that such are about him as dare so to deal with him, as to cause him to do both against his word and his honour. And where he allegeth that it was my desire to have the day delayed, being never spoken or meant by me, it was untruely reported. I thank you for procuring the Secretary and others going to Falkland, but am sorry that you are not there yourself, as also of that which you write is promised by the King for redress on the Borders.

Touching the Master of Gray, I hope that both the King, himself, and you are now of another mind than you were of touching his lordship abiding at home, seeing he is now so earnestly desired by Lord Leicester to make haste unto him, which I pray you to further by all the means you can.

As for your desire to have me write to Mr. Secretary that he would give promise unto yourself that the Queen's promise made to the King for the gentlemen should be performed, if that which now I send you (being the very words of Her Majesty's letter to me, with the other from Mr. Secretary, in which no contrariety will be found by them that will rightly judge) will not serve, I will write to Mr. Secretary as you desire; which I have done rather to pleasure you than any other.—Berwick, 20 June 1586.

Seal.

1 *p.*

286. William and Jane Shelldie.

1586, June 22.—Warrant to the Receiver-General of Hereford and Salop to pay annually to Jane Shelldie wife to William Shelldie, Esq., late attainted of high treason, the sum of 200*l.* out of the rents, &c. the said William held in right of his wife; and to assign her one of the houses to inhabit in during pleasure. Also, to allow the said William, now in prison, such sums as are accustomed to be paid for prisoners in the Tower, and the yearly sum of 50*l.* for apparel, &c.—[Greenwich ?], 22 June 1586.

Endorsed:—Enrolled among the Memoranda [L. T. R], Trin. 28 Eliz.

Sign Manual.

1 *Membrane.*

287. Lynn Regis.

1586, June 24.—A certificate of all the grain exported from the port of Lynn Regis during the months of March and April, 28 Elizabeth, the total amount being 24,620 quarters.

7 *pp.*

288. Thomas Morgan to the Queen of Scots.

1586 $\frac{\text{June } 24}{\text{July } 4}$.—Received her Majesty's letters of the 20th of May on the 19th of June. Has promised Pietro, for his labours, a prebend in St. Quentin, in her Majesty's name. Recommends Dr. Lewes to deal with the Pope on her behalf. The King of France is grown to marvellous evil conceit amongst all States by reason of his deportments, which exceed all limits; there is here and universally over the realm a murmur among the people, which is like to break out and breed inconvenience.

Urges her by her own pen to talk to the Pope and to the King of Spain with regard to her own position and that of her son. Drake's enterprise has done much for the diversion of the King of Spain's designs. Refers to a league between the Queen of England and her son, and furnishes details of a letter written to her of England by her son. It should seem that she [Elizabeth] hath made him some deceitful assurance of that Crown after her; so as heretics of both realms make their accompt to live in continual heresy under him, and to prefer him before the Queen of Scots to that Crown; whereto, by reason of his evil education and hope to reign a great King, they find him inclined. Means should therefore be devised to bring her son out of Scotland and to recommend him to the care of the Pope and the King of Spain. The Earl of Westmoreland is in distress, and in small hope to have any help in this country; the same Earl will serve some good turn one day, for which purpose it is necessary he be retained. Recommends Abington to her service, who is to be called by the name of Mercier in all her writings to the French ambassador and to Cordaillot.

One Ballard, a priest, is well disposed to her service, but at present followeth matters of consequence, the issue whereof is uncertain. So long as these labours be in hand, it is not for her service to hold any intelligence with him at all, for fear lest he or his partners be discovered. Charles Paget is not returned. Retained her cipher letters for him.—4 July.

Copy. [Murdin, pp. 520–528. *In extenso.*]

289. Thomas Morgan to the Queen of Scots.

1586, $\frac{\text{June } 29}{\text{July } 9}$.—Has signified to Mendoza that she would be able with the King of Spain's lively assistance, to make a good party both in England and Scotland to embrace any good enterprise. Furnishes particulars of the state of matters in France. Leicester's affairs in Holland go still backwards; not long since he lost Graves, and now Venloo and 2,500 Englishmen. That Queen has no great confidence in Leicester. Sir Philip Sidney's wife has gone to her husband, who is with Leicester. That Queen going of late to her Church was in the way suddenly stricken with some great fear, that she returned to her chamber, to the "admiration" of all that were present. There is of late some new supply made by sea for the better furniture of Francis Drake; the Earl of Cumberland and Cavendish to

be great doers, and at great charges for the setting forward of this supply for Drake; that State doth little apprehend any foreign enterprise. There was a speech of late in London, and given forth by Burghley, that your Majesty was departed this life.—July 9.

P.S.—Advises her if possible not to go out of Staffordshire, which is altogether in her favour. It was told him that she should have come to Mr. John Gifford's house in Staffordshire; the incommodity of the house will be requited by the service of the said Gifford. There be some good members that attend opportunity to do the Queen of England a piece of service, which he trusts will quiet many things, if it shall please God to lay his assistance to the cause, for which he prays daily.

Copy. [Murdin, pp. 528–530. *In extenso.*]

290. The Earl of Rutland to Lord Burghley.

1586, June 30.—At what we stand in the proceedings in this treaty I must refer your lordship to the general letter that is written from us to Mr. Secretary. The King (as I hear) is most willing to this league. His nobility, and specially those who dwell northward, not so well affected. And the alterations that have proceeded from above with you (I mean the putting out of the 9th article), the well affected Scots allege to be the only gap whereby the French and their furtherers have gotten this entry for their delays, which, surely, my lord, would perplex me very much, if I were not wisely and friendly assisted by this our ambassador, whom I find a sufficient match for any of our opposites, who now remain idle with us without doing of any thing, till the King's answer be come; and then, my lord, as we hear, so shall you be advertised. The borders, especially the Middle and East Marches, are in great decay. The Scots have had great justice from England, but they "corespond" again with very little; the relief hereof I refer to your consideration. Country's duty doth enforce my troubling of you with it at this present.—Berwick, 30 June 1586.

P.S.—If your lordship would thank Mr. Randolph for his well dealing in this negotiation with me, I should accept it as a great favour showed unto me.

1 *p.*

On the back of this letter Burghley has roughly drafted a portion of a letter commencing: "One thing we have omitted in the former part of our letter, for answer to that cavillation, or rather a sophistication of words, in saying that your Commission was dated since the signing of the articles, and for that therein were contained words of *tractandi et concludendi*," &c., &c.

291. Archibald Douglas.

1586, June.—Warrant by the King of Scots for the restoration of Archibald Douglas to his position as one of the Lords of Session.—Dated at Dunfermline the — day of June 1586.

Copy. 1 *p.*

292. The Queen of Scots to Thomas Morgan.

1586, July 2.—Referring to conveyance of letters by Pietro and others. Remains in continual grief for the money owing to Charles Paget and others. Writes presently to Mendoza to reimburse the money. Thanks him for advertisement of the Bishop of Nazareth, who

comes to supply the room of the Pope's Nuncio. Has written to Dr. Lewes to deal with the Pope for her causes.—Chartley, July 2.
Copy. *p.* [Murdin, pp. 519–520. *In extenso.*]

293. Thomas Randolph to Archibald Douglas.

1586, July 3.—*Ex malo principio magna familiaritas conflata est.* Beginnings here have been very hard. I hope now that the end will be the better. We will do as we may and take what we can get. But, so long as your lands in Tividale and Liddesdale have so many thieves, so their servants and tenants, we never look to have the borders in quiet, and whensoever you intend to put at them, upon warning, you shall have as good assistance as we can make you. The complaints that we have against you are so many, that, seek redress from what time ye will, all the thieves in Scotland are not able to satisfy the losses of England. But, what need I to babble or prate with you of this matter? You shall hear enough of them at your coming to London: how many of our men have been murdered and slain, how many maimed and hurt, how many spoiled and burnt; besides the goods and insight that they have carried away. Woe is me for the gentle Mr. Archibald! How pitifully you will be "coursed" and canvassed when you come there, and for nothing more than that the Carrs are not delivered, according to promise, by the King's self. If they be sent hither before my Lord of Rutland's departure, upon our lives and credits they shall be safely conveyed to Carlisle, and there safely kept as her Majesty hath promised. Whereof, at this time, Mr. Secretary Walsingham hath written unto you his mind. The delays breed suspicion. Where suspicion is, true love taketh no place. I have to blame you, and earnestly to reprove you, that did undertake to do so much as to procure the speedy delivery of Sir Cuthbert Collingwood; for whom I humbly crave favour at your King's hands, and from you a speedy answer. So far to discredit a gentleman of service, a knight, a servant in heart and will to your Sovereign, to satisfy the will of a number of such as the Bornes are, I leave it to your wisdom to consider. And so, good sir, I do bid you heartily farewell.—Berwick, 3 July 1586.
Seal. $1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*

294. R. Douglas to his uncle Archibald Douglas.

[1586], July $\frac{4}{14}$.—Informs him of "his Excellency's" (the Earl of Leicester's) arrival at Flushing, from whence he went to Middleburgh, accompanied by Count Morris, the Admiral of England, the Admiral of Zealand, the Governor of Flushing, and such other noblemen and gentlemen as came in his company. He was received with shot of cannon and all kind of small shot, "fyres of joye, and dyverse other ingynes of fyre worke."

During his abode in the town, he was every day abroad, "quhylis ane part, quylis anuther." Upon the "Thriday" after, he went to Bergen op Zoom to see the English garrison there, and the fortification of the town, and on the morrow "tymuslej" he marched towards Flenberg, which belongs to the enemy, accompanied by 600 men of the garrison of Bergen, and viewed the town.

His lordship has had the assurance of the treasonable doings of Captain Pattowne, who has sold the town of Gueldres to the enemy, but, praise be to God, there is no other man in the treason but himself, his brother, and their companions.

The States are in deliberation what to do first, but what is concluded cannot yet tell, for it is not divulged.

Since his Excellency's coming into this country, has been continually resident with him, and very well used by words and countenance, with promises of further, so soon as he shall speak with the "Count of Hollake," for which he begs his lordship in his first letters to this country to give him thanks.—Middelburgh, 14 July, "*stilo novo.*"

2 *pp.*

295. The Master of Gray to Archibald Douglas.

1586, July 5.—Has received his two letters, together with the one enclosed direct from the Ambassador.

His Majesty took it very well, but believes the same to have been written after Mr. Myll's parting, and before his return, and thinks now my lord shall be better satisfied.

Prays him to abide well by his instructions, for his own honour and the King's welfare and contentment, and for the hurt of such as press to hurt him. His credit, he thanks God, continues as his lordship left it, and he hopes now will daily increase.—Falkland, 5 July 1586.

1 *p.*

296. Juan Battista.

1586, July 6.—Memorial addressed to Juan Battista relating to the delivery of certain merchandise.—Dated at Lisbon, 6 July 1586.

French. . 1½ *pp.*

297. Sir Francis Walsingham to Archibald Douglas.

1586, July 6.—Thanks for his last letter. "This scrupulous and nyce manner of proceeding of the Commissioners on your side giveth some few occasion, that are not best affected to thamitye, to utter speeches greatly to the disadvantage of the said amity and thintended league." Hopes, however, that, the King standing so constantly affected in the cause as he writes, all difficulties are ere this overcome.—Greenwich, 6 July 1586.

1 *p.*

298. The Commissioners at Berwick [the Earl of Rutland, W. Eyre, and Thomas Randolph] to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1586, July 7.—Have now finished the league, leaving out the ninth article. The King hath shewed himself very forward, and most willing to do what he thought should most content her Majesty. These Border matters will ask more than two months in treating. A Lieutenant the Scots hold the fittest course for governing, for he may correct both Wardens and wardenry. "If we had not known, Mr. Secretary, that yourself had been both an eye and ear witness in seeing and hearing the poor creatures and the piteous complaints of their 'hereing [harrying],' as they term [it] themselves, by the Scots, we would be more large, though not more earnest, that redress may be speedily thought of, and the poor country righted as it shall please her Majesty." Send a note of certain articles which the opposite Commissioners delivered to be added to the league, which they told them they could not. They also said, as of themselves, and not as Commissioners, that there were diverse matters in these articles which could not pass but by Parliament, especially that of naturalizing.—Berwick, 7 July 1586.

P.S.—For the stay of the Borders, it has been thought good to draw a proclamation, which the Wardens of both realms have, and are to proclaim at every market-cross within each of their wardenries: the copy whereof is sent herewith.

2 *pp.*

299. Thomas Morgan to the Queen of Scots.

1586, July $\frac{10}{20}$.—Commends the gentleman by whom these are conveyed, Mr. Christopher Blunt, to her Majesty's favour. Is fully assured of his good affection to her Majesty's service, notwithstanding that he followeth Leicester in this cruel time in England. The said Blunt is a gentleman of a good house, and discreet and valiant withal. Has recommended him to Mons. de l'Aubespine, who succeeds Mons. Mauvissière, and has caused others to do the like, wherefore he wishes her Majesty to accept his service, whereof he hopes she will have contentment, and Blunt honour, in fine. Her Majesty will do well to send Blunt an alphabet, and to thank him for his good affection towards her, whereof she has been well informed.

Understands by one Robert Poley that Blunt is likely to be sent into Scotland with presents for her Majesty's son. Has given him necessary instructions on her Majesty's behalf, and doubts not but that he will perform the same, if he goes, whereto his religion and honesty will be an impediment, when Leicester shall remember that Blunt is a Catholic, like some others who (for fear of the time, and not for love to Leicester) are glad to serve him, to their great charge, without all profit, for his custom is rather to spoil than to help such kind of men.

Copy. 1¼ *pp.*

300. The Master of Gray to Archibald Douglas.

1586, July 14.—I intended, hearing of my lord ambassador's coming, to have returned, but my wife is very evil at ease, and "pertit" with her child. I pray you to have me excused at my lord Huntly's (?) But pray his lordship to take the pains to come this way. I shall not treat him as a stranger, nor as the Queen of England's ambassador, but as my honourable friend Mr. Randolph.—Dunfermline, 14 July 1586.

P.S.—Excuse me if I come not myself to meet my lord, for sundry respects, both my wife's disease, and the business I have to recover the monle (?).

Holograph. 1*p.*

301. Francois de Civitte to Lord Burghley.

1586, July 15.—Begs his assistance on behalf of a young Frenchman, certain velvet and taffetas belonging to whom has been confiscated by the Exchequer.—London, 15 July 1586.

French. 2 *pp.*

302. Henry, Earl of Southampton, to Lord Burghley.

1586, July 22.—Holograph Latin essay on the subject:—"*Omnes ad studium virtutis incitantur spe premii.*"

Endorsed:—22 July 1586.

Signed.

1 *p.*

303. John Fitz and John Hale to Lord Burghley.

1586, July 22.—This present day, at three of the clock in the afternoon, one Mr. Richard Hawkins, a gentleman of Sir Francis Drake, came from the Mount (where he landed, being driven from his General by tempest) to Exeter, and, being utterly wearied, and unable to travel further, till he had taken some rest, having passed those miles in 14 hours, he desired them to signify to his lordship, to be by him imparted to her Majesty, that he will repair to her Grace with as much speed as for life he may, and declare to her such news of his General's doings, as shall be most acceptable to her Highness and joyful to the land, beseeching her in the meantime not to credit such as will perchance anticipate his tidings with untruth. This she may take for truth, that Sir Francis hath over-run and spoiled St. Domingo, St. Jacomo, Carthagena, and St. John's in Florida, with much more which he deferreth to utter till his coming.—Exeter, 22 July 1586.

1 *p.*

304. James VI. of Scotland to Archibald Douglas.

1586, July 23.—As he has a placat to buy horses in England, the King requests him to deliver the same to his servant the Laird of [. . . itswell], to be used by him for the buying of horses according to the King's direction.—Falkland, 23 July 1586.

¼ *p.*

305. George Thornton.

1586, July 24.—Warrant under the Privy Signet for the increasing of one George Thornton's pension from 4*s.* Irish to 8*s.* Irish per diem.—Richmond, 24 July, 28 Elizabeth.

1 *p.*

306. Pensions.

1586, July 24.—Warrant under the Privy Signet for the grant of pensions of 2*s.* per diem to Roger Goodrich; 2*s.* 6*d.* per diem to Thomas Bridges; and 1*s.* 8*d.* per diem to Mathew Benyon.—Richmond, 24 July, 28 Elizabeth.

1 *p.*

307. The Earl of Shrewsbury to Lord Burghley.

1586, July 27.—With regard to the terms he was driven to accept in the matter of his wife, has set them down as he remembers, and desires Burghley to call to his remembrance, her Majesty's motion, and how far the writer yielded in the matter, for he would be loth to swerve or be charged any further than he has yielded.—Chelsea, 27 July 1586.

P.S.—I was contented, at her Majesty's motion, to send her down to Winckfield, and so to Chatsworth, and take a probation of her obedience for half a year, which your lordship moved, and the Queen a whole year; and if I found her forgetful of her duty, then I to leave her and her living, assigned to her according to her Majesty's order, to herself and to her own government.

Also, that I should use her honourably, and bear her charges down, but neither bed with her nor board with her.

I would not agree to take her, without I might have her living to defray her charges, which was thought fit by her Majesty and your Lordship.

Further, I was not contented that her children should come at her, which her Majesty disliked not; saving she desired that Charles Candishe [Cavendish] might repair to me, which request I denied her Majesty.

Lastly, it was always thought reasonable both by the Queen, the Lord Chancellor, the Earl of Leicester, and your lordship, that if I would take and receive her at any time, I should have her and her living, and to that effect books are drawn, and in that point were agreed upon.

1 *p.*

308. The Queen of Scots to Charles Paget.

1586, July 27.—Is well pleased with his remonstrance to commit unto few the managing of her affairs, and accordingly henceforth will not entertain ordinary intelligence with others than she shall depute, to wit, her ambassador, Paget, and Morgan for France; for Spain, the Lord Paget, and Sir Francis Englefield, her ordinary agent; for Rome, Dr. Lewes; for the Low Countries, Liggons; for Scotland, Lord Claud Hamilton; and Courcelles, that was with Mauvissière, for conducting her packets on this side. If Morgan be constrained to leave France, her intention is to appoint him at Rome.

Upon Ballard's return, the principal Catholics, who had despatched him over sea, had imparted to her their intentions. Has made a very ample despatch in reply. If ever the Pope and the King of Spain have had intention to provide for this State, the occasion is now offered very advantageous. There resteth then only to pursue so hotly as can be, both in Rome and Spain, their grant of the support requisite, as well of horsemen and footmen, as of armour, ammunition, and money. Has written to the said Catholics that, before they have sufficient promise and assurance of the Pope and King of Spain, nothing is to be stirred on this side. Perceives well that, before the recovery of Cuba and Domingo and the arrival of the "flota" from the Indies, it will be difficult to obtain forces from the King of Spain. Would be glad to know how to proceed in the matter with Lord Claud [Hamilton].—Chartley, 27 July.

Copy. [Murdin, pp. 531–532. *In extenso.*]

309. The Archbishop of Canterbury to Lord Burghley.

1586, July 28.—Has had speech with her Majesty respecting the Deanery of Worcester. It seems that she is much inclined to one Mr. Willis, Master of St. John's College in Oxford, for whom my Lord of Leicester was a suitor before his departure, and now Mr. Secretary doth earnestly solicit the matter for him. The same Willis is commended to her Majesty for his learning and wisdom. He signified to her Highness that he knew the man by sight, but had no experience of his wisdom or learning, and doubted very much of the latter, and named to her Dr. Bond, Dr. Bancroft, and Dr. Lillie.

She, however, took some exception to each of these, and wished him to inform himself respecting Mr. Willis, and to make report thereof. Has inquired of him accordingly, and understands that he is unlearned, that his wisdom consists especially in matters of husbandry, and that his wife, her sister and daughter, who all remain with him, are women of evil report.

"God forbyd that such a man shold be placed there. From that fowntaine are sprouge almost all the evle bishops and denes now living in England, and yet where is greater zeal pretended." Is bold to write thus plainly to his lordship, hoping that he will continue his care in

helping to place fit men in such rooms of the church. Prays him to burn or tear this letter.—Lambeth, 28 July 1586.

2 *pp.*

310. Mons. Buzenval to Lord Burghley.

1586, July 29.—Recommending the bearer, the Sire du Perray, who has a matter pending before Burghley, with reference to property stolen from him.—London, 29 July.

Endorsed:—1586.

French. 1 *p.*

311. George Beverley to Sir John Perrot, Lord Deputy of Ireland.

1586, July 29.—With reference to the particular account required of the charges growing by the victualling of the extraordinary numbers advanced in Perrot's late journeys northwards, states that the ministers of the victuals do not keep any reckoning of particular journeys.—Drogheda, 29 July 1586.

½ *p.*

312. The Laird of Restalrig to Archibald Douglas.

[1586], July 29.—The Laird of Lincluden has assured him, having it from the Earl of Montrose his chief, who is altogether the Earl of Arran's man, that, for all the fair words the King gives to the English Ambassador, without the Earl of Arran be doer of it, the King never means to keep any such thing to him. The Earl of Arran and Sir John Seton are agreed, of whom he liked very well. Assures him that the Earl of Arran has caused the King to send for my lord Glo . . . . . to France, and that he shall have all his own lands again, for which cause the Earl of Huntly and he are in great favour. Sir William Stewart has been twice at my Lord Maxwell's for agreement with the Earl of Arran, but Lord Maxwell will do nothing. The Earl of Arran is using all the friendship and friends that he can; he is in such fear of the Earl of Bothwell that he knows not what to do, for he is the only man that he stands in awe of, and the Earl Bothwell menaces him very evilly; but the Master of Gray, the Secretary, and all of them, cannot have the voice that the Earl Bothwell may have the King's presence, without he agree with the Earl of Arran, which he will never do.

The Master of Gray is married. He would have put it off till he had left England, but his wife Mistress Mary was so constant with the King that it behoved him to finish it.

Hopes in God that, young as the Earl of Bothwell is accounted, he will in a short space of time go well forwards.

Hopes also that the Lord Hume, his brother, shall marry his sister Mistress Mary Sinclair, and that partly by his own influence, which will be a fair knot of friendship betwixt them, at which the Earl of Arran is marvellously offended, and is minded to cause the King to stop it, but, God willing, it shall be quietly and wisely handled.

The Earl of Caithness is to marry the Earl of Huntly's sister; the Laird of Ferniehurst has purchased a charge of the King to the Laird of Balcleuche to marry his daughter Janet, but the Earl of Bothwell and my lady both have promised, if my Lord Hume go his way, he shall marry his second sister.

Begs his lordship to recommend his service to "that able man Secretary Walsingham," whom he holds in higher regard than all the

noblemen in England, and whom his master, the Earl of Bothwell, loves entirely well.—Restalrig, 29 July.

2 *pp.*

313. Thomas Randolph to Archibald Douglas.

1586, July 29.—Sends him certain letters, which he prays him to deliver, together with one letter to himself from Mr. Secretary, signifying the contents of his own letters both to the Master and to Douglas, which were so far contrary to his expectation that, with grief of his heart. he may say he is ashamed, nor does he know any way to remedy it. Leaves it therefore to their wisdom to write what they think good, and will stay in this town for their answer. Will write himself to Mr. Secretary what he judges of these uncertainties, and unto what discredit it bringeth the Master, besides the loss that he shall sustain, if now there be any alteration in a matter of so great importance and so earnestly sought upon him as this hath been.—Berwick, 29 July 1586.

1 *p.*

314. Robert Bowes to Archibald Douglas.

1586, July 30.—Begs his assistance in obtaining a quantity of good white salt, which he is bound to deliver at Lynn on the 28th of next month.—Monkwearmouth, 30 July 1586.

1½ *pp.*

315. Agnes Cowty to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1586, July 31.—By a letter directed to her from a friend, Master Patrick Blair, she is advertised that he had found out her ship being sold by Mr. Haliday—Sir Christopher Hatton's man, and now Captain of Corfe Castle in the Isle of Purbeck—to one Mr. Philipps, a gentleman dwelling at Corfe Mulinge [Moulin]. Mr. Philipps sent the ship to Spain, and sold it to a Spaniard. Prays Walsingham's assistance to recover her property.—Edinburgh, the last of July 1586.

1 *p.*

316. Agnes Cowty to Patrick Blair.

1586, July 31.—Begs for his aid with Sir Francis Walsingham, and also with Mr. Archibald Douglas, to both of whom she has written with regard to the damages sustained by her through the sale of her ship to a Spaniard.—Edinburgh, 31 July 1586.

1 *p.*

317. Thomas Miller to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Aug. 1.—For the Secretary's bruit, I remit you to my lord Ambassador's own purgation, affirming it to be a false lie that ever he spake or held any such purpose to him, but evil will will (*sic*) never said well. And standing so far in his light as you do, you must arm yourself for worse nor this comes to. The best is that these kind of dealings show his own good mind towards you, though it fall out to him like as to the man that spitting at the wind, the spittle light still on his own face. As for the Master, he hath cause to be offended, but, by Captain Haggerston's return, I doubt not but we shall be amended. The reading of your letter and speech here with William Colvill, as he passed by here, makes me suspect that he or his brother (that you know is half an infidel still touching the King's constancy, and thinks all men

daft that believe not as they do) have done little good with Mr. Secretary; but this I speak in your ear. As for the Carrs, for my own private opinion I wish they entered, yet hath Mr. Randolph, in a letter to the Lord Secretary, by William Colvill, seemed in the Queen's name to reclaim her first promise in her letter, and that she should not stand now tied to that promise in respect of their contempt all this while; a matter that I believe the Secretary will build somewhat upon. What hath moved him hereto I wot not. You know the man's fashions as well as I. I am still of opinion, that notwithstanding, her Majesty will be better satisfied to have them enter than to have them abide at horn. And whenever they shall like to enter, it shall be far easier to them than to stand horned. This I write to you in private, though I have no warrant nor commandment.

And yet, because it stands you upon, before you draw them to enter, upon your own head, I wish you, before your coming into England, to signify the whole to Mr. Secretary, and require her Majesty's or his answer herein. This will be the safest way for your credit with the gentlemen, and for their satisfaction. And this I put you in mind of, because it will be these 10 or 12 days ere we get to London. And for me to write to Mr. Secretary hereof at large I have no will, for contrarying this man, unto whom I must and will be honest. But, when I shall speak with Mr. Secretary, I shall omit nothing. His Majesty's commendations did my lord Ambassador much good, though Mr. Randolph be not all "checquer on boord," as we speak. But he writes himself, and therefore it sufficeth me to hold my tongue. Only thus much I thought it good manner to scribble over in answer of your letter.—Berwick, 1 August 1586.

Seal. 2 *pp.*

318. The Master of Gray to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Aug. 1.—For some things I had to do yesternight I came to this town, where I am not to remain long. I shall write to you at more length hereafter, for here I have not wherewith to write secretly. Yet such things as I have learned since your parting, I must acquaint you with them. And first, to begin at your chief, my lord Angus, I caused him ride to the Lord Hamilton for sure knowledge of the "propose." I imparted to you my Lord Hamilton's answer was, that indeed that matter was spoken to him, and it was a "propose" that goodly, he could not refuse in respect of the honourable "pairtie," but it should no ways be an occasion of any broil in that promise he had made to his fellowship. To be short, he plainly showed that it was a thing concluded, if all parties stood content. After this, my lord Angus and I met in Stirling, where he shewed me the whole matter as it had passed betwixt my lord Angus [*sic*]. There is no better remedy than it [*sic*] I shewed you at my bidding you farewell; therefore, haste it. His Majesty, at my request, at this time took marvellous well with Angus, and has given the gentleman a very great contentment. At our being there in Stirling, Mr. John Colville accosted me, with many terrible regrets how evil he had been used, and chiefly by yourself, notwithstanding their reconciliation, and how "sahlesslye" he had been slandered with lies, and what hard fortune he had ever to fall in a disgrace through misreport; and prayed me to speak the King in his favour. My answer was, that truly for their part I understood that you was [*sic*] not a man who "contendit" to gain through any man's disgrace, neither would I be content to hear you calumniated in absence, for that I was your friend. He answered, that he never esteemed you but as his

father, and many fair words. So I took my leave and returned to my house, and the King to Kilmarnock. But Mr. John went to the King himself, and spoke after my parting what was between them. His Majesty not being at leisure for that, he was bulde [? bold] to write to me himself. He caused James, whose letter I send you here enclosed. His whole language tended to harm you and "avane" [? advance] himself, but what the King concluded you will see by James's letter. Before God, if the gentleman would be quiet, I would you should friend him, and so will I, for you know what I did for him already. I have sent Captain Hatherstoun, Th. Tyrie, and my page George, to receive the money at Berwick. They are not yet returned, nor no word from them. Since your parting I have learned more of the "propose" I shewed you touching the Jesuit, who of late came with the money to the Earl Morton. He was no Jesuit, but is an Englishman born, and is to be a Jesuit. He is gone again to France in a little boat of Dunkirk. Of this I assure you; what is his name I cannot tell you, but in this town he called himself "Lyl" [Lisle]. I have written of this to Mr. Secretary something, but confer you with him, because I write more amply to you. It is without all question a very great matter intended, but you will see it turn to nothing. This, if attendance be not taken, it may do harm by opinion. So far as I can learn, it shall begin in Scotland, and by the Lord Maxwell; and this I have of one of his special counsellors. He has very many who have promised, both in England and Scotland. But from France they look for no help but of money they account themselves "bastant" in number. It will be found, if the matter be well examined, the Queen, our Sovereign's mother, to have known of all, and I persuade myself this discovery of this late practice in England shall discover this whole matter in like manner, and if any be in hands it shall not be impertinent that they be examined upon this point, what concurrence they had or hoped for in Scotland. The Lord Maxwell has "liftit," with the gold he received before your parting, 300 footmen and 50 horsemen. His excuse is, for the slaughter of his servants the Bells and Carlisles, but the bruit of them is very great here. I opened the matter to the King, who scarcely would believe it. But he shall know it better at his return, yet it can prevail little, whatever is said to him, he is so subject to his pastime till the time he see a danger, or then hear it from thence. The Jesuit William Holt, who calls himself here Mr. Peter, is to be at the Lord Maxwell's this Michaelmas, and brings with him gold to the said Lord and sundry of the nobility. He debarks at Kirkconbrid [Kirkcudbright], and I think shall embark in Brittany. In my opinion it were not far out of purpose to cause lie for him; for his apprehension with the money shall stay all purposes and discover them. You may hardely say to this matter, for it is very sure, and it may tend to your great weal and mine both, if, through our intelligence, such a purpose be discovered. I shall make great "moyen" to let you know further of this matter, in grace of God, this next time I write. The laird of Fentry was at me again since your parting. It seemed to me his errand was for to know what conspiracy this was, that of late had been discovered in England. I "sehen" him I knew nothing of it as yet. He was very inquisitive, so I "sehen" him that I believed his mistress should be touched. With it he said that was an allemanique quarrel to be quit of her; but he hoped in God it should not lie in her enemies' hands to harm her, and, if they lived until Whit Sunday, they might perhaps be content of reason. I was well diligent to have learned the matter, but I could not, of him. But I think it shall not be unmeet I enter in a dealing with him to try, as I did with Smollet. But this I commit, in what fashion and how far, to Mr. Secretary's advice and yours; if I deal, he shall have very little in him, if I learn not part.

It will be found, whenever this matter be exactly tried, that your good friend and mine, "ye vat quho," shall be as deep in the "læning" as any man else. And for his cause I shall be the more diligent to have the matter tried. Your chief ("I tell you tell and taillis man") shewed me that he spake with Arran (I mean by the man who did you greater wrong at your being here) at his being in Edinburgh, which I cannot affirm to be true, but I shall do good will to learn the same. He sent me word at your parting, by my man Wardlaw, that he parted the sooner, for that the bruit was that you had spoken with Arran. I assure you, our aforesaid friend, who I say spake with him, sent me word by a very honest messenger that he had spoken with him twice. If so was, I pray you impart to me how you used him. But I know it was not, and therefore send me your own declaration, that I may be answerable for you. I have satisfied your nephew in all points, as ye wrote to me; but it will be hard to send with him anything from his Majesty, for that ye know Roger must be the first. I have sent away since your parting five companies, so that, within 20 days or a month, they will all be ready.—Leith, 1 August 1586.

Two seals.

5 *pp.*

319. Articles for the Earl and Countess of Shrewsbury.

1586, Aug. 1.—"Certain orders which the Earl of Shrewsbury wisheth to be set down by the Queen's most excellent Majesty, to be observed by him the said Earl and the Countess his wife."

Endorsed by Burghley :—Primo Augusti, 1586.

1¾ *pp.*

320. Plate demanded by the Earl of Shrewsbury of the Countess.

1586, Aug. 1.—*List of plate as given in No.* 321 (4 *Aug.* 1586), *but with this note against the "New Year's gifts given by the Countess" :*—"One hundred pounds yearly given by the Earl to the Countess for every New Year's Gift."

At the end of this list are some items struck out, including :—"counter poinctes," square carpets, window cloths, a long carpet made all of silk, Turkey carpets, hangings of tapestry, a rich rock ruby, &c.

Endorsed by Burghley :—"Primo Augusti 1586."

2½ *pp.*

321. Answer to the Demand of Plate made by the Earl of Shrewsbury.

1586, Aug. 4.—

Answer.

These parcels being at Chatsworth at the time of the deed of gift passed to the Cavendishes; since gaged or sold for necessity.

Plate delivered for the Countess out of the pantry.

First, one great bason and ewer, parcel gilt, with talbots.
Item, one plain salt with a cover, with a talbot.
Item, eight plain plates, with talbots.
Item, four spoons.

Plate delivered out of the buttery.

First, one great standing pot, parcel gilt.
Item, one hall jug.
Item, one white bowl with a talbot.
Item, one cup of assay, gilt.

Lent by his lordship to the Lady Talbot, afterwards given by the Earl to the Countess, and she, for necessity, laid it to gage; notwithstanding, when the Earl makes payment to the Cavendishes, it shall be returned.	One George, enamelled white, set with diamonds, bought by Thomas Cornishe in France, and cost the Earl, 38*l.*

Plate delivered by Lawrence Style.

Given to the Countess at the Scottish Queen, lying at Coventry, at the rate 70*l.*, in part payment of 200*l.*	First, one cup of gold that weighed about fifty pounds, which was Francis, Earl of Shrewsbury's.
Given 18 years since to the Countess, and at Chatsworth, at the time of the Earl's grant; one of them his lordship knoweth was stolen, the other broken and not worth 4*l.*	Item, two chamber basons, parcel gilt, now altered, which was bought by the Earl, who hath a third of the same sort yet.
At Chatsworth, at the deed of gift, and so passed to the Cavendishes. There were but three little tuns of his lordship left at Chatsworth at the time of the grant; and those six tuns his lordship meaneth were bought by the Cavendishes, and some of them lost in his service.	Item, two plain candlesticks. Item, eight "tonne" cups, plain, with talbots, now altered into six.
Given to the Countess 19 years ago, and passed to the Cavendishes by the grant.	Item, one can, gilt and graven, bought of Mrs. Palmer, the broker's wife.
Not worth 30*s.*, and stolen by a foot-boy. Given to the Countess by Lady Pembroke.	Item, one "standishe" to write withal.
Given to the Countess 19 years ago, and sold by her.	Item, one "showinghorne," with a chain and pincers of silver.
Given to the Countess, and passed by grant.	Item, one plain "podinger," whereof the Earl hath the cover.
But one little one given, 19 years since, at Chatsworth, at the time of the Earl's grant, and passed *ut supra.*	Item, two gilt casting bottles.
Given 18 years since and passed by grant; since sold.	Item, one great salt, having many little ones within it to be drawn out, which Mr. Tirrel claimeth, and hath sent to the Earl for it.

Bought by the Earl of purpose for the Countess to give away, which she did, as his lordship well knoweth.

Item, one great bason and ewer, fashioned like a ship, gilt and embossed; bought by Gilbert, lord Talbot, and paid for by Baldwin.—100*l.*

These parcels of plate the Earl—a good while after her giving them (he misliking of them)—gave them to her again, some to give away, the rest to use as she would.

Certain New Year's gifts given by the Countess to the Earl.

First, one silver posnett.
Item, one salt of gold.
Item, three great candlesticks carrying three lights apiece.
Item, six candlesticks fashioned like boats.
Item, two pots and two cups of alablaster (*sic*) bound about with silver.
Item, two great square trenchers, double gilt, with either of them a salt, French fashion, and a place to put "picktoothes" in, and a spoon of gold with a talbot.

Worn out, made 17 years ago.

Item, two pairs of fine cambric sheets, six pair of "pillow beres," and six cupboard cloths.

But one salt of gold, named before.

Item, one salt of gold with talbots, and the Countess's arms on it.

Certain utensils of household.

Given 19 years since to save a better hanging, and passed by the grant.

First, hangings of green leaves; six pieces which Sir Robert Constable bought.

But 12, and spoiled and worn out, being common beds for servants, cost 4 nobles apiece. Worn out, and three times as many better, conveyed for his lordship's use to Tutbury, Wingfield, and Burstons, which never came again.

Item, 20 feather beds with their furniture, which came from Cohesbert [Coldherbert].

The Earl paid himself in retaining so much money, which he should have paid the Cavendishes for sheep and cattle bought.

Item, bedsteads, tables, cupboards, stools, &c., varnished like brass; and others that Cornish and Trumpiter bought in France and cost 100*l.* and above.

These hangings cost 9 score pounds, bought for the Countess and passed by deed.

Item, rich hangings, 8 pieces which were Sir Wm. Pickering's, which cost the Earl 200*l.*

Certain utensils of household, made in the Earl's house, which the Earl will not demand, &c.

The copes bought by Sir Wm. St. Loo at Chatsworth at the time of the deed of gift. Most of the hangings made at Chatsworth, and some of the Countess's grooms, women, and some boys she kept, wrought the most part of them. Never had but one embroiderer at one time that wrought on them. His lordship never gave the worth of 5*l.* towards the making of them.

First, rich hangings made by Thomas Lane, Ambrose, William Barlow, and Henry, Mr. Henry Cavendish's man, and had copes of tissue, cloth of gold, and other things towards the making thereof; meat, drink and wages paid to the embroiderers by the Earl during the working of them; and other hangings of green velvet, birds and fowls and needlework set upon the velvet.

These parcels above demanded by the Earl are things of small value, and mere trifles for so great and rich a nobleman to bestow on his wife in 19 years. The Countess for her small ability was willing to gratify, from time to time, the Earl with things needful for him, some whereof she calls to remembrance, not thinking that ever she should have any such occasion to remember these things. The Earl hath received of her at several times, pots, flagons, chafen dishes, chamber-pots, podingers, warming-pans, boiling pot, a charger or voider of silver, with many other things she now remembereth not. Besides, better than 1,000*l.* worth of linen consumed by him; being carried to sundry of his houses to serve his lordship's turn. And, with his often being at Chatsworth with his charge, and most of the stuff there spoiled. Besides, given by the Countess, yearly, to the Earl, for a number of years together, 30 or 40 mattresses, 20 quilts, and 100 "flledges" yearly, and sundry other things not here to be remembered.

Endorsed by Burghley:—4 August 1586.

2 *pp.*

322. "Answer to the Earl of Shrewsbury's Articles, which his Lordship wisheth might be set down for her Majesty's order."

1586, Aug. 4.—1. The Countess desireth to be used according to God's laws, without limitation of time, and, for better testimony of her behaviour, beseecheth her Majesty to appoint an eye-witness in house with the Earl and Countess, so that the Queen may be rightly informed how the Countess carrieth herself. Likewise, that she may not be bound to Chatsworth, if there should arise new difference.

2. The possession of the Cavendishes' lands being already "plainly and painfully ordered by her Majesty," it were a case strange to go against hand and seal, and twelve years' quiet possession.

3. This article is the Countess's especial desire, and would take the performance thereof as her greatest happiness, and will employ herself in all wifely duty.

4. This article "contraries" the next before, for, if the Countess's charges be deducted out of the Cavendishes' rents, then they pay and not the Earl; neither will the Countess much burden the Earl, for she desires but 8 or 10 persons about her, and requireth only meat, drink, lodging, and to remove at the Earl's charge. The rest the Cavendishes will provide for, and the Earl having 1,000*l.* he allowed the Countess

yearly, and having 700*l.* out of the Cavendishes' lands by her Majesty's order, which will plentifully nourish that company.

5. The Countess is content—she being used as a wife ought to be—to refer it to indifferent consideration.

6. This article handles impossibilities.

7. The Cavendishes deny that they ever received any goods of the Earl's.

Lastly, the Countess beseecheth her Majesty to conclude this her honourable Godly work, and not suffer by these motions and writings loss of time ; "for these points have ever been a let to that which her Majesty hath laboured, and I long hoped for."

Endorsed by Burghley :—4 August 1586.

1 *p.*

323. Considerations of the Earl of Shrewsbury's Grant, &c., to the Cavendishes.

1586, Aug. 4.—1. To be discharged of certain debts which the Countess came into after her marriage with the Earl.

2. The discharge of the marriage money due to the Countess's daughters, wherewith the land was charged.

3. For the discharge of the building at Chatsworth, which the Earl's daughter and her's was to have.

4. For the bringing up of the children of the Countess.

5. The deed was some part of the consideration for the western lands, &c.

Item, it is to be noted that when the Earl "departed" with the Countess's lands to the Cavendishes, it was not worth 1,000*l.* a year, &c., &c., &c.

"A remembrance of part of such commodities as the Earl received by his marriage with the Countess."

	£	*s.*	*d.*
First, the Earl, for the space of five years, during the minority of Mr. Henry Cavendish, enjoyed his living, and all that of the Countess, which, at 1,600*l.* for 5 years, is - - - - - -	9,000	0	0
The marriage of the said Mr. Cavendish, being his mother's ward, was - - - - -	3,000	0	0
8,000 sheep at 8*s.* the piece - - -	3,200	0	0
In greater cattle - - - - -	1,200	0	0
The Earl had assured to him by the Countess 500 marks a year western land, which, valued at 100 years purchase, cometh to - - - - -	33,333	6	8

Sum—49,733*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

"A note of some such losses and hindrances as the Countess and Cavendishes have endured for these 3 years last past."

Whereas the Earl in money and other allowance gave yearly to the Countess 1,000*l.* and above, the want thereof for 3 years cometh to - - - -	3,000	0	0
The Earl, under colour of 500*l.* a year awarded by her Majesty, takes 900*l.* for two years last past -	1,800	0	0

	£	s.	d.
The Earl received and took of the Cavendishes' rents, &c., between the time his lordship dispossessed them and her Majesty's order - - - -	2,400	0	0
The Countess for these 3 years driven to her own maintenance, forced by occasions to keep sundry houses, and take many servants, where before, being with my lord, she kept not half a score servants, and little charge to him. And so for this 3 years it hath stood her and her sons in yearly 2,000*l.* - -	6,000	0	0
Item, suits in law and bringing up witnesses, &c., above 1,000*l.* a year - - - - -	3,000	0	0
Item, sustained great losses by expelling the Cavendish tenants out of their farms, and so terrifying all men, that none durst farm their grounds, or put cattle to "joyste" [agist], which hath in 3 years been a loss of - - - - - - -	2,000	0	0
Item, the Cavendishes will be enforced to recompense their servants and tenants, which will come to above - - - - - - -	1,000	0	0
Item, in interest and forfeiting of bonds - -	3,500	0	0
Sum—22,700*l.*			

324. The Earl of Shrewsbury to his Countess.

1586, Aug. 5.—Wife, in the three first lines of your last letter, dated Thursday, 4 Aug. 1586, you hold yourself unfortunate for demanding my plate and other things, part whereof, in the same letter, you confess, which, at your being with me, you denied to have, and the residue of the plate and hangings you pass over in silence, for which I take light occasion to be displeased with you by my writing (as you say), and demands [*sic*] this question of me—What new offence is committed since her Majesty reconciled us? To the first part of your letter I answer, that there is no creature more happy and more fortunate than you have been, for, where you were defamed and to the world a byword, when you were St. Loo's widow, I covered those imperfections (by my intermarriage with you), and brought you to all the honour you have, and to the most of that wealth you now enjoy. Therefore, you have cause to think yourself happier than others, for I know not what she is within this realm that may compare with you either in living or goods; and yet you cannot be contented. The reconciliation that her Majesty moved betwixt us was—that I should take a probation of your good behaviour towards me for a year, and send you to Winckfield upon my charges, to which I yielded (being much pressed by her Highness) with these conditions: that I should not bed nor board with you; those servants that were now about you, I would put from you, and put others to you; your children, nor Gilbert Talbot, nor his wife, should come at you whilst you were with me; your living I would have, and my goods (which you and William Cavendish had taken) I would have restored. Yet you still pressed her Majesty further, that you might come to me to my house at Chelsea, which I granted, and at your coming I told you that you were welcome upon the Queen's commandment; but, though you were cleared in her Majesty's sight for all offences, yet I had not cleared you, nor could trust you till you did confess that you had offended me. Nor I can be contented to accept of you, if you do not this in writing, and upon your

knees, and before such as her Majesty shall appoint. It was promised that I should find you obedient unto me in all points. I thought it unfit that there should be suits betwixt your children and me, if I should accept of you, which made me to try you, and demand my plate of you, &c. What greater disobedience could you shew unto me than deny me that is my own? You will hardly suffer me to be master of any of yours, when you cannot be pleased to restore me mine own. Is it fit that you should gage my plate, and mine arms upon it? Can you do me greater dishonour? You say that, if your estate were able, you would not stand with me upon such toys. You never esteemed how largely you cut quarters out of my cloth; but you have carried always this mind towards me, that, if you once got anything of me, you cannot be contented to restore it again. As (if you remember) you borrowed 1,000*l.* of me, &c., and gave me your bill for it; I was not ignorant that I could not recover my money by it, but it is a witness that you had the money, and yet you never paid it me again. As touching her Majesty's order for your living, she pronounced the same at Greenwich, and ordered me 500*l.* a year thereof, and you to have the residue. She commanded the Lord Chancellor and the Earl of Leicester to see her order perfected. She neither appointed what lands I should have for my 500*l.* a year, nor divers other things which they thought fit, and we assented to, to be set down in the draft of the books, as may appear. And, as touching this, that if I did at any time receive you and cohabit with you, the lords thought it reasonable—and you assented to it—that I should have your living during the time of our cohabitation, and hereupon I refer myself to their opinions. Marry, this difference there was, that if you disliked to cohabit and dwell with me, then your sons to have your living, upon a signification to be made, the form whereof could not be agreed upon, as may appear! Your children's names were used only for this cause, because you were not capable yourself, but they were thought meetest to deal for you, till I liked to take you to me. And I think their commission extended to it, or else you would not have laboured their great pains which they took in it, and they would have been glad then that I should have taken you and your living also, which your children denied not, if I would have agreed to it. I am sorry to spend all these words with you, but assure yourself this shall be the last time that I will write unto you in this matter or trouble myself; and, likewise, if you intend to come to me, advise yourself in these points before remembered, that I will have you to confess that you have offended me, and is [*sic*] heartily sorry for it, in writing, and upon your knees (without either if or and). Your living you shall bring with you, to maintain you with, and to pay such debts as is expressed in the consideration of the deed. For, neither by the said deed, nor yet by Her Majesty's order, it was meant that your sons should have your living, which appertaineth to me, being my enemies, and have sought my defamation and destruction of my house, and I to have you without that which the laws giveth [*sic*] me. My goods you shall restore me before we come together. And, if you cannot be content to do this, I protest before God, I will never have you come upon me, whatever shall. I could allege many causes why you have thus disobediently behaved yourself against me. One chief cause was, where I had made you my sole executrix you procured me to make a lease in trust to two of your friends for three-score years, minding thereby to have the benefit thereof by the executorship. You caused me in my extremity of sickness to pass my lands by deed enrolled—to your friends—in bargain and sale, and the indenture which did lead the uses was not enrolled, so that, if I had then died, the same might

have been embezzled, and so my posterity for that land in the case of St. Loo. But, when I perceived in what danger I stood, I put you out of my will, and have since studied to remedy those my great imperfections, that I was not able to benefit my children nor recompense my servants. At length it came to your ear, though there were not many that knew it, and then you began to play your part, and hath [*sic*] used me ever since in such despiteful sort as I was not able to bear or abide it; and this is one of the causes that you deal with me in this wise as you do, and not such causes as you allege to her Majesty of my dislike of you. All offences done by you are esteemed nothing, as was the offence of Henry Beresforde, that was found guilty of such slanderous speeches that he had spoken of me, that, if they had been true, as they be most false, had overthrown me and my house. Also, your confederacy with him and his son I cannot but remember, that the young fellow should swear he never spoke any such speeches by me as was laid in my action, which, till it was discovered, moved great favour towards Beresforde, and had like both to have abused her Majesty and Mr. Secretary, and clearly to have dishonoured me (as Mr. Secretary informed me). This I take to be a grievous offence done unto me. I thought good not to omit this, but to put you in remembrance thereof, what great favour you have showed him, and was very unfit to have been supported by you, when the case did touch me so near; which I look for at your hands that you will confess. And thus I end.—From Chelsea the 5th of August 1586.

Endorsed :—The copy of my Lord's letter to the Countess his wife, v° Augusti 1586.

2½ *pp.*

325. Thomas Randolph to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Aug. 5.—Longs to hear how he has preached to the Carrs, and how far his eloquence can persuade about the Queen's favourable offer, or their obedience to the King. It is written or reported to Mr. Secretary Walsingham that they are gone to the hills. If his authority was as great as the Queen of England's is, then should neither hill nor hold keep them, but it should be hot for them to remain in either. When he (Douglas) is sanctified and in the honourable estate of an Ambassador, he will know more than yet he will either speak or write. Bids him beware of the craft of the Arrans and hatred of the Carrs, for hereupon dependeth the state of his welfare, sanctification, or reprobation. Has sent the King two huntsmen, very good and skilful, with one footman, "that can hoope, hollowe, and crye that all the trees in Fawkland will quake for fear." Begs him to pray the King's majesty to be merciful to the poor bucks, but to spare and look well to himself. —Newcastle, 5 August 1586.

1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 557. *In extenso.*]

326. Agreement between the Earl of Shrewsbury and his Countess.

1586, Aug. 7.—A memorial of certain things accorded by mediation of Sir Thomas Bromley, the Lord Chancellor, and Lord Burghley, for the perfecting of a reconciliation betwixt George, Earl of Shrewsbury and the Countess his wife, at Richmond, 7 Aug. 1586.

1. The Countess may first go to Chelsea to the Earl's house this present day; and, after that, she may go toward Wingfield two days before the Earl shall depart homeward, with the Earl's servants to

attend on her, and there to tarry at her pleasure a month, at the Earl's charge. And the Earl will come to Wingfield to her, there to remain five or six days, and then she may remove to Chatsworth; and towards her household charges the Earl offereth to send beforehand :—Twenty quarters of wheat, 20 quarters of malt, 20 beeves and 40 muttons. Further, the Earl will come sundry times to her at Chatsworth, and will be content to receive only the lands assigned to him at the rate of 500*l.* per annum.

2. The Countess shall hold to herself all the rest of her living. And the Earl is content that, if the Countess shall behave herself well towards him, as she promiseth to do, the Earl will send for her to his house, upon knowledge of her desire, to remain with him a week or more for a time.

3. As to the plate, she shall upon her honour bring such parcels as are extant and at her disposition, to be used by herself during her life, and, if she overlive the Earl, then to enjoy them herself.

4. The salt of silver is to be returned to Sir H. Tirrell.

5. In Michaelmas Term it may be considered how sufficient assurances may be made from the Earl and his three sons for the Countess's jointure.

6. The Earl was content to receive Sir Charles Cavendish and William Cavendish into his favour upon their submission and request, to be made in humble sort to the said Earl. For which purpose these two were called before the Lord Chancellor, and the Lord Treasurer, and there being charged with misusing of themselves towards the Earl, and, namely, William Cavendish for his misbehaviour to the Earl at Chatsworth, for which he had been punished heretofore by imprisonment, they both upon their knees very humbly required the Earl to be their good lord, offering themselves most ready to serve him to the best of their power, and promising never hereafter to give his lordship any cause of offence.

7. It was testified by the Countess and her sons that they never did in thought conceive, or in words utter, anything to touch the Earl in any part of his loyalty and truth to her Majesty.

8. The Earl did of himself offer that William Cavendish and Charles might come after this present day to Chelsea to the Countess for her causes, and that both his brother, Sir Charles, and he might come to Wingfield and Chatsworth at their pleasure.

Finally, the sum of these things being reported to her Majesty by the Lord Chancellor and Lord Treasurer, her Majesty called the Earl and his wife unto her, and in many good words shewed herself very glad thereof, and thanked the Earl, for that she knew he had conformed himself to this good act for her sake and at her request, adding, that she took it to tend much to her honour that by her mediation they both were thus accorded. And with many good comfortable speeches required them both to proceed and persevere in this godly act of reconcilement. And so they both shewed themselves very well content with her Majesty's speeches, and in good sort departed together, very comfortable to the sight of all their friends, both lords and ladies, and many others of the best sort.

Endorsed by Burghley :—7 August 1586. The articles of agreement betwixt the Earl of Salop and the Countess by mediation of the Lord Chancellor and Lord Treasurer at Richmond.

2⅓ *pp.*

327. "Orders betwixt the Earl of Shrewsbury and the Countess his Wife." [*From endorsement.*]

1586, Aug. 7.—"Certain orders set down by the Queen's most excellent Majesty to be observed by the Earl of Shrewsbury and the Countess his wife." [*The articles are the same as those given in No.* 319 *under date August* 1586.]

Endorsed by Burghley:—"7 Augusti 1586. This was offred by the Erle of Shrewsbury but not accordid, but an other wrytyng sett down by the Lord Chancellor and Lord Tresorer."

$1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*

328. Thomas Miller to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Aug. 12.—All hearty commendations now laid apart, with an undefeasable defiance. I commend me to your lordship. From Newcastle I rode to Carlisle to acquaint Lord Scroope in what estate the Carrs did stand, and ere I overtook my lord ambassador, your ticket written to me came to him. It is somewhat obscure, and, for want of other matter, I return it to you. Upon a suspicion that the Carrs are like to go with Courcelles, advertisement is sent thereof to Mr. Secretary Walsingham. For all other matters I remit you to this bearer, Mr. Hagerston, whom at this town we met in his journey homewards, full fraught with all matters fit for your knowledge. Let us have a word or two before your coming, to forewarn us. I will do my best to have you lodged on St. Peter's Hill if I can, but, her Majesty being at Windsor, you must lodge there. Well, Sir, God keep you. Remember my humble duty to the master and to yourself.—Huntingdon, 12 August 1586.

P.S.—Learn you of the French ambassador to use our liege's people well by the way, for he and his "scaped faire a dry beating by the way, the Captain will shew you."

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

329. Sir Francis Walsingham to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Aug. 12.—Her Majesty understanding now particularly how much the Master of Gray's credit is engaged in the matter of his employment in the Low Countries, and the inconveniences that are likely to grow by his stay, is well contented that the journey shall go forward. She yields her consent hereto, the rather because she finds that he, Douglas, and the Master of Gray will not both be absent at one time. —London, 12 August 1586.

1 *p.*

330. The Countess of Shrewsbury to Lord Burghley.

1586, Aug. 13.—Is so infinitely bound to his lordship, and has received so much comfort at his hands, that she would be grieved all the days of her life if he should refuse to accept the "small tryffel," which her son is commissioned to present unto him. Begs him not to deny her suit, and, as the present is far unworthy his own acceptance, to bestow it on some of his people.

1 *p.*

331. James VI. of Scotland to Sir Christopher Hatton.

1586, Aug. 13.—Richt trustie freind, I have directit the berare heirof, Maister Archibald Douglas, my trustie servant to you weill knowin, towardis my dearest sister the quene your Souveraine, fullye instructit of my mynd in maiters of importance, & hes commandit him to follow your opinion, quitche I pray you give him in freindlye maner. Not haveing forder occasion at yis present, I commit you, rycht trustie freind, to Goddis holy protectione.—From Falkland, the 13 day of August 1586.

Your loveing freind,
James R.

Addressed :—To his trustie freind S^r^ Christophere Hatonn.
Endorsed :—The King of Scotland to Sir Christopher Hatton, 13 August.
Holograph. ½ *p.*

332. John Atkinson to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Aug. 16.—Begs him to travail for a conclusion of the matter which has been so long delayed, and in which he and another burgess of Edinburgh are interested.—From Edinburgh, this 16th of August 1586.
¾ *p.*

333. The Master of Gray to Lord Hunsdon, Lord Chamberlain.

1586, Aug. 21.—Must send a few lines by his friend Mr. Archibald Douglas, "being now to repair towards that realm." Has imparted to him all particularities of the state of this country.—Dunfermline, 21 August 1586.
1 *p.*

334. Roger, Lord North to [———]

1586, Aug. 21.—I am constrained with all possible speed to advertise your Excellency of a great peril, which is already most dangerously thrust into the bosom of your Lord Marshal, and, consequently, to us all. The Lord Marshal being by 11 o'clock as far as Sir John Norris's quarter, and willing both to leave your Excellency the best places which were assigned to him and us for quarterage, as also to lodge in the open field, as he did before Arnheim, and, to the end he might provide a fit place for your Excellency's tents, advanced himself a mile farther than Sir John Norris. And, as he was quartering at the place, there came unto him Captain Price, in the name of the Lord President, who told him that the Lord President did marvel at his proceedings, for that he would not accept such places as he had assigned unto him to lodge in. The Lord Marshal answered with great modesty, that he never did anything to the prejudice of him, nor willingly would do anything to discomfit him. Captain Price answered that the Marshal had not to do with the infantry, but with the cavalry. I will not enlarge every circumstance, only we let you know the matters that draw deepest into the honour and authority of the Lord Marshal; which hath also passed from Sir John Norris to Mr. Spencer, the Provost (sent by the Lord Marshal most lovingly to treat with Sir J. Norris) that he refuseth to obey his authority. He doth acknowledge him for a Marshal, but for no commander of him. To conclude, it groweth to head, for Sir

Thomas Cecil entereth into the matter hotly. Let your Excellency send a *supersedeas* either to the one or other, for this ambition and horrible quarrelling with your principal officer is not tolerable.—At the Camp, 21 August 1586.

P.S.—Despatch away this night, that order be with us in the morning.

1½ *pp.*

335. Sir William Stanley to the Earl of Leicester.

[1586,] Aug. 21.—Is sorry to acquaint him with such disorderly dealing as he has this day seen offered to the Earl Marshal by Sir John Norris, but, unless such wilful disobedience is promptly redressed, it will breed great dislike amongst many to continue in this service.—From the Camp, 21 August.

1 *p.*

336. The Master of Gray to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Aug. 22.—I received a letter of yours yesterday, but before the receipt I knew the prorogation of the Convention, and all the other things contained in it. As for matters of Court I can write little. At the Secretary being there last, nothing almost was said touching you, as I can learn, neither think I anything shall be said at this time; and my reason is, because yesterday I wrote to his Majesty, and marvelled that Mr. George Young passed away, and had not delivered your letters nor instructions. His Majesty's answer was, that he knew nothing but that they had been delivered, and where I wrote that it might be supposed that some hid matter there had been, his answer was, that no man would think that but fools. So conclude I by this form of answer that nothing has been spoken to him touching you, at the least directly. But I have this day sent John Gibb to Court, to the end that nothing pass but I may know of it. As touching Arran, he has got sundry letters in his favour from the King, and, in his letters to the Duke of Guise and to the King of France, he has written a postscript with his own hand, but as yet I have not learned what it is. I suspect Arran shall not go away, and yet I know men has [*sic*] dealt with him to follow another course, and his answer has ever been that he is to go, and will obey the King. Sundry troubles fall in appearance forth, but, indeed, I see nothing more likely to breed a stir nor this matter between the Earl of Angus and his wife. For they are all bent, I mean her friends, to keep this day of her's; what comes of it you shall be advertised. As for the other matter ye know of, I see the divulging of it has sorely "impetchit" it. But I hear all parties think to go through with it. The King has advertised me, and ye shall here receive another advertisement of it, that it has been spoken to his Majesty to take heed to himself, for that I was meant presently to transport him into England; as you will more amply perceive by the letter sent to me by Roger. Let them know in England that this is done to counterpoise that which Captain Hatherston has shewn the King from her Majesty, that some practices there were to have conveyed his Majesty into Spain. If James Hudson be not yet come in with the gold, write a letter to haste him, for I regard more the bruit than the not coming of it. I have no more to say but *memento mei cum veneris in regnum tuum*, and send Willie Gray soon again with the two horses, and remember the King's lions' hound. —Dunfermline, 22 August 1586.

P.S.—I am to be at Court on Wednesday next. Receive here enclosed Mr. Peter Young's expedition.
2 *pp.*

337. Sir Francis Walsingham to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Aug. 28.—Commending the bearer, Mr. Hudson, to his favour. Has committed some particularity to his report, wherein writer prays Douglas's order.—London, 28 August 1586.
Signed.
½ *p.*

338. T. Cagnoli to Gilbert Curll.

1586, Aug. 30.—Concerning the repayment of a sum of 160 lire advanced to the latter.
Italian. 3 *pp.*

339. Thomas Randolph to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Aug. 31.—Prays him to stay his wisdom whatever bruits he may hear, some of which have been dangerous, as he will learn at his coming, which is now so longed for and looked for that they begin to wonder what is become of him.
His house is "princely prepared" and all in readiness, yet it would be well to give a day's notice of his coming.—London, the last of August.
1 *p.*

340. George Hume to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Sept. 2.—I did your direction. Since [your] departure I hear of little or nothing.—2 September 1586.
In very bad condition.
½ *p.*

341. The Master of Gray to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Sept. 2.—Omitted in his letters to show him that Mr. George Haket had obtained the commission of the borough in the matters concerning their privileges. Prays him to advertise Mr. Secretary.—Leith, 2 September 1586.
1 *p.*

342. The Master of Gray to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Sept. 2.—Is in this town (Leith) till his Majesty's return from his hunting, expressly "to put away men," and hopes that the end of his troops will be away within twenty days or a month. Prays him not to forget to speak to Mr. Secretary touching his Captains who were at Bruges, chiefly Stewart and Hamilton, both of whom are his kinsmen and very brave soldiers.
Thinks, if this matter of the conspiracy be well handled, it may be that his lordship will find some matter of great truth to pay home again, for there is no question but sundry knew it here.
Prays him to show her Majesty how glad the King is that this matter is come to light. He will shortly write her a letter of congratulations.—Leith, 2 September 1586.
2 *pp.*

343. R. Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Sept. 6.—Received his letter written from Alnwick, the contents of which he will not fail to satisfy. Recommends the bearer, James Carle, to his favour. There is a report that a brother of his (the bearer's) is in hands, as being culpable of this last dishonest conspiracy against her Majesty. Prays his lordship to assist him with at least good counsel, if he cannot directly take any other dealing for him.—Edinburgh, 6 September 1586.

1 *p.*

344. The Master of Gray to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Sept. 8.—As he is shortly to send Roger with his Majesty's letters to him, forbears to write at length. His lordship does evil in taxing the Secretary with any matter by letter to his Majesty, "for sic dealing of necessitie must neidis have good men and villvillairs to coment or than evil villairs makis evil constructiouns." His Majesty by Roger is to write to the Queen congratulatory, and to Lord Leicester, Sir Francis, and, he believes, to the Treasurer; so he has promised him.

"Tuitching the conspiracie I cannot now wryt at lenthe, but differis it til I send Roger, yet yis far I advertis you, yt the King is veil villit in all thingis as ye left him, & verie glaid of the decoverie of yis maiter; but his opinion is, yt can not stand v^t his honour that he be a consentir to tak his mother's lyf, but he is content hou strictly sche be kepit, and all hir auld knaifishe servantis heingit, chiefly thay who be in handis. For this you must deal verie varly to escheu inconvenientis, seing necessitie of all honest menis affairs requyris yt sche var out of the vay; bot I shall let you know more particulairly the Kingis meining in this maiter w^tin a day or two by Roger."

Has made all the diligence he can to send over men to my Lord Leicester. Has given them the more money to list, to the end they should make the better diligence, so that he is "superexpendit" of the 2,000 M. in the footmen only, and never a horseman enlisted. Asks for 3,000 angels more to list the horsemen, for which he will give his obligation in due form.

Promises that with a little means he will list as brave cavalry, all gentlemen, as came out of any realm this five hundred years.—Dunfermline, 8 September 1586.

3 *pp.* [Murdin, p. 568. *In part.*]

345. The Master of Gray to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Sept. 10.—I wrote to you a day or two since, yet new occasions daily occur. His Majesty has commanded me to write to you his whole mind touching this conspiracy lately discovered in England. He wills you in his name to congratulate her Majesty of the discovery of it. As for his mother, he desires you to deal with her Majesty that in that matter she have a respect to his honour and the duty that nature obliges him to. His meaning is, that he cannot consent her life be taken, and has willed you to declare his opinion that she be put in the Tower, or some other firm manse, and kept from intelligence; her own servants taken from her, and such as be culpable punished rigorously; that hereafter she be not suffered to have any about her, but such as be put to her by the Queen of England. This is all he has commanded me to write to you in that matter. As touching the second point of your last letter—for making answer to your letters—he has

commanded me ever to receive them, and to answer them as he shall command me. And, if they be such as must be answered by his secretary, then shall I appoint one of my own servants to attend upon him for answer, so that, his Majesty's will is, that you no ways be frustrate in answers. The third point I am commanded to write is touching Roger, that ye fail not to recommend him very seriously to her Majesty, as I hope you will, for you know he is now become my man again. But he has committed an error in causing the King write to . . . . . * a postscript in his favour, which you must amend the best you can by excuses, for it is somewhat not princely, he being his own servant. But we will never get that fault amended in the King, till he become more "rasisit," and careful of his own affairs. But our duty is to colour all his imperfections, seeing they proceed of no evil natural. In like manner his Majesty has deferred to write a letter to Lord Leicester, till the time he hears from you whether you may go over to his lordship yourself or not, because he would give credit to the bearer. If you go not yourself, his Majesty remitted it to you and me whether the bearer, Roger, should go or not, but, seeing yourself goes not, I shall cause his Majesty write his letter, remitting credit to your letter: as I should have done at this time, but that I was not with his Majesty, for his letters were written from Bourgley. But I shall cause him write shortly, at which time, God willing, I shall not fail to send you the letter I promised to send you, that is in his Majesty's cabinet. The King sent me word yesterday by James my brother that Mr. John Colville had been at him, and had confessed all; how he had written in[to] England, and that he devised only *sub R.* (?) for entertainment of his own credit, and has written a letter to Secretary Walsingham confessing his error, which he showed to his Majesty before he sent it. Something of this I wrote to Mr. Secretary, but I knew not, indeed, at that time, that it was Mr. John, which, I pray you, show to Mr. Secretary.

Coming from Stirling with his Majesty, Lord Hamilton and his man, Robert Cunningham, made a great regret to me that the Queen had shown no liberality towards them, and prayed me to advertise Mr. Secretary of it, which I forgot; therefore share him, for, indeed, abide he constant at his opinion, the course can not be altered. Remember that I may either have meat or answer touching the 2,000*l.* I crave upon my obligation, seeing all my whole troopers shall be in readiness shortly. For, before God, I may freely say to you, I have bestowed all the last 2,000*l.* on my footmen. And now, being on raising of cavalry, of necessity I must have to do with it. It shall take no penny out of her Majesty's purse, nor shall it harm anybody, for I shall be comptable to the Earl of Leicester for the last groat. Do diligence in it, and haste my answer, for I must give to the gentlemen, if I should sell land. Many go with me you would not have believed, as the Lairds of Luss and Pittincreif. Venice shall part with 300 men within a month. It shall be well done to obtain her Majesty's letter of thanks to the King, for my permission, and to procure leave of her Majesty that I may take journey shortly, for I shall leave you here very good intelligence.

Of late, being in Stirling with his Majesty, a gentleman, to you well enough known, brought to me a man, who confessed that Mr. Edmund Hay, the Jesuit, had dealt with him to take my life. I offered him 20 angels to get me trial of it, and after I had gotten trial 500 marks. He

* Eaten away.

received the angels, and brought me a letter, whereof receive the copy. I showed it to his Majesty, but all he did was to bid me cause fetch him. He is very careless of such matters. The first time he dealt in this matter for my slaughter was when Mr. Randolph came to my house, and I conveyed him to Edinburgh. I should have been shot at the "nether bow," after that in Falkland, and now in Stirling. If they be suffered this way to go, openly, in this country, they will do great harm. But remedy must come from thence, otherwise the King will lightly let off the matter. For my own particular I care little, for I take it for a good token before I die, that now I am in fellowship with princes. The cause that moves them so instantly against me, I think, proceeds from your good friend, who informs them that no man is against their course but I, as you shall know more particularly in this packet. I wrote sombrely last night touching Mr. George Hacket; he has done you no small contempt in purchasing this "embassad" from the "boronis."

Therefore, I pray you that he return as he went, and, if anything should be done, that such a one as he have not the thanks for it. Because I forgot to write of this [to] Mr. Secretary Walsingham, shew him this part of my letter. I assure you Mr. G. Hacket has done all this evil offices he could, for all the fair words he gave you and me, for the stayment of gentlemen; in saying that my Lord Leicester's self would be constrained to retire him, and that before Martinmas the Prince of Parma should be master both of Holland and Zealand; which has done great "hinder" to me. I remit him then to your memory. The Lord Hamilton is presently with the little Duke in St. Andrews. The marriage goes forward in terms, but it will not be performed in my time. Great emulation there is between the "brether" of Hamilton. Maxwell still lifts men, you know not what it means; he speaks openly hard language. His brother Robert was to have gone with me, but he is stayed, and is lifting presently a company of horsemen. I am advertised that Holt the Jesuit is returned, and is with him, but I believe it not, for assure you he bringeth with him money. The Earl Arran is in Carrick, where no word of his "way ganging." This is all that here occurs. Receive from Rogera a jewel of mine to deliver to Mr. Erik. Send me word from Mr. Secretary touching the horse that is in Sir Cuthbert Collingwood's hand, that either he or I may have him.—Dumfries, 10 September 1586.

Holograph. 5 *pp.*

On outside sheet:—

——— *to* ———

Sir,—This advertisement, that I have received, that Yarmouth is to be taken, I have it from young Fentry, for he has spoken it to me with that assurance that, although a man would advertise, his advertisement should do no good. I know the town myself, it is the easiest any thing in the world to take it, for no ships are suspect in that part, by reason of the daily traffic of stranger ships. Since, young Powrie Ogilvey has advertised me of the same, that Mr. Edward Hay spoke it to him, that within ten days it should be taken at the furthest. Advertise (?) *the* (sic) *of it, for it can do no harm to be circumspect. I know by Fentry that the Secretary and the Mayor that however all men against*

me (sic). *Powry tells me that the Secretary has made proofs of great friendship if* (sic) *were out of the way. He sends the King's opinion touching the Queen his mother, yet desires you to travel earnestly that nothing harm her person. But I pray you beware in that matter, for she were well out of the way. Remember, if it be possible, that I may have the ten of 2,000l., when my obligation to be comptable, and, God willing, I shall have a ———— bearing in my hands. This is a very fit time to remember some suit for me at the Queen's hands amidst all these treasons, for, marry, accidents will fall, and shall be little out of her purse; but I look you will do for me, as I desire, with all your hands, and as for yourself. Albeit, marry, evil tales I hear of you, assure you all the world shall never cause nor trust any, till I see it notoriously, and that none see it than I. I pray you do in this sort what ye can, and haste me back answer touching the 2,000l. Do what you can, as I repose myself upon you to haste my voyage to Flanders for seeing my troops* (?) *Will be soon ready. I . . . . . .*

[*This paper has been washed with galls, and the writing is very indistinct*].

1 *p.*

346. George Baryth to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Sept. 13.—Begs him to make enquiries respecting a son of his, who was a sergeant in Flanders, and of whom he knows not whether he is alive or not.—Berwick, 13 September 1586.

1 *p.*

347. P. Proby to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Sept. 14.—Forwards letters received by his master from Mr. Henry Wotherington at Berwick.—Windsor, 14 September 1586.

1 *p.*

348. Sir Francis Walsingham to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Sept. 18.—Sees no possibility of obtaining for him an audience with her Majesty for three or four days, "her highness being at this time verie much troubled."—Windsor, 18 September 1586.

1 *p.*

349. Mr. Holt to Lord Burghley.

1586, Sept. 25.—Hopes order has been taken with the officers of her Majesty's household for a convenient proportion of spices, sugar, and fruit, to be sent from London. Asks Burghley to send word what day of the month the first dinner for the lords shall be kept in the Castle, and how many days there, so that he may have provisions brought in accordingly. All manner of provision is very dear in this country, but especially casks to put beer in, and that very hard to be gotten. Sends a note of pewter vessels that may be bought in the country, and yet he shall lack 5 or 6 dozen of platters and dishes that must be supplied from London. Has great need of a "lardner" and a "skalder"; shall want men of experience in that behalf. [*The lower half of the letter is torn away.*]

Endorsed:—25 September 1586.—Mr. Holt, from Fotheringay.

350. The Provost of Lincluden to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Sept. 26.—His Majesty and all others his subjects, favourers of the late league, mislike the wicked intention of her Majesty's evil-disposed subjects, and think, if the same had taken effect, to have been no less endangered thereby, as if it had been meant against his own person. So, upon the fore-knowledge thereof, his Majesty praises God. And, howbeit he neither allows of the practices nor practisers, yet in so far as his mother may be burdened therewith, I find his Majesty noways minded that rigour shall be used against her, and who "mellis" with her blood can be no sure friends to him. Always not contented with her dealing, as he is minded to let her know, and to will her not to be a "mellare" in times to come, wherein either the religion or the estate of England may be troubled; otherwise, hereafter, he will pain himself the less in her turns. The common voice is, albeit they can like well of his (*sic*, ? her) sure keeping and so never to see her, yet it will offend them if her blood were "mellit" with. Therefore my opinion is to you, that his Majesty and subjects, in this point, should not receive occasion of miscontentment; wherein I would you should be a good instrument. This much I have out of his Majesty's own mouth. Further, his Majesty has been lately in Edinburgh, accompanied with a few number of noblemen, for order taking with the Borders, where Lord Angus is nominated Lieutenant; and for suppressing the insolence of the thieves and broken men. He gets 200 waged men, and a taxation granted for their entertainment. His Majesty behaved himself at this time very lovingly and favourably to the noblemen, and in special to Lord Angus, in revealing to him some reports made to his Majesty, which were very like unto the purpose you shewed me; the particulars thereof Mr. Richeot [Rozzio ?] will show you. His Majesty has promised to have it tried, and the speakers punished; so that we have at this time seen no wise but good appearance that his Majesty continues constant, and not as wicked speakers give forth to the world. His Majesty means that C.[*sic*] James Stewart shall depart the country, yet we see he minds to shift so long as he may. Crawford has taken his leave and minds to France. So, if they were away, and Bothwell to convey them, we would have the greater quietness; and yet I see no apparent danger by anything they were able to do. Many doubt the ending of this matter betwixt the Duke and Lord Hamilton, and yet I see no enemies to it except Lord Claud and the surname of Hamiltons. It is true Lord Maxwell has, of waged men, 25 horsemen allowed by his Majesty, for serving of the wardenry, and 100 footmen paid by the barons and gentlemen within the wardenry, for keeping the same in quietness; further he has none "nor to na vyer" intention, as I understand. Where ye are informed of his open speeches, I assure you I heard no such of him, nor noways he is minded to revenge the late attempt done to the Bells and Carlisles, and therefore let such bruits procure no further revenge, where there is already over "mekle" done. For the Bells and Carlisles have been three three [*sic*] years bygone daily "vistit" upon by the "gehaures" (?) and by border men of England; where they have raised fire, made slaughter, and continual hardships; and the late revenge that they used was only against your enemies that had "wrackit" them, thieves and border men like unto themselves; and therefore ought to have been redressed by the Wardens, after the order of law [of the] Marches, and not by open hostility. Which fire and hardships must be redressed, or otherwise the Wardens of Scotland are

not able to make redress for anything [that] can be craved. For these hardships done since the meeting of the Commissioners cannot be redressed to England, unless that the open and manifest thefts and fire done by the border of England upon Scotland be redressed. And, therefore, I pray your lordship that this matter may be moved to the Queen and Council, that redress may be for the fire and hardships done upon the Laird Drumlanrig's proper lands and true men, the Laird of Applegarth's, and other gentlemen of the country, or otherwise there can neither redress be made to England, nor good order kept in times coming. In the meantime it should be well done that no further were meant to the Bells and Carlisles, and the prisoners lately taken to be released ; which I pray your lordship to further so far as ye may. At your home coming I look for a young horse, that be very fair and lusty, or otherwise. . . . .—Edinburgh, 26 September 1586.

1½ *pp.*

351. Janet Curll to James Curll.

[1586], Sept. 26.—Desires to hear of his welfare, and that of her friends in those parts, where she prays him to remain until God shall move the heart of the Queen of England to release their brother from ward.—Edinburgh, 26 September.

1 *p.*

352. William Selby to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Sept. 28.—Sends a report, by two of his servants who were present, of a late skirmish that hath taken place, but feels assured his lordship knows the truth better than he can write. There hath been above a dozen gentlemen with him, and never two of them agree on one tale.—" Utricke " [Ettrick ?], 28 September 1586.

353. Archibald Douglas to Sir Francis Walsingham.

[1586], Sept. 28.—Has prayed the Lord Treasurer that he might speak with him, but has been twice prevented by his lordship's sickness. As Walsingham understands her Majesty's mind even as he doth, it will be quite sufficient to speak with him. Begs him to move Burghley to give him permission to speak with one or both.—This 28th of September.

1 *p.*

354. The Laird of Restalrig to Archibald Douglas.

[1586 ?], Sept. 28.—Recommends to his notice a gentleman, Robert Brae, and having seen very favourable letters from the King's majesty to Lord Hunsdon to that effect, trusts it will please his lordship to do for him as he would for himself.

Assures him that he is a gentleman as able to remember a good turn, or an evil turn either, as any is, and glad of his calling.—Fastcastle, 28 September.

1 *p.*

355. The Master of Gray to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Sept. 29.—Has received his letter dated the 21st. His Majesty is very well content with all his proceedings, but chiefly touching his

books and hunting horses. Prays him to negotiate so well that he fail not to effect substantially his point. As for his mother, his Majesty's command is that he should do as he gave his nephew, Mr. Richard, instructions. "I can asshur you he is content the law go fordvart, hir lyf being save, and would glaidly vische that all foraine princess should knowe how evil she has usit hirself towards the Q. Ma^tie thair, and that she resaveis favour only throw hir clemencie."

Mr. Secretary has written to him to stay any further troops from going in the service of the Low Countries, which he may easily do in respect that all are gone. His lordship knows how the oft and lingering resolutions in that matter have already put him behindhand in his gear. If ever he should change his own purpose, he would be behindhand both in gear and reputation, but says to him that, by God, he will not change, in spite of the devil, for all his unfriends say that he has debauched gentlemen, and intends to leave them in the mire at the pleasure of England, but he will make them liars.

4 *pp.* [Murdin, p. 106. *In part.*]

356. The Earl of Angus to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Sept. 29.—I received your letter from this bearer, by whom I have heard such news as hath occurred in that country; but of all others I am most glad to hear that this conspiracy of late intended against her Majesty hath been so happily discovered. I can write no Scottish news, except I would write of myself, for I thank that good lady my good sister, she has made me famous to be spoken of by many, I hope to her own pains in the end.—Dalkeith, 29 September 1586.

½ *p.*

357. The Low Countries.

1586, Sept. 30.—Articles submitted for the Lord Treasurer's consideration on behalf of the inhabitants of the Low Countries, with reference to more friendly intercommunication, protection from pirates, and commercial relations.—*Undated.*

Endorsed:—30 September 1586.—Articles delivered by Mr. Ortel on the behalf of the inhabitants of the United Provinces.

French. 2½ *pp.*

358. The King of Denmark.

1586, Sept.—.—Warrant to allow the King of Denmark to transport, free of custom, 64,000 stock fish, 1,700 dry lings, 6,100 dried cod, 6,000 small stock fish, 10 tuns of train oil, (brought to Harwich out of "Islond" in the King's ships, the Gray and White Falcons), 100 Wiltshire cloths (50 red and 50 yellow), and 2 cwt. of wrought tin.—Windsor, September 1586. [*The date is not filled in*].

Sign Manual. Signet.

1 *sheet.*

359. The Queen's Progresses.

158 , July-Sept.—A note of the Queen's journeys and stopping places during the months of July, August, and September 1586, entitled "The Queen's Ma^ties Jests"; as follows :—

Mensis Julii Anno Do. 1586.	——	Dayes.	Milles.
	12, Tewsdaye to Richmond, ther -	x	—
	22, Fridaye to Stoke, ther - -	j	—
	23, Saturdaye to Ockinge, ther -	iij	—
	26, Twesdaie to Howsely, Sir William More's - -	iij	—
	29, Fridaye to Uchester, ther -	j	—
	30, Saterday to Petworth, ther -	v	—
[August]	4, Thursdaye to Cowdreye -	vj	—
	10, Twesdaye to Alnsnaker -	iij	—
	13, Fridaye to Chechester, ther -	iij	—
	16, Twesdaye to Stansted - -	j	—
	17, Weddensdaye to Warblinge stone, ther - - -	ij	—
	19, Fridaye to Porchmouth, ther -	vij	—
	26, Fridaye to Tichfield, ther -	iij	—
	29, Monday to Bishops Walton -	iij	—
[September]	1, Thursdaye to Winchester, ther	iiij	—
	5, Mondaye to Tystied, S^r Richard Murton's, ther -	ij	—
	6, Tewsday to Bissinge, L. Marques, ther - - -	iiij	—
	10, Saterday to Odiande, ther -	iij	—
	13, Twesdaye to Farneham -	ij	—
	15, Thursdaye to Witteny, ther -	ij	—
	17, Fridaye to Rydinge, ther -	iiij	—
	21, Twesday to Bassinge, ther -	ij	—
	23, Thursday to Draughton -	j	—
	24, Fryday to Hampton Court, ther during Her Ma^ties pleasure.		

1 *p.*

360. The Master of Gray to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Oct. [1].—The King is to be shortly at my house with Lords Hamilton, Angus, and Mar, to counter the convention of the other lords at Cairnie. The King is very instant for his mother, and minds to charge me with a commission for that effect. As for my Flanders voyage, it is a thing I could have willingly quashed, but, having gone so far in it, cannot, but I shall not stay six weeks. Of late I was forced at Reatalrig's suit to engage some of my cupboard, and the best jewel I had, to get him silver for his marriage.—Dumfries, [1] * October 1586.

1½ *pp.* [Lodge, 290–1. *In extenso.*]

* The date is indistinct; it might be 21 or 31; but apparently the first figure is struck out.

361. Sir James Crofts.

1586, Oct. 1.—Warrant under the Privy Signet for the grant to Sir James Crofts of lands, &c., to the annual value of one hundred pounds. —Windsor, 1 October 1586.
1 *p.*

362. David Gardin to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Oct. 2.—Prays that certain goods of which he has been "herreit and spulzeit, being within Andro Reidpeth's schip," may be restored to him.—Edinburgh, 2 October 1586.
1 *p.*

363. The Earl of Arundel's Answers to Mr. Solicitor General sent from the Queen. [*From Endorsement.*]

1586, Oct. 2.—Relating to a law suit depending between the Earl and Francis Dacres. In the answer to the third point it is stated that "the question standeth upon three baronies which lie fast upon the Border," and her Majesty "will consider how unfit and inconvenient it were to suffer any forcible attempt about the getting of possession in those parts. It is well known that the daughters and coheirs have been in possession for the space of 16 years and more."—2 October.
1 *p.*

364. Agnes Cowty to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Oct. 2.—Thanking him for assistance in the matter of her ship. —Dundee, 2 October 1586.
1 *p.*

365. Agnes Cowty to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1586, Oct. 2.—Thanking him for his goodness in the matter of her ship.—Dundee, 2 October 1586.
1½ *pp.*

366. Lord Burghley to Sir Edward Stafford, Ambassador in France.

1586, Oct. 2.—Acknowledging courtesy received by William Cecil from the Cardinal Savello. Great diligence upon the prosecution for discovery of the conspiracy, but thinks that Morgan and Paget are acquainted with many other "conplots" afore devised, whereunto none of these last executed were privy, if it were not Pullard *alias* Fortescue. Understands, from intercepted letters of Morgan and the Bishop of Glasgow, that it was stated that the writer was favourable to the Queen of Scots. Hears that Stafford is in great debt by unreasonable playing, and entirely ruled by Marchmont and Simier.

The Earl of Leicester is like to be recalled.

[At my next letter I will change and enlarge the cipher betwixt you and me, for I find many things lacking; so as I cannot write so particularly as I desire. I heard that you had sought to provide for me a "footcloth moyle," wishing you could match one that I had twelve years past of Mallevesyre [Mauvissière,] a beast hardly to be matched for my purpose; and yet now both the "moyle" and her master are grown very aged, and therefore though I cannot amend, yet I would be glad to amend my old beast with a new.]

Holograph. 3 *pp.*

[Murdin, pp. 569–570. *In extenso* (with the exception of the passage given above between square brackets).]

367. "Barnby" * to ————————.

1586, Oct. 5.—Having taken upon me the charge of these packets at London, there was some cause of my stay after the delivery, and will be for a time, whereupon I have sent them down to my brother, who, I am sure, will take order for the safe conveyance, according to the plot laid by ℣. I will not trouble you with many words, especially in this unacquainted and cumbersome manner of writing, touching my devotion towards her Majesty, which I intend to show by deeds and not by circumstance of speech. I pray God only my ability may answer my own desire and her Majesty's expectation, and I shall think myself happy to have been any instrument of her contentation.

I am humbly to crave at her Majesty's hands and yours that the intelligence wrought by us be not made common to any other of her servants than such as have the address from the Ambassador of France at London, at whose hands whatsoever we receive shall surely come to her hands; as, on the other side, whatsoever you deliver unto the honest man, your domestical friend, will come safe to this country, I can assure you, as the matter is ordered. It were to small purpose to have [ ] curiously conceited as our cousin ℣ assureth us from her Majesty herself. If the instrument is a work to be made common to any other. If, besides the danger we have seen, others fall into before us, namely, our cousin Fr: T: and God: fol. If you knew what hazard for my own part I have seen her Majesty's secret instruments do live in, by reason of the division of her servants on the other side the sea, you would not marvel if other men be fearful, and we wary how they deal in that which cometh from them. For, in truth, as they be divided in affection one from another, so are they in opinion of her Majesty's servants. And if any one of us will be known to be her Majesty's, seen to depend or honour them of the one side, he must look for all persecution from the other; and any man of quality to live in amity with both is impossible. We are, therefore, resolved to manage this intelligence as is agreed, not doubting but if you be wary enough of the watchful Knight Paulet within doors, all shall go current without rub abroad. And, rather than fail, if her Majesty have not otherwise mean, I will not stick to make way of intelligence for Scotland, being advertised of some course from π, which ℣ attendeth by his promise. Thus, attending her Majesty's commandments and directions, I take my leave for this time.—London.

Noted at end:—"From Barnaby. Deciphered by me—Gilbert Curle. 5 October 1586."

Endorsed:—"ff. in May 1586."

½ *p.*

368. [The Queen] to Count Maurice of Nassau.

1586, October 10.—"Monsieur mon Cousin," we received the letter which you wrote in answer to the one which was addressed to you by our servant the Sire de Wilkes, one of the Secretaries of our Privy Council, and trust that you may continue to employ yourself honourably for the defence of your country against the malice and the efforts of our common adversary.—10 October 1586.

Noted in Margin:—"Au Conte Maurice de Nassau."

Fair copy. French. ½ *p.*

---

* Thomas Randall [Randolph] *alias* Barnabe.—*See* State Papers (Scotland), Elizabeth, Vol. I., Nos. 119 and 119. i. (P. R. O.).

369. The Queen to the Archbishop of Cologne.

1586, Oct. 10.—Having been informed by the Earl of Leicester of the many good offices daily rendered by him in those parts, the successful effects of which could not do otherwise than give her great pleasure and contentment, has thought fit to write to him "ce petit mot de lettre," assuring him that his zeal and affection are appreciated by her, and that through them (with the grace and assistance of God) she hopes so to hold her hand that her adversaries will be frustrated of their attempt. —10 October 1586.

Copy. French. 1 *p.*

370. A brief Note of the Indignities and Wrongs done and offered by the Queen of Scots to the Queen's Majesty.

1586, Oct. 12.—The Scots' Queen, after the Queen of England was crowned and in quiet possession of the Crown, took upon her to make a challenge to the same by bearing the arms of England jointly with her own of Scotland; and also using the style of Queen of England jointly with Scotland in many grants, both in France and in Scotland; and the same also sealed with a seal accordingly.

The Queen's Majesty by her ambassadors admonished both King Henry, her husband's father, and her husband and herself hereof, and required redress; but had dilatory answers, partly denying the same, partly reputing the fault to servants, &c.

The Scots' Queen coming with her husband to the Crown of France by death of King Henry, renewed the same more openly, in publishing her title in certain towns whereunto she made her entry.

Upon complaint hereof made by sundry ambassadors, neither she nor her husband would acknowledge the fact, but still imputed it to ministers.

In these times great preparations were made of forces by sea, and many sent into Scotland.

The Queen's Majesty, by contrary forces, procured the French to withdraw their forces, and by a treaty at Edinburgh, by Commissioners sent out of France, a peace and concord was concluded, with a recognition that no person ought to bear the arms with the style of England but Queen Elizabeth and her heirs, and by the same treaty the said French King and Queen did covenant to confirm the same treaty within a short time.

The Queen's Majesty required the confirmation at the time, and offered her confirmation, but the performance thereof was deferred from day to day until the French King died, and then, she being a widow, and directed by her uncles, specially the Cardinal of Lorraine, [*left unfinished*].

Burghley's holograph; endorsed:—12 October 1586.
1½ *pp.*

A fuller statement of the foregoing "Indignities and Wrongs."
Copy. 3½ *pp.*
[Murdin, pp. 584–586. *In extenso.*]

371. "A Collection of all Accidents betwixt the Queen of England and Queen of Scots." [*From heading.*]

1586, Oct. 12.—*Commences:* 2 April [1599].—A treaty at Cambresy for England, France, and Scotland.

Ends: Jan. [1574].—Sir Francis Walsingham made Secretary jointly with Sir Thomas Smith."

Modern copy. 18 *pp.*

Endorsed in a modern hand:—"Echard's History, pag. 853, *et seq.* Ballard called Captain Foscu. Thomas Phillips was the man who deciphered the letters to and from the Queen of Scots. Arthur Gregory was the man who sealed them up so curiously that no man could have imagin'd them to have been opened, and always sent them to the parties to whom they were superscribed. Walsingham copied them, and Giffard discovered the correspondence."

372. The French Ambassador to the Queen.

1586, Oct. 17.—In favour of the Queen of Scots, and asking that, before being examined by the Commission which writer understands it is proposed to send down to her, she should be allowed counsel, which in no country in the world was ever refused to those accused of a capital offence.

Copy. French. 2½ *pp.*

Modern translation of the foregoing.

2½ *pp.*

373. [Robert or James] Melville to Archibald Douglas.

[1586], Oct. 18.—Since your parting we heard of the late "attemptat" in England, and how that my brother Andrew had found favour, as well for his innocency as by the means of his good friends, chiefly Sir F. Walsingham, to whom we are all indebted. I was glad that you chanced to come there in time, for I trusted my brother would find himself thereby in the better case, knowing your good will towards all our house. Praying you to send to my brother that he may come home to see his mother before she die, who is so desirous of him. Give him your good counsel and thank Sir Francis. I hope to write at more length by the son of Kirkcaldy that passed that way by sea, by whom I may get the virginals that your lordship will send to my daughter.—18 October.

1 *p.*

374. Secretary Davison to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Oct. 18.—Received the letter enclosed from Mr Secretary yesternight. From a letter of the Master of Gray, it seems that there had been some meeting at Crawford's house, betwixt him, Huntly, Arran, Montrose and Down, tending to some new alteration. Roger Ashton assured her Majesty that Arran was departed into France. On Monday the Queen removes to Richmond. On Saturday the lords will be returned from Fotheringhay.—The Court at Windsor, 17 October 1586.

Noted:—"Post of London, see this letter delivered to my Lord Ambassador at his house in Lime Street according to the direction.—W. Davison."

Enclosure:

Warrant to Mr. Pine and Mr. Tucker at Gravesend to allow Andrew Reapeth, master of the "Skoute" of Leith, to pass the Port of London towards Leith with goodes.—17 *Oct.* 1586.

Similar order to pass goods for the use of the King of Scotland and of Mr. Archibald Douglas, viz., 8 *trunks,* 11½ *barrels,* 2 *puncheons,* 1 *firkin,* 6 *pieces of sheet lead, one little pack and* 5 *tuns of beer.*—17 *Oct.* 1586. [½ *p.*]

375. The Countess of Westmoreland to Lord Burghley.

1586, Oct. 20.—Has always found herself much bound to his lordship since the beginning of her misfortunes, as, at the first, in being the chief mean to her Majesty for the relief of herself and her children, and then, for the grant of the lease of the parks. Understands that there are some leases in Brancepeth lordship growing to an end. Asks for a grant of such particulars as the bearer shall bring.—Barham, 20 October.

Endorsed by Burghley:—20 Octob. 1586.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.*

376. The Master of Gray to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Oct. 21.—I wrote to you in my last that within a day or two the King was to return answer of her Majesty's last from this house, like as he has done. But he concluded that he would resolve to send some man there for the weightiness of the cause, as he has done. Many were devised, chiefly Sir Robert Melvin [Melville], my brother James, Captain Hetherington; for Sir Robert it was thought meet he should not go in respect he was her own servant. As for the other two, I would not permit them in respect they were mine. I proposed before the Secretary that himself should go, but the King has no man to do his hourly affairs. At length I cast in William Keith, so the King has granted, having taken my promise that I should make you assist him all you could, and that I should do the like myself. It is very true I look at this time to find him in show as of before, for so he has been ever since your parting, ever more homely with me. Therefore, ye shall do well to win so much of him as may be had. His commission is for two causes, the one to deal very earnestly both with the Queen and Councillors for our Sovereign mother's life, the other that his title to that Crown be not prejudged. As for the first, it was hardly constructed here that ye wrote that he should not deal for her, for he thinks that it should be to his perpetual disestimation, both here among themselves and everywhere, if he did not according to the law of nature, and it was thought chiefly that ye wrote in this sort for that ye durst not deal freely in it yourself, for fear it had been taken there in evil part. So I think it good when he comes that you deal as willingly in that matter as he himself, for he will be a captor of your actions. As for the second point, it is a thing you may deal in to your weal and honour, and I pray you to it, for some interest in it I have myself. The Secretary remarked many contradictions in your letter, and made the King find fault with it. And in the point that ye wrote, that they are not well advised who move his Majesty to think that the Queen there is tied to any necessity, they think that ye wrote not soundly. So I pray you write either a confirmation of this same, either more plainly to the King himself by your next, and deal with William Hoishe in this matter amply. I am to cause Thomas Tyrie go that way expressly to speak with you. He is to sell his place in France of the guard. Let him have a hasty dispatch, that he may be returned in due time to accompany me to Flanders. I wrote to you how far this "leal" voyage intended had put me behind the hand. I desire to have answer, for, if you had 20,000*l.* sterling, I will not have a penny nor (?) of my own. I have shifted here a ruinous commission in the best form I can, according to your advice in your last. The Secretary has given, in my own presence, plain advice to the King, that if England stand strict at this time that they are no more to be trusted, and foreigners to be sought.

Assure you, as the proposition is plausible to a young prince, so is he like to accept it, if it be not remedied. As for myself, I intend never to be any assenter to that matter, but in many respects franker dealing would be used both towards the King and his subjects, chiefly my Lord Hamilton, who, being at my house, prayed me to write to Sir F. Walsingham in this matter. You never sent me word how the Queen accepted my last letter. By Thomas Tyrie you shall know all my meaning.—Dumfries, 21 October 1586.

P.S.—The King is gone yesterday from this to Stirling. He will be in Edinburgh the last of this month.

$2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

377. The Master of Gray to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Oct. 24.— Because this bearer, Thomas Tyrie, is going to France for such affairs as himself will show you, I have desired him to buy me sundry necessary things that are to be had at Paris, which I will not get in Scotland or in London. Not having found the commodity of a merchant to furnish to him 200 or 150 crowns, I have sent you this ticket to pray you to cause some merchant furnish him the sum, and, at my coming to London, I shall not fail to satisfy it.—Dunfermline, 24 October 1586.

[*P.S. In the Master of Gray's own hand.*]—If word come not very shortly from you, I am to be burdened with the Commission, therefore, haste answer with expedition. I have directed the bearer to meet me at London; however it be, ye know I am to be there.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

378. Roger Aston to Archibald Douglas.

[1586], Oct. 24.—After my departing I came [to Stirlin]g, where I found the King in his Cabinet, directing away Mr. Keith to her Majesty. My coming at that present was very acceptable to the King, as well to understand by me how matters proceeded against his mother, for that it was certainly "letten" him to understand that she was already "cowt" off. Although I had not the whole proceedings of that matter, yet I learned the particulars thereof. The King was very glad that judgment was not given at the time of meeting, whereby he believes that the request shall work some good effect with Her Majesty; the only thing he craves is her life, all other things to be just as her Majesty pleases, her life only saved. By my coming his Majesty understood by your letters the proceedings of all matters, whereby he might the more amply inform Mr. Keith by your advice to proceed in matters committed to his charge. It is his Majesty's special command that he shall follow out your opinion in all matters; therefore, I pray your lordship be very careful how you may best content the King. His Majesty, among many other things, inquired of me if I thought you would not extend your other credit for him. I answered, that not only your credit, but life and all for his Majesty's sake. Wherewith his Majesty [said] that you had written to him [that] he whose life his Majesty had given, should for his sake give the same. Many other things his Majesty inquired of me towards yourself, and, in the end, he says—"By God, he is an honest man"! For my own part, according as I have promised to your lordship, there shall be no occasion offered wherein I will not extend my credit for yourself, and from time to time shall entertain his Majesty's good opinion towards you. I know there hath some here reported that you will not lose your credit in England,

neither for King nor country, but I will assure you the King is of the contrary opinion, and, therefore, I pray you, be very careful to content the King in all things, and not lose your credit there, for I hope you shall keep both.

I have declared my opinion to Mr. Keith concerning yourself, and he has promised to follow out the same. I would wish your lordship to let him remain with yourself, and that he himself may lie in your own house, for, in my opinion, it will be for his best credit and yours.

I have [delivered] to his Majesty from your lordship [the han]ger and horns you sent him, which was accepted in most thankful sort, and a present you could not "asantt" [have sent] a better; the other horn he looketh for, which I pray you send by the first. He is so glad of the present, as this day he is gone to the hunting, and weareth the hanger and one of the horns. I have received no further thanks than the bringing home of them. You shall receive the thanks for them yourself. I pray your lordship be very careful for the deer that are promised, for I have assured his Majesty that you will never look him in the face till they come; therefore, I pray you be diligent therein. The hurt of "soeer pelop sedne" [Sir Philip Sidney] is greatly lamented here, and chiefly by the King himself, who greatly lamenteth, and so heartily sorry as I never saw him for any man. To-morrow his Majesty is determined to write to him. For my own particular I will not trouble you with. I know you will be mindful thereof. Her Majesty hath written to the King that she, for his sake, has granted me my suit, therefore, I trust there will be no stay.—Stirling, 24 October.

$3\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

379. [R. Fienes to Lord Burghley.]

1586, Oct. 25.—Notwithstanding I must and ever will acknowledge that both the honour and the place (if either fail upon me) come from her Majesty's undeserved favour, yet I beseech you to understand that, upon conference had heretofore with Mr. Somerset and Mr. Clarencieux, they have set down unto me the place then to be as it is here set down, and it appears so to be by a Parliament Roll of 33 Hen. VI., in which Parliament Sir William Fenys, as Lord Say, then served in that place, and it appears that at that time in that roll there was great contention about the places of two Dukes then in question. I will procure him to attend your lordship with that roll, and I shall also, against the afternoon, search for as many of those things your lordship hath appointed as the shortness of the time will permit. [*In the margin of this document is given a list of peers commencing—"Abergavenny Zouche, Willoughby," &c.; "Say of Sele" is placed 13th. immediately before "Sturton." At the end of the paper are the names of the lords who "have promised their furtherance": Lords Cobham, Sturton, Mongey* [*Mountjoy*]. *Wentworth, Buckhurst, Lord Admiral, Lord Chamberlain, and Lord Compton.*]

Endorsed by Burghley:—25 October 1586.—Mr. Fynes letter for his title to the Lord Saye.

[*See also State Papers, Domestic, Elizabeth, Vol.* 193, *No.* 68.]

1 *p.*

380. The Master of Gray to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Oct. 25.—I have caused this bearer to come that way to render you accompt of William Heath's negotiation. It is true I have received of him very good words a little before his parting, and, by God, I cannot but believe him till I find to the contrary; for I shewed you,

save that ye thought he did not his duty at his being there towards me, I could never allege any great "querell." Therefore, try, both by yourself and others, of his behaviour at this time, and, if it be good, I mind to use him hereafter; if not, it shall do no harm his employment at this time; and, I pray you, weigh his credit there according as ye shall find him do his duty both towards you and me, and help him very well, if you find him honest. I doubt of no being save . . . . the Secretary. I fear he be over far his, but it may be that "fro" he see what evil living is had there of the Secretary, that he shall fall from him. But, do for the worst. Roger Ashton is returned very devoted to the service, but, I can tell you, get he not his suit "exsped," you shall have him no longer. But the poor fellow is worthy the having. I wrote to you freely in my last that it was reported to me how they had spoken that ye had taken order to hold me at home, but, in conscience, I never trusted the matter. Divers other things have been spoken of you to me, but I can believe none of them. I have in all respects, as I believe, done so far duty to you, and, as I wrote to you oft before you came into Scotland, if you in any point do towards me beside duty, by God, you shall be the last in the world that ever I shall be in so good terms with, for few have I found honest to me, so hard has been my fortune. If . . . . . should do but as my good-will deserves and as my very heart thinketh, I were very far disappointed. But, assure you, no such thought shall enter in my breast of you, and, I pray you, in like manner, neither think nor do of your part, if it were for no other cause, but that our "unfriends" thereby have no contentment. But no more of this; doubt ye not, and do well, and you shall find me as honest as any that ever ye knew in friendship.

As for my journey to Flanders, the Queen has done herself great wrong that stayed me so long, for many reasons, as I have oft alleged. But I saw this drawing on that is in hand, ever since your parting. I am now put to a strait; get I not away with diligence, I am to be burdened with a commission that shall be my "wrak," and shall lose all the Queen of England's intelligence from this country, so that it harms her Majesty and "wraks" me. To tell you what the matter is, it were longsomes, yet somewhat of it I shall here set down, the rest I have imparted to Thomas Tyrie. I wrote to you of before that the Secretary had caused the King press me with the negotiation of his title, which I have refused upon reasonable excuses and necessary reasons at this time, for that he was to deal for his mother's life. But, at the next time, before God, I know not what to say in that matter, for, if I refuse simply, then I lose my Prince's favour, and he shall think me more addicted to the Queen of England than to him, so that thereby shall be my "wrak." To find further excuses I cannot, for all ye have written to him in your last, that it was not meet either to employ yourself or me in that matter of the title, he took it in very evil part, and so evil part, that he wrote to me in anger that it was only a shift for pleasure of the Queen of England. Therefore, in the next to me, either confirm your last letter on that point, or then excuse it some way by a colour. To conclude then, I know I am to be charged in that negotiation, as I suppose, shortly, except by my sudden departure I prevent it. If I refuse, my "unfriends" have play to irritate the King against me—one "wrak"; grant I, there must needs be one of two—either to crab the King my master, or then, the Queen of England. Th[e King] I dare not, the other I am very loth to. *Undique me angustiæ premunt.* For, if I deal strictly, to content the Queen there, and not according to the King's will, then am I "wrakit"

for ever, and prove not a dutiful subject to my Sovereign. Deal I freely, according to his mind, then am I assured to offend the Queen there. I pray God send me comfort, for I never found myself in any strait heretofore. And, for that you are likely to have the half burden of the matter, I pray you let me have your friendly counsel, for, as God judge me, I am "stressit", and more than ever I was in my time. It may be thought my credit with the King to be "bastant" for the shifting of so hard a purpose. I tell you the truth, I thank God I never found my credit better than at this hour. But this matter is made so plausible to his Majesty, that the increase of my credit moves him the rather to employ me. I find no moyen to cast it off me but one, if it can be done, that shortly I may have the prest of money I craved. I shall take journey in all haste, that till I be ready the King shall never know, and in case then he would employ me, I have my excuses in readiness,—that William Heath is not returned, and it is hard to send till his Majesty know what answer he received by him. And, for that it may be that he desire me then to stay till William Heath's return, you shall cause her Majesty send with the money a letter to the King to haste me over to Flanders without all delay, and cause Mr. Secretary write to myself in that purpose very effectually; so that this shall excuse me every way. I would wish you should deal plainly with the Queen, my Lord Treasurer, and Mr. Secretary in this point, and assure them they will find all I have spoken to be gospel; and, if within twenty days I be not gone, by God, I shall be burdened with this charge within ten days thereafter. And, resolutely, if I take it on hand I must do the duty of a good subject; let the world alter "qrancey" it may, I must be a "Scottis" man and lean by "Scottis moyens." It lies in their hand to prevent it. And let them not think I write this for their money; I care not their money a straw, for that prest I crave is "detfull" to me, and near by as much, so that I must have either now or hereafter. I care not whether it come or not; come it, I "preveine" their "skaithe;" come it not, it may be they feel it before me, for I protest before God I shall discharge myself so of my duty, if I be employed, that, whether it "fraime" weal or evil, the King my master shall not justly blame me.

There is further of this matter, that which you crave must ne'er fall forth of necessity, for if I were gone, whom can they employ of quality save the Secretary? For the Justice Clerk, neither is he of quality for so weighty a negotiation, nor yet in that credit with his Majesty, as you know, that he will commit to him any great mystery. For William Heath, ye know for him or any gentleman of birth the weightiness of the cause is great. As for the noblemen you know what they are—*neque notas neque notare norunt.* So, of mere necessity, the employment shall fall on the Secretary. If it were possible to me for sickness to go to Flanders by sea, I should, but the truth is, I will not for ten thousand pounds sterling endure the sea this season. But I shall provide a ship, as if I were to go by sea over, till I be ready to part; then, I shall take immediately port. Send me word what my Lord Treasurer and Mr Secretary think of this matter, and impart to them so much of this letter as you think meet. Send me my passport not as ambassador, for sorry shall I be to have that title, if otherwise I can do. But, God is my judge if I do not duty frankly in this matter, seeing without "feinghertines" [faint-heartedness] I open the simple verity, hardly could I eschew at this time this commission that William Heath carries, together with the other of the title, but that the excuse was for want of means. And, I assure you, if I had pleased, I had my own "thrid" provided for me for performing my journey. This day, since the writing of this

letter, Sir Robert Melville is sent to me by the King to crave how much I desire to serve my journey. The said Sir Robert has taken on hand to the King to provide for me within five weeks five thousand crowns of the sum, so that I can [not refuse], if moyens be gotten, except the aforesaid reasons be used for prevening of it. The said Sir Robert, and all those who favoured the Queen our King's mother of old, would fain have the matter "proponit." To conclude, it cannot be eschewed but in the sort I have said, for all that favour the Queen of Scotland and not this course think that if the Queen of England refuse the King, then the King shall see "onhonest" dealing of her part, and therefore shall turn again to his mother's course. This all the papists crave, this all the Queen's favourers, as said is, crave, this all their "unfriends" and mine crave. I say no more, do what you can for the best, and I shall follow your advice in matters. Where you wish me not to be transported with hot passions towards yourself, assure you, no more I am. But when I see so "mechanique" dealing for good service and good deserving, as not to "len" a man that what is debt to him, before God, I must be angry and judge you—have I not cause? As for my advertisements that are taken in good part, I am glad of it; assure you, I take none of them up at my feet. It was very true, as I wrote of before, there was an assembly of the Lords in Cairney, Huntly, Atholl, Crawfurd, Montrose and Arran, Dun. But little effect I think it has taken, or is likely to take, so long as the King and Queen of England continue in good terms. For the Jesuits, assure you the King's meaning is great, and, if any fault was in the proclamation, the Secretary was in the wrong, for in open assembly it was committed to his charge, and in this point William Heath will satisfy you sufficiently. In this matter touching the Queen the King's mother's life, I cannot know what to say in it but one thing: I would, if she get favour, that it should be by the King's "moyen," and that we were the instruments. Your nephew, young Whittinghame, came to this town with the Secretary, and pressed the said Secretary to deal with the King that he might be employed in England, which he did in my own presence. But I stayed the matter by reason of your writing, and in case he had been sent, it [had] been only with letters, so that provision had been made for my journey. So that I could have prolonged no time. But, when I find good occasion, I shall send him, or then in my own company if I come shortly. I end, and commit all other things to Thomas Tyrie.—Dumfries, 25 October 1586.

Holograph. $5\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*

381, A. The Laird of Restalrig to [Archibald Douglas.]

[1586], Oct. 27.—Being required by my Lord Bothwell to send this letter to your lordship, by reason he could not get it otherwise conveyed, I have taken occasion so to do. There is nothing therein contained but an excuse of his speeches given out at Berwick. Always he is in good hope of your lordship for the present. Further, your lordship, shall know that I have written sundry times to your lordship, and have never yet since your passing to London heard from you. Of the which I marvel much, seeing I would be so glad to wit of your lordship's welfare and good success by any man on life, as God shall save me. Always men may pond (?) for debt but not for unkindness. Yet I would request your lordship, if there be anything in these parts that in me lies to do, to command me in the old manner, and if I be not ready to perform it, then blame me. I will not weary your lordship with longer letter.—From Fast Castle, 27 October.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

381, B. Elizabeth, Widow of George Aldriche, to Lord Burghley.

1586, Oct. 27.—Prays to continue tenant of part of Ansacres, in the parish of the "Armitage," Stafford, parcel of the possessions of Charles late Duke of Suffolk, during the time it remains in the Queen's hands.

Endorsed:—27 October 1586.

Enclosure:—

Draft letter to the Feodary of Stafford, granting the above.

Also:—

The account of the possessions of Adriane Stokes, esquire, in Lincoln, Warwick, and Nottingham, *annis* 27 *et* 28.

3 *pp.*

382. Sir Francis Walsingham to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Oct. 30.—After your departure from hence, I received a letter from Secretary Davison, whereby her Majesty is pleased to give you audience to-morrow afternoon. Therefore, it may please you to be at the Court by 2 o'clock after dinner, to the end you may return home by water the same night, for you shall be hardly provided of a lodging at Richmond this parliament time, considering such noblemen as be courtiers have already taken up all the convenient lodgings thereabouts.—Barn Elms, 30 October 1586.

½ *p.*

383. Sir Fulk Grevill to Archibald Douglas.

1586 [Oct.].—My Lord,—I go no whither, therefore I beseech you pardon me that I visit you not. The only question I now study is whether weeping sorrow, or speaking sorrow, may most honour his memory,* that I think death is sorry for. What he was to God, his friends and country, fame hath told, though his expectation went beyond her good. My Lord, give me leave to join with you in praising and lamenting him, the name of whose friendship carried me above my own worth, and I fear hath left me to play the ill poet in my own part. Well, my Lord, divide me not from him, but love his memory, and me in it. I shall not see your lordship so oft as I would do if you were yourself. It is enough I wish you honour and love you. From my lodge this night. Your lordship's friend, Foulk Grevill.

P.S.—I was but gone to take air in the park when it pleased you to call.

Seal. 1 *p.*

384. Battle of Zutphen.

[1586, Oct. —]. — "The maner of the latt scrimeshe betwen our Englishmen and the Spanyardes."

"One the 21 of September at night, our watche being sit out one mylle & a halfe from our campe (200 fotmen and thre score of Launces), they set fourth v launces from the bodie of the watche, who hard thenemy come, by the reson of the noyes they mad, being in nomber thre thousand fotmen and fyften cornets of horse, besydes thre score of wagones, which they put into Zutphen, loden with vyttelles and mynecion. The discoverers brought word to the rest of the watche, who left the place they war in, and reteared them selfes towards our campe, being a place of good strenth in a churchyard. Thenemy came to the same place, whar they sett ther battell, and mad ther stand; our watche

* Sir Philip Sidney's.

geveng advirticement to our campe, the campe armed themselfes, and sent out sartain horsmen, with my Lorde of Essex, my Lord Wyllyeby, Sir William Russell and Sir Philop Sydney. Comeing towards, thenemy, they had put out sartain horsmen, to thend to draw our horsemen one ther shott. Our men charged them before they could recover ther shott, and stroke som of them down from the hors, and hath slain on Countie Hanniball de Gonzaga, a man of good account, and taken on Captain Georg, and sundrie other slain. The remain reteired themselfes in a nerow lain behind ther shott. Thenemy discharged ther shott full upon our men, and hath hort Sir Philop Sydney and som others. Som of our hors was shott. Our gentellmen of England showed them selfes very vaillyently, & thenemy very suttellye."—*Undated.*

Fragment. 1 *p.*

385. David MacGill to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Nov. 1.—I received your letter from Mr. William Scott, dated 16 October. The King came to this town yesternight. According to your directions, I shall cause more his Grace to stay the passing of any ore forth of the country upon some reasonable narrative: as, minding to find the same in his own country and applying it to his own use, as for making of ordnance and repairing of his houses. Andrew Redpath's ship, wherein you directed me to receive two tuns of beer, has been "pilleit" by the way, and little or none of the beer has come to shore. I know not if the narrative be true, or if it be false, of the skipper and his mariners. They say it is done by Englishmen, that came forth of the river with them. As to the pumps, I pray they may be here with the first commodity. For the pump that Mr. Eustace has presently, albeit it be over short, has been the occasion that there is a great quantity of lead "striking" up of and on the sill; they win daily four or five score ["stunnes"?] at least. By reason of the winter, carriage comes not so frequent to Leith as it did. There needs no iron-work to be sent with the pumps, for that can be very well done here. I have better health, yet I look for such preservative as you may furnish me. I have caused make three barrels, to be sent by the first ship that comes to London—the assay of the lead ore. You shall have one of them of a new mine found in Crawfurd, the one since your departure. I send the assay in sundry barrels that you may direct them (if you think expedient) to divers parts, as well to Spain and Portugal as to Italy.—Edinburgh, 1 November 1586.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

386. The Earl of Angus to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Nov. 4.—His servant John Douglas, having been lately at London in traffic of merchandize, has had the misfortune to be "pillied" by certain English pirates. Prays that he may have redress, or the poor man will be utterly undone.—Edinburgh, 4 November 1586.

Signed. ½ *p.*

387. The Master of Gray to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Nov. 6.—I received this 5 of November yours of the 27 of October, having been long by the way, but I am assured you have of mine twice since the writing of yours. Before I answer your letter I must regret with you my hard fortune in the loss of my dear friend and brother Sir Philip Sidney; the most sorrowful death that ever I heard

of in my time; for, beside a friend whom I loved well, I lose all my expectation, together with the great charges that I have borne, only for desire to have his company, which I craved indeed by all means possible. And now I must confess the truth, he and I had that friendship, that moved me to desire so much my voyage of the Low Countries. But now, I mind not to go, although I might have great advancement by it, and greater than ever I did see by it. Therefore, now, since it has pleased God to call on that man, I content myself to live at home. But it is not unknown to you how far that matter has run me under seas, therefore, to the end it be not said that I have served a thankless master, I pray you remember there that some consideration be had, otherwise I am the less obliged for my particular suit. Do in it as you think expedient. Remember how many enemies I have "conqueist" here for England's cause, how I have hazarded my life, spent my gear foolishly, and the thing I love best, the credit I have with my master, put in "brangle" for their cause. Now, Sir, the thing that grieves me most is, that I have employed for the Queen's service of the Low Countries so many of my friends and servants as would do for me, which employment is turned a debauchery. Therefore, as ever you loved me, and as that Queen would I continued to do her service, you shall press her to write earnestly in favour of the poor distressed gentlemen; and, seeing I am not willing now but to stay myself, that they be well used, and not made slaves of as they are. And remember one Captain John Scrygeon [? St. John], who is my kinsman and servant, and Captain Weddell, and Hamilton, and Colville. This, I pray you, remember in particular.

If in this I find favour, Her Majesty shall find me as willing a servant as ever I was before; if not, I may well lament I cannot amend; but I have had a hard fortune in bestowing my service evil. This is all I can or will write of this matter, till Captain Hatherston come there, who shall be at you within eight days, for that I cannot be there so soon, and Lord Leicester has written to me that his lordship is to be there about the 15th instant, so that I mind Captain Hatherston shall meet him there, and shall offer a just "compt" for all my disbursements. Now, Sir, for your last letters. The King, being ready to ride to hunting, had not leisure to see all, but read your letter; and where he found first of the Queen's good mind towards his mother, he was glad, but after, where you say that it shall rather consist in the Lords of Parliament than in the Queen's self, he thinks that very doubtful. And, therefore, he commanded me to write very effectually to you to be instant in that matter, as in like manner to William Keith, whom his Majesty has commanded to impart all he has to do first with you. As for the next part of your letter, where you crave to have some instructions from the King for dealing with the Lords of Parliament, the King's answer was, that William Keith's instructions served for you and him both, as indeed they do. Where before I pressed you with a prest of money, now I crave only that, in place of the prest, your lordship deal with Her Majesty for favourable letters for the entertainment of my poor distressed men in the Low Countries. This is all I crave. And I protest, before God, it is 5,000 crowns out of my way, beside the many good fellows it has "wrakit." I shall see by this the good will of the Queen, for, by God, if she suffer my poor men to beg, being employed for her service, I shall think no less. Do as far as in recompence appertaineth a good fellow.

For my own particular you are a seeing witness. I have done her good service. But I am not the first has been hurt for good meaning. I pray you with all diligence send me word of the estate there. I am

still pressed by his Majesty to enterprise this commission for his title; hardly shall I ever eschew it but to my great disgrace. Therefore, send me your opinion in it, for the excuse I pretended as I wrote to you, 27 of October, is away, in respect my Lord Leicester is to come over, and I myself to stay. And I have laid this ground, to obey the King in all points, seeing the other "moyen," to be forth of the country with forces, has failed me.

And seeing, I perceive, foreign princes only seek their advantage of men, and use them as "auld bouttis" [old boots], I shall be the more willing to serve the Prince who loves me, and at this hour I have no comfort but that I praise God I have my master's favour.

I shall be loth in my time ever to put it in hazard for any prince's pleasure. Would to God I could get again byegones! Because the letter is long, I recapitulate. The King has commanded me to desire you deal for his mother; in that to advertise him with celerity what falls forth. William Keith's instructions to serve for both. For myself, in place for to deal with her Majesty for a prest of money, deal to have her letters in favour of my poor men. Deal in my own suit as ye think expedient; the devil that ever it did me good, if I have not backed it dear. The ship wherein my beer came is "peilzeit," beer and all "trit."—From Court, 6 November 1586.

Annexed:—

[P.S.]—Send me word by your next how William Heath behaves himself towards me there, in respect of his promise at parting [to be] of good behaviour both towards you and me. When either Captain Hatherston or your nephew, young Whittingham, come to you, which shall be shortly, you shall hear what I have heard of you. I shall keep nothing from you. Men have mystery to sit "sikar." I assure your enemies were never so busy, nor yet mine. If that Queen do no better in things to the King than I find her minded, by God she will deceive herself! And, for myself, if I find such usage as hitherto I have received, the Devil learn her. I know of late, since she wrote to me, she has spoken very evil of me, but I intended to acknowledge it, and you shall not forget it, except it be amended. I think it very good ye deal as earnestly in William Keith's negotiation as himself, for it is the King's pleasure, and, seeing I see her life will not be taken, rather win part of the thanks for it than otherwise; and I am of the opinion ye may win the gentleman to be yours beyond our Secretary. I would not write to my Lord of Leicester, because I think he is not yet come to England. But, if he be present, my service to his lordship, and shew him that I shall see him, if it were expressly. The "arrminstis"(?) lords are busy, but I believe they shall be found snifflers. There is greater fraternity than ever betwixt the Secretary and Master of Glamis.

5 pp.

388. William Scott to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Nov. 8.—Touching the recovery of some merchandize lost by him.—Edinburgh, 8 November 1586.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

389. The Laird of Restalrig to Archibald Douglas.

[1586 or 7] Nov. 8.—The occasion that your horse and hawks come not, as you write for, was by the sickness of Hopwood, who has been extreme sick this 14 weeks. They are in readiness, both the goshawks and nag.

I would you should direct any man to receive them. We had many to and fro with the Earl of Bothwell ere he was gotten to the pass he is at. At the rendering of the Castle, Robert Hamilton of Inchmechghan came forth, and was stealing his way through the park, and, awaited upon by some of the Laird of Mains (?) friends, was overtaken and slain by the Laird of Weston and William Hume, younger, and some others, at a combat upon the gate of Stirling, betwixt John Chesham and Mungo Edwinston; Mungo is slain, shot through the head. The other fled, being chased, and won the highroad hardly. There is a little strife among the Lords who should be Chancellor. The Master of Glamis would have had it, but my Lord Hamilton will get it. I find little friendship to my Lady Sowey (?) and her bairns with them. You shall blame me afterwards if they agree all well till Candlemas. But I regard the less, for I hope in God, whatever matters come about, that your lordship now shall be well.—Dunglas, 8 November.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

390. James Murray to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Nov. 9.—Finding the sufficiency of this bearer, your good friend, Mr. Nelbon, I thought good to write, &c. I was minded to write to Mr. Welthingham and Mr. Randall, but remit that to your advice. If you think he, Mr. Welthingham, should speak himself, or desire the Queen's Majesty to speak to William Heyt, if he be present there, I think it would do no harm.

As for nouvelles, I can well none at this present. The estate of the country is quiet, but it is not thought it will be long so, for in all quarters there is privy trystings amongst the noblemen, which raises a general suspicion of the Papists and Jesuits' beginning to avow themselves more plainly nor ever before, which makes a great misliking among the Ministers and the Kirk. Some sufficient discreet person should be directed to remain here; one who had experience both of the estate of this country and of the persons should accompany him. I fear there was never greater need to hold us in good order. Mickle depends on the estate of the Queen's Majesty and her standing, &c. Holyrood House, the 9th of November 1586.

1½ *pp.*

391. The Provost, &c. of Edinburgh to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Nov. 9.—Complaining of the frequent piracy of England, and referring particularly to the seizure of goods in a ship of Leith called the "Scoutt," whereof Andrew Redpath was Master. It was intercepted by an English pirate at Flamborough Head, and taken into Burlington Bay, and there spoiled. Pray him to intercede with her Majesty and her Council in the matter, that the losers may have their own restored to them.—Edinburgh, 9 November 1586.

Signed:—Wm. Litill, *Provost;* Alex. Udnatt, *Baillie;* John Robertson, *Baillie;* J. Arnott, *Baillie;* Michael Gilbert, *Baillie.*

Seal. 1 *p.*

392. Lord Provand to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Nov. 10.—Referring to his losses sustained from the English pirates, Secretary Walsingham promised that he should be helped by a

licence of corn or drinking beer, if no other means were found for writer's satisfaction. Prays Douglas to travail with Mr. Secretary in his suit. Writer's father-in-law and wife commend themselves to Douglas.—Edinburgh, 10 November 1586.

Seal. 1¼ *pp.*

393. The Master of Gray to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Nov. 10.—The King begins to think that he has done more for the Queen there and that country than he has received any great appearance of good meaning. Is of opinion that, if franker meaning and dealing be not used towards him, he will at length be moved to run some other course. Has taken the resolution to serve his Majesty faithfully and first. Lord Leicester has sent at divers times an offer of the "propriety" of the Low Countries, to the King, and craves an answer. He will not accept it without the Queen's good will. Asks for his frank opinion as to the suit for the King's title; the King now begins to apprehend that matter very fair. [This is all I can write to you for the present in matters of Estate. Now rests somewhat to touch to you the matters of the Low Countries, and to pray you to press her Majesty for her favourable letters for the entertainment of such as are already there, otherwise, his Majesty shall retire the whole number of his subjects. I think my Lord be not there as yet, but, when he comes, I pray you insist with him for the bearer's particular. I need not to recommend it unto you, but I have written for him to the Earl of Leicester. You will send me word of William Keith's proceedings there, for I have not heard from you, nor him either, since his parting. The last letters sent here by Mr. Secretary Walsingham, and subscribed by some of the Council, move little the King against Claud Hamilton, but now I think he shall desire to know the verity, for Claud is in this town, and I am to put his Majesty in remembrance.]—Holyrood House, 10 November 1586.

Holograph. Four small Seals. 3 *pp.*

[Murdin, pp. 571–2. *In extenso*, with the exception of the passage given above between square brackets.]

394. Mons. Brulart to Mons. de Courcelles.

1586, Nov. ½½.—Il y a quelque temps que je vous ay faict une dépesche, avec une lettre pour le Roy d'Escosse, luy recommandant sa Ma^te^ qu'il ayt à ambrasser la protection de la Royne. Et considérant sa Ma^te^ combien ce faict toucher au dit Roy d'Escosse à sa réputation, comme il faict aussy à la sienne, elle desire que à toutes occasions vous luy parlez de cest affaire, et le pressez d'y faire ces bons offices que l'on doibt espérer de l'amitié que ung fils bien nay est tenu de porter à sa mère. Et quant toutes ces considérations ne le mouvoient poinct, il doibt penser à ce qui concerne le particulier de sa propre personne, laquelle sera comme j'estime moings asservée sa mère estant morte, que tant qu'elle vivra.—St. Germain en Laye, 22 Novembre 1586.

¾ *p.*

395. Archibald Douglas.

1586, Nov. 13.—Letter from Sir Henry Woodrington, Marshal and deputy-governor of Berwick, to all justices of the peace, mayors, sheriffs, head-boroughs, &c., requiring them to cause Mr. Archibald Douglas (sent by the King of Scots with letters to her Majesty) to be provided

with "two able and sufficient post-horses and a guide, at prices reasonable."—Berwick, 13 November 1586.

Seal. 1 *p.*

396. Sir Francis Walsingham to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Nov. 14.—I beseech your lordship to hold me excused for that I deferred speaking with Mr. Keith and you, whereunto I was of necessity forced, being most earnestly entertained with business concerning mine own private estate. I will not fail at my next coming to London (which I hope will be shortly) to give your lordship knowledge thereof, to the end we may at that time have conference together.—From the Court, 14th of November 1586.

$\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*

397. The Earl of Shrewsbury to Lord Burghley.

1586, Nov. 17.—I have received your letters of the 12th and 13th, whereby I find myself beholding unto your Lordship for your good remembrance of me, with the proceeding of the foul matters of the Scots Queen, sentence whereof I understand by your lordship is given and confirmed, and for execution to be had according. I perceive it now resteth in her Majesty's hands. For my own part I pray that God may so inspire her heart to take that course as may be for her Majesty's own safety, the which I trust her Majesty's grave wisdom will wisely foresee, which in my counsel cannot be without speedy execution.

After my physic I find some ease of my extreme pain, but I am now in such weakness that I am not able to stir forth of my chamber, &c.—Orton Longville, this 17th of November 1586.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* [Murdin, p. 572. *In extenso.*]

398. Lord Provand to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Nov. 18.—Wrote before, by Douglas's cousin, young Whittingham, about his loss, committed by the pirates of England, and prays remembrance thereof, if any occasion of payment of the loss may be had. Thomas Stewart, the bearer, has some wares appertaining to him and writer to be brought home, therefore prays Douglas to obtain him that favour, that his coffer may be permitted to pass to Lynn, and there to be customed, seeing what danger it is to any to ship any good wares in the river of Thames.—Edinburgh, 18 November 1586.

Seal. 1 *p.*

399. John Dorvall.

1586, Nov. 20.—Warrant remitting the moiety of a sum of 327*l.*, taken by the Searcher at the port of Rye from one John Dorvall of Newhaven in Normandy, who had embarked the said sum, in angels, in a passenger's boat, to transport the same beyond the seas contrary to law. Recites that the French ambassador had shown that the offence was committed unwittingly, by one unacquainted with the laws.—Richmond Manor, 20 November 1586.

Sign Manual at head.

1 *sheet.*

400. The Provost, &c. of Edinburgh to Archibald Douglas

1586, Nov. 21.—Thanking for his care, diligence and success in the matter of Andrew Redpath's ship, of which the goods had been "pilleit." —Edinburgh, 21 November 1586.

Seal. Six signatures.

1 *p.*

401. Lord Burghley to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Nov. 21.—My Lord,—Whereas her Majesty understandeth that you and your colleague, Mr. Keith, require to be resolved in a question concerning the King of Scots, your Sovereign, upon the proceeding against the Queen of Scots, his Majesty's mother, her pleasure is that you both shall receive answer thereto, if you please, to morrow, here at my house, in the afternoon. And, to that end, I do heartily require you both to take a homely dinner at my house, where you both shall be very heartily welcome, though not by any plenty of meat, but of good will, and I trust with satisfaction and good resol[ution of] your doubt. This Monday at night 21 November 1586.

Holograph. $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

402. The Master of Gray to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Nov. 23.—I received both yours dated 13th and 20th of this month. The King nor no man ever believed the matter would have gone so far. Do your honest duty in all matters according to the obligation you owe to your master's service. The King has commanded me to set down to you and his other Ambassador both his intent, deeply touching his mother, as also the opinion of all his people. And first for himself, he thinketh the matter so far toucheth his honour that he cannot but deal more earnestly ..... and if her life be touched, or her blood meddled with, he can no longer remain on good terms with the Queen or estate of that realm. He will find it hard to keep peace with the realm if her life be touched. For remedy of this matter he wills you by your private moyen and credit and his authority, to see if you can learn if they intend to come in capitulation for her life, if so ..... he will find ..... some nobleman fit for the purpose, &c. Therefore let him know your opinion by the first commodity, to the end he may use the best expedient, for he is very careful that the whole world should see his good mind and honest inclination on this point. I never saw all the people so willing to concur in anything as in this same. His borrowings, &c. are to give him a taxation for the employment of an ambassador. They that hated most her prosperity regret her adversity. Wm. Keith wrote very honestly of you to the King. But the King has been very evil informed anent this matter, &c.—Holyrood House, this 23 of November 1586.

Very much damaged.

2$\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

403. J. Gray to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Nov. 26.—I regret that I had not the honour to receive any small advertisement of your lordship since your departure. His Majesty's good will continues with you in the old manner, who, so oft ever I remember you to his Majesty, he hath very loving and favourable speeches of you, and accompts of you as one of the most wise in

his country. But I think your lordship does not well that writes so seldom to his Majesty; of whatsoever small importance they be, he is glad to hear news. His Majesty hath received by these late advertisements greater contentment nor of before. I pray God all succeed happily, I doubt not you will bear yourself so as justly in your behaviour there shall be no occasion of jealousy. The world is evil, "absentes has ever bak-frendes," but do well and dread nought.---Holyrood House, 26 November 1586.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

404. [Archibald Douglas and W. Keith] to the [King of Scots.]

1586, Nov. 26.—Albeit we have not been negligent in dealing with such counsellors as were somewhat slandered in these last proceedings, wherein by commandment we entered, yet we had no audience of her Majesty until this 26 of November, where we delivered the letter given to James Hudson, together with such speeches as by direction we were commanded to use. At the first, this Queen uttered some hard speeches, alleging that she would not be boasted by no worldly prince, and also did affirm that whosoever thought it meet to boast her should be deceived, as by proof would shortly appear, because she had already through occasion thereof given out a commission for execution of the "decreit" given against her own kinswoman, which otherwise she would not have done, and that, therefore, she could give no assurance to the contrary; but, that the said execution was already performed.

These and some other cholerick speeches being uttered, we prayed her Majesty to consider of that letter wherein she said the boasting was contained, and that your Majesty's meaning was no other thereby but to give information to her what was spoken of before your Majesty. After some reasoning it was her pleasure to become somewhat more tractable, and did promise that she would give the hearing to any that should come from your Majesty, because she could not believe that this late dealing, not very prince-like, as she termed it, did come of your Majesty's self, because if your Majesty did rightly consider how you should use her, she could not think that it was your welfare to misuse such, of whom your Majesty might look for so great good as the world thought you might look for to come from her. She refused to send a safe-conduct other than that which they had received at Berwick. But by such speech as she delivered and such answer as we have received.....

Rough draft, corrected. 1¼ *pp.*

405. The Master of Gray to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Nov. 27.—Because the King sent William Keith away in haste, and both his opinion and yours was that some nobleman should be sent there, his Majesty is resolved to send a nobleman and two of his Council. As yet he can scarce resolve whom to send, but has dealt with Earl Bothwell and myself very urgently. As yet I have refused, but have taken me to advise. Refuse I, the King shall think I know already what shall come of things; so that, if she die, he shall not fail to quarrel me for it; live she, I shall have double harm. Refuse I not, but enterprise the voyage, if she die, men shall think I have lent her a part, so that I shall live under that slander; and, live she by my travail, I bring a staff to my own head, or at the least shall gain little thanks I pray you do what you can to make matters abide our coming.

have been here very plain, and plainer than reason would in respect of the way I send them. I pray you to gain that young William Keith, for he may do good, and I perceive he writes reasonable well of you, at the least to me, and to the King himself, yet the King has a vehement suspicion, which satisfy, I pray you, by your next. [As for my own particular, do in it as you think good, I care it not "mickil." But pray you, as you love my honour, to deal earnestly for my poor men in Flanders, for I am evil used and, as God lives, be they not better used I shall have amends. If I cannot keep the use I shall keep thrusting; for it does me more displeasure than anything I ever enterprised. I stay my "komptis" now till my own coming. Once again I pray you do diligence for it. I thank you for the money given to Thomas Tyrie. I shall, God willing, satisfy it at my coming thither. So I commit you to God, this 27 of November 1586.]

Holograph. 3 *pp.*

[Murdin, pp. 573, 574. *In extenso*, with the exception of the passage given above between square brackets.]

406. Jo. Shairpe to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Nov. 28.—Recommending his friend Adam Fullerton, the bearer, having to do where he may be helped by Douglas.—Edinburgh, 28 November 1586.

$\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*

407. Sir William Davison to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Nov. 29.—I have sent you herein enclosed this greater packet with the two lesser, which I received this morning from Sir Henry Woodrington, which when you have visited, if there be anything fit for our knowledge, we shall be glad to understand thereof.—At Richmond, this 29th of November 1586.

$\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*

408. Sir John Selby to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Nov. 29.—Touching the late fray that happened betwixt Sir Cuthbert Collingwood and my son, whereof I have somewhat written in my former letters, the truth thereof was in this manner. Before my son came nigh the place where Sir Cuthbert was not known of him, the said Sir Cuthbert was alighted in the way with his whole company, and divers of their swords drawn; my son riding on his way, and perceiving them alighted, and standing in that manner with his company, alighted, and in his alighting they shot their pistols at him. Notwithstanding this injury offered, my son, loath to bring all that company in trouble, came to parley, and in a manner agreed to leave for that present. Notwithstanding, in my son's return and his company to their horses, some of Sir Cuthbert's company discharged two more pistols at him. The one of them struck a horse of one of his company through the head, which was the only cause of that which happened, which chanced only in their own defence. There were divers of my son's company taken, who are by the shewing very extremely handled, and I fear that, through the persuasions of Sir Cuthbert and the sheriff, my Lord Lieutenant will presently hold a gaol delivery for executing of them that are taken.

I am informed that they try all the means they can to make Mr. Secretary their friend in this matter, and that they incense his honour

wrongfully with the cause. If the execution of the prisoners may be stayed while the assizes at Lammas, I doubt not but by good dealing the matter may be brought to some good end. The slaughter of the sheriff's brother was by great chance, for he was my near kinsman, and it is well known through all the country that there hath always been great friendship betwixt our houses, and never before this any manner cause of controversy. I am therefore heartily to request you to be a mean to Mr. Secretary that the indifferency of the cause may be heard, and that the judgment may come before indifferent judges, and then I doubt not but the truth will take effect, and that there may be justice used according to deserving.—Berwick, 29 November 1586.

Holograph. Injured by damp. 1 *p.*

409. [The Master of Gray to Archibald Douglas.]

1586, Nov.—In the last you wrote to me that, if I undertook the voyage for his Majesty's title, that it would be thought there I had turned my cloak and was become French. If they will trust opinions I cannot "remed," but I mind not to be so "solist" as I have been for any conceits, and, truly, they shall find me as constant a poor man as ever they dealt with in their time. If any cause be to complain, it is on my side, and not on theirs. If I turn my cloak, good faith, the Queen of England may quit her friendship in Scotland. But, assure you, I shall not be the first breaker. As for this commission, I cannot refuse it, or else I shall "wrak," and all Scotland will lay part of the burden on my shoulders. And, another thing I perceive, and you may see it by his Majesty's letter to you, that he will no ways keep friendship if his mother's life be touched, and, if he change course, it shall at the least put me in peril, if, indeed, it wrecks me not, so that I will press what in me lies to deal for a "miclis," and I pray you, do you diligence for this as you love your own weal, for you are evil bruited in this matter. I think the Queen of England surely may be provided, and all honest men's and her blood live. So press that all things continue till our arrival, I pray you, for [by] none other moyen shall you remove slander of you. Be earnest, I pray you, for my men who are in Flanders.—*Undated.*

No signature; but in handwriting of the Master of Gray.

1 *p.*

410. The Master of Gray to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Dec. 4.—Forwards letters from the King to the Earl of Leicester, and asks him to show him (the Earl) "how hardly this matter of the Queen's death is taken here." The laird of Restalrig is to take journey towards the south on Wednesday, 7th inst. Sir Robert Melvill and the writer himself are ready to follow.—From Holyrood House, this 4th of December.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

411. David Macgill to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Dec. 7.—Has written divers times concerning the lead ore, whereof there appears very great abundance, and as yet has received no answer. Prays Douglas to advertise him if he has made any condition of selling to any merchant, and of the price; for, if Douglas be assured

to have dispatch in selling, wherethrough silver may be furnished, there will be lead ore found in abundance.—Edinburgh, 7 December 1586.
Seal. 1 *p.*

412. James VI. of Scotland to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Dec. 8.—Revoking his late letter, sinisterly obtained by Adam Fullerton, who is not to meddle in the cause of the Scotch merchants spoiled by English pirates, redress for which is one of the heads of Douglas's Commission.—From Holyrood House, 8 December 1586.
½ *p.*

413. Mons. de Mauvissière to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Dec. $\frac{9}{19}$.—Has asked the bearer Jehan Wovel to convey his excuses for not writing with his own hand. Owing to medicine and affliction at the loss of his wife, who has just died in childbirth, he has not written himself.—Paris, 19 December 1586.
P.S. [*sua manu*].—Begs to be preserved in the good graces of his friends (Walsingham), &c.
French. 1 *p.*

414. The Master of Gray to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Dec. 9.—Has imparted to Restalrig his whole mind, so will write nothing of any particulars. As for this commission, he cannot eschew it, for, by the refusal his "wrack" was intended; but the Queen and his friends are to be answered, that they shall find him always constant, and that in his negotiation he shall do nothing but to their contentment, reserving his duty to his Sovereign. Therefore, if Douglas can espy means for her Majesty's surety, and to their Sovereign's contentment, thinks Douglas will do a great service to both. Douglas's enemies say to the King that he will be both slayer of his father and mother. They would be glad of any honest cause to stay at home, for, except they sell land to furnish themselves, the means cannot be had.—Holyrood House, 9 December 1586.
1 *p.* [Lodge, ii. 294–5. *In extenso.*]

415. The Queen to Sir Amyas Paulet.

1586, Dec. [10].—Elizabeth, by the grace of God Queen of England France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c. To our trusty and well beloved Counsellor, Sir Amyas Paulet, Knight, greeting: Where you have had, and yet have, the custody and charge of the person of the Queen of Scots, against whom sentence and judgment hath been given [whereby she hath been judged to have attempted that she hath compassed and imagined our death, divers things to the hurt, death, and destruction of our person],* as by our late proclamation, dated the 4th of this month, is to all persons published: And for that we have been [continually] * by the states of our Parliament most instantly moved, urged, and pressed, to cause further execution to be made of the said sentence, in such earnest sort, as without the same, it is by them all solemnly protested that they can by no device find any means for the surety of our person, nor for the preservation of themselves, their posterity, and state of the realm; whereupon we are, against our own natural disposition, drawn to yield thereunto, and therefore we have presently directed our commission under our Great Seal of England to our sheriff of our county of Northampton to repair to you, and have

* The portion between brackets is struck out in the original.

thereby willed and warranted him to receive the person of the said Queen into his charge, and without delay to do execution upon her, as by our said Commission may further appear unto you: And therefore we do will and command you to deliver her unto his charge, as to our sheriff and public chief officer of that our county, so as he also without delay shall, in the presence of sundry our noblemen and of yourself, within that our Castle do the same execution, and that you, with such as you have attendant on you there * for our service, do aid and assist our said sheriff and all others that shall there be present for the aforesaid service. And these our letters patents under our Great Seal of England shall be your sufficient discharge. Given at our manor of Richmond, the — of December the 29th of our reign.

Endorsed:—10 December 1586. [Murdin, p. 574. *In extenso.*]

Burghley's draft. Holograph. 1½ *pp.*

416. Thomas Egerton to Lord Burghley.

1586, Dec. 10.—Has considered the enclosed petition, and has endorsed upon the same what he finds the true state of the cause to be.—Islington, 10 December 1586.

Endorsed:—Mr. Solicitor to my Lord.

½ *p.*

417. Anne Twist.

1586, Dec. 11.—Warrant under the Sign Manual, granting to Ann Twist, the Queen's laundress, a lease in reversion of the site of the manor of Kirton, co. Lincoln, of the yearly rent of 15*l.*, now in the tenure of Richard Gardner; also, the tenement with the domains of Datchett, co. Bucks, together with a meadow there called "Saunder meade," of the yearly rent of 73*s.* 6*d.*, now in the occupation of Thomas Shoveler, and other lands amounting in the whole to 30*l.*; the said Anne to have for her own proper use the sum of 15*l.*, and the residue to the use of the tenants.—Richmond Manor, 11 December 1586.

Signed and sealed.

One sheet of paper.

418. Edward, Earl of Stafford, to Lord Burghley.

1586, Dec. 12.—Begs Burghley to read over a transcript of a letter above a year past written unto him [Stafford] by an honest plain "lawire." At Burghley's leisure he will bring the Act of Parliament therein mentioned, which, if her Majesty would grant to be repealed (according to his petition) he will not only refuse to desire any part of those lands during her reign, but also yield to have special provisoes for all those who now have estates in the lands, and so desire nothing but the reversions according to the intent of the feoffments; which never in any prince's days before the King her father, nor in any other prince's since, were ever broken, for which some noblemen at this day have cause to "speak" great clemency and honour of her Majesty. As for the 1,000*l.* which he borrowed of her Highness, the truth is her Highness, in law, hath the land only by his breaking payment, which land is worth more than her Majesty disbursed.—12 December 1586.

Endorsed by Burghley:—Lord Stafford—restitution.

1 *p.*

---

* The first draft ran: "with all your power there being"

419. Sir John Selby to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Dec. 13.—Thanks him for his great travail and pains "in these our late troubles happened," and prays his perseverance therein.—Berwick, 13 December 1586.

½ *p.*

420. Sir James Melville to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Dec. 14.—I wrote long since unto you by one John Melviile, who was to pass that way with Captain Sackerstoun, but, understanding that the said Captain changed purpose, I was glad to have the opportunity of this bearer, Thomas Stuart, my neighbour, &c. I find some here saying that you are not so frank and earnest for the Queen as is requisite, whereof I thought good to advertise you, assuring you that I believe it not; though it will give some place to unfriends to speak, I doubt not you will do the duty of a faithful . . . and a gallant man. His Majesty takes the rumours sown of his mother's danger very sorely. I look that greater wisdom shall be used . . . than to tyne so friendly and . . . a prince. There should have been assembled a great convention of the whole nobility. Our ambassadors take their journey on Tuesday the 20th, to wit, the Earl of . . ., the Master of Gray, and my brother, to obtain the priory of Howdingham.—From Edinburgh, this 14th of December.

Endorsed :—"1586."

1 *p.*

421. Sir Francis Walsingham.

1586, Dec. 14.—Draft of a petition for a grant to him and his heirs for ever of 200*l.* a year; whereof 100*l.* to be taken out of Exchequer lands, &c., and the other 100*l.* out of lands, whereof the reversion is in her Majesty. "By which suit no revenue is presently taken from you, but only a bare possibility of that which it may be your Majesty shall never have."

Endorsed by Burghley :—14 Dec. 1586. Sir Francis Walsingham's Suit.

422. Lord Howard to Archibald Douglas.

[1586], Dec. 15.—Regrets the manifold and great robberies and spoils daily committed against Scottishmen. Where any offender shall be taken, they shall have justice, and wheresoever the goods be known to be, they shall be recovered, but to see that there shall be no pirates on the seas were as hard for him to do and impossible, as for the King of Scots to keep his country without pirates on the seas or thieves on the land. Complains of Scotchmen, who had leave to pass into Scotland with divers things for the King, under colour of that leave putting into their trunks divers pieces of cloth and kerseys without paying custom. Has written to Lord Pembroke, vice-admiral, touching the Scotch ship taken into Cardiff by Beer, the pirate.—At the Court, the 15th of December.

2 *pp.*

423. Mons. Brulart to Mons. de Courcelles.

1586, Dec. $\frac{15}{25}$.—Nous avons rien ensemble ment vos deux dépesches des dernier d'Octobre et xxx. de Novembre, que M. de Chaineuf (?) nous a envoyés. Ayant esté sa Ma^{té} fort contante et bien satisfaite,

quant elle a entendu que le Roy d'Escosse, ressentant le bon naturel qui est ordinairement entre le fils et la mère, n'a pas esté vaincu de plusieurs artifices, par lesquels l'on luy voulloit habandonner sa dite mère en son affliction. A ma . . . de cela luy a faict un très-bon et louable offre, dont il s'acquivra beaucoup de louange et de réputation envers tous les princes de la Chrétienté, mesmes envers ceux qui peuvent avoir regret qu'il favorise la dite Royne d'Escosse. Et espère que oultre ce bon effet que on pourra réussir, ce luy sera aultant d'honneur (?) et prospérité plus grande en ses affaires pour l'advenir.—Paris, 25 Decembre 1586.

Noted at head :—"Reçu le xxviij[e] Janvier 1587."

1 *p.*

424. J. Lesly to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Dec. 16.—After your departing from Scotland I delivered a packet of letters to the Master of Gray, to be sent to your lordship, &c. They were directed to James Hudson, to whom I had given power to appoint with Mr. Randolph for his obligation and bond, which John Gilbert had of him, as your lordship should have advised him, &c.—Holyrood House, this 16th of December 1586.

½ *p.*

425. William Pennycuik to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Dec. 16.—Asking Douglas to cause one of his servants to get him an English saddle, round behind, of the French fashion, together with the harness "conform" thereto, "for it will do me pleasure, because I am minded to be half a courtier." Any servant of Sir Robert Melvin's will deliver it.—Edinburgh, 16 December 1586.

1 *p.*

426. Secretary Davison to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Dec. 16.—I have returned you such answer to the heads of your last letter as I could get from her Majesty. The reason why I have not rather satisfied you herein, you may perceive by that I have written in my letter here enclosed to yourself and Mr. Keith jointly. In truth, I found her Majesty very greatly stirred with the letters you imparted with her at your being here, and till she receive some better matter from you to repair it, I see no great disposition to satisfy any of your demands. But, for that one point of granting safe-conduct, I think her resolved to hear no more of it, and therefore you shall do well to urge it no further, though, for your particular, it hath not been amiss to do as you have done. For the letter she promised to write you concerning the Master of Gray, I find her so jealous of the present course of those in Scotland, and so doubtful in his own particular, as she hath likewise refused to write anything unto you concerning him till she hear further from thence.—The Court at Richmond, 16 December 1586.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

427. Robert Abercrumby and John Acheson to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Dec. 17.—Remind him of the suit, whereof they are now commissioners, for the merchants damnified by English pirates. It is reported satisfaction is to be made hastily. Adam Fullerton, formerly a commissioner, has presented certain articles to the King offering, if

made commissioner again, to obtain 100,000*l.* Scotch money to satisfy the persons damnified, &c.—Edinburgh, 17 December 1586.
1½ *pp.*

428. Sir James Melville to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Dec. 18.—My brother, the bearer, will declare unto you more familiarly by mouth than I have newly written by Thomas Stuart, of the state of things here.—Holyrood House, 18 December 1586.
½ *p.*

429. Samuel Cockburne to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Dec. 18.—Being here present in the town at the departure of the ambassadors, and having the occasion offered, I could not pretermit but remember my duty to your lordship. My hope was to have seen you before my letter, for it was here once concluded in council that the Earl Bothwell should come into England as ambassador, and I was charged by him to accompany him, but he has been stayed. It is said that England would not grant passport to any nobleman to come, but it is suspected we are the occasion here among ourselves, that others may have the praise and the gains, if any be to be gotten. Truly, I am persuaded that there could not any have come out of this country that would better have framed with you, or applied himself more to your counsel, yea, and have made better report at his return of your good service. I will accuse nobody; you are wise, and can consider every man's matter. If I were assured that this letter would come into your hands, I would write many things which I dare scarce venture, but I persuade myself that your lordship's intelligence is sufficient. Lord Claud Hamilton is very offended against you, and quarrels the laird your brother for your cause. He thinks you the author of reports to the King of him, which being told unto the Secretary, his answer was:—"Howbeit I like not Mr. Archibald, truly he is innocent of the reports, but yet they are of verity." Of the factions and appearance of troubles here among our nobility I am assured you will be informed. As for the Secretary's good-will you know it of old. The shameful sins and bills "cassin" in against you, with the malicious reports made against you, you have heard, and will, here. Cornwallis, for the most part, who likes to read them, shall find them in the lady Secretary's hands. What good grace you stand in the King's favour your friends will make you warning.—Edinburgh, 18 December 1586.
Signed. 1¼ *pp.*

430. Gilbert, Lord Talbot, to Lord Burghley.

1586, Dec. 20.—I am boulde to . . . your Lordship with a clothe chayre, suche an other as I devised with my upholster not longe synce, and sente to my Lorde my father, which he liked so well, and (as it pleased him to wryte) to . . . founde suche ease therein, as I am the rather incouraged to sende a lyke unto your Lordship, besechinge Almighty God your Lordship [may] never have nede therof, nor of any other thynge, in respect of the goute; nevertheless, when your Lordship shalbe occasioned to longe in your chamber, (as sometymes you are,) I hope . . . fynde sum ease in a devise in it to lay up your leg. Thus, ashamed for the meanesse of the thynge, and suche a trifele, I troble your Lordship with the reedynge of these . . . I humbly take my leave. And pray God longe to prosper . . . every way. At your Lordship's house at Pymes, this 20th of December 1586, where I have

bene ever synce within . . . on three days that I laste saw your Lordship.

½ *p.*

431. Sir John Selby to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Dec. 20.—Thanking him for his careful diligence and pains about the troubles which writer's son is lately fallen into.—Berwick, 20 December 1586.

½ *p.*

432. [Archibald Douglas and W. Keith] to [Lord Burghley].

1586, Dec. 23.—Upon the receipt of some letters that came to our hands from Scotland, we requested Secretary Davison to move her Majesty that we might have audience for the delivery of the letters and some other matter committed to our charge, that doth crave answer with such expedition as might be agreeable to her Highness. But we cannot understand that her Majesty is in any good disposition to hear of matters coming from us, which we take to proceed from some "difficill" terms contained in the letter presented by us to her Majesty, wherewith we suppose her Highness to be commoved.

As it was your lordship's pleasure, in excusing of the King our Sovereign, to assay to qualify her Majesty's motion the time of the presenting of the said letter, so must we now pray you to move her Majesty to hear such matter of us, as we believe shall be conformable to her Majesty's disposition, for the removing of apparent slander, if justly ours might be conserved.—London, 23 December 1586.

Draft. ½ *p.*

433, a. The Master of Gray to Archibald Douglas.

1586, Dec. 25.—Met a packet of his yesterday at Wetherby, containing answer of that he sent by Restalrig. Where Douglas says that writer used threatening, if the Queen of Scots' life were taken, that he would die a banished man, in truth he used no threatening, but advertised what the King said. Has come here at his Majesty's command, but against his own will. Is to abide Sir Robert Melvin, whom he left at Morpeth. Minds to stay at Ware. Thinks it meetest that Douglas and Keith essay what her Majesty thinks of it, and thereafter send writer word. Bids him speak hardily to the Queen that writer thinks she has not used him according to her promise. "Where she says she knows more of me nor you do, by God, I say this far, if ever she knew me do wrong, it was for that I entered further for her service than good reason permitted."—Stafford, 25 December 1586.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 575–576. *In extenso.*]

433, b. Decree of the States General of the United Provinces in the Low Countries for the privileges of the Merchant Adventurers within those Provinces.

1586, Dec. 30.
1586–7, Jan. 9.—Recites that many of the English merchants called "Adventurers" had gone to Emden and Hamburgh and other places because of the troubles in the Low Countries, and therefore by this Decree they are encouraged to return, all their ancient privileges being offered to them, together with exemption from any new imposts contrary to their privileges.—The Hague, 9 January 1587.

Copy. 1 *p*

434. Sir Thomas Shirley to Lord Burghley.

1586, Dec. 31.—Sending a cup of gold for a New Year's gift, and wishing Burghley "a good New Year and many of them."—The Blackfriars, 31 December 1586.

Endorsed by Burghley:—"Ultimo Decembris 1586. Sir Thomas Sherly with a Cup of Gold, refused."

1 *p.*

435. The Queen of Scots.

"What is to be answered."

1586 [Dec.].—"To that which Cicero '*Pro Deiotaro*' sayd to Cesar: *Est ita in usitatum Regem cap. reum esse ut ante hoc tempus non sit auditum.*

"Porsenna pardoned Q. Mutius that wold have slayn hym.

Remedia sanguinolenta sunt mitia . . . . . calamitate.

"*Sanguis sanguinem procreat.*

"*Quamquam somnus sit necessarius, medici tamen . . . . . dare papaver.*

"*Nunquam auditum est, neque ratione potest comprehendi Reginam Scotorum esse judiciabili.*

"The takyng awey of the Scots' Queen's liff cannot be a preservatyve to the Queen, but contrary, for the offence that hir frends will conceive shall provocque them.

"The Queen of Scotts is so afflicted as she can lyve but few yers or dayes, and therfor not to be douted [feared], but rather to be pitied ever.

"The French Kyng promiseth that he will impeach with his power, that ther shall be no such attemtats as ar pretended to have bene against the Queen's Majesty. He will gyve order that the Queen of Scotts kynsfolk that ar in France shall bynd themselves, and shall sign uppon ther fayths, that the Queen of Scotts, nor any for hir, shall enterprise any thing against the Queen's Majesty.

"If the Queen's Majesty will propound any other meanes which she shall judg more proper for hir suerty and satisfaction, and will shew the same to the ambassadors, they will employ ther power therin."

Endorsed:—"Reasons of the Lord Threasurer Burghley's owne hand concerning the Queen of Scots."

Burghley's holograph. 1 *p.*

436. Cipher.

[1586, Dec.]—Letter, partially in cipher, without date or address. It appears to have been written in December 1586, as it mentions the recent arrival of Mons. de Bellièvre.

Seals. French. 1 *p.*

437. Execution of Mary Queen of Scots.

1586, Dec.—Modern copy of the draft of the warrant for the execution of the Queen of Scots.

Noted in margin:—"Note.—That this must bear date the day after the Proclamation made;" *also*, "Endorsed by Burghley; the latter part writ by Secretary Walsingham."

[Murdin, pp. 576-577. *In extenso.*]

438. Mons. de Fontenay to the Queen of Scots.

[1586].—Sending the articles of his negotiation with the King of Scots, and the said King's answers point by point. With regard to the

answers Fontenay writes :—"Je supplie très-humblement vostre Majesté ne prendre garde à quelques impertinentes responses qu'il a faites à aucuns de mes Articles, encores que le tout soit escript de sa propre main, n'y de conçevoir moindre espérance de vostre union avec lui. Car je suis sure qu'il aime et honore en son cœur vostre Majesté ce qu'il se peut, et que si vostre Majesté avoit aupres de lui, au lieu du Conte d'Arran, un Duc de Lennox, il eust bien chanté aultre langage. Car son naturel est très bon, facile et persuasif à l'endroict de ceux qu'il aime." At the end Fontenay adds :—"Madame, le mal qui peut venir de ce que le Roi a retenu l'original de ces Articles n'est pas fort grand. Il ne se s'en sauroit prévaloir que pareillement vostre Majesté ne se prévaille de ses responses, et en extrémité vous me pouvez désavouer en ce qui lui peut préjudicier es ditz Articles.

French. 9 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 548–557. *In extenso.*]

439. The Low Countries.

[1586 ?]—Estimate of the expenses of the garrisons requisite for Holland, Zealand, Utrecht and Frisia.

2 *pp.*

440.———— to [Archibald Douglas].

[1586].—A servant of Master Secretary's came to me this morning, craving the letters of the Lord Scrope and Johnson's, which I showed I delivered to you. I craved him to remember his master that I might be acquainted with the answer [that] should be sent to the Lord Scrope, that I might make Johnson privy to the same. The young gentleman returned to me with this answer, that his master was this day to deal with the Council in these affairs, but he believed the matters which were moved should be found by the Council so against the hearts of the borderers, and to your prejudice, that hardly would they yield to them. I craved to understand the particulars, but the young gentleman did not understand the same, so, in general, I advised him to show his master that I looked such answer should be given as might not seem to be no "var" nor that which the Master of Gray received, which, if it be otherwise, it behoves of necessity to discredit the Master of Gray, for that he appeared to give contentment to his master in moving writing and redress to be made upon the Borders where [any] was long before, and now this will turn to no other thing but the off-casting of . . . . meeting. Wherefore, I pray you to reason with Mr. Secretary upon the ground of these matters, and let not the Lord Scrope's letter, more under pretence or colour of retaining the hearts of the Queen's Majesty's subjects on the Border, as he writes, than the good effects that may ensue, both to the borderers and all honest men, upon the steadfast continuance of a solid amity betwixt the two countries, which can never be, if the hearts of the Princes be not conjoined, both by good reports of messengers and some feeling in deeds agreeing therewith. The time is short that is appointed to the next meeting, viz., the 18th of this instant, therefore matters would be more quickly resolved on. I have sent you here Master Anderson's letter, which, if it might not be offensive to her Majesty that he should have liberty to preach, always not "melling" in matters of estate, but continuing him at his book, I would be so far obliged to her Majesty to have the same granted, and refer the using of their heads to your discretion, whom I may burden

humbly to be my furtherer, so far as your credit may goodly bear you.—*Undated.*

1 *p.*

441. "The WANTS, half-yearly" [*from endorsement*].

[1586].—Sums of money, arranged under years, from 1576 to 1586. Total—19,310*l.* 18*s.* ½*d.*

Endorsed by Burghley :—"Vernon's."

¾ *p.*

442. "A NOTE of things to be considered on, upon view of the TREASURER'S ACCOUNT."

[1586.]—1. To examine at what rate the silver coin transported was current in Holland before the Lord General's repair thither.

2. That a payment of 8,768*l.*, before the Lord General's arrival in the Low Countries, was lost.

3. That the 5,000*l.* first imprested unto Colonel Norrys ought wholly to be answered to her Majesty without any defalcation.

4. The Treasurer asks allowance for the portage of 20,000*l.*, but only 18,000*l.* ought to be allowed.

1¼ *pp.*

443. LIST of PAPERS relative to BABINGTON'S CONSPIRACY.

[1586].—"Scots' Queen['s] letter to Charles Paget.
Babington's examination.
H.'s confession.
Ballard's examination.
H.'s confession.
Scots' Queen['s] letter to Babington.
Babington's letter to the Scots' Queen, with the subscription of Nau and Curle.
Scots' Queen to Babington.
Nau's Notes whereby to draw that letter.
Declaratio per sacramentum Nau.
Declaratio Nau et Curle under their hands.
Examinations of Nau et Curle.
*Letters to the Lord Paget, Charles Paget, Sir Francis Englefield, and Barnardin Mendoza.
*Scot's Queen to Dr. Allen.
*Doctor Allen to the Scots' Queen.
Besides :—
The Petition of both Houses.
Scot's Queen's acceptance of the association.
Her Will."

444. BABINGTON'S CONSPIRACY.

[1586.]—"*Such as be already taken :—*
Babington, a gent. of Derbyshire, of fair living.
Barnewell, an Irish gent. belonging to the Earl of Kildare.
Tylney, a Suffolk gent., a pensioner.
Tycheborne, a gent. of Hampshire, of fair living.
Gage, a young gent., son to Gage of Haling in Surrey.
Savage.
Abington, the youngest son of the late Cofferer.
Ballard, a priest.

Geo. Gifford, the pensioner.
Hen. Dune, sometime servant to Mr. Dodge.
Meredith, Taylor, Mayney, priests.
Asheton, Payne and two Travises of Lanc[ashire].

Such as are not taken :—
Two of the Abingtons, sons to the late Cofferer.
Salisbury, the son of a knight in Wales.
Edward Jones, the son of him that was Queen Mary's tailor."

Endorsed :—The names of such as are apprehended for the treason in England.

445. Henry Jean, of Utrecht, to the Council.

[1586.]—Petition for payment for supplies to Captain John Wotton's company in 1586. Captain Wotton answers that 200*l.* is due to him from Sir Thomas Sherley for entertainment, which he assigns in discharge of above. Prays that Sir T. Sherley or Captain Wotton be required to pay him the money.—*Undated.*

[*Note by Sir Thomas Sherley on the matter, and that about* 200*l. is due either to Captain Wotton or Captain Isley, but it is not decided to which.*]

1 *p.*

446. Instructions delivered by the King of Scots to his Commissioners at Berwick on the matter of the League.

[1586.]—That for the better interesse of the said amity betweene the twa realmes and subjectis thairof, all of the Scottishe natioun to be naturalised English and as frie danizeins in the said Quenis dominionis. And all of the Quenis natioun lykwais to be naturalised Scottish as frie danizeins in the said Kingis dominionis. And that neither of the said princes subjectis be compellit to the payment of further customes or impostis in the uther princes dominionis, quhair thay sal happin to use the trade of merchandise, than the naturall borne people within the same dominionis, the force of all penall lawis to the contrary being dischargit.

Becaus na thing has mair wounded the hartis of our gude subjectis, nor seamit mair contrarious to this gude amity in tymis bypast, nor the unlawfull attemptates of pirattis by sea, we wald have all thingis, quhilk my^t^ be cravit on ather syde for byganis, to be redressed, composit, and accordit, be order of y^e^ commissioners now convening. And for the better eschewing of all sic occasioun of piracie in tyme cuming, that ather of the princes salbe debtor to the subjectis of the uther prince, complayning upon quhatsumever piraceis to be committed efter the conclusioun of this present treaty ; and, for the princes releiff, that all shippis and vessellis be subject to some gude town, to be debtouris for all attemptatis to be done be the shippis and occupiaris of the same shippis, before thay be suffered to pas to the sea. And that the Juigement upon the complaintis on baith pairtis, for quhatsumever piraceis to be done heirefter, may be committed to the privie counsellis of ather of the said princes, befoir quhome in maist summair maner thir causse of complaint salbe agnoscit, decidit, and be this order redresse maid to the complaneris.

Extract.

2 *pp.*

447. Hippolito Buramonti to Sir Francis Walsingham.

[1586.]—Con ogni humilta et reverenza rimostra H. B. a vostra eccellenza qualmente, desiderando egli di fare un viaggio in Italia per condurre in questo felicissimo regno la sua moglie dalla compagnia della quale è stato absente questi dieci anni, non puol farlo per esser egli con caussioni obligato in qualche somma di danari di non uscire di qua senza espressa licenza di S. M^ta^. Pero humilmente supplica v. ecc^a^ che voglia degniarsi di farli ottenere detta licenza per dui anni, tenendo difficile che il sudetto obligo habbi à essere discaricato. Et siando di bisogno dui fratelli del detto supplicante che qua resteranno prometteranno per il suo ritorno, senon prima al capo del sudetto tempo. Et con questo resta il detto supplicante pregando l'Omnipotente Iddio che à V. S. ill^ma^ et ecc^ma^ conceda longa e felicissima vita.

½ *p.*

448. Confession of a prisoner taken at Boulogne about the Spanish Army.

[1586.]—Showing that the army before Calais consists of five regiments: one under Don Louis de Valasque, another under Don Jerome, another of Germans, another of Italians, and that of la Burlotte, and is not above 9,000 strong. La Fère is to be succoured, and therefore Calais has been attacked as most distant, in order to take the French King thither to its relief.

French.

1½ *pp.*

449. Reasons for which the King of Scots is unacceptable to the People of England.

[1586.]—"Many horrible, detestable, and crewell factis committed in Scotland since the reigne of this Kinge, whiche hathe so farre allyenated mens hartis in England from him that were well bent onto him, whiche by all just, reasonable, and convenient meanes must be repayred, or that credyte which he had will never be recovered, eyther by league, letteres, or fayer promises.

First, the horrible death of his owne father, committed by the Quene his mother, Bothwell, and others chief favorers of that Quene, of counsall and neare aboute the Kingis selff.

Nixt, the murther of the Earle of Murray, Regent,—manye yit lyvinge and accessarye to the same.

Thrie, the slaying of the Earle Lenox, grandfather to the Kinge and also Regent in his minoritye,—few or none executed for the same.

Fowrtlye, the unjust execution of the Earle of Moretone, bye the fals accusations of Capitan James Steward, called afterward to be Earle off Arrane.

Fyiftlie, the deathe of the Earle of Gowrye, and divers other innocent persons, whiche, by Arrane's accusacone and practise of Colonel Stewarde, wer also put to deathe.

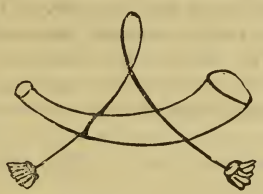
Lastlye, that which most concerneth and greeveth all English men, was the murther of the Earle of Bedforde upone the Borders, at a day of trew, against all law, justice, and honour, to the perpetual shame of that whole natione, if extreme iustice be not ministered uppone the offender.

How Maister Randolphe, her Majestie's ambassadour, that was sent to entreate for the lyff of the Earle of Moretone, had a harquybushe charged with twoe bullets shot throu the wyndowe into hys bedd chalmer, at a place where he commonlye use to sitt.

What intertaynement Mr. Secretarye Walsingham had, being sent from her Majestie, wilbe a blott into that countrey so long as the memorie thairof remanethe.

All these thingis abowe named beare suche show of ane inwarde mynde full of crueltye and mortal hatred to all those of this natione that beare gude will to Englande, as, without greate shew of ane altered mynde appeare in him, the hartis of all honest men in Englande will never be recovered as befoir tyme he hadd thame."

1 *p.*

450.  to Archibald Douglas.

[1586?]—This Friday night spoke with Mr. Secretary, to send his lordship word when her Majesty might be at leisure to give him an audience at Court. His honour's answer was, that her Majesty was so t . . . . . with the demission of this fleet, and so w . . . . . the Council ("and affermit itt with an aith"), that there would be no convenient leisure for his lordship. So soon as there was, his honour would inform him, and then he would come for his lordship.

1 *p.*

451. ——— to Lord Douglas.

[1586.]—Regrets he is going into Scotland, and that another Ambassador is to be appointed in his place. Asks him to let him have the chain gilded before he goes, also to bestow on him the gilding of the bracelet.

Unsigned. 1 *p.*

452. James Button to the Queen.

1586.—For lease in reversion of the site of the manor and parsonage of Wotton, and a pasture in Mylbrook, Beds, of which he is tenant.

Endorsed:—1586.

2 *p.*

Note by Dr. V. Dale that the Queen grants the petition.

1 *p.*

453. William Owen, and other poor soldiers, to the Council.

[1586.]—For their pay, for service under Captain Wootton in the Low Countries, *circa* 1586.—*Undated.*

½ *p.*

A.D. 1587.

454. Henry, Earl of Pembroke, to Sir Edward Stradling and William Matthew.

1586-7, Jan. 2.—As to the case of the pirate Beere. Commends the execution of justice, but censures their manner of proceeding, as disrespectful to himself and injurious to his authority. Proves their

representations to the Council to be dictated by malice.—Baynard's Castle, 2 January 1586.

Copy. The original is in State Papers (Domestic) Elizabeth, CXCVII. No 3.

$1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*

455. W. Davison to Lord Burghley.

1586–7, Jan. 2.—Would have returned the things he looks for yesterday, but her Majesty had them still by her. Has them now ready, but would be glad to deliver them in person, because he wishes to have a word with him privately. Found her Majesty this evening content to suffer his lordship's new colleagues to have resorted to my Lord Treasurer and Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, or some other of her Council, to see what they would deliver, and to break the ice to their audience with herself, but that course he sees has been changed since his coming away.—2 January 1586.

1 *p.*

456. Bonds of Sir Edward Stafford.

1586–7, Jan. 5.—A note of the persons to whom Moody stands bound for his master, Sir Edward Stafford: To Alderman Marten, bonds of 1,000*l.* for the payment of 500*l.*, the money most of it paid, but the bonds undelivered; one recognizance of 1,000*l.* to John Mabbe, goldsmith, for the payment of 500*l*, etc.

Endorsed:—"5 January 1586."

457. Sir Christopher Hatton and W. Davison to Lord Burghley

1586–7, Jan. 7.—Detail the steps they have taken with regard to the examination of Du Trap and Moody, the former of whom volunteered a statement in his own hand, which his lordship will receive this evening. —Ely Place, 7 January 1586.

1*p.*

458. Lord Chancellor Bromley and Lord Burghley to Henry Ughtred.

1586–7, Jan. 12.—Upon hearing of the matter between the Lord Marquis and you, it was found that there was 3,400*l.* or thereabouts remaining in divers men's hands, for the which you had obligations and bonds, and also that 1,300*l.* was charged upon yourself for interest, for the which 3,400*l.* we, with other the Lords Commissioners, addressed our several letters to the debtors, to keep the same in their hands till further orders. Now we be credibly informed that you intend presently to transport yourself into Ireland, minding nothing less than the performance of that which was then by us enjoined. We will therefore and straightly charge you that you do not transport into Ireland such quantity of your proper goods, but that you remain here in England, to be answerable to Her Majesty for the aforesaid sums, and that you presently deliver to Mr. Thomas Fanshaw all those bills and bonds.—This 12th of January 1586.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

459. Lord Burghley's Notes.

1586–7, Jan. 12.—Notes in the handwriting of Lord Burghley of the dates of several interviews between Stafford, Moody, Du Trap, and the French Ambassador.

1 *p.*

460. Mary Queen of Scots to Thomas Morgan.

1586–7, Jan. 17.—Yesternight late I receaved your letter, dated the 15th of October, wherof I was both gladde and sorrye. Gladde I meane, to have knowledge of your estate, in respect of the long time paste since I harde any certayne newes therof, and sorrye to understande the same continues still as it doth undeserved I doute not. But this shall, I hope, make it endure the lesse, and if it shall lye in me to ende your troble, or give you any furder comfort, you may be sure I will not fayle to do it. The enclosed letters are for the Duke of Guise and my ambassador, who, upon the receipt therof, I trust will show no less endeavour to helpe you in all they can, then I thinke they have, or at leste should have done already, as many wayes they are bownde. In the meanwhile Du Ruisseau, for whom the third letter is, will cause according thereunto deliver you 200*l.*, and I will provide that in time coming you shall not wante. I praye you continue to kepe yourselfe from medling in anythinge that may redownde to your hurte, and encrease the suspicion alredye conceaved of you in these partes, being sure that you [are] able to cleare yourselfe of all dealing for my service hithertill, that can be layde to your charge.

I thanke you hartelye for this bringer, whome I perceave verye willing to acquite himselfe honestlye of his promise made to you. But, for soch causes as presentlye I will not write, I feare his danger of sodayne discovery, my keper having setled soch an exact and rigorous order in all places where any of my people can goe, as it is very strange if they receave or deliver anythinge which he is not able to know verye soon after. Thus, untill better and more convenient time, I pray God to comforte you. Of Januarye the 17th, conforme to the ancient computation. At Chartley.

P.S. by Curle.—I can say no more for my parte, but y^{t} these many yeares there have bene few thinges y^{t} have more greved me than hath done you late and to longe troubles, and do no more but pray God daylye for your deliverance and all hartes desire, as doth my bigge wife and povre sister, your servantes all.

Decipher. Another, dated 1585–6, *is in Mary Queen of Scots Papers, Vol. XVII. No.* 5.

¾ *p.*

461. Lord Seton to M. Idriaquez.

1586–7, Jan. 20.—Takes the opportunity of presenting his compliments by the bearer, who will report as to the state of the country.—Lilburg, 20 January 1586.

Draft in duplicate.

1 *p.*

462. Mons. Brulart to Mons. de Courcelles.

1586–7, $\frac{\text{Jan. } 22}{\text{Feb. } 1}$.—Quant nous avons reçeu votre lettre du dernier de Decembre, nous avions bien ja eu advis de la dépesche que avoit faicte le Roy d'Escosse de ses ambassadeurs vers la Royne d'Angleterre, mais

nous n'avions pas entendu comme les choses se sont passées en ceste délibération, ainsi que le contient bien particulièrement votre lettre. En cela l'on recognoist le bon naturel du Roy d'Escosse, lequel ne pouvoit deffaillir à ce besoing à la Royne sa mère sans faire grand tort à sa réputation, et à ce qui depend de sa propre conservation, laquelle sera tousjours plus asseurée par la vye de sa mère, qui est poursuivye par tant de sortes de personnes. Je ne vous puys dire rien de particulier de la négotiation de la paix, sinon que nous sommes attendans ce qui s'y pourra conclure de bien, quoy advenant, nous serons bien heureux. Mais le contraire estant, je croy que la guerre se fera plus cruelle que jamais, car les esprits des Catholiques sont fort réveillez, et regardent de près à ce qui touche leur conservation.—Paris, 1 February 1587.

1 *p.*

463. Lady Stafford to Lord Burghley.

1586–7, Jan. 25.—Advises him that "her povre sister hath taken such ynward greefe for odious dealinge of her graselesse son William," that she has refused to deliver the enclosed petition to her Majesty, but has advised her to send it to his lordship to deliver at his leisure, which she prays him to do accordingly.

About twelve years past did most heartily proffer to his lordship the marriage of her son to any of his blood. Now, because her said boy is become a good scholar for 15 years old, means at sometime to present him to his lordship, if it may please him to allow of the match.—Stafford, 25 January 1586.

1 *p.*

Encloses:—

Petition from D. Stafford to the Queen, to have the fee-farm of such attainted lands of her house as are in her Majesty's possession, to which she can prove her right by the common laws of the realm.—25 *January* 1586.

1 *p.*

464. Thomas Windebank to Archibald Douglas.

1586–7, Jan. 25.—Sends certain "placards," which were last night signed by the Lords of the Council.—Greenwich, 25 January 1586.

1 *p.*

465. Sale of Diamonds.

1586–7, Jan. 27.—Deed of bargain and sale by Archibald Douglas to John Cottesford, citizen and goldsmith of London, for the sum of 410 pounds, of "One greate square table dyamond, full cornerd and without faulte, set in a ring of plaine golde, and one brutche of golde with a cross in the middest of fyve great diamondes, and one and twenty smaller dyamondes sett round about them, in all six and twenty dyamondes."—27 January 1586.

466. Sir Edward Stradling and William Mathew to Lord Pembroke, Lord President of the Marches.

1586–7, Jan. 27.—Excuse themselves in the matter of Beere, a pirate, from the charge of acting maliciously towards him or the Lord Admiral. They have done nothing since his late advancement which they have not continually used these eight or nine years. Thus they

dealt in his father-in-law's time and Lord Lincoln's, certifying their proceedings to the Lords of the Privy Council alone according to their commission. "Another objection toucheth the bailiffs of Cardiff, whom your Lordship doth promise not to defend, but to see them punished if they have contemned: which scruple is easily resolved and determined by point of charter; if thereby it may appear that they are thus enfranched, that they need to bring or send no townsman before any authority from her Majesty any farther than the Town Hall, or that they shall direct and prescribe her Majesty's Commissioners a place to execute their authorities, we will yield and acknowledge our error; which prerogative if they cannot show, then is their contempt unto our authority inexcusable. If they have any such prerogative, hitherunto it was never put in practice. Oftentimes we confess we use the Town Hall, but always by our own accord and assents, and never by their prescription. Mr. Fabian Philipps a few years past used the same authority that we have for the space of three weeks or a month together, but always either in Mr. Hawkins' or John ap Morgan's house in the High Street, at his election. The Queen's Solicitor from the Marches, lately sent by your father-in-law, exercised his authority, but never in the Town Hall, only at Baily Robert ap Jevan's own house. If this had been their first practice and subornation with such pirates, it had been the more tolerable, &c."—St. Nicholas, 27 January 1586.

1¼ *pp.*

467. "Men to be put in a readiness for Ireland." [*From heading.*]

1586–7, Jan. 28.—A paper giving the numbers of men to be levied in each county. Total, 2,300.

On the dorse is written:—"The return of the Earl of Leicester is greatly feared by the States. If he return again of [ ]* to be used by them hereafter hath." [*In same hand as the "Memorial" dated 2 February* 1586–7.]

1 *p.*

468. J. Constable (of Dundee) to Archibald Douglas.

1586–7, Jan. 28.—Finding the bearer to have this voyage to London, I thought good to desire you to be his friend. There is no news here, except that the King remains in good health, and looks for news from you every day. I have desired bearer to look for a pair of pheasants, whatever they cost, and, if he cannot attain to them, your Lordship may take that pains for them also, and I shall do good will to pay them with a pair of falcons.—Dundee, 28 January 1586.

1 *p.*

469. William White (*pro* Shane Oge) to his cousin Roger Wynstone, at Waterford.

1586–7, Jan. 30.—Discoursing of the affairs of Ireland and England with his cousin Shane Fitzgerald, Master Coorke of Clonmel, and one Master Holland, who was the Earl of Arundel's man, he understood from them secretly that Master Coorke should come into England with the next wind, with bulls and dispensations, indulgences and pardons, who hath professed by oath to preach and teach the Catholic faith privily there to such as will draw unto him. He mindeth to lie in one Warr's

* Sic.

house in Thames Street, or else in one Corbett's house in Old Fish Street. Doctor Crawghe is already in Munster with bulls and pardons, and mindeth to do the like, and will be most commonly at my Lord of Dunboyne's, my Lord of the Caer, the White Knight's, Sir Patrick Walshe, and Victor White's of Clonmel, to continue them therein, and to win the people to be ready to help the Spaniards at their coming.

Master Holland will come disfigured and shaven, and hath vowed by oath to kill the Earl of Leicester, the Lord Treasurer, and the Lord Graye, though he lose his life therefore. All this is to be done before the latter end of March next.

Endorsed by Lord Burghley :—"30 Janu. 1586.—Brought by Rosyar, Attor. in Munster.—Holland, a Prest."

1 *p.*

470. William Stafford to the Queen.

[1586–7, Jan. —.]—May it please your Majesty to weigh my case in equal balance, and so to consider of my estate as probable manifestation touching the destruction of your Majesty's royal person shall show plainly unto [the] world me to be void so much of thought in the practise, but, for your Majesty's service, humbly beseeching you either, at Dover, to detain this French secretary for my clearing, or else to prolong the matter (but *mora tranit periculum*) to "fette" in as it were in a round the most part of your Majesty's professed enemies here, but rather on the other side.

First, for "D. Trap" [Des Trappes], the Secretary, it shall be proved that he had access unto Modye, and that he brought a letter out of France for him, which as yet is not delivered according unto promise. If he will excuse with any device his coming, it shall be manifestly proved by Modye's examination (if your Majesty will give me leave) that Des Trappes first broke the matter unto him, and that when it was broken, Modye asked him whether this instigation came of himself or no. To the which Des Trappes replied that he would deliver no kind of speech unto him but that which proceeded from his master's own mouth, and withal, that whatsoever device or practice he informed him of for that service, should be so secretly kept as if it had been unto Cadalion himself. Touching Modye's case, if he deny anything of that which he is accused, I hope his letter in cipher unto Lillye will fully manifest his intent. If this be not enough, I can say no more, but leave it wholly to your Majesty's due consideration. In the meantime, for your Majesty's own safety, it were very necessary that Modye should be kept close prisoner, and no man suffered to speak with him but myself. Thus, rudely but rightly, I have delivered my mind unto your Highness, and pray with David—*memor esto verbi tui servo tuo.* Your humble subject.
W. Stafford.

Addressed :—"For her Majesty."

2 *pp.*

471. Memorial from Secretary Walsingham touching the Execution of the Queen of Scots.

1586–7, Feb. 2.—"Letters presently to be sent to the E. L. [Earl of Leicester], with order to return speedy answer.

Sir Amias to be assured of the E[arl] of the K[ing's] repair to Fotheringhay at *the day appointed*, before he send the particular letter to the Earl of Shrewsbury.

After the return of the Earl of Kent's answer, Burnell to be sent down unto Sir Amias with the commission and letters unto the two Earls. For the colouring of his going down he is to have a commission to be furnished with post-horses in Scotland.

Noted in margin: The Earl of Kent may be ordered to advertise Sir Amias of the time of his coming by some trusted servant of his own.

The Earl of Shrewsbury to be warned by the particular letter immediately after Burnell's arrival.

To consider what speeches were fit for the two Earls to use at the time of the execution.

[*Noted in margin by Burghley:*] *To express her many attempts both for destruction of the Queen's person and the invasion of this realm: that the hope and comforts she hath given to the Prince Palatine, traitors of this realm, both abroad and here at home, are the very occasions of all the attempts that have been against her Majesty's person, and so confessed, and yet to continue, so as sure by the laws of God and man she is justly condemned to die. The whole realm hath often time vehemently required that justice might be done, which her Majesty cannot longer delay.*

To set down a form of proceeding in the execution by way of advice.

The Lords that are to be made acquainted with this matter are to consult upon these points.

To appoint only the Scottish Queen's chief officers and servant to assist at the execution, excluding the women.

To direct the Earls what to do in case she shall desire any private speech.

[*Noted by Burghley:*] *Not to refuse it, so it be to three or two at the least.*

Some especial person to be appointed to note her speech.

Her servant[s], both sort[s], and (*sic*) for to be stayed for a time in this realm.

[*Noted by Burghley:*] *To remain also in the Castle until further order.*

Sir Amias to be directed to keep the gates 'strayte,' after warning given to the Queen.

The Earl to be appointed how many of the servants shall attend at the time of the execution.

The body to be buried in the night in the parish church in such *uppermost** place as by the two Earls shall be thought fit.

Whether not meet to be 'barlmed' [embalmed].

To send down the 'shryve' [Sheriff] of Northampton, if he be here.

The exec[utioner] to be sent down.

To take order that her jewels and plate may not be embezzled by her servants.

That Melvill and her principal women be acquainted therewith, and their seals to be put to the cases, &c.†

If the Sheriff by some great impediment cannot attend, to advise what then to be done.

The Lords *at the Court*† to give out that there will be no execution."

---

* This word interlined in Burghley's hand.

† The words in italics are interlined by Burghley.

[*The sheet of paper has been torn through from end to end, but has since been repaired.*]

Endorsed by Burghley :—2° Februarii 1586.—Memorial for the Scots' Queen from Mr. Secretary Walsingham.

2 *pp.*

472. "The Lords to her Sacred Majesty." [*From Endorsement.*]

1586–7, Feb. 2.—That we all had deliberately resolved, and so we found all the wise and good men in the realm of that mind, that every hour did grow daily more and more dangerous to her Majesty whilst the Queen of Scots was suffered to live ; and this danger we found even at our meeting daily to increase, upon the universal hourly hues and cries with rising of multitudes of people in arms in all corners of the realm, and sundry of them concerning the Queen of Scots, whereof we had cause to fear that some great treasons were hid under these stirs, and that the Queen of Scots might by force, thus colourably raised, be recovered out of the place where she was, and her Majesty be brought thereby into great danger. And, for these considerations, we thought it our most bounden duties, and that we were charged in our consciences afore God, not to delay the proceeding in this resolution, and therefore, perceiving that it had pleased Almighty God to incline her mind to sign a Commission, lawfully devised, and being shewed to us by Mr. Davison under his hand and Great Seal of England, whereby, according to honour and justice, the said great dangers might be prevented, and her Majesty's life surely continued and preserved, we did with one mind conclude that it was most necessary to use all secrecy herein, to delay no time, for fear of greater danger ; and, in like sort, it was thought by us all unwell to acquaint her Majesty with the form and circumstances for the time and manner of the doing thereof, presuming it for divers causes not convenient to trouble her Majesty therewith ; being persuaded in our consciences that in no one action worldly could be a more surety for her Majesty's life, and if it were now delayed, or not used with secrecy, there could be no more certainty of her danger.

And yet we are now, at this time, most sorry to understand that her Majesty is so greatly grieved with this kind of proceeding, and do most humbly beseech her Majesty to weigh this matter according to her princely wisdom, that of a matter wherein her Majesty's surety was by us chiefly regarded, and all her good subjects so greatly comforted and confirmed in their hearts to see her peril justly avoided, and all her enemies, both at home and abroad, hereby overthrown in their malicious purpose, as in the sight of the world is most manifest, there may not, by her Majesty's grief and misliking, follow a discouragement universally to all her good and faithful servants and subjects, and a comforting and raising up of the hearts of her mortal enemies, both which must needs follow, manifestly to the danger of her Majesty's life and the peril of this estate. And yet such are our most humble duties to her Majesty that, to pacify her displeasure, we are ready to abide anything she shall in her princely wisdom lay upon us, wishing that in her actions, whilst her grief shall thus continue, she do not give cause of reviving the malicious hearts of her enemies abroad, and of animating the wicked traitors in her own realm, to the danger of herself and the state of the realm. And, we must add, that in very truth when Mr. Davison had shewed and read the Commission unto us, it was fully concluded by us all that, as it was necessary to have no delay used, so

was it convenient that her Majesty should not be troubled with the particular manner of the sending the Commission to the Earls, nor with any circumstances of the further proceeding, so as in truth both he and every of us were by common consent barred from utterance thereof to her Majesty until it were done.

Endorsed by Burghley :—ij Febr. 1586.

Burghley's rough draft, with many interlineations. The paper is torn down the middle.

2 *pp.*

473. Mons. de Quitry to Lord Burghley.

1586–7, Feb. $\frac{2}{12}$.—Ayant pleu à Dieu donner à la Royne votre souveraine seule la volonté et le moyen de secourir le Roy de Navarre, et les églises de France ayant commenssé à ressentir des effetz de sa bonne intention, lesquelz nous donnent quelque espérance de secours, nous sommes contraintz de continuer nostre recours vers sa Majesté, et, pour l'obtenir, vous suplier bien humblement continuer la bonne affection qu'avez aportée au commencement de nos affaires, et la couronner par la perfection, laquelle rendra le Roy de Navarre, duquel la cause est commune à tous les gens de bien et la Chrestienté, se plus en plus obligé à laRoyne et en votre particulier, comme de l'un de ses principaux conseillers redevables des bons offices qu'il a receuz et continue de reçevoir auprès de sa Majesté. Ce que nous vous suplions maintenant, Monsieur, nous ayder à obtenir de la Royne est, que comme elle a basti le fondement de notre armée, il luy plaize ne laisser ceste œuvre imparfaite, laquelle nous voyons accompaignée d'infallibles inconvénientz, si elle n'est soustenue par quelque bonne somme d'argent, telle que sa Majesté avizera l'importance de l'affere et le nombre de notre armée le requeris. Ce qui nous reduict à ceste requeste est que Monsieur le Duc Cazimir, n'estant aydé des aultres princes, a seul sur les espaulles se grand fardeau de nostre armée, lequel il pourra malaizement soustenir s'il n'est secouru et apuié par les moyens de sa Majesté, veu les protestations et discours qu'il nous en a fait, encor que la nécessite des effectz de France et l'esprit de la Royne luy ayt fait passer avec son ambassadeur ; ce qu'il n'eust fait sans l'espérance qu'elle n'abondonneroit ny luy ny l'armée ; la fin de laquelle regarde les affaires communes. Aussy, Monsieur, nous sommes obligés particulièrement à son Altesse de luy fournir dans la place monstré la somme qui reste des cent mile escuz promiz, et encores d'aultres choses, d'aultant que par les changés provizions et fournissement des monnoies à plus hault prix qu'elle ne s'emploient en Saxe, Pommeranie, et aultres lieux où il les fault fournir aux gens de guerre, revient environ à quarante mile florins. Et que pour la nécessité où se trouvent reduitz les affaires du Roy de Navarre, il n'a moyen de les fournir d'ailleurs, sinon qu'il plaize à sa Majesté les luy prester aux mesmes conditions que les sommes précédentes, nous vous suplions bien humblement ayder au Roy de Navarre à obtenir ces deux conditions susdites de sa Majesté soubz bonnes et certaines obligations. En quoy nous scavons combien vostre bon et grand jugement en affaire de telle importance à vostre estat et au nostre, et vostre bon conseil pourra nous secourir, craignant d'ailleurs, que si ce prince se voit abandonné de sa Majesté, comme il l'est du reste de la Germanie, il n'en arrive de grands préjudices à la république chrestienne ; comme, au contrayre, si sa Majesté donne courage à ce prince, qui est plein de zèle et piété, nous prévoyons une prompte délivrance à France, et le chemin ouvert à aller servir la Royne vostre souveraine où il sera le plus à propos. M'asseurant, Monsieur, que comme vous avez aydé à nous

fere naistre l'espérance de relèvement, vous vouldres continuer pour nous restablir et faire jouir les François de la France plustost que les Espaignolz. Qui obligera à la Royne vostre souveraine, un prince très-fidèle, cent mile armes très-dévotieuses à son service, et tous ensemble recognissant les bons affaires que y auront par votre pieté, prudence, et singulier prévoiance à arrester le mal loin de vostre estat. Ce qui rendra et l'une et l'aultre nation vostre obligée, comme des "asteure" je le recognois, et prie Dieu vous donner.—Frankendal, 12 Fevrier 1587.

Seal. 2 *pp.*

474. M. Segur to Lord Burghley.

1586–7, Feb. $\frac{2}{12}$.—Entreats his interest in obtaining from her Majesty a loan of 100,000 crowns for the King of Navarre.

French. 1 *p.*

475. Bartholomew Fawkner, Albert Hollande, and Avory Butchere, and their servants, to the Queen.

1586–7, Feb. 6.—Petition for a lease in reversion of 40*l.*, for their services as cannoniers.

Enclosing:—

Certificate, by the Earl of Essex, Lord Willoughby and others, of their services.—6th February 1586.

2 *pp.*

476. Thomas Slye and James Williams to the Queen.

1586–7, Feb. 9.—Petition for a lease in reversion, in reward for their services as yeomen of the Queen's Woodyard.

[*Note by Sir J. Herbert that the Queen grants the petition.—9 February* 1586.]

1 *p.*

477. The Privy Council to the Queen.

158[6–7], Feb. 12.—We your born, bound, and sworn subjects, servants, and counsellors, attending in your Court for your service only, do most lowly, humbly, and sorrowfully pray and beseech your Majesty, that you will suspend your heavy censure against us, until we may declare the intention of our late counsels for the orderly removing of the danger of your life, and the manner of our proceedings therein.

And in the meantime to the bottom of our hearts we confess that we are most heartily sorry to hear that your Majesty is so deeply grieved in your mind, as thereby your health, the maintenance of your life, must needs be hindered, and the present Government of your state being now environed with many difficulties or rather dangers, for lack of your favourable audience to be given to us, must needs receive great detriment, and hardly to be recovered. And howsoever your Majesty doth make our actions to be the ground of your grief and offence towards us, whereof we are most sorry, yet we beseech your Majesty, in your great wisdom, though you will yet continue offended against us, yet cease to grieve yourself with thinking of that which never can be revoked, and let us bear your offence to our griefs, until it may please your Majesty either to hear us for our defence, or to change your mind, when you shall plainly see with the eyes of all your faithful subjects that there was never any wordly act that could bring more surety to your own life, more strength to all your good subjects at home and your friends

abroad, nor, contrarywise, more grieve and discomfort your enemies, in seeing the anchor of their hold lost, and the foundation of all their intended machinations dissolved.

Thus, most gracious Lady, though we are most desirous to have your offence against us qualified, as we hope in God's goodness to obtain by means of the clearness of our consciences, yet we rather prefer with sobbing hearts our desire to have your grief of mind to cease, and to give yourself to your natural food and sleep, to maintain your health, without which we have no comfort to live or breathe.

Endorsed by Burghley :—A writing in the name of all the counsellors that sent Mr. Beale to the Earl of Shrewsbury.

Burghley's draft. 1½ *pp.*

478, A. THOMAS CRANSTOUN to his UNCLE, ("presently awaiting upon his Majesty's affairs at the Court of England").

1586–7, Feb. 13.—I promised to advertise your lordship what effect the convention in Cairney should take, but, for uncertainty of bearers and fear that it should not come to your hands "unreclosit," I have stood in great doubt to commit it to writing. On Tuesday, at night, 7 February, there was a letter fetched by Petling, subscribed by Huntley, Ceford [? Cessford], and Montrose, desiring his Majesty that he would hold good hand to his own delivery out of the bondage and thraldom that he was in, and they would take arms with the rest of his loyal subjects to that effect; otherwise, they would attempt it by themselves of their own duty. The Secretary, being foreseen with this their letter, has uttered it to the rest of the fellowship that came to Stirling, and moved his Majesty to believe that they presaged it, therefore it was meetest that he himself should declare it to them, which he did. And thereafter, as it appeared to all that he has about him, repents himself of that dealing; sure, at this present, the Secretary leans only to the faction of Stirling, and continues your unreconcileable enemy, and has almost undone the laird of Johnston for my cause, if his Majesty had not especially assisted his affairs by Lord Bothwell, to contrary him and Lord Hamilton, Lieutenant in the West parts, so that he has suffered warding in Edinburgh Castle 8 days for some evil words spoken of the Secretary; and his friends in great danger of their lives, by Hamilton, for this same cause. And I, for not production of the obligation of the man's, likely to be "deinted" to the horn. As to your own estate, there is no man here but they conclude William Keith to have put you in evil opinion and disgrace with his Majesty, as also the other two to have spoken nothing to your praise. How this works I doubt not, but ye may easily perceive, and, I hope to God, shall as easily amend and eschew, the false calumnies. By this same motion there are sundry "pasquillis" sent tending to your "opprobrie," and dry "toxeis" offered by his famous lady to gentlemen thereof; the effect whereof is that ye have slain the father, whom they call the wether, and ye have put the ewe in such straitness as she is into; and is labouring to bring the lamb in the same snare, terming you the ram. A very "fekles" jest, but, immediately after the publishing hereof, there was another affixt upon the "toubut" [tolbooth] done in name of justice, complaining her mouth to be stopped by one of the "crineleous" kind, and that justice was "tetunit" bribery by him and his lady, with a short mention of some traitors' inventions of his, which came into the King's hands and all the Court's. Whereupon proclamation was made, under the pain of death no man to presume to the like in time coming. I shall not fail to make your lordship continual advertisement, if I know this to come

closed into your hands, for I am not to be blamed for seldom writing, but yourself for not putting good order for receiving letters from your friends. I have the bond in readiness to show to any man that comes into Scotland, upon the command of your lordship's letter.—Edinburgh, 13 February, 1586.

1½ *pp.*

478, B. ANTHONY TYRRELL'S CONFESSION.

1586–7, Feb. 13.—The confession of Anthony Tyrrell, a seminary priest, regarding certain false accusations made by him against the Earl and Countess of Arundel, in letters written by him to the Lord Treasurer, the particulars of which were :—

1. That the Earl had sent over sums of money to Mr. Edward Gratley, a priest, by Mr. Ballard who suffered.

2. That at Romford in Essex, Ballard received 100*l.* of one Burlace, the Earl of Arundel's man.

3. That the Earl had sent letters to Dr. Allein by Mr. Gratley, stating that he was coming over to join with the Duke of Guise for the delivery of the Scottish Queen.

4. That the Earl, since his being in the Tower, had received a message from the Duke of Guise by Gylbert Gyfford, to the effect that he should be of good cheer, for the Duke hoped within a short time to see him, and to deliver him out of captivity.

Lastly, That the Earl was privy to the Star Chamber practice for the murdering of certain noblemen, and that by the treason of the Earl's friends the Tower should be surprised, and himself delivered, and made a Captain, under whose banner all Catholics and malcontents should band themselves together on behalf of the Scottish Queen.

His accusations against the Countess were as follows:—

1. That Gylbert Gyfford, on his coming out of France, was brought secretly to her in a coach, and that she then devised means to have the message sent by the Duke of Guise conveyed to the Earl.

2. That she entertained one Baily, as sent unto her from Gratley beyond the seas.

3. That she entertained himself, being a seminary priest, at Weldhall in Essex, when his only cause of going thither was to speak with one of her gentlemen, who was an old acquaintance of his.

Lastly, he accused the Countess of entertaining Ballard when, as he protests, he did not know whether she ever saw the man in her life.

All which he states was done through his own wickedness and the instigation of his ghostly enemy, "to the dishonour of God, the overthrowe of his Catholick Churche, ruin of your honours, and discomfort of all good men," protesting that in no one point has he spoken truly either of the Earl or of the Countess.—London, 13 February 1587.—*Signed*: "By me ANTHONY TYRELL, preste."

Endorsed by Lord Burghley :—"This wrytyng was cast ynto ye Arundell house, in ye name of Anthony Tyrrell, a lewd prest."

1½ *pp.*

479. EXAMINATION of FRANCIS PERPOINT, sailor, taken before MICHAEL PUDSEY, Deputy Vice-Admiral of York, 14 Feb. 1587 (29 Eliz.).

1586–7, Feb. 14.—Examinate knew Richard Buckeley, master and part-owner of the "Doe" of London, burden 50 tons, and shipped in the same, with others, in October last. They only laid two ships aboard:

from the one they only took a cable and anchor worth 20 marks; from the other, being an Easterling, the said Buckley and Company took 500 or 600 dollars, 50*l.* of English money, 14 pieces of gold, 200 sable skins dressed, and divers other furs, as "martere," and wolf or wolverine, 60 Scotch daggers, gilt and ungilt, 30 pairs of stockings worsted and woollen, certain silk lace and fringe, and "sisters" or "owtnall" thread, some 30 pearls, rings of gold, and other "niffles" of value. This was done upon the high North Seas, within 14 miles of Flamborough Head. Francis Concette and William Hodshow were the greatest actors in this attempt; Concette was captain, and had at least 8 shares. One William Concette, of Hilderthorp, co. York, yeoman, received the most part of the goods.

3 *pp.*

Endorsed:—"*It seemeth, and by all that I could ever learn, that this fact was done about the last of November. The most of these men be fugitives, only Wm. Concette, the 'receptor and privightie,' as it seemeth by this deposition, is of ability to make satisfaction. These I could never have gotten out of this deponent, but by my faithful promise to be means for his life, which I must be an humble suitor for. The poor knave is not worth j^d^. The cause is lamentable, and justice is most requisite for so bloody a fact; this crew have reigned too long upon that poor coast. It will be certified by the Rt. Honourable the Lord President and the best sort in those parts.*—M. Pudsey."

[½ *p.*]

480. The Execution of Mary Queen of Scots.

1586–7, Feb. 17.—Paper, in Burghley's handwriting, headed: "The state of the cause, as it ought to be conceived and reported, concerning the execution done upon the Queen of Scots."

"First, on her Majesty's part, it may be said truly, that, notwithstanding the Scots' Queen had oftentimes sought the destruction of the Queen's Majesty, and had been now lately, by order of justice, convinced and found guilty of attempting the Queen Majesty's death by certain murderers, and that for the same she deserved death, and so by the states in Parliament adjudged, and requests importunately made to her Majesty, that for avoiding of danger to herself and to the whole realm, she might be executed, yet her Majesty, of her own natural disposition always inclined to mercy, was always most loth to assent thereto, as by her sundry answers to her Parliament did appear, much to their grief, and to the comfort of all evil-disposed persons, whose estates did wholly depend upon the Scots' Queen's life and well-doing, upon hope of her coming to this crown, by depriving of the Queen's Majesty's life, a matter subject to daily perils so long as the Scots' Queen was not executed.

Hereupon her Majesty was continually solicited by all such as did see her perils, and understood how much her enemies, both at home and abroad, were comforted and boldened, with hope of the Scots' Queen's life, and some traitorous attempts against her Majesty's life. Herewith followed the vehement solicitations, by ambassadors out of France and Scotland, to save the Scots' Queen's life, without any sure conditions yielded, how the Queen's Majesty's life might be safe from the attempts and treasons of a multitude of them, both in England and abroad, that, for the preserving of the Scots' Queen to be the Queen of this realm, would never desist from attempts against the Queen's person. And it was also worthy noting that the said ambassadors were so

vehemently handled in the favour of the Queen of Scots, notwithstanding her foul acts, intended for killing of her Majesty, for invasion and alteration of the whole state of the realm, as they used some kind of threatenings also in favour of the said Scots' Queen.

There was also at the same time discovered a practice—betwixt the French ambassador and a lewd young miscontented person named William Stafford, and one Mody, a prisoner in Newgate, a mischievous resolute person—how her Majesty's life should be taken away, and all in favour of the Scots' Queen. Anon, after this, also, followed a seditious general stirring up of the common people into arms, by spreading of billets in writing carried from one shire to another, and from town to town; which, though the justices of the country seeking to pacify, yet, as the same was stayed in one part, the like rose up again in another; and by these seditious practices to procure a rebellion, all the whole realm was greatly stirred.

And her Majesty, beholding all these former causes of dangers like to arise to her own person and her realm, did yield to think it needful to have more regard how—if these dangers should continue, and that, by these kind of seditious stirrers and . . . of the common people, some factious and traitorous persons might by force recover the Queen of Scots out of the house where she was—there might be some order in readiness for the prevention thereof, and therefore she did sign a writing, which had been long time before devised, which, as a commandment to certain lords, as, to the Earls of Shrewsbury, of Kent, of Derby, of Cumberland, and Pembroke, that they, or any 3 or 2 of them, might thereby have authority to cause execution of justice to be done upon the said Queen of Scots; which writing, being so signed, was in the custody of her Secretary, Mr. Davison, who did carry the same to the Lord Chancellor to put the Great Seal thereto, which was done very secretly, and afterwards did declare the same to certain of the lords and others of her Majesty's Privy Council, who seemed glad thereof, and being at the very same time greatly troubled with daily reports from very many parts of the realm of the seditious stirring up of people to take arms, and seeing the." [*Left unfinished.*]

Endorsed by Burghley:—"17 Feb. 1586.—The case of the Queen of Scots' death."

3 *pp.*

Modern copy of preceding.

481. Castle and Isle of Guernsey.

[1586–7, Feb. 19.]—Demands made by Sir Thomas Leighton for the Castle and Isle of Guernsey:—

1. That, in consideration of the great preparation presently made in Spain for these parts, there be 300 soldiers sent hither by the beginning of May.
2. That there be 50 soldiers allowed for the reinforcing of Castle Cornett.
3. To appoint a staple of victuals in the castle to serve 300 soldiers for 6 months.
4. To have licence for the inhabitants of the isle to transport at their charges two demi-culverins and six sakers of cast iron, for the better defence of the Island.
5. To appoint a sufficient man to be Sergeant Major in the Isle, for the better training and exercising the men thereof in martial discipline; they being in number about 800 fighting men.

482. Sir Thomas Leighton to the Queen.

1586–7, Feb 20.—With regard to the late stay made in France of the Queen's merchants and their goods, sundry of the inhabitants of this Isle were likewise stayed, and has, for recompense, made stay of such French shipping as came within his reach, to her Majesty's use; particulars whereof are sent by bearer. Prays that the goods so stayed, the greatest part appertaining to Spaniards, may be sold, which would save the charge for the 300 soldiers demanded, and besides victual the castle 6 months for 500 men. Declares that the Justice and some of the people pretend a privilege to protect all manner the Queen's enemies coming to these Isles, notwithstanding continual practice to the contrary, that in all troublesome times, no, not so much as merchants might traffick here without safe-conduct of the Governor. "But this is a people impudent, still seeking to tread down your Highness' prerogative, cowardly in courage, and somewhat too kind to the French." Prays the Queen to make known to them her dislike of their insolent dealings.—Castle of Guernsey, 20 February 1586.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

483. Thomas Phelippes to Archibald Douglas.

1586–7, Feb. 22.—Being not able to satisfy you touching other points till to-morrow, I send you in the meanwhile the enclosed to Lord Cobham for discharge of your ship you required. Only I am to signify unto you, Mr. Secretary knoweth not of any packet from Corcelles for Châ[tea]uneuf sent hither, as I understand, by your lordship. It was therefore to consider whereupon the error is grown. Tomorrow I will not fail to see you.—From the Court, 22 February 1586.

Addressed:—To the right honorable Mr. Archibald Douglas, ambassador with his Majesty the King of Scotland.

½ *p.*

484. Thomas Milles to Archibald Douglas.

1586–7, Feb. 23.—Since Mr. Randolph came from the Parliament house, shewed him his lordship's letter, and acquainted him with what his lordship told him. His answer was that, whatever he said in merriment, he knoweth nothing at all of the missing letters, and thereto he swore as God should help him.—23 February 1586.

1 *p.*

485, a. The Master of Gray to Archibald Douglas.

1586–7, Feb. 24.—Has received divers letters from him containing sundry advertisements, but has made no answer till now. "The cause proceeds for that the time is hard, and chiefly for your own part, all men having conceived so hardly of you that your name is odious, and to deal us to have any intelligence with you, it puts the receiver in such hard conceit with the people, that I am constrained by these lines to pray you to forbear all frequent intelligence or sending of letters to me; for hereafter, without my great sklander and no small danger, it is not a thing possible that I may or dare receive letters, either from you or any in England. But, if ye shall find at any time hereafter means how to remove off you the odious sklander of the Queen's his Majesty's mother's death, ye shall find me to use you in intelligence and other friendly dealing as before; for I assure you it is a thing that I will noways give occasion to be blotted in, chiefly for that I am already in the mouths of the people for the dealing I have had with England. And I

pray God that my honest meaning in that dealing do me no harm. It was scarcely believed when I spake it in England what this would turn to. Good faith, the people here are so far incensed with this matter, that I see it scarcely a thing possible to remedy. In my opinion, the meetest were that the Queen of England in effect should let the King see, by some honest proof, that the cruel accident fell out far contrary to her meaning, or otherwise, as I shewed when I was in England, the King's Majesty will find friends in his honest quarrel. And who ever thinks that there may be a party suborned against him in his own country, they deceive themselves. I protest before God all men at this time are as far incensed with this matter as any one, and it shall prove by experience to be true that I speak."

This is all he can say at present, but prays him for a time to forbear all intelligence with him, and to give some proof of his honest meaning to his master, so as to put himself as far in good conceit with people as at present he is in evil. Thinks he can never give a better testimony of it than in striving to win in that country friendship to the King. "Ye remember what ye spake to Sir Robert Melvill and me, that ye had as good credit to serve his Majesty's turn as any man; ye know the rest of it yourself."

"In like manner can ye move the Queen to give some proof openly to his Majesty that her meaning was true in this excuse, ye will find it will do you good."

The King, on news from Robert Cary of his mother's death, has retired to Dalkeith, where he is to remain very quietly for ten or fifteen days.

Finds himself marvellously evil-used for the goodwill he has borne to the Queen of England. That he, or any of his, should have been used after the sort that Captain Halkerstoun and the rest of the gentlemen have been used, there is a very evil recompense for the great losses they have sustained for her Majesty's cause, and his own recompense is far worse, for the danger in which he has put himself and all his friends. Trusts that men will be loth in this to follow his footsteps.—Holyrood, 24 February 1586.

1 *p.*

485, B. Horatio Pallavicino to Lord Burghley.

1586–7, $\frac{\text{Feb. } 24}{\text{Mar } 5}$.—Nel desiderio grandissimo che io ho havuto di recever lettere da V. Ex^{za}, ho con pari ardore principalmente desiderato che le sue occupationi per piu gravi negotii glielo permettessero, ben sapendo le straordinarie caggioni di occuparla che sono accadute, et che le piu importanti cadeno sempre sopra le spalle sue. Ma se non mi paresse superfluo il trattare del desiderio mio direi che spetialmente per ottenere qualche sua direttione scrissi nelli mesi di Ottobre, Novembre et Decembre piu spesso di quello che ricercava l'incertitudine di questa negotiatione, et le proposi partiti dubii per ritrarne una volta quanto V. Ex^{za} pesashe il riccorrere ad altre mani che à quelle di [illegible], o pure di lasciare imperfetto il negotio, pero non essendomi avenuto di poter sapere piu oltre di quel poco che mi è stato significato dal sig^{r}. secretario, non ho potuto far altrimente che serivere di settimana in settimana, tutto il procedere di costoro, constretto massime di riguardare alla mia giustificatione contro à quelle accuse che prevedevo mi sarebbero date dalli ministri di [illegible], et da quelli di ΔΔ: finalmente il negotio è rimaso nella maniera che V. Ex^{za} havera veduto, onde è piu di bisogno trat-

tare delle cose presenti et future che delle passate, lequali se piacera á Dio. Io le narrero di presenza, quando S. Mta vorra darmi licenza di ritornase, solo pare di dar notitia à V. Exza delle qualita de l'19914 7 v 26888, il quale è stato mandato costi da [illegible] insino à 20 del passato con intentione di fare nuova dimanda et discuoprire l'animo di 57 à quanto sia per favorire assai o poco questa impresa per indi poi regularsi nelle sue propria attioni. Volevano gli [illegible] che fusse mandato qualch' altro di miglior fede et maggior credito costi, mala penuria di migliore instrumento non l'ha consentito. Hor V. Eza ha da sapere ch'egli è stato difficilissimo al pari di 15692726512, et del tutto contrario alle cose da me dimandate per sodisfattione et sigurtà di 57, il che non è stato di cosi poco momento, perche da lui sono state fatte tutte le scritture, et da lui sono nate le occasioni di dispute su le captioni che continuamente vi si truoverano, onde ne sono parecchie volte nate acri contese fra lui et me, et egli mi ha dato parecchie caggioni di gran disgusto. Mi rallegro per tanto, che V. Exza raverà adesso occasione di dolersi delle difficulta che que sono state fatte, et di mantenere l'honestà delle mie instruttioni, lequali ei sano che sono state scritte da lei, et finalmente potrà stringerlo, di dire per quali caggioni non ni habbino voluto dare il scritto di Neuwschloss una volta accordato, allequali interrogationi non dubito che si truovera mal fornito di risposte, non ostante che ei sia pronto et loquace pur assai. Quanto poi alle sue dimande in nome di [illegible] il primo introito à mio parere sara la diminutione di questo danaro per caggione del cambio, la quale ei farà maggiore di quello che ella è in effeto, et dissimulera di sapere che ella appartenga a Δ Δ, ma egli lo sa benissimo, perche io lo ho detto et [illegible] non l'hanno negato, oltre di cio ei conosce parimente che non è grande fuori di misura et sa gl'interessi con quali si è preso, et il pregiuditio che ci ha fatto la diffidenza di [illegible] se pero ei vorrà confessarlo. Secondariamente poi ei dimanderà credo, nuovo soccorso del quale non tocca à me di parlare, dipendendo dal stato delle cose et dal prudente consiglio di V. Exza. Non lasciero pero di dire che l'oppinione che [illegible] et [illegible] hanno che 57 sia per havere molto travaglio et pericolo di 89, non solo da 58 ma etiando da o o gli fa arditi à dimandare et à sperare molto, et piu non le diro sopra questo per non avanzarmi oltre il carrico mio, solamente pregaro V. Exza di voler fare che il predetto huomo di [illegible] intenda che io non ho fatto alcuno malo offitio nelle mie lettere contro il suo padrone, et che superfluamente egli mi ha nascosto la speditione della persona, havendomi detto che mandava le sue lettere per un gentilhuomo Suizzero, et fatto poi passare costui per qua secretamente, à benche io stimo che cio sia piu tosto proceduto dal servitore che dal padrone.

Toccante al predetto danno del cambio, gli ministri di Δ Δ hanno tenuto la mano à carricarmi contro ogni ragione, ma il contenuto in quella scrittura è chiaramente falzo, et io spero che cio sia assai bene conosciuto, in oltre io ho proceduto in maniera che non potevo esser carricato, se non da chi havesse voluto malignamente farlo, perche le mie parole furono sempre che [illegible] haverebbe tutto il danaro sino all' ultimo, che giudicano sarebbe 150 sino à 160m., che non passerebbe di quella

somma, et non sarebbe meno di 155, ma che il giusto io non potevo saperlo ancora, si come in verita non lo sapevo, ne tempoco lo so bene al presente, aspettando qualche dichiaratione da i miei huomini, pero doveva sodisfarli il vedere chiaro che vi era intentione di non ritenere alcuna cosa, et che il maneggio non n'era mio ma de i miei, i quali io affermavo che ne darebbero buon conto, si come spero che lo darano, ogia l'habbino dato a V. Ex^za, et che sopra di quello et sopra quanto io scrissi al sig^r di Buzenwall, ella sara rimasa sodisfatta, di che molto desidero esser certificato.

Ancora non ho nuova che il mio servitore sia arrivato costi, et ne sto in molta ansieta oltre che speravo di haver adesso la risolutione di polermene ritornare pero, quando il stato delle cose ricerchi che io rimanga, et che io segurti [illegible] o chi succedera in luogo suo, supplico V. Ex^za di darmi le sue direttioni, et di farmi mandare un compagno, accioche io non mi ritruovi solo nelle confusioni della armata. [illegible] non è ancora ritornato da far la capitulatione con gli particolari Colonelli, ma l'aspettiamo in questa prossima settimana, et se ci apporterà la conclusione all' hora, si potra far conto certo di tutto, il che sin hora non veggo che si possa fare, pendendo [illegible] dal successo di essa. Io per giornata ne scrivero tutto cio che potro intenderne, et quando havero buona occasione, scrivero parimente à S. M^ta: al presente fo fine, et à V. Ex^za priego da Dio ogni felicita et contentezza.—Da Francoforte, à 5 di Marzo 1587.

2½ *pp.*

Copy of foregoing.

2¼ *pp.*

485, c. The Laird of Restalrig to Archibald Douglas.

[1586–7], Feb. 25.—The reason he never wrote to him since he came home was that he had no one to deliver the letters unto. His lordship will now receive a letter from the Master of Gray, who at the same time wrote another letter to him, desiring him to beg his lordship to write no more to him, for his letters do him very much harm, and he is none the wiser by their intelligence.

It is indeed true that the King is in great anger with him, altogether by the information of William Keith and James Hetson, and thinks he hath done him wrong. James Hetson has been but small friend to the Master's self, but it is little he may do, for, thanks to God, the Master is in greater credit with the King than ever he was.

His Majesty takes the death of his mother very heavily, and has for that cause retired himself to Dalkeith for the space of ten days in quiet.

There is one proposed to go to the Duke of Guise, little George of Lochleven, his lordship's cousin, and another to the Bishop of Glasgow, who is to present the letters to the King of France, direct from his Majesty, which is John Shaw, the Laird of Ferniehurst's man. Could give the effect of their commissions, but will not till he knows that all be sure. Sir William Stuart sought this credit, but it was refused him.

As for news, the Master of Glamis is not so great with the Secretary as he was; he is married to Lochleven's daughter. The Earl of Arran marries Athol's sister; the Earl of Angus, Jean Lyonne; the Earl of Bothwell, his of Coldinghame. The Secretary is his always, he is stealing the wedding over my Lord Hume's head. The Secretary is like to trouble the Laird of Johnstone for some words he alleges

Johnstone should have spoken of him. Believes his lordship will hear other news shortly.—Fastcastle, 25 February.

1 *p.* [Lodge, ii. pp. 338–339. *In extenso.*]

485, d. Horatio Pallavicino to Lord Burghley.

1586–7, $\frac{\text{Feb. } 26}{\text{Mar. } 8}$.—Se ben scrissi alli 5 à V. Ecc^{za} Ill^{ma} sopra il conto de cotesti danari, mi e paruto dipoi di raccorre le partite nelle quali si sono impiegati quelli V. 3298.18.5., che mancano dalla somma qui da me pagata a quella, che Giustiniano e Rizzo hanno dichiarato di haver transportato per cambio, percioche sodisfatto da me che sia il conto di essa differenza non restera, come io credo alcuna cosa che oppormi ÷ le mando per tanto a V. Ecc^{za}, insieme con un certificato di questi Ludovico Perez et compagni, con quali la maggior parte di questi negotii sono passati, che verifichera la maggior parte di esse, et le rendera si chiare che spero ne restera V. Ecc^{za} ben sodisfatta, et che io restero libero di ogni pregiuditio che l'altrui ingratitudine potessi havermi fatto, sopra quel che possa meritare di gratia o di favore questo mio viaggio et mie fatiche, nel qual caso la supplico che faccia sentire la sua sodisfattione da S. Ma^{ta} et dalli altri, a notitia de quali sara pervenuto il parlare della parte. Resta ch' io le dica che la spesa fattasi in Norimberga straordinaria et inaspettata e proceduta dalla carestia che il partito de Fuccheri col Re Filippo ha causato in quella et altre piazze delle migliori spetie, et havendo io voluto sodisfare in tutto ₰ non ho mirato a pagarla. Le diro di piu che la provigione da me concessa a Giustiniano e Rizzo è la minore che si soglia concedere, et che mi è parso sie stata da loco tanto meritata quanto possa il Shute, che venne meco, haver meritato la sua, nelle quali cose mi sara caro d'intendere che paia à V. Ecc^{za} ch' io non habbia ecceduto la ragione; che sara fin di questa con pregar Dio che la conservi et faccia linigamente felice.—Da Francoforte, a di 8 di Marzo 1587.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

486. R. Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

[1586–7?], Feb. 26.—Recommending the bearer, Robert Scott, who has recently shown his good will in speeches holden with the King, about the horses which he should, by A. Douglas's commandment, have brought to his Highness, wherein he so behaved himself that—far contrary to their expectation, who thought to have made their particular commodity of that money delivered by A. Douglas to him—he has both satisfied the King, and kept both the money undelivered and horses unbought, until the time he could speak with his lordship. Has committed to him what he doubts if he durst commit to paper, but has by other ways written them also already. The present state of the country troublesome enough.—Edinburgh, 26 February.

1 *p.*

487. Robert Carvyle to Archibald Douglas.

1586–7, Feb. 26.—Has been fain to deliver the letters entrusted to him for the Master of Gray to the Laird of Restalrig. On Wednesday last Mr. George Young came from the King to my Lord Ambassador, to know whether the Queen were dead or no. The day before this he came again, and brought word to the Ambassador that the King could not receive him yet, but, if he had any letters to deliver from her Majesty he was to send them in by some gentleman of his, or else he would send two of the Council to meet him. There is a great rumour of troubles in

the Court, and no man so "ill given" as my Lord Bothwell. As yet they are not taking up any soldiers. The King is at present at Dalkeith. —Berwick, 26 February 1586.

1 *p.*

488. Sir Thomas Sherley.

1587, Feb. 27.—Commission appointing him Treasurer of the army in the Low Countries, *vice* Richard Huddilston, and to pay such sums as by bills subscribed by the Earl of Leicester shall be required, with an allowance of 26*s.* 8*d.* a day for himself, and 10*s.* a day for the Vice-Treasurer.—27 February, 29 Elizabeth.

Draft. 1½ *pp.*

489. [The Master of Gray] to Archibald Douglas.

1586–7, Feb. 28.—I wrote to you of late, and desired you should forbear write to me for a time. The very truth was the King's Majesty advised me so to do, for all men had you in their mouths, and spoke very evil of you, only by the instigation of your old enemies. As I wished you to do then, so I wish you wit that ye write nothing to me in public pacquet, as of before, but where ye write to me send it in a pacquet apart to the Laird of Restalrig. He may send it to me without the knowledge of any man. Now, since my last, the King has thought meet that ye write to himself, and to no other in Scotland, and for that cause direct your packet to his Majesty, and write to no man else. When you write to me, write it by the way else mentioned. I never saw so hard a time in my days. Amongst ourselves great suspicion of evil will, and diversity of opinions arise daily. What this shall turn to, hardly this can I write. All men take the Queen's death hardly, yet all men are not in that of one mind; some bent for war, some against. This is, even at this hour, the uncertainty of our estate. For me, I have meddled me with nothing since my home-coming, neither mind I to meddle yet, till I see the King fall in some resolution, for that we are at the day, we are from in the morn. It was resolved in Council that a gentleman should have been sent to the Bishop of Glasgow with the King's commission; the effect of his instructions should have been to have regretted this accident, and thanks for his earnest dealing in it. But now your "eame," little George Douglas, is to be sent, and sometimes Sir William Stewart, of Olboltone (?); marry, if George Douglas goes, he shall be ambassador, but Sir William shall only carry the commission to the Bishop of Glasgow. What lies or who goeth, by God, I think no man can tell; for myself I am a beholder.

If the Queen follow forth this course, to excuse herself, and give some proof of it, without doubt the King shall love her, and honour her before all other princes; and, in my opinion, now, seeing she has meddled so far, I think she goodly cannot go back with it, having sent pt. (?) both to the King here and the King of France. But, to confirm it to be true, I speak plain language, *necesse est unum mori pro populo:* and so her Majesty shall be free. I speak in particular, by God, of no man, neither particularly "invye" I any; but in this sort shall her Majesty only be free. As for my own credit here, I know not what it is for, by God, I dare not essay it as yet. But I shall, when I find time, and when it may with my master's honour and contentment. The Secretary takes only the doing of things on him at this time, and no man else, neither of France nor "interne." For myself, a word is enough to "querell" me, which I mind to eschew; and then I shall do

good will to revive ; marry, sooner I dare not. In the mid time I promise I shall meddle with none of this, assure all. To conclude, let the Queen follow forth in this same sort, with confirmation of her excuses, good faith, it shall pass any man's power in Scotland to divert the King's favour either from herself or the course. Assure this far in my name, but now is no time, when all are aloft and *du sang chaud, sit quæstio.* Let then, I pray you, the King be handled as a prince who has received grief, and not that grief shall be heaped upon grief. I cannot help Robert Carey at this time, but he may yet, after this, be the mender of matters. If the Queen accords that he shall declare his commission to two of this Council, the Master of Glamis and Sir Robert Melville are directed for to speak to him. You have had many great "unfriends," but none greater nor ye know from whom. I forbear any further at this time, but pray you that my letters be not sent through the town, as I have heard them to have been, for now is greater anger than of before. I commit you to God, this last of February 1586.—"Yours, ye know who."

P.S.—Commend me to my gossip, Mr. Randolph, Mr. Fouler, and Mr. Th. Mills.

$2\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*

490. James Colvill to Archibald Douglas.

[1586–7], Feb. 28.—Thanks him for his great courtesy, which he will ever be ready to acquit according to his power. Has thought it good, albeit he knows it needs not, to remind Mauvissière, and to cause him to remind the Queen, for, since he has once sued, has no will to be refused. —Paris, 28 February.

1 *p.*

491. Execution of Mary, Queen of Scots.

1586–7, Feb.—"*Anno Domini* 1586. Satyrday, 4 *Janu.* (*sic*) Robert Bele cam to the Erle of Kent's hous at Wrest, and shewed hym the lettres Missive and Commission, wheruppon the Erle sent precepts for stopping of the hues and Cryes that had troubled the Country.

Sunday at night. Robert Beale cam to Fodrynghay, and communicated the Commission to hym and Sir Dru Drury, and because Sir Amias Paulett was not hable to ryde, Sir Dru Drury and Mr. Beale went on Monday to the Erl of Shruewsbury, being but 6 myles of, impartyng to hym the Commission, wheruppon the Erle resolved to repayre to Fodrynghay the next day being Tewsday. On Monday the Erle of Kent cam to Lilford, Mr. Elmes' house, and on Tewsday the Erls of Shrewsbury and Kent cam to Fodrynghay. Ther they went to the Scots' Quene, and, in presence of hir own servants, the Commission was red to hir, and afterwards she was moved to prepare hirself ageynst the next day to dye, and hir fault recited to hir, the procedyng in hir cause also declared, in what form of law and what houer the same was passed, the necessite that forced hir Majesty not to deny to hir people Justyce, for the publick peace of the relme, the new Conspyracies discovered sence the Lord Buckhurst had bene with hir to move hir to be prepared for deth; and for comfortyng of hir soule she was offred to have ether the Bishop or Deane of Peterborogh to instruct hir. To all this she crossed hir brest, in the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holly Ghost, and sayd she was redy to dy in the Catholyck fayth which hir Auncestors had professed, from which she wold not be removed.

She denyed to be culpable for destroying of hir Majesty, and, thogh she forgave them that war the procurors of hir deth, yet she dowted not but that God wold tak vengeance therof. And being remembred the manifest proves to the contrary, and also of hir ij servants' depositions, Nau and Curle, being hir secretories, directly condeming hir and themselves, as prove therto, she sayd she wold accuse non, but that, when she was deade, it wold appeare how indifferently she had bene delt withall, and inquired what was become of hir sayd ij servants. And than the Erles departed from hir, and comitted the custody of hir and hir folk to the chardg of Sir Amyce Paulet and Sir Dru Drury, as before they had it.

Wednesday 8.—The Erles retorned to the Castle, wher the Shyryff of the shyre was, and than he, with other gentilmen, was sent to hir, to bryng hir from hir Chamber down to the hall wher the 2 Erles war, and ther also with them Mr. Henry Talbott, Sir Amyce Paulett, Sir Dru Drury, Robert Beale, and of the gentilmen of the countrey adjoynyng, Sir Edward Montagu with his eldest son, Sir Richard Knightly, Mr. Thomas Brudnell, Mr. Robart . . vell, Mr. Robert Wyngfeld, Jhon Wyngfeld, Mr. Robert Forest, Mr. Reynar, Mr. Benjamin Pigott, and the Deane of Peterborogh and sondry others.

Whan she cam to the hall, ther cam with hir Mr. Melvill, hir Master of howshold, hir phisicion, hir surgeon, and hir pothecary. At the stayre foot leadyng into the Hall she pawsed, and sayd to Mr. Melvill these words, "As thow hast bene an honest servant to me, so I pray the to contynew to my son, and commend me unto hym. I have not impugned his relligion, nor the relligion of others, but wish hym well, and as I forgeve all that have offended me in Scotland, so I wold he shuld also do, and beseche God that he wold send hym his holly Spirit and Illuminat hym." Melvill answered that he wold do it, and wold beseche God at this Instant to asist hir with his Spirit. Than she also required to have some of hir women, namyng Mrs. Curle and Kenedy, who both cam also to hir, and than she cam up to a scaffold that was provyded in the upper end of the Hall. And the Commission being redd in hir own hearyng, the Dean of Peterborogh began to offer some speche, as an admonition to hir, to dye in the feare of God and in charity; she required hym to forbeare from furder speche, for she was a Catholyck, and that it was a folly for hym to move hir, seing she was so resolutely mynded, and that the prayers of that Company wold litle avayle hir. Yet, nevertheless, by the order of the Erles, the Deane had provyded a godly prayer, which, being redd, was repeated by all the auditory; the substance was, that it wold please Almighty God to send hir his Holly Spyrit and grace, and to pardon hir all hir offences, and of his Mercy to receave hir into his heavenly and everlastyng kyngdom, and finally to bless the Queen's Majesty, with many other most charitable lyke requests to Almighty God to comfort the said Scott Queen the howre of hir deth.

Duryng this publyck prayer she kneled on hir knees and sayd a privat prayer to this effect: She besought God to send hir his Holly Spyritt, and that she trusted to receave hir salvation in his blood, and by his grace to be receaved into his kyngdom, requiryng also God to forgyve hir enemyes as she forgave them, and to turn his wrath from this land, and to bless the Queen Majesty that she might serve hym; and lykwise she required God to be mercifull to hir son, and have compassion on the Church, and, although she was not worthy to be hard; yet she had a confidence in his Mercy, and prayed all the saynts to praye to hir Salvior to receave hir. And than, torning to hir servants, she also

required them to pray for hir, that hir Savior wold receave hir, and to the executioners she sayd that she pardoned them, and sayd she was glad that the end of all hir sorrows war so neare. And hearyng hir women to weape and cry, she willed them to hold ther peace, and than she kissed them, and bad them depart from the scaffold. And so than she kneled down, havyng a kyrcheff tyed about hir eies, and receaved the strok of death by beheadyng. This execution was doone about xi. of the clock on the Wednesday, being the viijth of February *anno Domini* 1586."

Burghley's holograph. 4 *pp.*

492. Memorandum by Sir John Norris and Sir Francis Drake.

1586–7, Feb.—Certain causes that have forced them to be at greater charges about this journey than otherwise they should have been. (1.) First, the long time spent before it pleased her Majesty to resolve of the matter. (2.) After it had pleased her Majesty to conclude, and the commission signed, it was stayed from the Seal at least ten days, which gave occasion to many to withdraw such adventures as they had proposed to make. (3.) That my lord of Northumberland, by her Majesty's command, as he saith, stayed his going and his adventure of 2,000*l.* (4.) That the most part of the shires have furnished their men so slenderly that it will cost us as much more to bring them in good order. (5.) That the soldiers in the Low Countries have not been sent away according to her Majesty's direction, for transporting and victualling of which we have been at the charge of 3,000*l.*, and for want of them the whole army is fain to stay, which now will cost 2,000*l.* a week. (6.) That by malicious practices, and most by our own countrymen, the 2,000 Walloon soldiers have been procured to mutiny, whereby we lose not only the charges that we have been at for their shipping and victuals, but their service also, which is matter of great importance.

Unsigned. Endorsed:—" Februarie 1586."

1 *p.*

493. William Stafford.

1587, [Feb.]—I received your letters bearing date the 20th of December 15—, wherein you challenge me that I have not sent unto you such occurrents as I might have done, the world being so troublesome as it is. Wherein your Worship must hold me excused, for that the demur of the Queen of Scots' death hath caused such a sudden hush to be amongst us, that it hath stopped much news, which I thought to have written unto you long since. But in this time there hath fallen such a treason about the taking away of her Majesty's life again (whom I pray God long to preserve), by one Michael Moody [a servant to Sir S. H. ambassador in France for her Highness],* an arch papist and a most notable villain, but most happily discovered by Mr. William Stafford, one well known unto you, that he hath reaped such credit with her Majesty and the Privy Council by it, as all the world, which love her gracious Majesty and this noble realm, give him that right and estimation which belongeth to such a person most dutifully discovering this horrible practise, devised first by the French here, but should have been taken in hand by the party [M : M :]† afore mentioned. This is the news here, which, I am assured, you are right glad of, both in respect of

---

* These words are struck out. † Interlined.

the treason discovered, and also in the behalf of the gentleman, your friend Mr. William Stafford, whom I know very well you love.—*Undated.*

Endorsed :—" Copy of a letter written by Mr. Stafford, as he confesseth, to be published."*

1 *p.*

494. Anthony Todd and Robert Thomas to the Queen.

1586–7, March 1.—For lease in reversion, for their services as gentleman of the chapel, and keeper of the stable.—1 March 1586.

Note by Dr. Valentine Dale that the Queen grants a lease of 20*l.*

1 *p.*

495.—Robert Carvyle to Archibald Douglas.

1586–7, Mar. 6.—Has been in Scotland ever since the last of February, and could get no dispatch until Monday the 6th instant, when he received (at the hands of the Secretary who ruleth the Court) a letter from him to Mr. Cary, by the King's warrant, which was to this effect :—

That the King would receive no Ambassador yet, partly by reason of his heaviness and sorrowing for his mother, and also because he is not resolved that the Queen is so sorry for his mother's death as he was informed she was; and further, because he cannot stay the rigour of his people, who, as he himself can bear witness, are so wickedly bent and evil given, that libels are daily set up in the open street, and cast into the pulpit, both against the King himself, the Master of Gray, Mr. Archibald Douglas, and the preachers. Copies of two of these against the Queen, very odious and detestable, which were set up at his lodging, he sends herewith.

For all this stir, he finds the Secretary very well inclined towards her Majesty, and in favour of the maintenance of peace and amity, and the King himself also.—Berwick, 6 March 1586.

1 *p.*

496.—Alexander Avenon, and others, to the Queen.

1586–7, Mar. 9.—In the matter of their suit against Sebastian Harvey, son of Sir James Harvey, Mr. Archibald Douglas has procured letters for Harvey's enlargement, detained for resistance of a decree in Chancery. Pray that the cause may be heard by Parliament.

Endorsed :—9 March 1586.

[*Note by Dr. Dale that the Queen refers the petition to the Lord Treasurer and the Earl of Leicester.*]

1 *p.*

497. The Earl of Angus to the "Young Laird of Quhittingsham" [Whittingham].

1586–7, March 12.—Being in doubt whether he should be found at London or in Flanders, he stayed till Whittingham's brother Richard

---

* In Burghley's "State of the Cause" [No. 480], the following passage occurs, which should be read in conjunction with this letter :—

"There was, also, at the same time discovered a practise betwixt the French Ambassador and a lewd young miscontented person, named William Stafford, and one Mody, a prisoner in Newgate, a mischievous resolute person, how her Majesty's life should be taken away, and all in favour of the Scots' Queen."

assured him of his abode in London. Looks to see him in this country within twenty days at furthest.—Dalkeith, 12 March 1586.

P.S.—If there be such a gentleman as Captain Alexander Murray, the speedy runner, at London, desires to be heartily commended to him.

1 *p.*

498. [R. Douglas] to [Archibald Douglas].

1586–7, Mar. 13.—Has waited upon his coming down to Berwick ever since March 3, and marvels at his stay. He and many others beseech him to hasten thither.—Edinburgh, this 13th of March.

Much damaged. ½ *p.*

499. R. Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

1586–7, March 14.—Has this morning spoken with the Secretary at great length, and communicated to him the greater part of his instructions.

Finds him very well minded in all matters that concern the King's service in this country, and he esteems very well of his lordship's advertisements, and of the course he counsels his Majesty to take for the welfare of his service. Of his lordship himself, however, he has a very hard opinion, saying that he lies heavily burdened with this last matter, and that, if he had not assured that state that his Majesty would not be so grieved therewith, they had not proceeded with her in that fashion; which he says was reported to the King by one to whom his lordship himself declared that his Majesty would not be much grieved therewith.

Cannot as yet be resolved whether the Secretary will deal with his lordship or not, but he is to accompany him to his Majesty to-morrow, when he will understand both their minds at greater length.

The King himself keeps his own mind very close, and very few, he thinks, know his resolution; but believes, if his honour might be sure, he could be moved to hearken to reasonable offers.

The Convention is deferred until the 9th of next month, at which time many suspect some dangerous alterations in this state. The Bishop of Glasgow is rehabilitated, but not of Council, and appointed Agent in France for his Majesty.

The King is credibly informed from France that the English Ambassador resident there has owned in open Council that there was nothing done in this last execution but by advice of his Majesty, assured to them by his Ambassador in England, wherewith the King is heavily offended, and the suspicion had of his lordship is greatly augmented. Albeit he knows and has affirmed it to be an untruth, yet it will serve much to his lordship's purgation if he will make it evident.—Edinburgh, 14 March 1586.

Signed:—"Your loving nepveu to do you service, R. Douglas."

2½ *pp.*

500. R. Douglas to the Laird of Whittingham.

1586–7, Mar. 18.—Informs him of the state of a lawsuit in which he is engaged, and suggesting that, if he is unable to return home, his depositions should be taken by commission.—Whittingham, 18 March 1586.

Addressed:—"To my loving brother the Laird of Quhittinghame."

1 *p.*

501. Sir Robert Melvill to Archibald Douglas.

1586-7, March 20.—I received your writing, whereby I understand that my brother remains at Fotheringham Castle, and the occasion of his stay is that the Queen's Majesty there has been called with her Council since the execution of our King's mother. I wish to God that disagreement had been before in that point, where in my simple opinion should have succeeded better for the weal of both realms and her Majesty's faith. As for my brother, I remit his coming or abiding to her Majesty's discretion. I was appointed to meet Master Carey and the laird of Cowdenknows, and delivered to his Majesty such credit in Court as we received of him. Concerning her Majesty's part, whereof he has received answer by the Secretary, whereas ye are informed that his Majesty has spoken to your disadvantage, the truth is you lack not "unfriends." And as for that point where you desire me to answer as a friend should for another, I have "usit" myself in that behalf towards you no otherwise than I would be done unto. Albeit it is hard for the present to any friend to satisfy all speeches, the people here are so inflamed. I pray God turn it to better, in whose protection I commit you. Order is taken that hereafter none shall write or receive letters from thence by his Majesty's knowledge.—Bruntelond [Burnt Island], 20 March.

1¼ *pp.*

502. John Burstall and Nicholas Barry.

1586-7, March 22.—Warrant under the Privy Signet for a pension of 2*s.* per diem to John Burstall, gent., late lieutenant under Captain Ovington at the winning of "Sutven Sconces" in the Netherlands, where he was dangerously wounded; and of 20*d.* per diem to Nicholas Barry, gent., a long and faithful servitor in the wars, having lost divers tall men his sons in her Majesty's service.—Greenwich, 22 March, 29 Elizabeth.

1 *p.*

503. Sir Francis Walsingham to Archibald Douglas.

1586-7, March 23.—Sends him two letters, and a commission for his nephew. One of the letters is to the Secretary, the other to his friend Ashton.

Cannot find in his heart to write to the Master of Gray, seeing his "unconsient and yll dealing." Prays him to excuse his not writing to D. Ogle, and to let him understand how thankfully he takes his frequent advertisements.

Holds his present despatch of his nephew done to good purpose.

Her Majesty is violently bent against Mr. Davison, which seemeth to proceed of a desire she hath thereby to satisfy the King his sovereign. Would there were some better course of satisfaction taken, which he supposes, if he be well counselled, can yield no great contentment unto him.—The Court, 20 March 1586.

1 *p.*

504. R. Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

1586-7, Mar. 23.—As I wrote to you in my last I was to go over into Lauderdale to speak at length with the Secretary, and to know his mind towards you and upon the instructions you gave me, so now, having been with him, and had sufficient time to be resolved of that

whereof most I doubted, I would not fail to let you understand it, to the end you may the better know how to behave yourself towards him, and others also, with whom you must needs have to do. Upon the 22nd of this month I came to him, being busily occupied with his masons and workmen at the building of his house in the Forth of Lauder, where, after a general conference upon the state of both the countries, how that his Majesty was by this present doing of England driven to two great extremities: either to suffer the greatest shame that could be done to any prince, or else, to eschew that and repair his honour, to be driven to enter friendship with enemies to his religion and State. I took occasion to inquire what he thought of the advice set down by you in my instructions, and his opinion of the overtures and means devised there by you. His answer was, that for his own part, as he could not nor would resolve whether the King were in any wise minded to deal or have to do with England hereafter or not, so he could not think but that was a mere scoffing and scorning of his Majesty to desire that he should deal in that fashion. Whereupon, I answered, that since I knew perfectly no man living more desirous or willing to do the King service in that country than you were, and very few, or none, that had so good moyen to do it, by reason of your credit and favour there, it were very well that he who was the King's principal minister, and upon whom chiefly the state of this country did repose, should, laying aside all particular jealousies and occasions of discord risen upon light grounds, enter in dealing with you, in receiving your advertisements and giving you his best advice, to the end his Majesty's service might the better go forward; whereunto I took upon me to persuade you, affirming that I knew perfectly that, for the advancement of his Majesty's affairs, you would be glad, forgetting all by past, to enter in a sure friendship with him. His answer was, that for him he had already a greater burden upon his shoulders than he could well discharge, and that he was seeking by all means some help for the affairs he was burdened with already, much as he thought it wisdom or anyways convenient to take any further upon him, and, for foreign affairs, he protested that in no manner would he credit with you, but so far as his master would command him, and to deal with you, whom he esteemed his unfriend, and to have done such evil offices for the King, as ye were unworthy to live, altogether he refused. Whereupon he deduced at length what had been your part in this last matter, and that ye had been the only cause of this late execution, together with a long commemoration of evil offices done against himself, and hard speeches had by you upon him to all them of the Council, in calling him a passionate fool, and showing a forged bond, as he called it, of his given to the Earl of Arran. Hereupon I began to make your purgation of that matter concerning the King's mother, saying, that I thought him not so unwise as to think that it lay in your hands to alter a fixed determination of the whole Council of England, in a matter of so great consequence as that was, together with some other reasons meet for that purpose; and, as for that which concerned him, I prayed him that he would not be so facile as to believe every light and vain report made of you to him by your unfriends, until he had tried it by yourself; and, as for my part, who was daily conversant with you, and knew your actions perhaps better than them who had maliciously reported them to him, I protested before God that I never heard you speak of him otherwise than became you, except it were to regret and complain that he had not used you so friendly as ye looked for, nor that you had not found that friendship at his hands that you thought you had deserved of him and

his house. But, for all this, and all other reasons I could use, I could find nothing in him that I looked for, nor could move him to esteem well of you, nor get to grant to enter in any dealing with you. What should be the reason of this obstinate and not dissimulate malice towards you, surely, for my own part, I cannot see, except it be that he thinks his state at home so surely settled that it cannot lie in your hands to shake it; and that, by the moyen I wrote to you, of before, he minds to overlay you where ye are, and that his credit there should serve to discredit you, whereof, because ye are sufficiently forewarned, I think your wisdom will take order as ye think meetest for yourself. He does all things here as I wrote to you of before, but any competitor, except it be he that was Earl of Arran, who has lately written a letter to the King, accusing him of treason, that he with the late banished lords should have conspired to put the King in England, and desired the King not to trust him, for sundry causes specified in his letter. But this, like unto the rest of that man's forged lies, I fear me shall not be sufficient to diminish the Secretary's credit, to whom the King has communicated this matter, as he does all others. What you wish me to do further with the Secretary I pray you let me understand, and, if ye think it good to write to him, I shall deliver it; but, for my own part, surely suppose the man ye were in dealing will be not so meet as Mr. Vere, yet, as matters go now, I see not with whom else ye can deal presently. I shall cause some, whom ye know to have credit that way, sound the Master of Glamis, who is presently, and, I think, shall be until the convention in August, and if he can find him minded your way, I shall go to him myself, and speak with him, and thereafter advertise you. This is the fourth time since my coming into this country that I have written to you, and yet never since heard from you, whereof, surely, I marvel, since I looked by your frequent letters to have had occasion of new matter to speak with his Majesty, and the King himself looked ere now to have heard from you. The Secretary says that in all my instructions, nor yet in all the letters sent from you to the King, there is never one answer to any point committed to your charge at your departure, whereof he says the King marvels.

The state of matters here remains as it was almost at my last writing. I am to go to Court to-morrow, where, what is a-doing or what other thing I can learn, ye shall be soon thereafter advertised. I am also to crave the opinion of some men of law how to do about your parsonship of Glasgow, whereof I can get never a penny. The Secretary says your act of pacification and rehabilitation will not, except they were confirmed by Parliament, be sufficient to restore you or possess you in your living. For this I am to enter in process this next session, which is prorogued to the 15th of May. There is a Parliament to be after Midsummer, that the King be of lawful age, wherein I must travail earnestly to have your act of pacification confirmed, which your enemies will hinder by all means possible. Because I must needs for your business attend upon the Court, I have bought a horse for a hundred marks; and, because it will be very chargeable to me, I pray your lordship to take some order, because ye know I cannot do it of myself, how I may have silver, and to write to your creditors to give me some, and send me their obligations. That of the Prior of Munimuth I think I shall get with time, but he is now in the north land that I cannot have him to seek it. Your lordship sees I am now become "ane effrontit beggar," but the home paper does not blush. I hope your lordship has directed away ere now my man Willie Hill with the memorial I wrote for. Whensoever I write I must not forget to recommend Alexander Murray, and Wallace's pardon; he says, if he have it not by such a day soon after Easter that the judges

by commissioners come into the country, it will be to his great danger, therefore I must request you to be the more earnest, and not I only, but John of Cranston and Mark Hume, whom you will oblige by doing thereof.

My father and mother think themselves obliged for the care I assured them you had of the boy James, and that he should be brought up in virtue. I assured them that before my coming from you, your lordship had placed him with Mr. John Douglas, wherein I hope you will take care I be not found a liar. And so I take my leave.—From Woddesly, 23 March 1586.

Holograph. Seals. 4½ *pp.*

505. J. Piournet (?) to Archibald Douglas.

1587, Mar. 27.—I wrote to your lordship with your servant Patrick Thomson, and now am constrained to write further, as I am in distress. The mayor of Sandwich has written to his deputy to bring the prize to the haven of Sandwich, and because I refused to obey, he sent for me, and has commanded me to prison, or else to bring her in, which on no ways I would grant. Am not in the mind to do it until I get further news from the King of Navarre's ambassador, or else from my lord Cobham. Wherefore it will please you to further my brother Robert Graham to get such letters as will serve the turn, as also to get me a letter that in times coming they "mell" not with me, unless I do hurt to her Majesty's subjects. I have written to Mons. Boussanvale [Buzenval] for a commission to a ship of our town, which I will pray you to speak to him for it, and that I may have it sold me.—Sandwich, 27 March 1587.

1 *p.*

506. Soldiers for the Marches.

1587, Mar. 29.—Warrant under the Privy Signet for the pay and conduct money of 200 soldiers for the West and Middle Marches.—Greenwich, 29 March, 29 Elizabeth.

1 *p.*

507. Richard Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

1587, Mar. 31.—I received a letter from you by my brother, wherein first you marvel that I should have written to you, that it was his Majesty's pleasure that you should deal earnestly that offers should be made unto him from that country, but never condescending what kind of offers he would have made, nor what would best satisfy him, nor by what order you should deal. Indeed, if I had left that undesired of his Majesty, you had good reason to accuse my foolish and indiscreet both writing and dealing. But the truth is, that I insisted as earnestly as I could with his Majesty upon those heads, but for nothing I could say could I move his Majesty to condescend to particulars, but held him in the general that it was his pleasure that you should travail for offers, the order and manner referring to yourself, and the quality to his own liking after the hearing of them.

I am very glad that it has pleased you to send home my brother, who can at his return assure you that matters go not here as you thought and reason would they should, for the answers he has had of the King will make you believe mine before received, and that he would not answer to every point as you and I both thought he should have done for the advancement of his own service. The rest of your letter contained only

a rehearsal of such lies as by your unfriends have been reported to his Majesty, and spread in the country, of your behaviour and actions in that country prejudicial to his service and honour, whereof you desire me to insist with his Majesty to know the reporters, which I assure you I shall do so soon as I can any ways espy convenient time, and his Majesty's mind any ways quieted, nor troubled with the tooth ache, and with that letter the late Earl of Arran had written to him, accusing the Secretary and the last banished Lords, which is now at a trial. As for that of the English Ambassador resident in France that you say you understand not what I mean thereby, the trouble of it was, that he in open Council should have avowed that the execution done upon the Queen, his mother, was not but his Majesty's advise confirmed by his Ambassadors. But because this report was not made to me by the King himself, I will not trouble his Majesty therewith. But my brother in the next conference with the King, when occasion shall be offered to speak of these lies, wherewith you have been unjustly slandered, among the rest shall inquire the truth of the matter, and know his Majesty's mind thereanent. I look not that the Secretary shall show me such favour as to give me the name of the author of that I wrote of.

I marvel I forgot the matter of Throgmorton, for indeed the King took it very well, and thought you had done him therein acceptable service. My Lord Treasurer's letter, amongst the rest of my instructions, his Majesty caused to be given to the Secretary, but I will send it with my brother, or in our next letters. The intercepting of letters, so far as I can understand, does not come of his Majesty, for I cannot learn that ever he sees them, but of some who are curious to understand what you write and what is written to you, to see if in any ways they can make their profit of them, or hurt you thereby.

Matters here are like to draw to a very great confusion, and this letter of Arran's is thought not to be written without the advice of the rest of that faction, which increases the jealousy and mistrust betwixt the two parties marvelously. Hamilton, Angus, Mar, the Master of Gray, and the Secretary, are in this town, very earnest with the King about a trial of the matter. What it will grow unto about the Convention it will be known, until which time the King is minded to remain in this town. It is secretly whispered that he minds shortly over the water, which if he do, it will augment the suspicion sundry persons have that this matter is not devised without his own knowledge, &c.—From Edinburgh, this last of March 1587.

$2\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*

508. Jenett Reid to her Husband.

1587, Mar. 31.—Understands by James Nicoll that he and his company are in good health. Gives particulars of home affairs.—Leith, 31 March 1587.

Addressed:—"To her well-beloved husband William Purves, Master of the ship of Leith called the *Gallioun*, presently in London."

1 *p.*

509. Sir William FitzWilliam, Lord Deputy of Ireland.

1587, March.—Warrant under the Signet for a grant to Sir William FitzWilliam or his assigns of a lease in reversion, for fifty years, of lands within the survey of the Court of Exchequer, to the value of 100*l.* a year.

Sign Manual. 1 *p.*

510. R. Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

1587, Apr. 3.—The daily and almost hourly looked for departure of my brother has been the cause that so long your Lordship has been in hearing from us, but now, since he has obtained his despatch, and is ready to take his journey, at his coming you may be fully instructed of all our proceedings here, and may receive particular answers to your last letters. I delivered them to his Majesty, but because my brother was awaiting upon his departure I suffered him to crave the answer thereof, which so far as he could obtain it he will declare to your Lordship, whereunto I refer myself with this one word by the way: that your Lordship may take never so great pains, and be at never so great charges in making of advertisements here, and advancing of his Majesty's service where ye are, yet so long as matters stand in the state they are, your advertisements shall be laughed at, and all your actions misconstrued and interpreted to the worst. But you are wise enough to consider this and to see where it tends.

I have sent you a demission in the King's hands of your parsonship of Glasgow to be used by me, if need require, for such causes as my brother will impart to your Lordship at length, together with a blank subscribed with my hand to be filled with what conditions it shall best please you, if ye stand any ways in fear of the other. He can report at what great charges I have been since my coming into this country, in following the Court and for your affairs, and that as yet I have neither gotten, nor am like to get, a groat's worth of that you assigned to me. But of that I esteem not so much as any ways to make account thereof, if I were assured to receive but thanks at your hands. My man's home coming the other day without the one thing or the other I sought of you, gives me a sufficient argument in what estimation you have me and my doings. For surely the matter I desired was so slender and of so little value that I believed I had deserved far greater at your lordship's hands. Hitherto in what sort I have behaved myself towards you let the world be judge, and if for your cause only and for the love I bare you I have not lost the favour of my dearest friends, who were able to have recompensed my services no less than ever your lordship was, judge yourself. Therefore if any suspicion of me or my dealing be entered in your mind let me know it plainly, and henceforth have no kind of dealing with me, &c.—From Whittingham, this 3rd of April 1587.

$1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*

511. Sir Francis Walsingham to Archibald Douglas.

1587, Apr. 6.—I reported unto her Majesty the conference between your lordship, my Lord Treasurer and myself, to the which she thinketh fit to give your lordship answer herself, and therefore you shall do well to send unto my Lord Chamberlain to require that you may have audience to-morrow in the afternoon. I hope that you shall find her Majesty in good disposition, whereby her answer will be to your contentment. And whereas your lordship at our said meeting found yourself aggrieved that you had received no answer unto the first requests that you made, which I signified in like sort unto her Majesty, she willed me that I should send unto you for your said requests, thinking to take order therein. And therefore I pray you I may receive the same from you to deliver unto her Majesty.—From the Court, the 6th of April 1587.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

512. The Earl of Leicester to Lord Burghley.

1587, Apr. 7.—I wrote lately unto you, and would do oftener, if there were any matter here worth the writing. But I pray for you, perceiving by your letter that your Lordship doth yet receive little comfort from her Majesty, for which I am most sorry, and have no doubts but that God will move her Princely heart to have due consideration of your long, approved, painful and faithful service. The cause of her offence, your Lordship seeth, is the same it is to others and us all, as I hear, that subscribed to the letter to my Lord of Shrewsbury. But your place and credit heretofore with her makes it heavier to you, and more noted to the world than to all the rest. For she herself hath acquitted us for our loyalty and careful dealing towards her person. Some folks are not yet of like filled enough with the continual perils and dangers we daily saw her in, nor care not for the remedies, so they may work displeasure to her servants and counsellors. But God defend her still, and I thank him evermore for that which is past, even for her only sake; for her peril set aside, which of us but might have saved ourselves? Well I trust he will direct her and preserve her.

My Lord, I receive letters every day from the Low Countries, and craves (*sic*) help, relief, order and direction from me. I stand I know not how; her Majesty would seem that I must go, and yet she takes no order for it. Your Lordship doth know what reasonable suits I made: she will grant none, no, nor the money laid out of my purse for horse-levy. Nay, more, her Majesty doth marvel that I remain in pay as her general yet, which does argue to my judgment that she meaneth not to employ me there any more. I have for her service sake written to herself and to Mr. Secretary to know her resolute pleasure, for in this meantime, for lack of help, comfort, and direction to her people and those of the Low Countries, all will be lost. And yet, my Lord, what can I do, when I may not know whether I am her general, or shall be her general or no? It is more than strange, but what remedy? For my part I do return to Mr. Secretary all their letters and requests, and let him receive her Majesty's pleasure.

Touching any Court advertisements, I assure you, my Lord, I have received none since I came. Some letters from Mr. Secretary touching these causes and her Majesty's denial of my suits I have received; none else from any man yet at Court. So, my good Lord, being most heartily sorry for your absence, as much for her Majesty and the Realm's service as for your own particular, I will leave you to his protection that ruleth all, and can give you more true comfort in an hour than all the world can do in the longest man's life. The same comfort I wish you, and leave not still to seek it, and take hold fast of it to the last end of your pilgrimage. And the same I beseech for myself, and beg His grace I may do so.—At the Bath, this 9 of April.

P.S.—Mr. Wolley hath written me the like for my suits. I send your Lordship such letters as I have received from the Low Countries.

Endorsed:—9 April 1587.

1½ *pp.* [Murdin (imperfectly), p. 586.]

513. Lord Zouche to Lord Burghley.

1587, Apr. 12.—Your lordship at my last being with you commanded me to acquaint you from time to time how I bestowed myself. Where-

unto I most willingly address me, in hope that my last letter hath wrought me some favour in your lordship's sight. If you did know how much I find the want of an advising friend, the account I would make of such an one, and the unfeigned desire I have to find you the same, I am persuaded I should not need to require it, you would so easily grant it. But if my hard hap be such as I cannot attain thereto, yet let the bringing up you have bestowed of me, the trust my friends hath put you in, the alliance whereby we are knit together, obtain thus much at your hands, as that by your continuing my licence I may die here, making show of striving to attain things serviceable for my country, rather than for want of advice to come home, if I live thereto, void of that I might by such favour attain unto, and die in infamy, a thing I would of all things eschew. Since in likelihood I am the last of that house wherefrom I descended, if it were possible I would be glad to finish that with credit which hath long continued in honour. My mind, I think, is not unknown to your lordship. I may the less while stand in persuading. Only therefore acquainting you with my purpose, until I hear from you I will for this time cease your further trouble. I came by sea to Hamburg, from whence after seven days' rest I came towards Frankfort in the company of Mr. Poole, your lordship's servant, where I now am, but purpose by God's grace within this week to go to Heidelberg, there to remain till I may be further directed in my course by you. The news which be here I know Mr. Poole hath acquainted your lordship with, &c.--From Frankfort, this 12th of April (*V.S.*).

1 *p.*

514. "The Substance of that was delivered me by the Ambassador of Scotland upon the report made by me of her Majesty's answer to his Propositions." [*From heading.*]

1587, April 12.—For the first point, it seemed to him that her Majesty looked that the King his Sovereign should rest satisfied for the indignity offered his mother by the report to be made of her Majesty's grief and severe proceeding against the actors in the execution of his mother.

For the second point, he desireth that the resolution of the Judges may be set down in writing, and the same to be confirmed under her Majesty's own signature and the Great Seal of England.

For the third point, touching the inheritance of Lord Darnley, he saith that, although she could not admit him thereto by right of succession, yet she would be content he should enjoy the lands as of her gift. But now, by my report, he findeth that her Majesty maketh the said inheritance litigious between the King and the Lady Arabella.

He further prayed, in respect of the uncertainty and variety of the answers, he may receive her Majesty's resolute answer in writing, both for more certainty and his own discharge towards his Sovereign.—*Undated.*

Endorsed:—12 April 1587.

In T. Morgan's (?) handwriting.

1¾ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 587–8. *In extenso.*]

515. The Earl of Leicester to Lord Burghley.

1587, Apr. 14.—A servant of his, one Henry Bridges of Tangley, co. Oxon, in this last night departed, prays that the mother may have the wardship of the son (now the Queen's ward).—Bath, 14 April 1587.

1 *p.*

516. Richard Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

1587, Apr. 15.—"Please your lordship, since the last that my brother wrote to you immediately after his Majesty's going to Dumfries, there was little or small occasion of writing offered, especially seeing we were far from the court, and heard nothing but by hearsay and uncertainties, wherewith we thought it very unfit to trouble your lordship, specially seeing day to day we hoped for the truth of matters. Now, since his Majesty is returned to this town, and I have had sufficient time to understand and learn in what estate matters did remain, and what is to be looked for, I could delay no longer but let you understand the estate and proceeding of our affairs. You have heard, I doubt not, both by my brother and Roger Ashtoune, the King's sudden voyage to Dumfries, for suppressing of Maxwell's insolent dealing in that country. What success he has had I think you do sufficiently understand; how that Maxwell, foreseeing of the enterprise by some of his favourers here, gave place to that sudden storm that was like to overwhelm him, so that the King at his coming found not that he looked for. The King remained there about twelve days to take order with the country, placing of Johnstoun in his own room, and dealing with Maxwell's friends to cause him enter and submit himself to his Majesty's will, but all for nought; for he, except the King would grant him such conditions as he required, both for his surety and honour, refused altogether to enter, while at the last, since the King's coming from thence, the Lord Hamilton being left lieutenant there, he is contented to depart out of this country during his Majesty's pleasure within a month, his living always being reserved for his use, to the which the King and the Council are all agreed. It is not yet determined who shall be Warden in that country; the King himself is earnest for Johnstoun to have him in that room. Many of the nobility, and chiefly the Lord Hamilton, prefer the Lord Herries, so that the Lord Hamilton is commanded to remain in that country, while the King shall take further order, and determine who shall be Warden. About that same time that the Lord Maxwell escaped, there was a commission directed by the King to the Sheriff of Ayr and Cragie Wallace, for apprehending of the late Earl of Arran, but he, being advertised in the like manner, prevented their coming and is escaped. The Lord Claud also, as being suspected to have assisted the Earl of Arran in the writing of the letter you heard of, was summoned to have compeared before the Secret Council, the 10th of this month, but the King being then in Dumfries, he sent to know his Majesty's pleasure where he should compear. The King's answer was that he should delay his coming until the Convention, or else until the time that he were again desired. Before the King's coming from Dumfries, the little Lord Lovat was sent by his mother to the King, to crave his letter to the Sheriff of Ayr that no man should trouble her, nor intromit with any of their gear, which at the desire of Bothwell and Hamilton was granted, which augments the suspicion conceived of Hamilton's friendship both to his brother Arran and Maxwell, which no man looked for before that time. The Secretary had drawn in strait confederacy, for this last purpose that was in hand against Maxwell and Arran, Angus, Mar, Bothwell, Johnstoun, Cesford, and Coldinghowe, for he was sore afraid of them, for he saw it was almost he only whom they sought to hurt.

The Master of Glamis has been, ever since my coming in this country, on the other side of the water, until the fourteenth of this month, at which time he came to this town, understanding of the King's return, rather to see and behold matters how they went, nor [*i.e.*, than for]

any other cause, for he is only to stay this night, and to depart to-morrow. I have spoken with him this night at length in all matters both concerning you, this state, and the state of England. I find him friendly enough to you in your own particular, and to like well also of the course you have in hand, but refuses altogether to meddle with matters in that country, until the time he see further of their meaning, or else he be thereto driven, that your estate be so commoned with his and his fellowship here, that the one may not be well but the other. What you would have him do, or in what you would employ him, let me understand, and I hope I shall cause him be moved . . . . ter with you as you would wish. Since the King's coming to this town, upon the twelfth of this month, at night, the Convention appointed to have been upon the 20th of this month, is deferred until the 5th of May; but since, Huntly and Montrose have written to the King that they will keep the first day appointed. Whether it shall hold then or not, surely I cannot resolve you, but if the Secretary may, he will still drift it, for of all things he fears it most. Claud and Arran suppose their agreeing be dissembled and held in close, yet I am certainly informed by them that know it, that they are 'bott doutt' agreed upon all points, and in one course with the northland faction, both for subversion of religion, and for troubling the present estate of the country. I am certainly informed, both by some counsellors, and others who know the King's mind, that he is resolved and 'myndy' altogether to run the English course, if he can have any shew for satisfaction in honour. He looks, whether it be that he is so advertised from England, or that he would have it so, I cannot surely tell, for some great ambassador to be directed in this country to him very shortly, whom he minds to deal with, as I am informed, very squarely. Whether this be done by others by your knowledge or not, I cannot certainly tell; but since it is the King's mind, and that he would have one to come, I think you should advance that matter as far as you may, and cause one to be chosen meetest for your turn. If Sir Walter Mildmay's age might suffer his coming, I know he would be welcomest to the King, because he remains in a very good opinion of him, and I know he would agree all matters, and then he is your very good friend, and will be directed by your advice. I see that the Secretary, for ill will he bears to you, will overthrow his Majesty's service in causing him to appoint with England upon whatsoever conditions; for he only now has the whole doing and guiding of our affairs. There is less appearance of departure of our ambassadors nor was at my first arrival, saving only that Barnbarroch and Mr. Peter Young are to go shortly to Denmark. John Chisholm is to go in France with the bishop of Glasgow's commission to be ambassador resident. And as for him for Spain, I think it shall expire of itself, for there is no word of it at all. I marvel I have not heard from you since my brother's coming, for by your frequent letters and advertisements, I might have new occasion to speak with his Majesty, whereby I might both the better know his own mind, and thereby grow in familiar dealing with him, both for your profit and advancement of your affairs, and for my own credit. The Master of Gray, since the King's going to Dumfries, has ever been in Dunfermline. He misliked altogether of the voyage, so that it is thought that he is upon the other faction. However it be, I think, as he says, that he remains your friend, but his credit here is very small, and the King daily in a worse opinion of him. If the Convention hold, it will try what is likeliest to fall out, and what course the King will most willingly follow, until which time I may well of divers and contrary reports guess at matters, but may set down no certainty. The young Laird of P. has been this great while in the north, where he is yet unreturned. At his

return you shall be certainly advertised what they mind that are there, and what is to be looked for at their hands. Within these three days, there were apprehended in Leith two seminary priests come from France. The King has commanded them to be kept in very strait ward, where they are presently. Yesterday there is fallen out an accident that troubles me a little, for the Brownfields that before had houghed the good man of Rimolton Lawe's oxen, came again to have done the like in . . . . . town, and some pertaining to him also within a half mile of Moriston. The fray arose, whereupon Mr. Thomas Cranstoun followed them, and has slain one or two of them, himself very ill hurt. The Secretary has taken his escheat, and minds, as we hear, to trouble him further. Therefore his father, who is here, desires you that you will purchase a letter from Secretary Walsingham to Sir John Selby, Sir John Foster, and Sir Thomas Gray, that in case mister be, or necessity compel him, he may safely and with favour retire himself to their quarters. 'Sichlyk' [in like manner] he prays you to get him a placard for two or three horses, for 'be cesson' [by occasion] of this late deadly feud, they will have ado with them. My brother is minded to be at you very shortly, with whom you shall understand more particularly how matters go here. I can hear nothing of the Prior of Blantyre, and therefore after the sitting down of the session, I mind to pursue him by justice. I pray your lordship remember the pardon for Wallace, and to do for that honest gentleman Alexander Murray. And thus till the next occasion, after my very humble commendations of service, I commit your lordship to the protection of the Almighty.—From Edinburgh, this 15 of April, 1587, by your lordship's loving nephew to do you service, R. Douglas."

Seals. 3 *pp.*

517. The Earl of Arundel to Lord Burghley.

1587, April 15.—Her Majesty was content that I should remove, so that my lodging had no prospect to any place whereby people usually passed, for that, if I had such a lodging, I might make signs, &c. There is no prison in all this house, excepting this, but hath prospect either to St. Catharine's, East Smithfield, Tower Hill, or Tower Wharf, all common passages; neither have I given (as I hope) cause, at any time, to be reputed so dangerous a man, as I might not be lodged in a place where I might see men as they passed. Her Majesty added withal, that I made quarrels to particular men, with much more. Surely, my good Lord, it seemeth that particular men have quarrels to me, and have incensed her Majesty against me more than I deserved, or they are able in truth to justify, or can in conscience answer. I was in good hope that my dutiful mind, together with the time of my imprisonment, and my innocency most manifestly appearing in all these late conspiracies, should have found more favour in her Majesty's sight. Wherefore, I beseech your lordship to speak to Mr. Secretary in my behalf, that he would stand my indifferent friend. I never gave him any cause of offence in my life, and therefore, I hope there is no cause of any other particular man, that shall move him to carry a hard conceit towards me.—15 April 1587.

Endorsed by Burghley:—"Earl Arundel. For to have a better lodging in the Tower."

1 *p.*

518. Sir John Selby to Mr. Fowler.

1587, April 18.—Acknowledges his letters of the 11th inst., and thanks him for his careful dealing. Has received a letter from Roger Aston,

whereby he perceives that the commission for apprehending Captain James Stewart goeth forward again. Lord Maxwell is granted licence to pass into France. Lord Hamilton is appointed to speak with him. There is lately arrived in Scotland two priests, papists, who have many letters which the King hath gotten. — Berwick, the 18th of April 1587.

½ *p.*

519. Lord Lennox to Archibald Douglas.

1587, April 20.—Requiring him to see that David Gordon is paid the 16*l.* taken from him by English pirates.—From Holyrood House, this 20th of April 1587.

¼ *p.*

520. Lord Bellenden to Archibald Douglas.

1587, April 20.—It will please your lordship to be informed touching the right of your benefice of the sub-deanery of Orkney made by you to my uncle, Sir Patrick Bellenden, that, during the time of your trouble in his Majesty's minority, he sustained such damage as the whole of the benefice might be worth. For he was secluded altogether therefrom, while now it has pleased his Majesty to extend his favour towards your lordship. During the which trouble the *tak* set by your lordship to the said Sir Patrick of the said sub-deanery for the space of 19 years is almost run, albeit you made to him sufficient right upon the said benefice for all the days of your lordship's listing, &c. Therefore we must most heartily desire you to subscribe and seal a new 19 years *tak* of the said benefice to the said Sir Patrick, which can be no ways hurtful to you, since you have sufficient security for payment yearly, to you and your factors, of fourscore pounds, &c.—Edinburgh, 20 April 1587.

¾ *p.*

521. James VI. of Scotland to Archibald Douglas.

1587, Apr. 21.—Requesting him to further David Gordon in his suit for recovery of 176*l.*, of which he was robbed by English pirates last Hallowmas.—Holyrood House, 21 April 1587.

¼ *p.*

522. George Wayte, Edmond Woodward, James Maggenon and Arthur Maperley, servants of the Queen to [ ].

1587, Apr. 22.—For lease of certain tithes in Staffordshire, late parcel of the possessions of Lord Paget.—*Undated.*

Note by Sir W. Mildmay to Mr. Kyng to deliver a particular of the premises to the parties.—22 April 1587.

1 *p.*

523. R. Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

1587, April 22.—I received your last, dated 11 April, the 19th of the same, from Robert Carwell, very late. I was ready to have come away before the receipt of the same, but I had no other answer of his Majesty nor I wrote to you of before, or near by the like. As for answer of my letter of credit I had from Secretary Walsingham, my uncle promised to write with me before my departure. Always, by word, he willed me to signify to the first part of my credit, that since the King had taken so moderate a course (for thither did the same tend), the wrongs that he had received being so great and so recent, that it was

a great wonder to many here, and if reason were done to him, it could not be touched but the same should continue and augment rather than be altered. As for the next, he affirms that for him, like as he had no particular, although so also in time bygone had he not been acquainted with your course in that country, neither "lowit to grepe in ye mirke." Wherefore, when he was acquainted with matters, and finding the same tending to the advancement of the King's service, he would, without respecting of persons, deal in the same. And while we were in this talk, we were interrupted by the presence of some noblemen. The Justice Clerk was auditor, to all your friend, and plain in all matters.

The next day after the receipt of your letters, the King was so "timous" at his pastime, and returned not till ten at night. After that he had supped in Enderleithe, that no commodity could be had to deal with him; but, after the reading of a letter directed from Sir Robert Melville, whom he had sent to Sir Johnstone, he went to bed. The cause of his sending came upon this occasion. The Convention being appointed to be in Edinburgh the 20 of this instant, the Earls of Huntly, Crawford, Montrose, and some others, met "into Sautionsterme," thinking to come from thence all together, to the effect that they might seem the abler to resist, if anything should be attempted against any of them by their particular unfriends; which diffidence being signified to his Majesty, he directed Sir Robert (who but a day or two before was come from travailing in reconciling the noblemen next adjacent to these parts), to advertise them of the deferring of the Convention till the 10 of the next month, before which time he would have all controversies and particular enmities taken away, willing the Earl of Huntly, as one who had particular with none, to come forward to him, the rest to retire themselves to their own houses until his further advertisement. Whereunto Sir Robert finding them most willing, let the King understand the same by letter the 21 day. Being a preaching day, he, partly upon the former's day travail, partly upon some other occasion, lay longer than he was accustomed to do, so that before he could be clad the preacher came for him to "sermunt." Being at breakfast, Roger let him wit that there were letters come from you, which he willed to be shewn him at his better leisure. After his return from "sermunt", the letters were delivered to him by Mr. Richard, as he directed, together with the epistle and verses. The letters, because they were long, and he to go to dine, were delivered to Roger the verses he read openly at the table to Monsieur de Moulins' great "pryse," the whole talk of the dinner was of him and the desire I affirmed he had to be in Scotland. After dinner there was Council appointed, which caused the Secretary to come in sooner nor he was accustomed, and "impeschit" me. Soon after, the Earl of Huntly came and made his reverence. After a while's conference with him he departed towards his lodging, and so his Majesty went to Council for taking order with such pledges as were appointed to enter for quieting of the borders, and specially of the Maxwells', part being appointed to one ward, part to another. The Council continued till supper time. After supper the King very quickly sent for his boots, and, about nine of the clock, leapt upon horseback, only accompanied with a dozen of his most familiar servants, and is gone towards Burley, where it is touched he will remain two days or three. There he thinketh to have the matter submitted between the Earl of Crawford and the Master of Glamis; the place being proper, the Master being with his godfather in the new house, and the Earl in his house of Carnei. His Majesty took occasion upon Sir Robert's letter to take the journey, which I doubt not will be diversely,

upon the first report, both taken and "exponit" by reason of his sudden and secret departure. But this is the verity of the matter. So I am forced to stay upon his return, at what time, God willing, I shall return fully instructed.

This last journey taken towards Dumfries has marvellously "consiliat" the hearts of the whole commonalty; all good and well "devoat" men towards the religion showing good mind, he being (?) as well to suppressing of papistry as the quieting of the country and delivering the poor homes from oppression of thieves; so that all common people have in their mouths, they hope that in short time he shall cause the rash base keep the law. The nobility seeing also his virtuous proceedings, begin to further respect and reverence his will, that willingly, at his command, they are like to submit all their differences to such neutral men as he shall please to appoint in all, he being "oversman" himself. The Sunday last his Majesty came to "Sir Gellis" his kirk to sermon, wherein Walter Tuke occasioned to insist in his praises and commendation of his godly and virtuous enterprises, praying God to accompany the same with the assistance of his Holy Spirit, affirming all his good and true subjects would so follow him, and had followed him, that they who were not with him in body were present in mind, and wished to be with him and assist him with their good prayer, with many other long speeches uttered, to his encouragement and the great contentment of all the auditor[s], that their whole consent was confirmed by their great silence while he spoke, and, in the end, by a great noise among the people without any distinct words.

Maclean has been here making his plaints on MacConnell, and is returned to his country contented. I see no appearance but of the greatest quietness that ever was in my time, and so is there many more of this mind, the King being so careful to see it so himself. He is very well devoted to entertain quietness with that realm also, and will be most sorry to enter in such courses as some would persuade him, if with honour he may any other wise do. But in the particular of all these matters I shall let you know further at my coming, which, in grace of God, shall be immediately upon the King's return to this.—Edinburgh, 22 April 1587.

[P.S.]—His Majesty had written to you himself, as well in his own affairs as at the sign of sundry his poor subjects, who are imperilled and can get no redress, and for redressing of the "pecasses" committed beforetimes. But he is stayed by some here, who will not have the King to deal with you but by mediate persons.

Four Seals. 3¼ *pp.*

524. T. Phillips to Archibald Douglas.

1587, Apr. 25.—Having imparted your desire to Mr. Secretary, he willed me to let you understand that it will be a day or two ere he shall be able to speak with you, in respect of a general despatch of suitors now, before her Majesty's short progress, which will be to-morrow, and then his meaning is to be at London, whereof your lordship shall be advised, for that himself desireth also to confer with you.—The Court, 25 April 1587.

½ *p.*

525. Sir Francis Walsingham to Archibald Douglas.

1587, Apr. 25.— I have thought good for sundry respects to pray you to move my Lord Ambassador of Scotland to send hither, set down in writing,

such points of his charge propounded unto her Majesty whereunto he desireth her Highness' answer; which the sooner I shall receive from you, the sooner shall he receive his despatch. And so I commit you to God.—From Barnelms, the 25th of April 1587.

½ *p.*

526. T. Cranstoun to Archibald Douglas.

1587, Apr. 29.—As I have written to you before and sent them up by Sir John Selby, I am presently resident at Wark, where the gentleman, bearer hereof, bears charge, of whom I have received great courtesy. Wherefore, I pray your lordship to extend your credit in his favour, especially in respect of his great charge sustained in this matter, and of my necessity with him at this time, for, if he speed in his suit, he may serve well to "indomage" our common enemy. Sir John has by writ advertised Lord Hunsdon of my coming thither, and of my kindred to your lordship, therefore, it may please you to speak him in this matter, and move him to take it in good part, for of old he loved not my face (?) Finally, I pray your lordship not to be unmindful of my former letters and desires, sent by William Wallace and Sir John Selby. Since the delivery hereof, I have heard not out of our country, saving only that Mark Hume, being at me, assured me that Glames and Crawford were agreed by his Majesty, who is about also to reconcile the rest of his nobility; Claud and Huntly being sent to his Majesty by the rest to offer all to his Majesty's own pleasure.—Wark, 29 April 1587.

Signed:—"Your lordship's nephew," &c.

1 *p.*

527. Robert Cecil to Lord Burghley.

1587, Apr. 30.—This afternoon went to my Lord Chancellor's, with a message from my Lady of congratulation for the honour her Majesty had called him unto. Of Burghley, his lordship said: England never should have such a councillor, nor he would never think to find so true and just a friend, that now, when friends were to be tried, had so constantly stuck to him; when, if he had been once put by, considering the world was so deeply thereof possessed, the Queen could not have repaired after his honour, if she had given him the Duchy of Lancaster. "He [the Chancellor] hath left his cap and feather, and now wears a flat velvet cap not different from your Lordship's." My Lady of Oxford hath willed me to desire your Lordship, if in your wisdom you think it may do any good, to impart her letter to your Lordship to the Queen, otherwise, according to your pleasure, to let it alone.—30 April 1587.

Holograph. Portion of a seal. 1 *p.*

[Murdin, pp. 588–9. *In extenso*, with the exception of the last paragraph.]

528. Goods laden for Bristol.

1587, Apr.—Factor of goods laden for Bristol by Richard Staper in the "Angel" of Menilicke, Master, Cornelius Albertson. The goods consist chiefly of various cloths, skins, wrought pewter, kettles, iron wire, &c., and their total value is 798*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.*

3 *pp.*

529. R. Fynes to Lord Burghley.

1587, Apr.— It pleased my lord of Leicester by Mr. Thomas Dudley to appoint me to attend upon his lordship at Wansted upon Thursday, at what time it pleased his lordship to let me first to understand that his pleasure was to compound with me for my interest in the parsonage of Witney, the goodness whereof after that I had made known, as also the price it cost me, I told his lordship I would refer myself to his lordship's most honourable consideration. But as yet it pleased him therein not to conclude of anything. Then it pleased his lordship to tell me that for the Barony he had told her Majesty I had as good right unto it as his lordship had to his Earldom. "And," saith he, "if I procure you not that forthwith, then never trust me in any thing again; but," saith he, "you have relied upon Raw therein, and he will fail you." "My good lord," quoth I, "next unto your Lordship, I have chiefly depended upon my Lord Chancellor for the moving thereof; and, for the other, in respect that he was allied unto my wife, and had made offer of his best help, I might not but entertain his friendship with thanksgiving. But I neither greatly sought it, or reposed my trust therein, as my Lord Chancellor, unto whom I have been greatly bounden, can best make known unto your Lordship; for that I have only used him before your Lordship's coming to move it, although it pleased her Majesty to refer also the consideration thereof unto my Lord Treasurer, who together with my Lord Chancellor that now is, did according to the equity of the cause humbly beseech her Majesty for me. But my lord, my Lord Treasurer asking me whether I had not sought your lordship's favour therein, said your father was ever greatly bound unto my lord of Leicester, for he ever loved him well, and so hath he done you, and no man may do you more good herein." Then his lordship said: "there hath been many that have sought to do evil offices between my Lord Treasurer and me, and my Lord Chancellor and me, but for my own part I will esteem of them as they are, for they are bad people, for I know they be my good friends." "Truly, my lord," said I, "these people, whosoever they are, are enemies to God, her Majesty, their country, and to every one of your lordships, and so I pray God that every one of you may ever think them to be." Then it pleased him to tell me that he had lately spoken unto her Majesty to confirm her first grant made unto him, touching my Lord Dacres' lands, "the which," saith he, "I will transfer unto you, and we will agree well enough, but as yet I will not tell you in what sort." "My Lord," quoth I, "if it might please your Lordship to let me know in what manner your pleasure were to transfer it, and that it might be known unto her Majesty that your lordship's meaning is so to do, I doubt not but that in respect it hath already pleased her Majesty to ask my lady Dacres, whether I were not of that house, saying, 'Madam, he is an honest man, and one that we like well of, and it cannot be better done of my lord than to wish well to his name.' My lady Dacres replied I was the kinsman that my lord of all others had best cause to like of." "And therefore, my lord, not as one that intendeth to be either in duty or thanksgiving less thankful to your lordship than shall be thought fit by your lordship, but rather hoping that, my name being used therein, the enterprise, in respect it should appear unto all men that your Lordship doeth it for the next heir male, shall be adjudged for your lordship the more honourable, and receive the freer passage. I take boldness thus much humbly to advertise your lordship for my lord, under reformation, although your lordship's own

merit deserve much more from her Majesty, yet may it seem happily more pleasing to the world that the next heir male should participate with the sister, and the nearest in blood rather than a stranger. Although notwithstanding the due thanksgiving that I shall therefore yield your lordship may be such and so great as my poor ability may to the uttermost yield." "It is true," saith his lordship, "and indeed at the last time I found my Lord Treasurer somewhat inclined to Leinorde." "Truly, my Lord," quoth I, "I do not think but that my Lord Treasurer doth much more respect your lordship than Mr. Leinorde, although the nearness of blood between my Lord Dacres and Mr. Leinorde might justly move my Lord much; but, my Lord, when his lordship shall see your lordship's honourable disposition in seeking nothing more than to advance and enable thereby a branch of the same tree: such hath been in all other cases his honourable disposition, as that his lordship hath ever had a religious regard of the continuance of ancient houses, insomuch as, although my own desert can challenge nothing from him, yet the great interest your lordship hath in him, as also the respect of the name and house, will move him." And that I hope much. Then it pleased him in every wise to wish my attendance at court, whither, having by your favour reduced somewhat my poor estate to better terms, I am now going for the most part to continue, beseeching the Almighty never to prosper me or my posterity longer than that we shall in all sincerity of faith and service perform such offices of duty and thanksgiving as may best become those that are most bounden. Most humbly craving pardon for this boldness, &c.

Endorsed:—"April 1587.—Mr. Fynes."

1 *p.*

530. Henry Maynard to Lord Burghley.

1587, May 1.—I attended my Lord Chancellor this morning, and delivered unto him your Lordship's message. His Lordship willed me to let you understand that he findeth himself much troubled with a message Mr. Varney brought him yesterday from the Court: that her Majesty should much repent her of the committing of the Great Seal unto him, as that an occasion was thereby given to the world to talk diversely thereof. Therefore, he is this afternoon gone to the Court with a resolution that, if he found her Majesty to continue that conceit, to deliver up the Seal again, rather than to keep it with her discontentment, to his disgrace.—1 May 1587.

1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 589. *In extenso.*]

531. T. Hudson to Archibald Douglas.

1587, May 1.—I am not in use to write occurrents to your lordship, but such as I learn of Thorny Murray, who is now become my schoolmaster in the art of "knyffing." For this cause I will begin at your lordship, and crave at your hand a book of Peter Martyr's commonplaces, in English, because it is not here to be had. And, for that your lordship marvels what I have to do therewith, you shall understand that the "barnes" are now all grown old, and seeing they thrive not so well as your Lordship would wish them in this world, they are making for the world to come. Some of them protesting for heaven through their purgatory in marriage, and some coming holy after following your Lordship's good example of chastity.—Holyrood House, 1 May 1587.

1 *p.*

532. Robert Carvyle to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1587, May 4.—This day Browns, the French Ambassador's man, came to this town with a packet from his master to pass southwards, which was presently sent away. He is now in as great credit as ever he was with his master, so as I trust shortly he will bring his purpose to some effect. This day likewise I met with Robert Carr, which as yet could not give me any intelligences worth writing, but he is purposely gone to Edinburgh to the Convention which holdeth the 10th inst., to learn and know as much as in him lieth. And thereupon you shall be further advised.—Berwick, 4 May 1587.

½ *p.*

533. Sir Francis Walsingham to Archibald Douglas.

1587, May 7.—For answer of his two requests, he shall understand that, for the first, touching M. du Bartras, her Majesty hath appointed that he shall be here tomorrow to take his leave. Touching the second, for Doctor Michaeli, thinks it best, because it will be long ere he shall be able to obtain such a letter as is desired from her Majesty, to recommend his cause to Lord Buckhurst.—The Court, 7 May 1587.

½ *p.*

534. John Taylor to the Queen.

1587, May 8. — For a lease in reversion, in consideration of his services and loss of his office of receipt of the Duchy of Lancaster.

Endorsed:—8 May 1587.

Note by Dr. V. Dale that the Queen grants the petition.

1 *p.*

535. The Earl of Arundel to Lord Burghley.

1587, May 11.—My special good Lord,—I am loth to trouble your lordship often with my letters, and yet, since your favour is so great, and so sundry ways declared towards me, and I have no other means to acknowledge how much I am bound, and to show my thankful mind, but only by writing, I could not pass over in silence your lordship's most honourable and fatherly dealing towards me in your late speeches with her Majesty in my behalf. And, as I understand by J. Cornwallis that they were as favourable as myself could wish, so must I acknowledge myself much more bound unto your lordship for them (if it be possible for me to be more, who was before as much bound as any man could be). But what may I say? or how may I in some sort express your lordship's goodness? that not only spake in my behalf, but undertook, like a most natural father (as I am bound during life to acknowledge you) for my duty and loyalty to her Majesty. If I should not show my thankful mind for this your lordship's singular goodness, I were the most ungrateful man that ever lived. Nay, if I should not ever seek and study with the duty and love of a son to deserve by all means possible some part of your lordship's most honourable favour, I were unworthy to live. And therefore, to dissemble with your lordship who hath dealt so favourably and fatherly with me, I know were a great and odious offence, neither would I do it for the whole world, I protest, nor yet fail in the performance of any part of that which your lordship hath promised to her Majesty in my behalf. For, being in prison and unable any other ways to serve her, her Majesty hath and shall, God willing, continually have my daily prayers for her happiness

and preservation, proceeding from a most loyal and faithful heart. And, if it please her Majesty of her gracious goodness to set my body at liberty (which I hope by the mercy of God and your lordship's most honourable favour to obtain), she shall at all times have both it and my life ready to be ventured and employed in any service it shall please her to command. And I would think myself most happy, if I might have thereby any opportunity to give her Majesty a manifest testimony and assurance of my faith and loyalty to her, which while I live shall continue firm, constant and unmovable. And, for my conscience, since it hath pleased her Majesty to deal so graciously with many other of her subjects in that behalf, I cannot but hope to receive her most gracious and favourable toleration, and especially for that in all other services whatsoever no man shall be found either more willing or more ready than myself to show his most loyal heart and affectionate duty towards her Majesty. And thus commending both myself and my cause to your lordship's fatherly protection and favourable consideration, I beseech God that you may find in heaven all that goodness you have bestowed upon me on earth; and that He will with many happy years both bless and continue your most honourable estate.—This 11th of May, 1587. Your lordship's faithful son ever at your commandment most assured.—ARUNDELL.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

536. R. DOUGLAS to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

1587, May 12.—I wrote this other letter almost even as his Majesty commanded for answer to your last, and for such general things as were meet to be declared and opened by you to that State: which because it is framed to that end purposely, if you think expedient you may show it to such as you think meetest. But in very deed I find the King very well disposed to continue friendship to that country, if he can any ways be satisfied in ..... of foreign princes; and for contribution of his own subjects, who.....most all now, except some particulars altogether devoted for their private interest to foreign courses, would be glad he embraced that way. As to the point of your letter wherein ye wrote that, if it so pleased his Majesty, ye could be content to come in this country, and open by word what course ye had holden in your proceedings, and give sufficient reasons for them, his Highness answered, that it was not necessary, for you could do him better service at this time where you were than here. So indeed I think it unmeet you should make any such offer. The Secretary, if he be not your friend, whereof I doubt greatly, may easily as time goes, considering the present sway he bears, bring you in common danger which hardly ye might eschew. I am to speak to him this day upon you by his own appointment. What answer I can hear of him I shall not fail to let you understand with speed. The Master of Gray (for what cause I wrote to you and others) is brought to the inconvenience ye have heard of. His friends find great fault with my lord of Leicester for giving a double of a letter he wrote to his lordship concerning his mother to Sir Alexander Stewart, which is come into the King's hands. Restalrig will let you understand further of the matter, and of the Master's mind, to whom I refer me, for I have conferred with him thereupon. His abbacy should be disposed to the Earl of Huntly for his brother by the Secretary's procurement, which has offended Mr. Keith, who thought it should have remained in the King's own hands, and he looked to have his part thereof at the least, if not all. I understand by the laird of P. that Mr. Keith is like now to fall from

the Secretary, at whose devotion you know he has been this good while, and would be glad to enter in sure friendship with you. He confesseth that passionately, on some misreports, he has not made hitherto so good report of you to his Majesty as he would now he had done, but promises to amend that fault hereafter. He desires you to stop the Secretary from performing in that country ought of what by his dealing he has promised the King, and then he warrants his Majesty shall receive here such advertisements as it shall please you to have communicated, and return you answer thereafter, and that you shall have sufficient proof of his true and constant friendship, if once it were begun.

His credit with his Majesty appears to me to be as great as ever it was, and for my own part I take him to be an honest gentleman where he promises, but I dare not interpose my judgment, or take upon me to give advice, in a matter of such consequence.

The King, in private conference with me, amongst other matters told me, that he was informed that there was some discord fallen out betwixt you and the Queen of the realm, and that you had asked licence to depart the realm, and asked me whether it was so. I answered that surely I had heard no such matter, and that the contrary thereof appeared by your letters, where ye wrote that ye had had long conference with her upon the first of May. I find him far better minded towards you than before, and to approve your judgment in many things, and to acknowledge your good mind to do him service.

There is no other thing to be concluded at this time, saving the grant of a taxation of 30*s.* of every pound land, which will amount to a very great sum, and a Parliament to be holden in the beginning of July after the King is major. Our Denmark ambassadors are ready almost to take their journey, but yet it is thought that, if M. du Bartas shall make any overture for the King's marriage, they shall be discharged to insist greatly upon the point. His Majesty seems to like far better of the King of Navarre than of his cousins of Guise, and wishes him daily good success, and that his good meaning will increase at Du Bartas' arrival. His Majesty said to me himself, that the greatest liking he had at this present of the Queen of England was for the help he heard she was furnishing to the King of Navarre and the Protestants.

His Majesty will be very glad to hear frequently from you. And I must request you to end the matter for Wallace. I marvel ye write nothing what ye have done for Mr. Thomas Cranstoune, who, put to the ——— by the Secretary for a cruel cause, is already upon the border of England, &c.—From Edinburgh, this 12 of May 1587.

2½ *pp.*

537. Richard Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

1587, May 22.—Your letters of the 3rd of May were delivered to me the 10th of that same month by Robert Carwell, the first day of our Convention, for which cause, the nobility being convened and with his Majesty, it was impossible for me to have him at convenient leisure that day. Always, I showed his Majesty that I received letters from you concerning his service, and that Mons. du Bartas was arrived at London, ready by this to take his journey towards his Highness, to whom he was directed. Of that his Majesty was so glad that he could not contain to say that he was the welcomest man that came to him this long time, which he should be about to let him understand at his arrival. And, as for you letters, because he was then occupied with weighty matters, and ready to go in person to the Council, he desired

me that I would come this morning, what time his Majesty should take some hour to read them and advise thereupon; which, this day, about 8 in the morning it pleased his Highness to perform. For, there being in the Cabinet alone, he caused me to be called, and read very diligently your letter, and to every point thereof gave his several answer, which his Majesty commanded me to write to your lordship with diligence.

First, there could nothing be more agreeable to his Highness than Mons. du Bartas' coming in this country, for whose courteous and honest entertainment you made him at your house his Majesty gives you hearty thanks, and counts the same as acceptable service as your lordship could in any ways have done him. So soon as we understand of his coming to Berwick, the Laird of Easter Wemyss, with some other gentlemen, amongst whom I mind to be directed by his Majesty, are appointed to meet him, to make him the best entertainment by the way they can, and to conduct him to this town, where his Highness minds to abide his coming.

His Majesty seems to be well contented with the promotion of Sir Christopher Hatton to the office of Great Chancellor, as a gentleman whose worthiness and wisdom are convenient for such a dignity; as also glad that Sir Francis Walsingham is created Chancellor of the Duchy, but sorely displeased with the death of the Earl of Rutland, of whom you know he made no small accompt.

His Majesty, likewise, is of your opinion that the present dealing for peace betwixt the King of Spain and the Queen of that realm shall produce no good effect, but rather turn to worse, and therefore marvels that she takes so little regard for the keeping of that she had in the Low Countries. He rests gladly contented with Lord Leicester's deliberation and resolution to take his dependence with the rest of his friends upon his Majesty, and is well satisfied with the reasons you wrote that moved him, but specially for the benefit of the professed religion in both the realms, for the advancement whereof his Highness will omit nothing [that] can lie in his power, whereof the daily proof appears in his actions.

His Majesty desires you very effectuously, and commanded me two diverse times, not to forget to write to you, that you should in his name thank my Lord of that his honest and friendly offer, and that his Highness accepted the same, and would esteem thereof as his lordship did desire, notwithstanding of whatsomever causes of suspicion he had in the contrary. Surely I find his Majesty very well minded towards my lord, and it has pleased him to be very plain with me in that matter, in so far that he said he knew his lordship not to have been upon the Council of his mother her death, nor no principal cause thereof, and therefore he would the more esteem of his lordship. And, therefore, if your lordship could move my lord to write to his Majesty some friendly letter, with general declaration of his own good meaning towards his Majesty's service, I believe his Highness might be moved to make answer to the same, which might do good, and be an overture to further and more particular dealing.

As touching the rest of the councillors, his Majesty could be contented to have their favour, and that they were assured also of his towards them, but he will not in any ways seem to seek it, but, if they please, they may either deal with you, and you certify his Majesty thereof, or else, if they please, write to the Secretary, whom his Highness has commanded to receive letters from that country, and by his direction to answer the same. As to that part of your letter wherein, for satisfying of the Secretary, who, alleging ignorance of your courses and proceed-

ings, refused to have dealing with you or meddle with your matters, you set down the ground whereupon your course is founded, and the scope whereunto your proceedings tend, I could not as yet have the commodity, for his great business about the beginning of this Convention, to confer with him thereupon, and receive his answer, but I mind to await upon his first leisure, and to understand and report his answer there anent, which I shall write to you immediately thereafter. But his Majesty himself rests very well satisfied with your honest intention, and desires you to continue as you have begun in advancing of his service there by such ways as you think yourself most convenient, which now, as of before, he remits to your own wisdom and discretion. He says he will move the Secretary to receive your writings, and to make answer to them also, and to deal with you in all matters [that] may concern his service.

His Majesty rested very well satisfied with the answer you made to that Queen and her Counsellors touching the perfecting of the league, for you may be well assured, so long as he rests unsatisfied for the wrong and injury offered him, he neither can nor will touch that matter. His Highness likewise approves and allows your opinion and advice touching the motion that was made for sending an ambassador unto this country, and thinks the reasons you set down very sufficient; and confesses that it were very unmeet that any should be sent hither until the time matters were come to a further maturity and ripeness, and almost finally agreed upon. What conditions or offers would best please his Majesty, surely, I can [? not] as yet learn, but I shall be about one of these days, when I espy a convenient time, to enquire and thereafter advertise you.

That report which you wrote of Denmark, and of preparation for war there, with the construction made there by some of that King's meaning, the King can hardly be persuaded to believe, as indeed it carries little or no likelihood, but if so were, his Majesty will be found able enough to defend his own against whatsomever potentate, without the assistance of any foreign prince. Always, he cannot but think well of the favourable mind you testify borne to him by these four Counsellors, who, if they shall prove indeed, as they would appear, his friends, he doubts nothing but matters shall fall out to his contentment, and to the profit of both the countries.

As to the last point you wrote with your own hand, his Majesty rests very well satisfied therewith, and thinks it a great point, but yet he says they must go farther with him, and give him more. What this more is, I have not as yet learnt. And thus far to your lordship's letter.

Indeed, I perceive in his Majesty a very good and constant mind to continue and proceed farther in sure amity and friendship with that country, if he be honourably handled by them, and that only for love he bears naturally to them, and for the benefit of the religion, notwithstanding sundry great persuasions and motives, not without apparent reason, he has daily in the contrary, by divers who are about him, and others of the nobility, and that not of the lesser sort, to whom at the length, if no reason be offered him from thence, it may be, constrained by necessity, he may yield. But you know how far of his own inclination his Majesty is bent in the contrary.

The state of this country was never in greater quietness nor it is presently, for his Majesty has taken at this time such a virtuous and commendable course in agreeing his nobility, and taking away all kinds of controversy against them, that he has acquired himself a great reputation amongst his own subjects, together with a sincere love of them

all towards him, for the fatherly care his Highness shows to have over them all. He has at this time taken great pains in agreeing Huntly and Athol, Angus and Montrose, with all the rest of his nobility, who seemed to have had any suspicion of any jar or quarrel amongst them. As for the Earl of Crawfurd and the Master of Glamis, they have both subscribed a blank, submitting themselves to his Majesty's pleasure, to be filled as he thinks most convenient, and tomorrow that matter is to be finally decided. In like manner his princely care, which at this time he has shown for the maintenance of the true religion professed in this country, has confirmed the good opinion, not without cause conceived of many, of the great zeal he has always had in religion; for his Highness has taken order for banishing of all persons as, namely, priests and Jesuits, who were sent into this country for seducing of the weaker sort, and has by good reasons himself moved the Earl of Huntly, not only to subscribe the Articles of our religion, but also to communicate, which they are to do this Sunday following in the Abbey with his Majesty.

The Master of Gray's state you have heard, or know sufficiently by my brother's report, but the first day of the Convention, which was the 10th of this month, he and Sir William were both brought before the Council. Sir William persisted in his accusation, and the Master in his former denial; sundry witnesses were examined, but nothing confessed by them that could in any wise hurt the Master, till, at the last, the Master himself confessed some points to the King in privy conference, wherefore he craved his Majesty's pardon, and came as guilty in his will. The matter was this: that by the King's knowledge he had written into France to them of the House of Guise accusing England for the death of his Majesty's mother, persuading them to offer to the King the mean how to be avenged thereof, but yet with this condition, that his Majesty should grant liberty of conscience with free exercise of the Catholic religion, as they call it, throughout this country, not only to Scottish men, but to all "refugiatt" Englishmen, as amply as the King of France granted at the beginning the exercise of our religion to his subjects, and, if his Highness refused this, that they should refuse him all kind of aid; assuring them that at the length his Majesty would be content with these conditions. This is the principal cause that has moved his Majesty to deal so hardly with him at this time, suppose he confessed somewhat, also, that, before his last being in England, he had written into that country against our Sovereign his mother her life. And this is the only cause his Majesty commands you to publish in that country to his friends of his severity against him. His life, at the earnest intercession of the Lord Hamilton, is granted, but he is to be banished of the country, and to lose his benefice. The Lord Maxwell was to have departed the realm, as you heard, the 10th of May, but, at the request of some of his friends, alleging his inability to be so soon provided, his departure is prolonged for 20 days yet. My lord of Angus is not as yet come to the Convention; the reason is because his Majesty, heavily offended with the slaughter of John Maxwell, commanded his lordship to ride in that country about the beginning of this Convention, because then they would suppose it least danger, to see if he could apprehend any of them who were culpable of that crime, and bring them to justice; which matter he is presently about, but is looked for the 13th of this month to be here. All other matters take so good success as any man could wish, to the great contentment of his Majesty and all his well-affected subjects. The Convention, I think, shall dissolve after the 14th of this month, wherein the greatest work I think that ever was done in this

country is now fully accomplished, that is, the perfect union of the whole nobility of this country to follow his Majesty in whatsoever course best shall please him. And this, I think, should greatly move that Queen and her Counsellors to come to some resolution for satisfying his Majesty in honour, for fear it grew with long delay to some greater inconvenient, especially, so many being bent to move his Highness to some violent course against them, from which, notwithstanding, so long as he may with honour, his Majesty is minded to abstain.

Roger Ashton has his service commended to your lordship, and thanks you for the pains you have taken in furthering his suit. His credit with his master is greater than ever, and therefore I think that they there should make good account of him, and seek to please him so far as reason is, for, surely, he may do great good for the advancing of that friendship they ought to desire of his Majesty. There is some little pamphlets, containing verses very despiteful against that Queen for the death of the Queen of Scotland, come out of France, which when they were presented to his Majesty, he made very little account of them, saying to him who presented them, he liked not to hear nor read matters dishonourable, or containing reproach. whether they were true or forged, against any prince, and with these words did cast them out of his hand. The same I have sent to you with this packet, for they are very despiteful. His Majesty remains very well satisfied with the letter Mons. de Moulins sent him, which I delivered, and I hope he shall write to him very shortly, as also to your lordship, with his own hand, whereupon I am to give now very diligent attendance, for I see him better disposed that way nor ever he was.—Edinburgh, 22 May 1587.

Holograph. 6 *pp.*

538. Robert Long, Thomas Alderton, and Thomas Williams, to the Queen.

1587, May 26.—For lease in reversion, for services as ordinary servants of the Queen.—26 May 1587.

Note by Dr. Dale that the Queen grants a lease of 40*l.*

1 *p.*

539. Bartolomeo Bruti to the Queen.

1587, June 1.—La gran grandella di V. M., non solamente del Potentissimo Regno d'Ingliterra, ma molto piu del suo Regal animo, sfuorla a tutto il mondo de esser con fidissima et buona volunta verso V. M. come per questa humillissima mia lettera offerisso a V. M. fidellissima et perpetua amicitia del Clementissimo Principe delle due gran Provincie di Moldavia et Valachia Petro per Iddio gratia Dominator, et in sieme le mie fidelissime servitù, prometendo a V. M. quando per sue Regal lettere vora servirsa dell'amicitia del detto mio S^{r} et della mia fidellissima servitù in occasione degna di tanta gran Regina ni trovara prontissimi et a V. M. restiano con animo fidellissimo di servirla et preg'al Iddio, &c.—A di primo Jugno 1587.

2 *pp.*

540. R. Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

1587, June 1.—His Majesty longs to hear that which you promised by your last letters concerning the offers that should be made to him. He marvels of your great delay, and esteems it as a contempt, daily

augmented, which will not fail to produce greater inconveniences. Therefore for your own discharge, as I am sure you are earnest enough, yet I pray be importunate for the performing of that point, or if you cannot bring it to the point ye would gladly wish, at least by frequent letters let his Majesty understand your diligence in giving sufficient reasons for your dealing, principally since now, notwithstanding the malice of your unfriends, he avows you his servant, and will be glad to hear your letters. The 27 of May he went to Falkland, accompanied by Mons. Du Bartas, of whom he makes a very great account, as his rare virtues deserve. I remain in this town only awaiting some word from you, that thereafter I may go over where I will hear his Majesty at greater leisure, and may the more easily understand his meaning.

There was an Englishman taken by my lord Bothwell, and brought to the Secretary's chamber, with whom the King spake very privily about midnight, only before the Secretary, the Earl Bothwell, and Mr. George Young. And because upon this there went divers foul bruits, which peradventure might have come to your ears and done evil, I write to you the truth thereof, not for the importance of the matter, because it tended to nothing. He confessed to the King that he and certain others were suborned by my Lords of Leicester, Huntingdon, Treasurer, and one Mr. Spenser, to kill his Majesty, and that for that cause he was come into this country; and thereupon the King caused him to be examined upon certain other points concerning the matter, but finding him to be inconstant in his answers, he perceived him to be but a cozening knave, who for hope of some reward forged the lie, or else was moved by malicious papists to put his Majesty in a fear and jealousy, &c.

The Master of Grey upon the 24th of this month (May) was brought to the Tolbooth of Edinburgh, and there, in presence of the Justice and some of the nobility, confessed a part of the matters laid to his charge. His benefice was adjudged to fall into his Majesty's hands, and himself within a month thereafter to leave this country, England and Ireland, during his Majesty's pleasure. I see not how he shall be able at this time to discharge his debt at your hands. He says he will send one into England to sell his jewels at the utter price, and therewith pay you, &c.

His Majesty is heartily offended with this late incursion made by Liddisdale upon the Borders, and minds verily to see it repaired, and ye may assure all where you are that it is not done by any privy command, nor by any promise of tolerance or oversight, but only for plain need and necessity; not having wherewith to relieve themselves in this season, when victuals are scant, the people will not, if they may, for any fear of punishment, be kept from taking, &c.

I am informed that the Secretary and Mr. David McGill are in dealing about the mines with Eustace, and are agreed to part the profit betwixt them, and give Eustace some contentment for his pains. If this may anywise prejudice you, and the contract which you had before with Mr. David, you may judge; I know not the particulars thereof. Carmichael has been with me, very earnest about the horses Carvell promised in your name to his Majesty, saying the King marvels they come not. Surely, as it was against my will they were promised, so, since the King looks for them, I would they were sent. But I would not you should lose your thanks. If you send them, let them come to me, that they may be presented by me in your name, not delivered at Carlisle as Carmichael desired.

While writing this, Robert Kirktown came to me with your letters, which as yet I have not read, but shall the more early in the morning

take my journey to Court. Your process betwixt your lordship and the minister for your re-possession is yet lying over undecided.—From Edinburgh, this 1st of June 1587.

$2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

541. Robert Carvyle to Archibald Douglas.

1587, June 3.—This day I received a letter from Mr. Richard Douglas, and thereinclosed a letter directed to your lordship, which presently I sent away. By my last I sent you a packet from the laird of Lesterick. I pray you haste away the answer of it. Also I pray you be a mean to Mr. Treasurer of this town to take order with his man that I may have some imprest here of mine own pay, whereby I shall be the better able to employ myself in her Majesty's service here and in Scotland, both for her affairs and yours, for money is very scarce and hard to come by. And further I am to request you, if it be needful that a through post should come up, to write to Mr. Richard that it may be myself, for I would gladly be at the Court to follow my suit, although I know you do not forget me.—Berwick, 3 June 1587.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

542. R. Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

1587, June 7.—Your letters of the 28th May were delivered to me by Robert Kirktoun on the 1st June, whereupon immediately I went over to the Court, and found his Majesty very busy with the agreeing of Huntley and Atholl, who were both there, so that hardly could I find opportunity for sufficient conference with his Highness upon your letters until the 5th of this month, at which day, soon after his rising, I had large conference upon the discourses ye writ ye had with her Majesty and counsellors touching offers to be made to his Majesty by them. He esteemed very well of your diligence and earnest travail to bring matters to some good point, and in advancing of his service as ye do, but could not but marvel of this long delay, &c. He cannot see that they are minded to make him such offers as may carry with them any appearance of satisfaction in honour, whereby he cannot imagine that there is any good meant to him hereafter from the country. Always he approves your opinion in saying ye know nothing able to satisfy him, unless it were a public declaration of his succession to the crown, failing issue of that Queen's own body. He is not so disprovided of means at home, nor of foreign friendship (seeing he is sollicited both by France and Spain with great promises), but he were able to repair the wrong offered to him, if the love and affection he bears to her Majesty and the realm, together with zeal in religion, did not somewhat hold him back. But ye may be assured he cannot be long restrained, for such kind of delays, with the contempt daily increased, will at length compel him to hearken to the counsels of those who would persuade him the Queen means nothing towards him, but the worst she may. His Majesty is sufficiently persuaded of the good will of some of those counsellors towards him and the weal of both realms, namely of Lord Leicester and Sir Francis Walsingham, and attributes the fault only to the Queen herself, and some of her near favourites.

The means that were devised to help and hasten her to come to some resolution pleased his Majesty very well, and he has promised to write the letter to you within three or four days, and has commanded me to come to court for that effect; as also his Highness is to write to Lord Leicester, to whom in the meantime his Majesty desires you to give

thanks in his name, both for his courteous letter and the favour and assistance he affords you in matters concerning his service, as also to assure his lordship of his favour and good will, and, if he continue in his purpose to Holland, he will at all occasions write to him, &c.

The King is highly offended with this late incursion made by Liddisdale upon the border of England, and has commanded the Earl Bothwell, under pain of incurring his displeasure, to see the matter redressed. In all other things our estate remains peaceable, and in great quietness and obedience to his Majesty and his laws. The Lord Chancellor has written a letter to the King, wherein he excuses himself that he cannot enter in ward by reason of his enemies, but will be content to avoid the country. His excuse is rejected, and he to be forfeited.

To that part of your letters wherein ye write that, at sundry conferences between the Queen and you, she alleged that, if it pleased her to deal with some others who were about his Majesty in better credit nor you, she might have him at her devotion upon the same conditions that she had already offered to you, and that thereupon she had their own promise, which gave you occasion to think there were some privy dealers, who by indiscreet dealing did hurt and hinder the advancement of his Majesty's service, his Majesty assures you none have any such authority from him, nor does he know any but yourself and the Secretary. He thinks it is but a forged matter by herself or some one about her, to make her slow to perform anything to his contentment, and therefore desires you for all that to continue as ye do in such courses as you think may best serve him.

Du Bartas is with his Majesty in very good credit. He makes daily very honourable report to his Highness of you and your actions. I pray you give him thanks by letter. I enclose his to you in a matter concerning some of the Bells, who are prisoners with Lord Scroope, for no other cause but the envy of the Grahams, their enemies. The King wrote for their deliverance, but there was no account made of his letter. Purchase a letter from the council for their delivery, and the King will think you have done him good service, and you will pleasure the Provost and Dumlerwick, whose men the Bells are.

Sir Robert Melvill, also a very honest gentleman, to whom ye are bound for his friendship, requires you to move the Queen and some of her Council in favour of his brother, that he may be put at liberty. His Majesty himself is very desirous to know what order is taken with his mother's body, if it be buried or not, or where. Therefore by your next letter let me understand the truth thereof.—From Edinburgh, this 7 of June 1587.

2 *pp.*

543. Prospero Pellegrini to Giacopo Manucci.

1587, June $\frac{8}{18}$.—This ordinary I have nothing out of Spain, other than the making of soldiers, either for defence or for the fortification at La Raccia, as in my former I wrote, or else, as most likely, for the countenance of the fleet from Peru, this being all this year can be done, although much talk of greater matters. From Naples and Sicily the same expedition for soldiers, yet more slowly than before. All the ships for the provision of victual and other munitions are also departed for Spain, and hitherto no news of their arrival there, either of them or of the four galleazzi. The last week came back from Barcelona the four galleys with 80,000 crowns, and they are passed through for Germany. The squadron of Genoa, that is 24 galleys that should have gone to Naples, are departed the 14th of this month for Barcelona, like-

wise for a million and a hundred thousand crowns more, and three of the principal bankers here have already taken upon them the building thereof also for Germany, whereby they gain extremely, for, as Capponi told me, that before these payments arrive at Frankfort and Coln, they shrink in the weting above 30 in the hundred, and this proceedeth of the breach the King of Spain made with the Genoese the year '69, for never since hath he had credit in Italy of a quatrain, but is fain in Spain to pay down ready money, or to send it hither by his galleys. All these provisions merchants tell me are for Flanders and Germany. Out of Flanders is come and passed through this city yesternight Biagio Capilucchi, a captain of light horse there, brother to Camillo that hath there a terto of Italians. They are both Romans, and somewhat allied to the Duke of Parma. This Biagio is come to levy 4,000 Italians, which levy shall be made in the State of the Church and Abbruzzi. A countryman late come out of Spain from St. James tells me that Galizia and Biscaia do suffer much from want of corn. I have hitherto heard nothing of my Fleming. Every ordinary out of Germany by way of Venice talketh full loudly of the breach of the King of Denmark with England for money, as is said, these being preparations and dispositions to great matters for the next year. This is the common voice.

I have not failed every ordinary to deliver a letter to Corsini; how they are come safe to your hands I know not, for he tells me that about the late mislike between France and England, things pass with great difficulty. Wherefore doubting the worst, I thought fit to reply that which in one I wrote above two months agone, which was, that in sending and going to and fro I had spent of mine own 60 crowns, and that, to have more light of the matters of Spain and Portugal, I was fain to send thither a Fleming, and to take up 100 crowns to give him for his voyage, with sufficient order to send letters to me, and already I have had two from him. I talked with Corsini about this money, and would have had it of him, for he had largely offered unto me before that, upon any occasion for Her Majesty's service, I should come to him, and he would furnish me with that should be necessary; yet, when it came to the pinch, he was so cold as I sought this other expedient, borrowing 100 crowns of another for three months, which, to keep my credit, I desire you to cause Corsini there to make hither, for the nature of all these merchants is not to depart with coin unless they have surety or pawn. I would also be well content to hear how safely so many of my said letters be come to your hands, this being the sixth since I heard from you.—18 June 1587 (*new style*).

2 *pp.*

544. Lord Grey to the Queen.

1587, June 11.—Being repaired hither by the commandment of certain my lords in your Majesty's name, by whom also being given to understand your pleasure and will that I should presently prepare myself to go over and attend my Lord of Leicester in the Low Countries' service, I have chosen rather by writing to present to your Highness my most true declaration and humble submission in that behalf than by speech to deliver it, calling to mind what offence it brought your Highness at my last access about the same, than which again to cause or see, any bodily punishment shall be welcomer unto me and choice made of, so deeply wounded doth my poor amated mind rest still therewith. And now in humblest and submissivest sort that the basest subject can beseech his Prince and dread Sovereign, so I

your Majesty, that you will have a merciful, compassionate, and just regard of me and mine, and let not the not performing of an impossibility without utter undoing throw into disgrace and indignation him that ever hath, doth, and will, to the uttermost hour, honour and serve you, as oft hazard of life, with shedding of blood, loss of limb and wasting of substance, hath testified. Vauntless, God is my record, I speak it. The same God I call to witness that my state is no less wretched and miserable than to sundry of your Highness' Council and your Majesty's self I have often about this same cause declared. Besides my debt to your Majesty, I owe 4,000*l.*, for the greater part whereof dear friends in great penalties stand bound for me, and have nothing of force for their indemnity but the thread of my life (the endanger of my land to your Majesty weighed), a matter how near touching me in credit and conscience, to your Majesty's just and compassionate consideration I refer.

For the rest of my estate, before the Almighty God I protest, scarcely have I to maintain my silly family but from hand to mouth. This being my plight, what possibility rests there in me to appoint myself in any sort for such a service: two only means are there for me to do it, credit; or parting with land. What credit may do for me the former declaration of my state telleth; and as for the other, how little so ever I have (and though with reverence and duty I speak it, a rare ensample it be), yet to shew further how much the respect of your Highness' displeasure and willingness to serve you weigheth with me, I would not spare, to how great prejudice soever of my poor house and posterity, to sell of it, if it were free, for as it rests tied, no man will deal with it. Therefore with all humbleness I am to crave that either your Majesty will thus or any other way enable me, or else in your just and pitiful consideration release me. Otherwise, as becometh me in all dutifulness, I must prostrate and submit my carcase to what censure your Highness' best liking shall determine. The Almighty God bless your Majesty in age with Nestor's years, in reign with Octavi[anus]. Cæsar's happiness, and in the world to come with Christ's inheritance!

Endorsed:—"11 Junii 1587."

Copy. 1¾ *pp.*

545. John, Bishop of Ossory, to the Queen.

1587, June 11.—Thanks her Majesty for his appointment to the Bishopric of Ossory by letters patent of 25 March 1586–7. When he went with Sir Edmund Butler and a few others to take possession, one Bedo, servant to Thomas Perrot, kinsman of the Lord Deputy, called for a peece, and swore blasphemously that the Bishop should have nothing there for all his patent, save what he could win by the sword, and would have slain him, but Sir Edmund Butler pulled away the peece. Complained to the Lord Deputy, praying as well for the mean profits of his living, received by Thomas Perrot, upon the Lord Deputy's warrant of *custodiam*, as also for the condign punishment of Bedo. For the former, was appointed to sue Thomas Perrot in the Exchequer, where, to his intolerable charges, he has long sued to small purpose: for the latter, was referred to the Castle Chamber, where by no possibility he may have remedy (the number of persons of whom he complained not being sufficient to commit a riot). Because he presumed to enter his house quietly, a riot was brought against him by Bedo, and a number of his tenants, whom he never saw before, and who were so poor that they had no other sustenance in their travail but

water and a little oaten meal, were, upon very view of them, presently discharged by the Lord Chancellor and others of the Council. Complained to the Privy Council, who directed the Lord Deputy to yield him the benefit of her highness' pleasure. Has since found his Lordship of greater heavy countenance, and was told by him that he weighed neither the Bishop, nor any on whom he depended; to which he answered, he depended of none but of her highness. The strange riot is not surceased, nor anything else done to his benefit, but he himself is brought by continual attendance, suit, and expenses, to extreme beggary, and, but for the pitiful consideration of Lord Ormond's Steward, had been well near in such point of poverty as were unfit to be related to her highness. By occasion whereof, omitting his own private misery, he may say, with many other of his calling there so discountenanced, *percussi sunt pastores, et dispersi sunt greges, qui ut plurimum nec verbo nec exemplo nec cibo pascuntur.* And where the Saviour would have them his disciples to be *sal terræ*, to season the flock committed unto them, such is for the more part their general discountenance, as they may be rather said *versi in statuas salis* (as was the wife of Lot, though not for like occasion), *sed ut sapiant alii ex miseria nostra* not to look into the irreligious life of the people there, with hope of any reformation, unless the Lord Deputy were better affected towards them (the pastors). Prays that God may preserve and guide her highness. —Kilkenny, 11 June, 1587.

Signed:—"John Byshop of Ossory in Ireland."

2 *pp.*

546. The Earl of Leicester to Lord Burghley.

1587, June 15.—I understand her Majesty is pleased to let me have 6,000*l.* of loan, upon assurance of payment of the same at certain days. I have thought it my part to offer unto your lordship such security as I trust will not mislike you, as also for the time to be as short as shall be possible for me to make money in. For the assurance I will pawn my two leases I have of her Majesty, the one for the sweet wines, the other for fines and alienations for the time. If it may please her Majesty to accept of the one half at our Lady Day next, and the rest at the other Lady Day next following, I shall think myself much bound to her Majesty, and whether I live or die I trust her Majesty shall not fail of this payment. Praying your good lordship to know her pleasure the soonest that may be, for that you know the cause of my haste.—15 of June.

Endorsed by Burghley:—"15 Junii 1587."

1 *p.*

547. Cloth for the King of Sweden.

1587, June 21.—Licence for the free transport by John Hasse of one thousand broad English cloths for the use of the King of Sweden.—Greenwich, 21 June 1587.

Sign Manual. Addressed to Lord Burghley.

1 *p.*

548. The Earl of Westmoreland's lands.

1587, June 21.—Note of what money hath been paid out of the Earl of Westmoreland's lands, as well of the 1,000 marks granted for the Lady Mary's portion, as for the 100*l.* a year granted for the finding of the three young ladies, daughters to the late Earl.

1 *p.*

549. W. Shute to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1587, June 24.—On sight of the king's letters of the 10th June, the governor offered him liberty, but, on his demand for an attestation, referred him to the Justice, who gave him an act, confirming his enlargement, and also prohibition to abord in Rochelle or any like place bearing arms against the king, enjoining him to return by sea into England. Is in St. Jehan-de-Luce, attending the first commodity. His imprisonment had lasted 53 days, and he had been at great and extraordinary charges. As he was unknown himself, he took up 50*l.* on the credit of his father-in law, Richard Hewson. Asks that his second bill of exchange (unless the first has been presented) may be paid to the latter. On the 16th May, a courrier from Paris into Spain passed by Bayonne, and was assailed a league from the town. To save his person, he left his mail, and raised a hue and cry after his assailants. The letters were found scattered abroad, with the exception of a packet from the Spanish ambassador to the king of Spain. Upon complaint unto the governor, attestation was granted to the courrier of the taking away of the said packet. As he was leaving the governor's, he met one of those who had assailed him, and challenged him before the governor, but being persuaded that he was deceived, was put off. Again the courrier met him, and would have caused him to have been stayed, but being persuaded to leave his enterprise (lest he should put himself in pain) he went on his journey. So it is thought that the said packet was carried back again. In Spain it seems that they are in hope of peace with her Majesty, and along the coast adjoining France it is much desired, insomuch that the 10 great ships that he gave Walsingham advice of, which were a rigging in the passage with great diligence, are of late but slowly advanced. And whereas it was prohibited in all the ports of La Provence and Biscay, that none should go forth unto the Newfoundland a fishing, of late it is permitted, and they are a preparing for it, as of custom they have done heretofore. This is what he has learned since his arrival in St. Jehan-de-Luce, whence he means to ship for the first port he can get to in England. Will repair to Walsingham with all diligence.—St. Jehan-de-Luce, 24 June, 1587.

Seal. 2 *pp.*

550. Articles between General Norris and the States.

1587, June 26.—Fragments of a draft of the said Articles, and of General Norris' reply to the States' answer.

Imperfect. 2¼ *pp.*

551. The Earl of Arundel to Lord Burghley.

1587, June 29.—Whereas I understood by William Dix that Sir Walter Mildmay's kinsman was a suitor to your lordship for certain woods about Framlingham Castle, and that it pleased you of your honourable favour towards me to make stay thereof: as I am most bound to yield your lordship humble thanks for your great goodness in this behalf, so am I bold to advertise your lordship that I am very willing, if it may be with your good pleasure, that he should go through for two of the same. And forasmuch as there be certain other woods, adjoining so near both to my house at Keninghall and Norwich as I cannot well forbear them, and will be shortly sued for (as I fear) by some others, I am humbly to beseech your lordship that it would please you so far to extend your

favour towards me that I might have in lease the preferment of them. I have understood from my Lord Admiral that the Queen remaineth in that gracious disposition towards me, wherein your lordship did both settle and leave her at Nonsuch, and my lord of Leicester, if he wanted time or forgot to further my suit, hath no will, as I hope, in respect of his promise, and less opportunity (I am sure) by reason of his absence, to hinder me than he hath had heretofore. Wherefore although I am loth to trouble you with many suits, (who hath always been as ready to do me good as I could be forward to desire), yet since the hope of all my good dependeth principally upon your lordship, and the length of my imprisonment, together with the daily weakening of my body, and appairing (*sic*) of my health, will shortly put me in danger of my life (which is in this world my greatest good of all), I humbly beseech your lordship to move her Majesty for my liberty, and that it will please her to take compassion of that miserable and wretched life, wherein I have now two years and a quarter remained. And so, beseeching God to bless your lordship with all honour and happiness, and to give me grace ever while I live to acknowledge with all duty and thankfulness your lordship's fatherly care of me, &c.—This blessed festival day of St. Peter and St. Paul, 1587.

1 *p.*

552. Geoffroy de Brumen.

1587, June 30.—Licence for Geoffroy de Brumen, stranger, to transport freely out of the realm fifty cast pieces of iron.—Greenwich, 30 June 1587.

Sign Manual. Signet.

1 *p.*

553. Pirates.

1587, June.—Means whereby pirates may be altogether cut off, or at the least mightily diminished.

Endorsed :—"Junii, 1587."

3 *pp.*

554. Depositions concerning the *Elizabeth.*

1587, July 3.—Depositions of divers witnesses concerning the ship called the *Elizabeth*, which was brought into Milford Haven with a cargo of salt.—3 July, 1587.

The first and third pages are signed "A. Douglas."

3 *pp.*

555. Instructions for Richard Douglas.

1587, July 8.—"Instructions for Mr. Richard Douglas, to be communicat be him from us to our servant Mr. Archibald Douglas. Gevin Falkland, the 8th of July 1587."

Is to desire Archibald Douglas to travail earnestly that the King may be declared second person and heir apparent to the Crown of England, according to his undoubted right. If the Queen persist in her wonted obstinacy, that at least she may be contented to give a letter, subscribed with her own hand, acknowledging the King lawful and nearest successor to the Crown, failing her bodily succession. Also, for further testification of her good mind towards him, and to remove all kind of suspicion of her evil meaning, specially after the *infernal proceeding*

against his dearest mother, that she may be moved to give the King some lands in England, chiefly in the north parts, of ample and sufficient revenue, with the title of Duke. That Lady Arabella be not given in marriage without the King's special advice and consent. On the performance of the premisses the King will be contented to enter into a league offensive and defensive with England. Archibald Douglas is to enter into a privy dealing with the Justice Clerk, and to write to him freely his opinion in all things, and specially what he thinks will be every one of the Councillors' parts in the matters that concern the King. He is to deal for the liberty of Queen Mary's servants, kept prisoners since her death, and chiefly for Andrew Melvill. Also, for restitution and recompence of the wrongs and losses sustained by Scotch merchants upon the sea by English pirates, and on behalf of William Murray.

Signed by King James. Modern copy.

1 *p.*

556. Robert Carvyle to Archibald Douglas.

1587, July 16.—Such occurrents and advertisements as I have out of Scotland you shall understand hereby. The Lord Hume and the Lord Fleming are fallen out, which of them should be the chiefest Baron in the Parliament, and were to fight for it. The Earl Bothwell and the Earl of Angus are likewise fallen out, because Angus gave his voice against him to the Earl of Crawford, and for that cause Bothwell would not come to the Tolbooth. The Earl Bothwell and Lord Hume are made friends. It is thought the laird of Fentry shall be made Secretary, and the Secretary that now is shall be translated to be Lord Chancellor. A lieutenant should have been chosen for the Borders, but it is stayed by reason of the variance of the Lords. The Parliament is discontinued till the 25th of this instant. Many of the nobility came not in, as namely, Athol, Montrose, Argyle, and others. For all the . . . . that the King made betwixt the Lords, these contentions are like to make more hatred amongst them than ever was before. As yet I hear nothing of my suit from Sir Francis, but I hope at Mr. Richard Douglas' return to hear good news concerning the same.—Berwick, 16 July 1587.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

557. Robert Carvyle to Archibald Douglas.

1587, July 18.—The day before the date of my letter, I met with the laird of Lesterick, who told me that within two or three days he would write unto you at large. I hear that the King's principal Secretary is made Earl of March; the laird of Fentry succeedeth in his place. The 12th of this instant the Earl of Angus was divorced from his wife, the Earl of Rothes' daughter, and the Sunday following was asked in the Church to Mrs. Jane Lyon, the late wife of the young laird of Lochleven.—Berwick, 18 July 1587.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

558. The Earl of Arundel to Lord Burghley.

1587, July 21.—His miserable imprisonment for nearly two years and a half. Burghley's kindness. Craves that her Majesty may grant him the liberty of the Tower, and access of his wife and children unto him. Prays Burghley to take some order in the petition sent by bearer, without which the Earl will have nothing left to maintain himself, his wife, and his children.—21 July 1587.

1 *p.*

559. Sir Thomas Cornwallis to Lord Burghley.

1587, July 23.—This afternoon I waited on Mr. Secretary, and showed him the copy of my letter to her Majesty. He read it, and allowed well thereof, but he said I might have omitted my offer to be examined by some of her Highness' Council, whereto I answered that I inserted that petition, knowing no means so good to clear me to her Majesty. He replied that the same might be done well enough by friends, but as it is, saith he, if you have it ready I will take it, and join with the Lord Treasurer, and deliver it to her Majesty at such opportunity as shall be found best to further your suit. So I gave him my humble thanks, and, having the letter ready, I gave it unto him. Mr. Secretary used me very honourably and friendly, for which I must account myself indebted to your lordship, I being both a stranger to him, and never deserved it by any service or pleasure that ever I did him. In end, it pleased him to remember that I had done many favours to divers needing it in time when I was in place, and therefore I was worthy to receive the like for myself. He entered into few particularities, but of my love and duty to the Queen's Highness before her coming to the Crown, and somewhat passed of the late Duke of Norfolk, whereof my son Cornwallis shall inform your lordship, who shall await upon you on Wednesday next. In my way homeward yesterday, I met with your lordship's letters, signifying the aptest time to satisfy my desire to see Theobalds, wherein also it pleased you to wish that my coming might be as well accepted of her Majesty as I should be of you. My good Lord, as I have enjoyed the one to my great comfort, I humbly thank you for it, so if by your lordship's means and favour I may attain the other, you shall send me home a contented merry man, and I shall lay up this amongst many other assured demonstrations of your love and friendship showed me in this change of time, and pray for the continuance of your health, and that you may long enjoy the Prince's favour for the public weal.—At Highgate, the 23rd of July 1587.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

560. Sir Nicholas Bagenall to the Queen.

1587, July 24.—It becomes him not to presume over importunately on her Majesty for the redress of the foul abuse late done unto him by the Lord Deputy. Is after a sort to rest satisfied that her Majesty doth know it, and so to expect her pleasure therein. Nevertheless, since this impunity emboldens the Lord Deputy to continue his malicious dealings against him, leaving no means unassayed, nor person of never so base sort undealt with, to seek to touch his life together with his credit in the highest degree, humbly beseeches her Majesty to have that regard of his long faithful service and old years, as to draw him out of the Lord Deputy's hands, which it appears he would gladly imbrue in his guiltless blood, and so by her express warrant to license his access to her presence. Would more willingly choose to die there, than live in Ireland to be tyrannized over with all the indirect dealings that may be, though the same be masked and shadowed over with the show of justice and her Majesty's best service. This is, and shall be, the last and only humble petition he means ever to make to her Majesty in consideration of all the services he has hitherto done, and the blood he has spent therein.—Newry, 24 July 1587.

1 *p.*

561. Thomas West to Charles Green.

1587, July 25.—I hope by this time you know what your strength is, and what you shall be able to do. I pray you send me word how all things prosper. Send me by Wilson as much money as you may reasonably spare, for I am in greater want here than I made account for.—This 25 of July 1587.

Endorsed:—"Thomas West to Grene, that is now taken for robbyng of the Lord Lumley."

½ *p.*

562. Thomas Plunket and John Fitzhenry.

1587, July 31.—Warrant under the Privy Signet for a pension of 2*s.* per diem to John Fitzhenry, and of 12*d.* per diem to Thomas Plunket, for services in Ireland.—Theobald's, 31 July, 29 Elizabeth.

1 *p.*

563. Memorandum of the Lord Chancellor for suits to the Queen.

1587, Aug. 9.—Sir Thomas Cecil, Mr. Arundell, Mr. Warcupp, Sir Amias Paulett, Mr. Wolley, Earl of Ormond, Lord Deputy, Lady Paget, Mr. Fynes, Mrs. Gifford, Lord Henry Seymour.

1 *p.*

564. Thomas Ellys.

1587, Aug. 9.—Form of grant to Thomas Ellys, late a yeoman of the chamber, of a lease in reversion of the parsonage of Llanegreyne, Merionethshire. Referred to the Lord Treasurer and others.

Note by Sir J. Herbert that the Queen sanctions the lease. Note by Burghley, dated 9 Aug. 1587.

1 *p.*

565. Sir Francis Walsingham to Archibald Douglas.

1587, Aug. 10.—Because I know not when I shall have opportunity to see your lordship, being now commanded to attend diligently here, I have thought good to send this bearer, my servant, unto your lordship, by whom if it please you to write unto me such particularities as you may desire to be satisfied in, I shall not fail to return your answer by him, to whom I have also given directions to acquaint your lordship with the answer that is to be yielded to your requests.—At Theobald's, the 10th of August 1587.

½ *p.*

566. Advices from Brussels.

[1587 ?], Aug. 10.—The Duke remained at Nimyngam [Nimeguen], but he is expected daily at Brussels, and so to pass for France, with these companies; the Bishop of Trevers [Trèves] brother, 1,000 reiters; one of the Duke of Saxony, 2,000 reiters; from "Sambellmone a Loremes" 1,000; and two other of the Con [Count] of Lussingburg [Luxembourg], 2,000; and new supplies for the filling up of the old regiments, and two or three regiments out of Germany, so that it is reported the Duke will go very strong into France: the causes that make him to drive so long are many, yet disliked of divers.

The old regiments of Walloons are all filled up. The Spanish regiment at Deft [Delft] continues in mutiny, and among divers demands they utterly refuse their old Cronell [Colonel].

They expect divers forces out of Italy, of Spaniards and Italians, one regiment of Italians newly levied, and some other to fill up the old regiment here; the Tercia of Naples and the Tercia of Sicilia, these are upon the way; a commissary was sent to provide for them in Burgundy.

The Duke de Mayne was the 7th of this month at Beron, and was going to meet the Prince of Ascole, to join with him to succour Noyon, that is besieged by the King.

The Prince of Ascole's forces, which I saw, were 6,000 foot and 1,000 horse; they are entered into the Duchy of Burgundy, near to Langrette.

These men of account are with the Pope's forces, as Don John de Medicis, the Marcus dell Quasco (*sic*), and the Prince of Castrell Belltran, heir to the Governor of Milan, with divers others.

The Irish regiment has of late received certain months' pay, which has given it some contentment. The Irish regiment goes into Spain, to be employed into Ireland, about the beginning of October.

Colonel Boyd, a Scotsman, [is] much discontented for that his Highness took from him a company of horse that the Count of Mansfeldt had given him, when his Highness was in France, and therefore many things may be written by him.

The Count of Mansfeldt is now to have the government of these parts, when his Highness goes into France; his return is holden uncertain.

Cardinal Allen is at this present at Rome.

Morgan remains still in prison; he stands much upon his justification.

Father Holt, a Jesuit, and Hugh Owen, have the managing of all the causes of our nation.

Divers men of account here may be drawn home upon very easy conditions, which were very necessary.

Endorsed:—"10 August at Brussells.—M. Moody. Advertizments."

2 *pp.*

567. Richard Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

[1587], Aug. 12.—My lord,—Ever since my coming in this country I have been compelled to write to you by another man's hand, having hurt my own that I could scarcely hold a pen, which also hindered me from going northward to the King, being commanded by the chirurgeons, who dealt with me, to remain in this town. Now since I have recovered the use of my hand, your lordship shall be sure to hear from me at all occasions and as matters shall fall out. The vij of this month I came to Falkland, whither his Majesty that same day returned from his journey of the north. There I presented myself unto him, where I assure you I received but a slender countenance, and waited ten days before I could speak with his Majesty. At last, at the coming of his dogs, I took occasion by their presenting to speak with him, wherein I perceived that his Highness has been very hardly informed of you & of your dealing by them who seek nothing more willingly than the least occasion to calumniate you and your actions. The particular causes of his displeasure against you, neither would he take leisure to let me understand, neither yet would he hear me discourse upon your proceedings at length, as I would have done, but remitted them to some

other time more convenient; so that I must needs follow him to Stirling, whither he goes to-morrow, & await some fit occasion to speak of that matter at length, whereinall I shall omit nothing that can serve either to purge you, or to let him understand how careful you have been of his service, and how able you are to serve him in that thing he seems to have greatest care of. I hope to do some good, & either to bring about that you be openly employed, or else, which I rather wish, that you be desired to return. I had notwithstanding large conference with him touching that state. the queen, the nobility, the councillors, and all the rest of that state, wherein he heard me very willingly, and approved all the advices you gave him thereupon. In like manner he received very thankfully the book and the letter, thanking both the sender and the rest that concurred therein, promising secrecy, & a loving mind towards them all, whereof you may very well assure the party. So did he receive the cross-bows and the dogs, whereof he makes no small account, and thanks my lord of Warwick very heartily. This is all I have done as yet, & more nor I looked for at the beginning, for had not been (*sic*) your friend Mr. Foular, I think I should shortly yet have spoken with him.

This all I have as yet done; the rest I shall follow forth the best I may to your contentment, & shall spare no pains therein, as you shall understand particularly hereafter. His Majesty is returned from the north, where he has made but very small profit by these justice courts. The occasion thereof proceeds, as is thought, because the Chancellor did abstain from the voyage purposely, to eschew hatred of the people, & lay it upon others who accompanied his Majesty, & they for that same cause had taken such order that very few or none had been condemned, by giving them assizes of their own neighbours, who being alike guilty, every one cleansed another. The Earl of Errol has made his composition by means of the Master of Glamis. He gives the King two thousand crowns in composition, & re-enters to his own. In like manner every one of those lords prisoners are to be fined, to help the king with money to his marriage, & so to be put at liberty. The marriage of Denmark goes forward with all expedition, & the first articles are clean altered, & full power to the ambassador to accord, and bring her home. The King has appointed a Convention to be at Stirling, within these three or four days, of some of the nobility and deputies of the boroughs for matters concerning his marriage, wherein, amongst other things, the boroughs are to be desired to be caution for the Queen's dower, which is desired to be of 50,000*l*, if she outlive his Majesty; in like manner to counsel of other matters touching the entertainment of the Queen. It is thought that the boroughs shall altogether refuse to enter in any such bond, &, in like manner, that there shall be no silver granted. Mr. John Colvill also is like to be sent very shortly in that country, to persuade the Queen to be contented, & approve this marriage, to require some help in money, & to beg some provision of plate & other meubles for his Majesty. I suspect, as I told him freely, being required, that he should find a cold suit, & this I hope shall do you good, if you meddle not therein, neither to hinder nor further him. I understand by him he is to seek your good will and favour, wherein I think you cannot well refuse, at least if you be not of the town, as I would wish you to be at his being there. But you know what is meet for yourself better nor I can advise you.

The Earl Bothwell and the Chancellor are agreed upon the Master of Glamis' cost, for the Chancellor and he are altogether divided: what

that shall produce at the Master's coming to court, who is yet in the north with the Justice Clerk, Sir Robert Melvill, and the rest of the Council, we shall behold.

The Earl Bothwell, to eschew factions & other troubles like to fall out in this country, whereof he fears he cannot rid himself, being present, is minded to go in France, & the rather under hope to have the charge of this levy, if any be made for the king of France. For this cause, and divers others also, he would be glad to be appointed with the Queen of England, & would have both your advice how that may best be done, & your assistance therein. He minds to go through that country, & for that cause would be glad to be employed in some plausible message to that Queen, wherein he might make himself agreeable to her. Of this he would have your opinion, & h[ear] what commission were fittest to seek. I pray your lordship write back to me your mind in this matter, to be communicated to him. I delivered him your letter and your message, which he received gladly, & promises to do for you what lies in his power, yea to make no comparison betwixt you and the Chancellor, nor no other that is your unfriend. I can see no appearance that Mr. John Graham & you shall agree, for neither will he accept of the condition I offered him, nor condescend on no other certain sum, therefore I let him alone until he have further to do. What you will have me to do further in that matter, or any other, advertize me, & I shall do good will to accomplish it. I pray your lordship, take order that Mr. Craven be satisfied for the ten pounds I should have given him for Robert Scott, & that I may have his letter here to Robert for my discharge, otherwise I will be compelled to pay it here with great interest. James Hudson writes to me that your lordship will not allow him the four pounds I told you of long ago. Indeed my brother received that money, fifty shillings for my use, the rest to his own. I pray your lordship make not difficulty in that small matter. Remember I beseech you on John Brown, who quarrels me almost for doing nothing for him; and, as your lordship sees occasion, remember Mr. Secretary on my suit & his promise, for indeed I will have to do therewith. Mr. Holman has had service commended to your lordship & Monsieur de Seville. I send here to Mr. John Nisbett a packet of theas to their friends at London, which I pray your lordship see delivered to him, & that he deliver it, as it is addressed. And thus with my humble commendations of service until the next occasion, which shall be in grace of God shortly, I take my leave.—Falkland, this 12 of August, Your lordship's loving nephew to do you service, R. Douglas."

[*Postscript.*]—"I have neither seen the Earl of Angus nor Morton. The one is as yet in the north, and the other at his house in Fife. How soon the occasion presents, I will not fail to do my duty to them."

Addressed :—"To the Richt Honorabill Mr Archibald Douglas, persone of Clascoue, presentlie att London."

3 *pp.*

568. Richard Carmerden to the Queen.

1587, Aug. 17.—I have received sundry letters from your Majesty's servant, Alderman Billingsley, since his being at Saltash in commission, and lastly one from him yesternight of the 9th of this August, wherein he certifieth, as before in all his former letters, that the value of the lading by his estimation cannot amount to much above a hundred thousand pounds, and hardly that without good forecast in the sales, wherein he hath also set down his best advice, hoping to be here shortly,

for that he stayeth but upon order from the Lords. As for the treasure, he plainly certifieth me that there is none; for the which to find he and the rest took much more pains than else they needed. But if there were any more than they first certified of, he doubted the birds were flown before they came. But if it would please your Majesty to talk with this bringer, your servant, Henry Bellingham, as I first wished your Majesty to do, he can declare to you what the principals of the prize confessed to him being then his prisoners, who hath a cup garnished with fine gold to present to your Majesty, which at his first entrance into the prize he took in the Viceroy's cabin. We take the cup to be of unicorn's horn, which, if it so be, is a most rare jewel for the greatness of it. Which cup, so soon as it came up hither, he delivered it unto me to learn of some men of knowledge whether it were unicorn's horn or not. But I durst not much enquire of it. The garnishing of it sheweth it to be some precious horn, if not unicorn. He protesteth he had not anything more out of the prize of the value of 5*l.* &c.—London, the 17th of August 1587.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

569. Edward Turnor to the Queen.

1587, Aug. 17.—For lease in reversion of the parsonage of Garstange, Lancashire, to Roger Dalton the present tenant.

Endorsed:—17 August 1587.

[*Note by Dr. Valentine Dale that the Queen grants the suit.*]

1 *p.*

570. The Earl of Huntingdon to Lord Burghley.

1587, Aug. 19.—Your lordship's honourable speeches to me this morning putteth me in hope of good success in my suit to her Majesty, as indeed my case requireth, which in truth is such as I have shewed you. And my causeless contention with the Lord Mountjoy I may affirm to be the only cause thereof. For, if it had not happened unto me, I might have been able more easily to overcome all other matters, though, since my going to the service of her Majesty in the North, my charges therein have far surmounted all her Majesty's allowances to me. And to open my case to your Lordship in some more particular sort than hitherto I have done, thus it standeth with me, that in November next the utter ruin of my poor state will begin, and every week or fortnight until towards the end of February will increase, and by the last of that month I may say, *Consummatum est*, except it please her Majesty in the meantime of her gracious bounty to relieve me. I was ever, and am still, a most bashful suitor, but her Majesty's good speeches to me hath much emboldened me, as the necessity of my case greatly urges me, to lay aside all fear of offence, which importunate suitors may sometimes be subject unto. I cannot well tell what I should ask of her Majesty, but somewhat I have thought of, as this bearer shall shew your Lordship, and on Monday or Tuesday I hope myself to wait on her Majesty. But I will first come to you. To know her good pleasure timely doth greatly stand me in hand. And herein, as also in the procuring of my good in this matter, so far as may be, I do very instantly pray the continuance of your good favour, &c.—At the Savoy, the 19 of August 1587.

1 *p*

Annexing:—

1. *My humble suit to her Majesty is, that it will please her to grant unto me and my heirs, in exchange for* 450*l. per annum of*

my land, 450l. of her Majesty's lands, 200l. whereof to be in fee farm and 250l. without any rent.

½ *p.*

2. *First, the inheritance that did descend to me from my father was under* 1,500*l. a year, whereof my portion in possession was no more but* 480*l. per annum. The like portion was allotted to the execution of my lord's will. And all the rest my lady and mother had in jointure. The debts and legacies amounted to* 11,000*l. with the charges of his funeral.*

My lands were charged also with sundry annuities, which do continue to this day, which at the first pinched me greatly, because I had then so little to live on. The inheritance which did descend to me from my Lady my mother was under 500*l. rent per annum,* 80*l. only* in pecuniis. *Besides my ordinary expenses, and the charges of my livery, I have been subject to these unlooked for hindrances:*—(1) *My debt to her Majesty for Sir Thomas Lodge was* 4,000*l.* (2) *And my debt for my uncle, the Lord Hastings of Loughborough, came unto above* 5,000*l.* (3) *The suit with the Lord Mountjoy hath cost me, I might rightly term it, a* nemo scit.

Since I went unto the service of the North I have spent more than her Majesty's allowance, above 20,000*l. But I do not set this down, that I account it among the causes of my hindrance. For I hold both my life and living to no other end but that I may therewith serve God and her Majesty, and yet so to spend my living, as, when I am gone, the heir of my house may always be able to serve his Prince and country.*

1½ *pp.*

571. Roger Ashton.

1587, Aug. 22.—Warrant under the Signet to Lord Burghley and Sir Walter Mildmay to prepare a lease for 31 years to Roger Ashton, gentleman, of lands within the survey of the Exchequer, amounting to the clear annual value of 40*l.*—Given at Oatlands, 22 August, 29 Elizabeth.

Signed and sealed. 1 *p.*

572. Sir Francis Walsingham to Archibald Douglas.

1587, Aug. 22.—I have received your letter, in answer whereof you shall understand that first, touching the matters of spoil both upon the Borders, and of piracies complained of unto your lordship, my Lords have appointed to confer with your lordship on the same on Wednesday next in the afternoon, at which time it may please your lordship to be here by three of the clock.

For the requests of the Lord of . . . . bengall and the Master of Gray . . . . do purpose this day to know . . . . final resolution in them, which I hope they shall to-morrow receive. Touching address for the Master of Gray's letters, if he can direct them to one Thomas Bickner's house in Room (?), and let him understand they are for me, which will be a sufficient charge unto him, he will see them from time to time safely conveyed unto me.—From the Court, the 22nd of August 1587.

Much defaced. ½ *p.*

573. Timber for Portsmouth.

1587, Aug. 24—Warrant, addressed to Lord Burghley, for the supply of timber from the Forest of Bere, to the Earl of Sussex, Captain of the town and Castle of Portsmouth, for the making of bridges and scaffolds there.—Manor of Oatlands, 24 August 1587.

Sign Manual. Signet. 1 *p.*

574. Sir Robert Cecil to Lord Burghley.

1587, Aug. 25.—This last night at 9 of clock, I received your lordship's letter, with the advertisement of her Majesty's conclusion of that she promised me; which, though it was to me very welcome news, yet at the first aspect it was tremped with such a mixture as, had I not been sure enough that your lordship could not think me so undutiful as her Majesty conceived, it would quickly have altered any joyful conceit I should have had of her Majesty's gift. Wherefore, although I am sorry she did mistrust so much my natural duty to your lordship, as to think that either I could have the thought to dream of the use of it during your lordship's time, otherwise than with your permission, or else that her Majesty doubted so much my discretion, as that I should not plainly perceive how soon either this or greater good befalling me would be obscured by the great want of your lordship, on whom dependeth the whole stay of my good fortune, yet am I both quieted in mind to see by your lordship's own answer the conceit you had of my dutiful thoughts, and also account myself most bound to your lordship for your sound advice and fatherly direction, both how I should discharge my bond to the Earl, and therein inclusively yield her Majesty satisfaction in that for which she not without cause misliked me, until she was assuredly persuaded of your full consent and approbation. I have followed it to my best, and have sent it herewith to your lordship, either to be reformed or else delivered by your commandment to my Lord of Essex, who, I presume, will acquaint her Majesty with the particularities thereof. And so desiring God to give me no longer breath than while I carry an obedient heart to your lordship, craving your daily blessing, I most humbly take my leave. From London, this 11 o'clock on Friday, going towards Theobalds.

[P.S.] I waited on my Lord of Warwick and my lady yesterday at dinner, where was my Lord Talbot, Mr. Fulk Greville, and others. They came all to London yesternight; my Lord of Warwick being not a little pleased that his hounds had killed a stag of force in your lordship's woods, where my Lord Chamberlain and so many others had missed before.

1 *p.*

575. Sir Thomas Cecil to Lord Burghley.

1587, Aug. 27.—Since my coming down I found so good news as I could not but impart it presently unto your lordship, which is of my daughter St. John's being with a great belly, whereof I have likewise sent word to my Lord and Lady Marquess, next ourselves not knowing who will more congratulate the good hap than your lordship and they.

At my coming from London, I sent a note unto the Lord Steward, to deliver unto your Lordship, of the account of the hangings, such as Pallavicini delivered unto me, wherein I shall be contented to join with your lordship in buying of them, and to pay half the money, so as they may remain to Burghley, but I hope for the interest money your lord-

ship may bear some stroke (*sic*) with him, since your house had no use of them, but howsoever it shall fall out, the one half I will be contented to disburse this next term, wherein I desire to know your lordship's pleasure, that thereupon I may give order to provide money, which although it cometh very evil at this time, having my marriage money to pay, yet rather than your lordship should refuse them, being already made fit for the rooms here, and hardly to get the like hangings as the times are now, I will strain myself therein.

Your lordship's buildings go on very fast this year, and I hope, by Michaelmas, they will be ready to cover with lead; the next year it will be some comfort if your lordship can get leave to see the perfection of your long and costly buildings, wherein your posterity I hope will be thankful unto your lordship for it, as myself must think myself most bound, who of all others receiveth the most use of it.

This present day of the writing hereof, we all set forward towards Yorkshire, where we mean to tarry not above a fortnight, and to return hither before Michaelmas, &c.—From your house at Burghley, 27th of August.

1 *p.*

576. John Morley to Archibald Douglas.

1587, Aug. 27.—Requests him to make an appointment to meet him at the Court, as he has been "weak by reason of a late sudden sickness." —Old Windsor, 27 August 1587.

½ *p.*

577. Horatio Pallavicini to [Lord Burghley].

1587, Aug. 29.—Sua M^ta^ tolse nell' anno 1585 a sostenere la liberta del Paese Basso, et ad opporsi alli dissegni della lega di Francia, attioni in un certo modo necessariamente congionte et guidate da una stessa causa, nell' una e l' altra delle quali sapendesi la grandezza delli nemici, et la debilita di chi si toglieva a sostenere, vi si attose con modi et con aiuti straordinarii et maggiori di quelli che per l'adietro si erano impiegati.

La prima e succeduta infelicemente, la seconda non e ancora intermini da peternefarr certo giuditio. Se adesso che gli nemici sono animati per gli buoni successi, et armati non solo per la difesa, ma etiandio per la offesa, sua M^ta^ abbandonera l' una e l' altra impresa in uno istesso tempo. Pare che possa riuscire pericoloso partito non fondandossi che su l'esperanze di una pace offerta et non richiesta dal nemico, per la quale si puo dubitare che sua M^ta^ habbi di poi a dipendere piu tosto dalla fede di lui che da se stessa.

Ma se sua M^ta^ pigliasse partito di cedere dolcemente al men male nel Paese Basso per caggione delle grandi difficulta e spese di quell' impresa, et al' incontro sostenesse con maggior vigore le cose di Francia, terrebbe per aventura quivi talmente occupati i nemici, che ella ne restarebbe molto piu libera e sicura, et essendo quel Regno tutto ripieno di materia di guerra, et attrissimo a nodrirla, le arme generali di tutti vi si impiegarebbero et finalmente traccherebbero.

Questo pare consiglio mensottoposto alli pericoli della fortuna, et piu sicuro al Consigliero fra le passioni domestiche, pero che la guerra di Francia vivamente sostenuta sara sempre un freno alli Spagnuoli, et una sigurta di quella fede, che nella pace del Paese Basso ci haverano dato, dove che maniando tal freno, et non rimanendoci che la nuda fede

si puo ben vedere, il pericolo dover ester maggiore, et in caso averso l' odio vehementissimo verso il Consigliero

Endorsed :—" At Oatlands. Advice of Horatio Pallavicini."

$1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*

578. The Laird of Barne Bougle.

1587, Aug. 31.—Warrant, addressed to Lord Burghley, licensing the laird of Barne Bougle, a Scottish gentleman, to embark out of the realm beyond seas, without paying any custom, 200 broad cloths, wrought or unwrought.—Manor of Oatlands, the last day of August, 1587.

Sign Manual. Signet. 1 *p.*

579. Francis Kellwey to Lord Burghley.

1587, Aug. 31.—My duty willeth me to advertise you that I have received secret understanding of certain preparation, which is made by the procurement of some Papists for their transportation into France. There is already money delivered for the buying of a boat, and the boat bought, and also the Master to transport them agreed withal. What they are that are to pass, or when, resteth yet unknown. Nevertheless my trust is that they shall not pass, but that I shall have a forewarning of the same. If her Majesty's pleasure be by order from your Honours to have them taken in the passing, then will it be requisite that I do receive a warrant to that effect, for it may be, and so is likely, that they will stand to defence, wherein if any man should casually be slain (which shall not be if otherwise it may be), the danger would be too great to be answered unto. In like case it may please you to think it requisite that I do receive a warrant from your Honours for myself and my servants to pass and repass from time to time without molestation till the service be performed. The reason hereof is, that if such as be workers and travaillers of this knowledge, or any of them, should chance to be stayed upon examination or otherwise before that service, it might be a means to give light to them, which have eyes, ears, and friends in every corner, which warrant shall not be used unless extremity shall thereunto compel, which I hope to prevent.

I do also pray your Honours to grant a commission for post horses, for mine own be daily used to and fro about these and such other causes, as also to advertise your Honours from time to time, if occasion shall be ministered. And then by God's good grace I shall not trouble your Honours any further till it be done.

I am also advertised that there hath been good store of gold, taken up and procured in this country, by such as are thought no favourers, and doubted lest the same be transported into France, where there is made of every sovereign two French crowns, as it is said; howbeit this resteth in suspicion, and no perfect ground to be avouched. There is also secret passive into France, some under colour of merchandize, and some otherwise, along this coast. And I am likewise advertized that thereby are many letters, as well carried thither as also sent from thence hither; amongst which, under your Honour's correction, I do think it were not unnecessary to have such searched at their return as are thought in the country to be no favourers of God's truth.

There is also along this coast a common shipping of geldings into France, under pretence of licence, to the great unfurnishing and weakening of the realm, being not such as by the statute are allowed, but of the best to be gotten and choice of the country. If it be true Anthony

Fleare has returned have a careful consideration, thereof. For undoubtedly there is hidden therein some more and greater matter, if it might come to light. There dwelleth in Purbeck a brother of Gilbert Wells, the recusant, by whom, or near to his house, it is thought there is passage to and fro of very bad men, &c.—From Ibsley, this last of August 1587.

3 *pp.*

580. F. Wroth to Lord Burghley.

1587, Sept. 5.—By my last I certified you of the departure of the Spanish navy, which then to all men's judgment was thought to be appointed for the wafting of the Indies fleet, but now it is said that, the King being assured that Sir Francis should go no more to sea, he changed his former determination by causing his navy to go for the coast of England, and to disbark with opportunity his soldiers in Ireland. This is here holden so assured that the Spaniards report that for a certainty there are already disbarked 15,000 in Ireland, and that the Duke of Parma hath commission to send by sea as great aid to them as may be. Your Lordship better knoweth the truth thereof than we, but whether they be disbarked or no, it is here holden for a great oversight that her Majesty did not suddenly after the arrival of Sir Francis send him again to the sea with great forces, for if that Sir Francis had not intercepted the Indies fleet (the taking of the which had been of more value than the getting of half Flanders), yet he should thereby have kept the King of Spain in such suspense, that he should have had no leisure to molest you at home.

I have been informed from very good part that the King of Scots hath secretly had an ambassador with the King of Spain, and it is commonly reported that he is entered into the Spanish League. But I do not doubt but that her Majesty, knowing of what importance his friendship is now, hath also (by giving him fair promises and getting his councillors' good will through the intercession of angels) prevented the Spaniards' accustomed practices. It is thought that the Bishop of Glasgow shall be made Cardinal. We hear for certainty that Maximilian, youngest brother to the Emperor, is elected King of Poland, the which if it be true, I must needs say that the Poles are deprived of all judgment and affection towards their country, considering that by this election they do not only adjoin no commodity to their kingdom, but also put themselves into a most great and probable peril of their utter ruin. The Count Colloredo of Friull was a levying 300 horse for to accompany Maximilian into his new kingdom, but this Senate hath forbidden him to conduct any forces out of this dominion.

Monsieur de Chastillon was come 10 days passed as far as Chambéry in Savoy, two little days' journey from Geneva. He conducted with him 4,000 Gascon harquebusiers and 500 horsemen. He goeth to join himself with the King of Navarre's Dutch reiters, which gather themselves about Strasburg.

There are arrived at Genoa 2,000 Spaniards, newly come out of Spain. It is thought that they shall go for Flanders; likewise 2,000 footmen of the Pope's dominion, and 800 horsemen of the Estate of Milan begin to march towards Savoy, but yet it is uncertain whether they are appointed for the Duke of Guise or no. There hath been of late an English ship taken in the Straits by certain Ragusians; she came from Alexandria, and was ladened with spices to the value of 40,000 crowns. I doubt not but the Ragusians which are in England will be able to reimburse this damage to our poor merchants. From Venice, this 5 of September 1587.

1½ *pp.*

581. John Powell to the Queen.

1587, Sept. 5.—Offers to expose frauds in the Ordnance Office, and begs the Queen to grant him a hearing before the Lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer, Lord Admiral, and Earl of Warwick, which last named he accuses of great oppressions, [and] one Painter of false recording the office books.—5 September 1587.

¾ *p.*

582. Roger Mowsdall and Henry Pawle to the Queen.

1587, Sept. 7.—Petition for a lease in reversion of 40*l.* for their services as Yeomen of the Chamber.

Signed by Lord Chancellor Hatton.

Endorsed:—7 September 1587.

[*Note by Sir J. Herbert that the Queen grants the petition.*]

1 *p.*

583. J. Wolley to Lord Burghley.

1587, Sept. 10.—I wrote not yesterday to you, because it was thought, as her Majesty told me, that you meant to be here the same night. And so her Highnes told me even now that you would be here to-morrow night, which makes me write but shortly now, reserving the rest until your coming hither. I have acquainted her Majesty with the contents of both your letters; for the first, her Highness took kindly and in very thankful part your carefulness of her well-doing, and your express sending of purpose to be informed of the same, willing me to give you her princely thanks for it. For the second letter, concerning your advice for the aid of the King of Navarre and pay of the Reiters, her Majesty agreeth withal in a certain measure (as I wrote before to you) but resteth only in this scruple, that there is no great personage to be their general, unto whom her money might so be committed as the service might be sure to be performed, forasmuch as Casimir is not there himself, nor any other person of note, whom she may assuredly trust. When your Lordship conceiveth all these difficulties overcome, which I hope will be out of hand, because Mr. Acres being here from my Lord of Leicester, and my Lord of Derby's being here to go beyond the seas, and the present estate of her Highness's affairs, require your presence.—At the Court, 10 September 1587.

584. Henry Witherington to Lord Hunsdon.

1587, Sept. 11.—Advertisements out of Scotland. "All offers of justice but outward show. The peace will not continue long, for the King hath delivered it out in speeches to the most of his noblemen, specially to those daily about him, *e.g.*, Huntly, Bothwell, and Crawford, that he cannot be in conscience settled nor quiet in mind until he have revenged the death of his mother. Some practice, which the King is very forward in, for surprising Berwick; engines and scaling ladders in making at Leith. The chief man about De Courcelles is sent with letters to the French King from the King of Scots.—Berwick, this 11th of September 1587."

1½ *pp.*

585. Lord Buckhurst.

1587, Sept. 15.—Most gracious Sovereign, although the burden of my sorrows so heavily oppressing my poor heart, in respect of my

restraint from your Majesty's presence, hath oft times moved me, by some mean of suit to your Highness, to have sought release thereof long ere this; yet have I hitherto, to my exceeding grief, even willingly forborne to attempt the same, being informed that my Lord of Leicester hath advertised that he meant to charge me with matters of no small moment concerning your Majesty. And therefore did resolve with myself first to answer all accusations that should be brought against me, and then to humble myself a suitor, and not before. Now therefore his Lordship, after so long a time of delay, having sent over his objections against me, and understanding that your Highness hath most graciously vouchsafed to read mine answers to the same, whereby it is made manifest unto you that this my 10 weeks' banishment from your royal presence hath not had his foundation from any fail of duty to your Highness (whom God doth know that I do honour, love, and reverence even in the highest degree of all loyal faith and duty) but only for particular mislikes and mistakings of his Lordship against me; and those also set down altogether in generalities and uncertainties and utterly without proof at all; being matters merely misinformed unto his Lordship; I trust it may seem abundantly sufficient, or rather more than overmuch, yea, though I had offended (as men may easily err), that for the cause and quarrels of a private man, and but a subject as myself, I should be thus long time disgraced and deprived from your princely face and presence: the desired sight whereof, I protest to God, is even the chiefest joy and comfort that this world can give me. So as in this sort to be so long time banished from the same must surely have brought even an utter wrack and ruin to mine afflicted mind, had not the consolation of a guiltless conscience greatly comforted me; having withal a settled and resolute heart, and such as in all humility both of love and fear, and that even with dread and trembling to displease, doth stand in awe of God and of your Majesty, but not of any subject whatsoever; most humbly beseeching your Majesty not to suffer this disgrace any longer to oppress my grieved mind, who have with all fidelity, care and duty, sought to farther your best service without particular regard to any; and that I may behold that rare and royal face, the only sight whereof hath power to raise up and recomfort my woeful heart, which hath so long time mourned and languished for the lack thereof. And so, expecting this grace and comfort from your Majesty, I beseech the Almighty God to bless and preserve your Highness with as long and prosperous a reign as ever prince in earth did yet enjoy.—From my poor house at London, this 15th day of September 1587.

Endorsed:—A petition to her Majesty to be restored to favour from Lord Buckhurst.

Unsigned. 1¼ *pp.*

586. Thomas Cordell to Lord Burghley.

1587, Sept. 18. — Being deputed by the Merchants Adventurers, with Sir F. Drake, the sole and only dealer with her Majesty and your honourable Lordship, for the obtaining of our portions in those goods brought home by him, and having full authority without account to appear thankful, I have thought it my duty, in regard of your most honourable favours to us in this suit extended, by these letters not only to acknowledge the same, but herewith (when by your furtherance we shall be made able in receipt of our portions) to promise and assure to

pay or deliver to your use, where and when you shall command, the full sum of 1,000*l.*—London, 18 September 1587.

Endorsed in Burghley's handwriting: — "Thomas Cordall, the merchant that cam from Spayn."

½ *p.*

587. R. Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

1587, Sept. 22.—I perceive his Majesty is not minded to follow either of the two ways you laid out to him. For neither will he be content to write to the Queen, and begin a private dealing betwixt themselves, nor yet abstain and cut off all dealing for a space. But his will is, that you continue as of wont to advertise him of all matters that may concern his state. In the meantime he will abstain from all things that may anywise offend or irritate that country, whose goodwill he prefers to all other matters whatsoever, and keep himself to the fore to behold what time and good occasion may work in his favour there. He is as well minded towards you as ever, notwithstanding all practices of your enemies to the contrary, and will keep friendship with that country whatsoever may be done. Others are very busy abroad, both in France and Spain, to cause great offers to be made to him from thence which partly he is offended with, partly he laughs at their folly, as he terms it. Monsieur Du Bartas is not yet departed, but awaiting a fair wind at Dumbarton, and with him goes William Melvill, to report back to his Majesty the answer of such matters as you know he has in charge.

The state of this country and all matters whatsoever, both domestic and foreign, rests only upon the Chancellor's shoulders. I cannot understand that these counsellors of that country have so great cause to blame him as they give it out, for, for my part, I cannot believe but if he counselled his Majesty that it were expedient to[o] for him to break up with England, but he should prevail, so great a sway doth his authority in the country and credit with his Prince carry at this time. But I am surely persuaded he is of a contrary opinion, which appears, as well in that his familiarity with the Papists decreases daily, as also in that he has shaken off Fentrie's alliance, and is in hands now with young Cesford for his . . . . He continues still in his wonted passions against you and me for your cause, howbeit the Justice Clerk gives me assurance of reconciliation. I caused the Justice Clerk to be very earnest with his Majesty for writing to my lord of Leicester, which he says might be easily obtained, were not a number of evil disposed persons about him, who watch that no such thing should be done. But he assured me that, at his Highness' coming to the Convention the 4th of next month, he shall move him to write, or else take a commission to write himself in his Majesty's name, and it shall be sent to you. As for the other letter, which should have come with Captain Davidson, as I told you myself, I had his Majesty's promise thereof, but, during my absence, by them that envied his advancement for your cause the letters were stopped, and another obtained for Mr. William Murray, &c. I shewed the Earl Bothwell, your assured good friend, that part of your letter that concerned him. He desired me to assure you in his name that while he lived he would acknowledge and honour you as his father, whereof he hoped at your return to your country to give you sufficient proof. The Chancellor and he agree not so well as lately they did, and that by reason that he and the Justice Clerk have lately taken the feu of Orkney of the King over my Lord Robert's head, and pay therefor the old rental. His lordship desired me earnestly to request you that,

if it were possible to recover any of the gear which appertained to the Queen, our Sovereign's mother, you would get some of it for him, and he would give the uttermost price therefor.

The Master of Gray's pardon has passed the seals, and been sent to him, yet I understand that he is not minded shortly to return. Roger Ashton dare not hazard as yet to come to you, notwithstanding the passing of his suit. He is so afeared that his absence will give his enemies occasion to calumniate him. The Provost of Lincluden has written to you for the delivery of the bells, and set down the reasons wherefore you may deal for them, notwithstanding Lord Scrope's answer. He desired you to send him half a dozen rings of sundry colours, &c. Where you desire to know what I have done with the Prior of Blantyre, surely nothing as yet, and therefore I pray you let me have the 100*l.* I wrote to you for.

I shall send you the falconer very shortly with as many hawks as I may get, and one also for Mr. Fowler. I must also request you to write to Mr. William Scott what you hope to do for him shortly. Since coming to Court I have been at great charges, all taken on credit, for neither Mr. D. McGill nor Robert Scott would shew me any courtesy. You will not forget Mr. Samuel Cockburn, who has incurred the Chancellor's indignation for your cause. And last I must needs put you in remembrance of Edward Johnstone; without your help the poor man is utterly undone.—From Falkland, this 22nd of September 1587.

2 *pp.*

588. Lord Buckhurst to Lord Burghley.

1587, Sept. 23.—I send your lordship herewith a copy of my late letter to her Majesty, which being by my cousin Wolley delivered to her Highness, it pleased her Majesty, after reading thereof, to show herself at the first most graciously bent for mine access unto her presence. But within a while after, falling into a new rehearsal of mislikes, and, that which most of all doth grieve me, making the quarrels of my lord of Leicester now the challengers of her Majesty, she became quite altered from her first intention, and thereby left me unto a new suit and means for mine access unto her presence. Thus rolleth my fortune upon the wheel of sorrows and uncertainties, and my comfort still upon protractions, which is a most strange thing unto me, when I consider what herein I have merited, what heretofore my former service hath deserved, what I have always been and will be to her Majesty, and what withal even her Highness' self hath pleased to be evermore to me, yea, and I am sure, still is in her most gracious heart towards me; and, last of all, both what his lordship is, and what I am myself; and that all this notwithstanding, I should be thus disgraced for a private man's respect. Much better had it been for me that I had never found favour in her royal sight, which now doth but renew grief unto my heart by remembrance of that wonted grace and goodness, which it hath pleased her Majesty heretofore so oft and so benignly to bestow on me, whereby so many of my friends, which now have quite forsaken me, did then esteem me for so happy a man, and I myself did think I stood upon so great a surety. But lo! what is the faith and fortune of this world, where neither state nor friends are certain, nor Princes' favours may be made freehold:

"*Sola salus servire Deo, sunt cetera fraudes.*"

Wherefore I beseech your lordship, by whose friendly dealing for me I confess I have received chiefest consolation in this my trouble, that

once more you will please to move her Majesty on my behalf, and that these protractions of mine access to her presence may not thus still strain my heart upon the rack and torment of mine inward sorrows, but that they may have their end, and my poor heart the comfort he so much desireth.

I have set down in my letter to my cousin Wolley, now sent unto him, mine answers at large to her Majesty's mislikes, which I trust will easily satisfy. And I would to God your lordship likewise saw them. I was also by him advertised that he hath made himself a mediator to my lord of Leicester for his favour to me, and hath written a letter to his lordship in that behalf, moving him that he would rather remit and forgive than pursue with revenge—a matter that hath grieved me not a little, to think what may be gathered towards me thereby. And, though it seems he meant it with goodwill unto me, yet I would to God it had been neither meant nor written, but I have signified my full mind unto him, which I wish were known to all the world beside. For it shall never be seen that I will suffer willingly mine honour and reputation to be blemished, no, not to die therefor. And if that royal comfort, which I so much desire, shall not wholly rise and proceed even from the sole grace and goodness of my sacred sovereign, surely I will never seek it at a subject's hand. Thus acknowledging myself most especially bound unto your lordship as the only recompense which I have now to offer you, I humbly take my leave.—This 23 of September 1587.

Endorsed:—"Lord of Buckhurst to my lord uppon his restraynt."

2 pp.

589. Sir John Perrot to the Queen.

1587, Sept. 23.—Pardon me in delivering of the passage which I have had now at Trydathe with all the Lords and gentlemen of the north parts of this realm, which I presume to do, because I hear that many things, which have been performed heretofore by me in your Majesty's service, have not been delivered as they were done, or hardly reported to my disadvantage.

Finding that the courts, which I devised or set forth heretofore for those parts, were either not allowed of or altered, I thought it my best way (for the time), for the quieting of that province, and avoiding of inconveniency and contention, as also to find the office for the limiting of the land your Majesty granted to Turlagh O'Neale and the Earl of Tyrone, to send for the said Turlagh, the Earl of Tyrone, Sir Hugh O'Donnell, Sir Cocounet [Cuconnaught] McGwyer, Sir Rose McMahon, Sir Hugh McGennys, Sir John O'Relie, Sir Lyehoe (?) O'Hanlon, Turlaghe Braselaghe, Shane McBryan, Neal Oge, Hugh O'Donnell, the Captains of Fewghes, Fernye, and Dartrye, and many other such gentlemen who all appeared before me there, upon my letters, without protection or other assurance, word or pledge, a matter not heretofore used by them, or seen by any, but brought to pass through your Majesty's happy government—where, after I had granted commission to certain of your Majesty's Council and others, to bound the lands granted to Turlagh O'Neale and the Earl of Tyrone, I heard, by bill, answer, replication, and rejoinder, such causes of spoils, killing of men, and other outrages as had grown between them, sithens I discharged the soldiers that were found by them; which were many, especially between the said Turlagh O'Neale, the Earl of Tyrone, and O'Donnell, with all the rest, whereof I ended as many as were ripe to be heard, and appointed Commissioners to deal in the others very shortly,

whereby (I hope) your Majesty's northern parts of this realm shall remain a good time in the more quiet. And because it may please your Highness to understand further show of their trust, loyalty, and obedience, T. O'Neale, at this time, in all humble sort, carried your Highness's sword before me, that hath with his own sword heretofore annoyed your Majesty's subjects. He and the Earl of Tyrone, before such Commissioners as I appointed for the limiting the bounds of Tyrone, openly in the Tolsey-house of Trydathe, sitting under the Commissioners, did in all reverend sort (with their caps in their hands) by their learned Counsel, open and plead their causes before them two or three several days. Turlagh O'Neale, the Earl of Tyrone, and O'Donnel, at another time kneeling on their knees before me, sware fidelity to your Majesty, and to live and die with your Highness against any foreign potentate or prince, that they shall keep the peace one towards another, and to stand to such order for all their causes as either I or the Commissioners shall set down, that they should not receive "one and others" people into their countries to breed dissension amongst them, and to be ready at all commandments to your Governors here, the like whereof the rest of the gentlemen would have done, but that I have sworn them thereunto before, when I was at Dungannon last. After which time I called a Council of all the said noblemen and gentlemen, to hear their advices how that country might be kept in continual quiet and obedience —wherein I found them to deliver their minds wisely, dutifully, and faithfully in mine opinion, and in the end departed all from me (I trust) with good contentment, which causeth me to have the more hope in them. Yet I may not (for all that) advise that the sword be pulled from them, until it be brought to pass that they cannot (though they would) step from their duties. All which I have thought good to signify, as well because the service of your Governors before my time should not be darkened, who have been a great means to bring them to this pass, as also that I would not wish the hold taken to be let slip again.

I was in purpose to have gone to the Brenny to have settled those parts, and from thence to Munster, but my disease doth so trouble me as I cannot ride, but was forced to return to Dublin, where I expect your favour for my speedy coming thither.—Dublin Castle, 23 September 1587.

Signed. 2 *pp.*

590. Sir John Perrot to the Queen.

1587, Sept. 26.—Inasmuch as I found Sir Hugh O'Donnell to be one that would promise much for the delivery of his pledges and the yearly rent of beeves set upon that country, and perform little, and that, in respect he was married to a Scottish lady, the sister of Angus McConnell, by whom he had a son, Hugh Roe O'Donnell, who ruled that country very much, and thereby not only nourished Scots in those parts, but also certain of the McSwynes (a strong and disordered kind of people there), who have been ready to send aid to any that were evil disposed in your kingdom, as of late they did to Grange Ne Male, to see if they would make any new stir in Connaught, I devised to send a bark here hence under the charge of one Nicholas Skiper of this city, with certain wines to allure the best of the country aboard, who had such good success as he took and brought hither yesterday in the said bark (without any stir at all) the said Hugh Roe O'Donnell, the eldest son of the galloglasse called McSwyne Fana, the eldest son of the galloglasse called McSwyne Ne Doe, and the best pledge upon the

O'Gallahores, all being the strongest septs of Tyrconnel—whereby now you may have (in those parts) your pleasure anyways performed, and specially touching Sir John O'Dohertye, Hugh O'Donnell, and McSwyne Bona, in whose behalf it pleased you and the Council to write unto me (of late) to shew them favour, because they had served you well, and were therefore beaten down by the said McSwynes and others. The having of Mr. Hugh Roe O'Donnell, in respect he is come of the Scots, and matched in marriage with the greatest in Ulster, will serve you to good purpose.

This bearer, Mr. Denny, hath desired licence of me to repair to your Highness to do his humble duty, being a gent very well able to serve your Majesty, and best given, so far as I can perceive, of any the undertakers to set down in Munster. And as I may not for duty's sake hide anything that may prefer your service, so do I wish that the said undertakers generally were commanded presently to set down and inhabit in that province, whereby in this calm time they may grow to some strength; otherwise, if either the "protecties," which I have here in the castle, should escape, or any other evil disposed person break out, those of the undertakers that do begin to inhabit, through the default of the rest, would receive great prejudice, and your purpose be much hindered. Humbly craving pardon in that I do continually remember your Majesty for my speedy repair thither, to procure help for my diseases formerly written of, if it may please God to yield me the same, which do increase and pain me daily more and more, I shall not be able (shortly) to serve your Highness any way, except your Majesty have some commiseration of me.—Dublin Castle, 26 September 1587.

Signed. 1¼ *pp.*

591. Court of Wards and Livfries.

1587, Sept. 29.—Accounts of George Goring, Receiver General, for the year ending Michaelmas, 29 Elizabeth, with notes in the margin by Lord Burghley, showing a total receipt of 24,473. 8*s.* 1½*d.*, and a balance remaining of 5,228*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*

3 *pp.*

592. Lord Cobham to Lord Burghley.

1587, Oct. 2. — I heartily thank you for the perusing of the articles, and for your good and necessary additions. My desire is answerable to yours, for I do wish myself often with you, and could content myself to spend the rest of my old age not to be far from your good company.

Truly the late foul and cruel dealings of those of Nieuport, on her Majesty's subjects, for lack of ability to pay ransom, for they of late "dyd hange drownyd and famishyd som," hath caused me to make this motion, that it may appear (if it pleases her Majesty) there may be easily (without her charges) a revenge had, and they put from the superiority in the narrow seas which now they hold; whereof by prescription of time and right her Majesty and her princely father had the name and title. Besides this preparation is no other than they did prepare along the coast, and at Antwerp and Ghent, so that it is equally with their actions nothing prejudicial to a peace. I do remember that I have read, *Felix est ea respublica quæ tempore pacis bella tractat*,—much more to be allowed in these our doubtful terms and times. What others do I partly hear. When I was a scholar I

read in Tully's *Offices*, that *Nihil utile quod non honestum :* and now in my old age I read in the Holy Scriptures, "That it is better to have a dinner of herbs with love than an ox with evil will," and, that "It is better to have a little with righteousness than great riches wrongfully gotten "—which I hope to follow by God's good grace and favour. I must confess that my rheum has and is the worse by reason of an unquiet mind. The action is of great consequence, and requireth persons of credit, knowledge and experience, and finding myself void of all these properties, and under correction to yourself and my associates, to be of no better mettle and stuff, hath put me in such a fever that, after my long travail, danger, and experience of my poor patrimony, I do look for no other reward but her Majesty's high displeasure, and shame to me and my house for ever. Each person that respects her Majesty's service and his own credit ought to look to the end of his action, that it be good, and that there be apparent good means to bring it to that. Partly I have discovered unto your Lordship my griefs. The rest I will with your good favour acquaint you at my coming to London. This with my wishing unto your Lordship many happy days and this paper to the fire, I humbly take my leave.—From Cobham, the 2 of October.

Endorsed in Burghley's handwriting : — 2 Octobris, 1587. The Lord Cobham.

Holograph, 2 *pp.*

593. John Morley to Archibald Douglas.

1587, Oct. 5.—Amongst the things left of Sir Francis Englefield untaken, remaineth but little of any value, all which in my conceipt cannot be worth 5*l.*, and therefore that is not for you. The quantity of the timber left cannot be known, nor the value, until the Surveyor of Her Majesty's woods doth return. There is a manor of her Majesty's of 80*l.* rent, 50 miles hence and more, wherein is an estate for one life without rent paying. And her Highness hath granted a lease in reversion for 21 years after her life, so as the same may seem the less, and is to be accounted but as a thing of 40*l.* by year in possession. This, I think, will serve your turn, if you can have it, and this motion I do wish were made.—5 October 1587.

Holograph. ½ *p.*

594. George Briggs to Archibald Douglas.

1587, Oct. 10.—Has freighted a ship for Rochelle or Bordeaux. Asks for his friendship to procure the necessary pass from the Lord Admiral. —Newcastle, 10 October 1587.

Holograph. ½ *p.*

595. Richard Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

1587, Oct. 10.—Recommends the bearer, desirous to return to his place in France by England, not being able to travel by sea for sickness. Answer for him to that suspicious nation that he is no dealer nor trafficker betwixt countries, nor one of whom they need to take any suspicion, for the gentleman is known to be none of that sort of people, but a plain and open dealer, and in one word a *soldat*. Doing for him will pleasure Lord Hamilton.—Edinburgh, 10 October 1587.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

596. Philip, Count of Hohenlohe to the Queen.

1587, Oct. $\frac{13}{23}$.—Letter of credence for Dr. Junius, the bearer.—De la Haye, 23 October 1587.
French. 1 *p.*

597. The Earl of Bothwell to Archibald Douglas.

1587, Oct. 18.—In behalf of Robert Scott, merchant, who had had great loss of goods taken by English pirates, which were recovered by a pinnace of the Queen's, the captain thereof getting 200 marks for his share. Begs him to travail earnestly with the Privy Council, specially with Secretary Walsingham.—18 October 1587.
$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

598. James Melvill to his brother, Andrew Melvill.

[1587], Oct. 18.—I send you two writings by Master Archibald Douglas, showing in what state your friends were, and how desirous to see you, specially your mother, who thinks if you come not shortly home, you will not meet with her but in heaven. I was commanded to be ready to pass in England with the confirmation of the bond, and to have received the Queen's Majesty of England's oath ('aith'), but was stayed upon divers considerations. We have heard of some troublesome enterprises to have been intended there, and were glad that you were free and clean. We look daily for you. William, your brother, is here, and is like to be sent into Flanders, if the King send any. Katherine, my brother's wife, is sick of a sore pap, which apparently will shorten her days —The Halhill, 18 October.
Signed. 1 *p.*

599. [——] to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1587, Oct. 20.—Je vous ay escrit il n'y a que trois jours, et vous fay encore la présente pour vous advertir de chose qui m'a semblé ne vous devoit estre tenu. Un mien amy, quy est fort amateur du bien publique, et quy est tout freschement venu de Bruxelles, m'a dit hyer qu'il y a ressenty que sy tost que l'armée navale du Roy d'Espaigne sera arrivée, que le Marquis de S^te^ Croix avec la dite armée doit prendre la route d'Angleterre, et y faire descente s'il peut, et que pour la refraichir de vivres et la rendre puissante en nombre d'hommes, l'un et l'autre se chargeront à Dunkerke, à Nieuport et à l'Escluse, estimant le dit Marquis que le tout pourra passer et repasser librement en Angleterre à la faveur de ses navires de guerre quy tiendront la mer. Qu'à ces fins on fait en Anvers, Nieuport, et Dunkerke, grand nombre de moiens batteaux, et un fort grand en Anvers, avec un merveilleux nombre de selles et mors de "chl^x^" [chevaulx]. Il dit aussy qu'à Dunkerke et aux environs desa, se doit faire dix mille tonneaux de biscuit, et que c'est pour cela que le Roy d'Espaigne envoie tant de gens en Flandre afin de les passer de là en Angleterre. Et combien, Monsieur, que la Majesté de la Reyne peut estre advertie de tout cela, néantmoins je n'ay voulu faillir à ce mien devoir, pour le désir que j'ay que Dieu la préserve de touts malheurs et inconvénientz, de tant plus qu'il luy a pleu prendre notre deffence. Je vous ay mandé par mes dites précédentes qu'un gentilhomme que vous cognoissez bien m'avoit escrit le 13 de Septembre que dix mile Italiens et Espagnols passoient en Flandre. J'ay encore depuis reçeu de ses lettres du 27 du dit mois,

stile viel, dans lesquelles il y a ce que s'ensuit. " Vous pourez mander par dela comme il passe force Italien. Les premiers (quy doivent estre en Flandre) estoient trois mile Néapolitains et plusieurs bannis, et autres ont passé depuis, quy sont à ceste heure au Comté de Bourgogne, et autres suivent. Ils seront bien huit mile. Davantage, il est arrivé en Alexandria trois mile Espagnols quy s'achemineront après. Ils veulent vous endormir de paix, et cependant preparent une force pour vostre ruine et la nostre. Car tous ces gens estant arrivez en Flandre, feront bien vint mile, qu'Espagnols qu'Italiens, forces que l'Empereur Charles ne mit onques ensemble de ces deux nations là. Ils attendent la dissipation de nostre Estat, afin de se jetter sur ses grandes ruines, ou bien veulent ayder à le dissiper directement ou indirectement, et cependant vous tenir tousjours le joug estranger sur les espaules. Vous voyez comme en un mesme tems aveeque mesme fureur et très grosse puissance on travaille à nostre et vostre commune ruine, et par là nos ennemis nous enseignent qu'il doit avoir entre nous quelque communité et intérest semblable, et qu'il faut que les prudens d'entre nous visent à la conservation commune. Les Anglois et nous ne devrions estre qu'un cors bien correspondant ensemble, et sy les princes protestans pouvoient pour nostre peril se reveiller et nous favoriser, nous pourrions monstrer les dens plus longues." Je vous ay bien voulu redire ses propres mots, sachant que son advis vous est en bonne estime et opinion. Que sy j'ozois, Monsieur, y adjouster aussy la mienne, ce seroit pour approuver l'union qu'il désire estre entres les Anglois et les François à la ruine de l'ennemy commun, lequel sans icell, avec les forces qu'il prepare, pourra faire du mal beaucoup, sy Dieu n'y donne empeschement. Je croy, que ce gentilhomme là ne rejettivoit point la proposition de celluy dont je vous ay escrit, demander un adveu seulement, et principalement sy la paix ne se fait point aux Pays Bas, parceque les desseings de l'ennemy en seroient fort interressez par la ruine et dissipation de ses forces quy en adviendroit, les emploiant (comme indubitablement il seroit) au recouvrement de sa perte. Cependant la Ma^té^ de la Reyne par ceste occasion disposeroit à loisir de ses affaires, et les estableroit sy bien qu'il ne luy pourroit faire aucun domaige. Je pense bien que sa Ma^te^ peut avoir des considérations (mes même pour le regard des entrepreneurs) quy luy feront peu gouster telles entreprises, et point du tout s'il y a apparence que la paix se puisse traicter. Mais à faute dicelle, je ne pense point que rien soit plus à souhaiter, car, comme j'ay dit, l'ennemy sans doubt se mettra en tout devoir de recouvrer sa place sans souffrir qu'elle demeure aux executeurs. Et ainsy la chose estant comme non advenue s'en sera toutefois ensuivre la ruine de l'ennemy, la conservation des affaires de la Ma^te^ de la Reyne, et le maintenement de l'estat des Provinces Unies ; l'esquelles (ce dernier effort de l'ennemy failly) auroient choys (?) meilleures conditions de paix, quand il seroit question d'y entendre. Je vous suplie, Monsieur, de m'excuser sy je vous ose parler sy avant de ces choses, vous asseurant que la seule affection que j'ay au servir de la Reyne et des Provinces Unies me le font escrire. Quant aux nouvelles de ces curtiers, je passeray aueunes pour ne les oser fier au papier, et quy cependant ne sont que bonnes, et vous diray de ce quy se vont, que le Roy est à present à Gian, y faisant acheminer son armée quy s'assemblait à Montargis. Les reystres sont sur la rivière de Loire à Germian, Peruse, et au port de Bois de Fer, quy est entre Nevers et La Charité. J'ay veu par des lettres escrites au lieu où est le Roy, qu'ilz avoient tourné la teste vers Montargis, mais on estime (sy cela est vray) que c'est pour favoriser le passaige à leur bagaige, quy est fort grand, y avans grand nombre de chariotz, de charettes portans du biscuit, quy sert de pain et comme de remède contre de flus de ventre. On

tient que Mons. de la Marke, frère de Monsieur de Buillon, est mort. Quant au Roy de Navarre, je m'en ay peu apprendre certeines nouvelles, et par ainsy, afin de ne vous abuser, je ne vous en diray rien pour le présent.—Paris, 20 Octobre.

[P.S.] En voulant fermer la présente un mien amy m'est venu veoir, lequel m'a dit d'avoir veu et leu des lettres, escrites à Madril le 3e de ce mois, par lesquelles on mande que la flotte est arrivée des Indes, et que le Marquis de Ste Croix avec l'armée est à Lisbonne: davantaige qu'un Cardinal Anglois est pour s'en aller en Flandre. Il m'a dit aussy qu'il vient d'entendre de fort bon lieu que quatre mile soldatz de Messieurs de Guise se sont allez rendre et joindre aux reystres, ce que n'est point facile à croire, encore que l'on dit qu'il est fort descrié parmy les siens.

Name of writer effaced. Endorsed:—1587. *Seal.*

3 *pp.*

600. Lord Admiral Howard to all Admiralty Officers.

1587, Oct. 22.—Warrant requiring them to suffer the *Samuel* of London, stayed at Bristol by the Privy Council order, and bound for Marseilles, to proceed on her voyage.—From the Court at Richmond, 22 October 1587.

Signed and *sealed.* ¾ *p.*

601. Lord Burghley to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1587, Oct. 24.—As to the preparations against invasion, etc.—"From my house near the Savoy," 24 October 1587.

Signed. The postscript is in Burghley's handwriting. Seal.

Endorsed:—"To Mr. Secretary Walsingham. Returned because of his sickness."

2 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 539–591. *In extenso.*]

602. James Hudson to [Archibald Douglas?].

1587, Oct. 24.—Asks him to remind Mr. Secretary of his claim to Condon Grange, as acknowledged by Walsingham to the late Bishop of Durham, and to ask him to command John Barnes to put the writer in possession of the same, as part of his lease. Has to go nearer Scotland shortly, and asks what service he can render there.—York, 24 October 1587.

3½ *pp.*

603. Lord Hunsdon to the Queen.

1587, Oct. 24.—At my coming to Newcastle, I sent for Sir John Forster, and as many of the gentlemen of that Wardenry as might at that time conveniently be spared from the borders, to whom I declared your displeasure against Sir John Forster for his misgovernment in that his charge, imparting their great losses and spoils to grow chiefly through his remissness and lack of care of his duty, and therefore your pleasure was to dismiss him of that charge, and to commit it unto me. I did also let them understand of your gracious favour and princely care over them, that you would not suffer them to be so spoiled without redress or revenge, which they took very comfortably. Hereupon Sir John Forster very humbly answered that as he was not unwilling to part with the said office, being now grown into such years as he was not able to execute it as heretofore, so was it the greatest grief that ever happened unto him that now in his last days after so long service, with the loss of his blood several times, he should incur your heavy displeasure against

him, procured by the sinister information of his mortal enemies, who have long sought his disgrace by sundry means and sundry times, desiring only his open trial either before the Privy Council, or any other open place where it should please you to appoint, and if he could not discharge himself of any crime that any man could justly charge him withal, to receive such further punishment as should be inflicted upon him, for he desired to live no longer than he might deserve and enjoy your favour. Hereupon I told him that I had certain articles to charge him withal before that presence, and so read the articles unto him, whereunto he answered severally to every article as I read them, which answers Mr. Doctor Gibson and Mr. Caverley, who were appointed to attend me there, did write, who were well acquainted with those articles long since. To the which answers neither Sir Cuthbert Collingwood nor any other there present did either gainsay or reply to any of them. And having answered them reasonably (as we thought), he required me that, forasmuch as he was an old man, and thereby his memory not so good as it hath been, that I would let him have a copy of the articles to answer in writing, which request I could not in honour nor equity deny, and so caused Mr. Gibson to deliver him a copy, which he returned to me the next day with his answers thereunto, which I have sent to my Lord Treasurer. But it appears plainly that these accusations have been long adoing, and the whole country examined what they could say against him, and began of long and ancient malice from Sir Cuthbert Collingwood and some few others his enemies, and prosecuted with extremity by such as have given too much credit to such malicious informations; for, knowing that these matters were sought and prosecuted against him, [he] required very earnestly to answer them openly, but was utterly denied the same until now.

Touching the state of your Majesty's Middle March, I have also written at large to my Lord Treasurer thereof. Without some farther support for some time they will be quite overrun and spoiled, for of themselves they are neither able to defend or offend; for, beside their unableness by the continual spoil and incursions of the Scots, there are such dissensions and factions among them, as wheresoever the Scots do enter, unless it be they whose goods are taken, no man will rise to resist them, or help to rescue the goods, or at the least very few, though the goods be driven hard by their doors—which hath been, and is, the principal cause of all their spoils, and not to be helped by the Warden.

Touching this young King, etc. [*The letter from this point to the end is printed* in extenso *in Murdin's State Papers, p.* 589.]—Berwick, 24 October 1587.

Signed. 1¼ *pp.*

604. Attempt against Leyden.

1587, Oct. 26.—Indictments and sentence against Jaques Valmaer, Cosmo de Pescarengiis, and Nicolas de Maulde, for conspiring to betray the town, together with the letters of pardon granted by Maurice, Prince of Orange, unto the burghers and inhabitants thereof.

Copy. Also printed. 5¾ *pp.*

605. Patrick Thompson to Archibald Douglas.

1587, Oct. 26.—Being arrived at Norwich, I have gotten intelligence of some commodity that will fall in your hand, whereof the bearer hereof will show you all by tongue, and that Dr. Cæsar ("Sasar") will send down a warrant to the Vice-Admiral of Norfolk and Suffolk to the same effect, and that it may be pursued in my name, and what commodity and

profit shall be had, you shall be privy (prewe) to, for the bearer hereof, Patrick Turner, has sought out the means by the justices in their parts, who bear him all great good will. And also I must show you for Patrick Turner's good will in taking of a pirate ship, which did rob a Scottish ship, the goods pertaining to John Makmorane, which ship was brought into Dover Haven to the use of the Admiralty, according as all pirates ought to be used. Therefore, you in all ways must have respect of the robbery that they have made upon our nation, and of the good will of him that took in hand for his nation's sake, that you may see the extremity against the committers, and specially against one called Eweings, who has a ship at this present in London, which if you do well [you will] cause to be arrested, and that he may answer to the laws, which shall be a great credit to you among our merchants in Scotland. I have spoken unto the bearer, Captain Turner, concerning my promise to you in his name, which you may be assured of his performance thereof, and therefore you shall use him as a friend, and fortify him in his suits at this time, for he had never greater "mester," but if he were well shaped (scheipeit) in respect of the good will he has in these parts, you might be assured to have one that you might command.—Norwich ("Norrage"), 26 October 1587.

Signed. 1 *p.*

606. Lord Hunsdon to Lord Burghley.

1587, Oct. 26.—I received your letter of the 21st this 26th, at 11 o'clock. I perceive you have with much ado gotten instead of 1,000, 300 more to make up 500. I am very loath to put her Majesty to any further charge than necessity requires, which since her Majesty is to be drawn no further, I must accept of what it shall please her, and I trust will do what may be done with them, and such others as I can get, but you shall see what reason I had to require so many. I was credibly advertised from some near about the King that, whatsoever was promised, nothing should be performed, but fair words and fair shews only, which I had reason to believe, when I knew most plainly that, after the taking up of Hawden Bryge, the principal doer thereof, which was Wyll a Kylmott, near 4 days after, was with the King, who after some mislike that it was done in that place, gave him 100 crowns, whereof I wrote to you, as also of the Council of Scotland's letter to me that the King had commanded Cesford to meet with me or my Deputy, and when I sent to Cesford about it, he answered me directly that he had no such direction. Since which time Cesford wrote unto me that he had direction to meet with me, so as we have appointed to meet at Kirkyattam (*sic*) in Scotland to receive redress for England, and the next day at Kirknewton, to make and deliver redress for Scotland, the first meeting the 2nd of next month, and so the 3rd. Since which time the Earl Bothwell was commanded by the King to ride to Liddesdale to be answerable to justice, as also proclamation was made for the King's going to the west borders, which journey holds for our first day of meeting, and is upon Thursday, and the King is to be at Peebles the day before ["Wednesday, November p°," *in margin in Burghley's handwriting*] with all the nobility and others from 16 to 60, in warlike manner, in Stirlingshire, Fife, Lothian, Muirhouse, the Marske, East and West, Teviotdale and from Peebles to Dumfries, from thence to Howick, from thence to Jedburgh. Whether the appointment of the Warden's and mine, the 2nd and 3rd of the next month will hold, Cesford being commanded to attend the King this journey, you may easily judge. Besides this, notwithstanding the King's resolution of this journey, I was credibly advertised that there was of

Liddesdale 4 or 500 horse in readiness to do him great exploit within his charge, whereof I did advertise him presently, and how they were letted only by the waters. This morning my Lord Scroope wrote to me that I had good advertisement, "for there were . . of the Johnstones, who are no riders, was in readiness upon Monday and Tuesday to a met with 400 of Liddesdale and Buccleuch out of Teviotdale to a joined together, but were letted by the waters, but will not fail to do some great enterprise very shortly, and not without the King's knowledge and Bothwell's setting on." I am also credibly advertised this morning that there is another company appointed to enter the Middle March, or this March, with 800 or 1,000 men within these two nights, for the resisting whereof I have taken the best order I can; but we are to look for at the King's hands, you may now see, whatsoever it pleaseth his Ambassador to dissemble, but the only way to cut his throat is to apprehend and stay all his merchant ships, until the King have made satisfaction to England for the spoils committed upon the Queen's subjects. This is the way to bring them presently to do justice, for they are not able to endure that. All the maritime towns will cry out upon the King to do justice, and now is the time, for there is 100 sail gone to Bordeaux, the Low Countries, and other places of France.

Touching where the 300 is to be levied, the last were so badly chosen and worse furnished, as unless they be better chosen and furnished I had rather have none; but I understand that my son Edmund's band is returned into England, and some other bands also, out of Flanders. They would do best service to be sent hither, if it were 500, and so these 200 may be returned into Yorkshire again. I pray God her Majesty do not wish she had sent 200 instead of 500, but I pray you let them be hastened with as much speed as may be, for I fear we shall every day have more need of them than other. And there must be money sent with them, for here is neither victuals nor anything else to be had but for ready money. And for the placing of them I trust her Majesty will refer that to my discretion.

Sir Simon Musgrave hath promised me from day to day to deliver me a book of his expenditure of his last receipt out of the Tower, whereof at my coming hither I found a book in my closet, the fellow of that I received from your Lordship. I will call upon him to make haste of it, and will return it to you with all speed.

The date of my last letter was the 12th, and I have written to you concerning some of these matters by Mr. Skipwith, who hath been here with me, I thank him, ever since my coming. I have also written by him to her Majesty at some length, both touching Sir John Forster, and what she is to look for at his hand, if it be not for fear.—At Fenham, Captain Reede's house, this 26 of October 1587.

[P.S.]—Your packet hath been 5 days and more a coming.

Holograph. 3 *pp.*

607. Robert Carvyle to Archibald Douglas.

1587, Oct. 28.—I sent you a packet which I received from Mr. Richard Douglas yesterday, which presently I delivered to my Lord to be sent unto you. It were good that you should sometime visit his Honour with a letter, for he looketh that you should sometimes write unto him; it will be an occasion that your packets and letters shall come unto you with the more expedition. Howsoever my Lord is incensed of late, he hath a very evil opinion of the Earl Bothwell, and suspecteth him to be a suborner of the wicked and evil doers for maintenance of disorder. I pray you forget me not to Mr. Secretary as opportunity

serveth; likewise to excuse the letter here inclosed to be delivered to William Hunter.—Berwick, 28 October 1587.

Holograph. ½ *p.*

608. Lord Burghley to Secretary Walsingham.

1587, Oct. 30.—After my coming from you the other night, within your gate, a man of the Knight Marshal's and one or two more brought one to me, pretending him to be some seminary or Jesuit; whom, when I did behold, I knew what he was, and so took him a while into my custody, until they which brought him told me that there was in the house where they found him a portmanteau filled with writings and other "trumperie." And, therefore, I willed them to take him again unto them, and to bring him to me with those things, which they did not. But your servant Watson, an officer, as I take it, in St. Katharine's, brought me such a budget full of trumperies, alleging that he had this party in his custody. And so I willed him to stay him, until he should hear further from me. His name is, as he saith and as I think, James Humfrey, of Devonshire, who of late was brought as a prisoner to Lord Cobham, pretending that though he had been a recusant and abroad in France, yet he was in conscience moved to come home, willing to discover the lewd dispositions of divers with whom he had been conversant beyond the seas. And being by Lord Cobham secretly brought hither to my chamber, we thought it good to permit him to go into London to his families, thereby to discover their dispositions. So it has happened that he has been taken as one ill-disposed, and now, he being in prison, has written a letter, by which it seemeth he is afraid to be so discovered, as he shall not be able to do us any service, as was meant. I have thought good to require you that he be secretly carried to Mr. Hamond or Mr. Beale to be examined, especially as to certain writings which Lord Cobham took from him, the more part whereof are letters obscurely written from persons beyond the seas, which I send unto you to look in them, or to send to Mr. Hamond or Mr. Beale, who may examine him as to the persons and matters in the letters. I enclose his letter, and send also the writings in a packet. If Mr. Hamond or Mr. Beale be not at leisure, I think the Master of St. Katherine's fit, considering he is lodged near him.—Richmond, 30 October 1587.

P.S. in Burghley's own hand:—"The Queen's Majesty is very earnest to see Courcelles' writings, which Philipp's [*sic*], of whom I hear nothing."

1½ *pp.*

Enclosure:

[1587, *Oct.* 29?].—*James Humfrye to* [*Lord Burghley*].—*The man that did prosecute the matter so earnestly against me, in my absence from my lodging, found the means to have my "male," and picked the lock, and by that means saw what was therein; whole month I have stopped now, and will speak no more. But, if this my apprehension should be known unto Catholics (as no doubt but it will be, if I be long absent from them), and then to be discharged, it will breed great jealousy in their heads, as some do conceive already by my dispatch from the Court, and the more for that some have already certified then that I brought great store of letters and books, which I have delivered to the Council, and one of the books promised to be brought to Mr. Tregian, which, how it should*

come to pass, I know not; but I stand to utter denial thereof, alleging that I threw all letters and books overboard before my coming to Rye. Again, if your Honour should commit me to prison, I should be able to do nothing, neither for my books, which I expect daily, neither in other greater matters. Wherefore I think my speedy deliverance, before great speech thereof, to be the best.—Undated.

[*See State Papers, Domestic, Elizabeth, Vol.* 205, *No.* 4, 4 *i., and* 4 *ii. P.R.O.*]

½ *p.*

609. Exchequer Receipts.

1587, Nov. 5.—Note of the weekly receipts and payments from 29 October to 5 November 1587.

3 *pp.*

610. Lord Burghley to Archibald Douglas.

1587, Nov. 10.—Making an appointment for an interview with the Queen "to-morrow or on Sunday afternoon."—From the Court, this 10th of November 1587.

¼ *p.*

611.* Archibald Douglas' Project touching the troubles in Scotland.

1587, Nov. 14.—For remedying of the apparent troubles like to fall out in Scotland, it will be necessary that the perfect state thereof should be understood and laid open before her Majesty, which doth consist in a Prince grieved in mind, and a number of nobility almost equally divided anent their religion into Protestant and Papist, with a number of indifferent religion, that did sometimes profess their obedience to the authority of the Queen, the King's mother, and which now, being joined to the Papists for the better furtherance of their intended matter, make that party both greater in number of nobility and stronger in force.

The King as yet doth remain indifferent to both parties, and gives equal favour to both. The Papists with their associates are not idle in practising that the King may be drawn to declare himself to be no enemy to them, and therefore do what they can to make him believe that this accident that fell out against his mother was for no offence committed by her, and that it tends to no other end but to defraud him of any succession he might acclaim to the Crown of England as heir to her, and to ruin him; and that this cannot be helped, unless he join the Princes as Catholics, and so have surety and means to acquire his right. And they are busy to persuade other Princes that, if they offer him assistance and send forces into his realm, the hard dealing used by her Majesty towards him will cause him to assist them to seek revenge for his mother's death. As for religion, they do affirm that no further will be required of him, but that they may enjoy liberty of conscience, which they persuad him will be expedient to be granted for divers respects.

The Protestants do consist of a few of the nobility and meanest sort of gentlemen called lairds, whose second sons and brethren are for the most part merchants and travellers by sea, and of the whole body of merchants dwelling in the towns. The noblemen Protestants are become careless for the preservation of their religion, because they do esteem that the King will never change his religion, whose favour they think to possess by keeping themselves quiet at their houses. The merchants

* See a slightly different version in No. 794.

and mean gentlemen are so wounded with the infinite number of piracies committed by some of this country that, in this matter that touches them so near as their conscience and religion, they keep themselves silent, and rather wish matters so to fall out as they may recover their losses by way of justice, whereof they are destitute of all hope. If advertisements given shall be found true, forces of unfriends are to be landed in Scotland. And what may be looked for in so troubled and confused a state may be easily conjectured, with the ills that may follow thereupon if timeous remedy shall not be provided.

The apparent remedies are these. The King is to be won to declare himself for the Protestants, and to desire their assistance for suppressing the insolent, and the forces of the Papists by executing the laws of the realm against them, and imprisoning their bodies for avoiding greater inconveniences. The noblemen and gentlemen must be put in remembrance of their own state, whereby they may provide for their surety. And the state of merchants must be by some means fortified, whereby they may be drawn to set apart their revenging mind, and assist to procure their surety, which may be done by these means: that the King may be answered directly, according to her Majesty's accustomed love and favour at all times extended towards him, to such instructions as were sent to his Ambassador in July last. Since her Majesty cannot be moved to publicly declare him second person, that privately she may do it under own hand writ. If her Majesty shall not like thereof, that under own hand writ she may acknowledge him her nearest cousin and kinsman, and shall never prejudge directly nor indirectly any title he may acclaim to this Crown, notwithstanding of any delict or process had against his mother, which she shall see the judge and those of the jury to affirm by the testimony of their hand writ and her Highness' Great Seal.

Item, for the performing hereof it will be necessary that a letter under the Great Seal, and the handwriting of those that were upon the jury, shall be made concerning her Majesty's innocency in that procedure, so far excepted as may grant the giving of permission that the laws of the realm should have course for safety of the state thereof; and yet affirming the lawfulness of the procedure, and bearing this narrative: that some malevolent persons, desirous to stir up sedition amongst Princes, have slanderously given it out that the lawful proceeding against the Queen of Scotland did tend to no other end but to the disinheriting of her posterity in any right they might acclaim to the Crown of England; for declaration of the sincerity of her Majesty's meaning in that matter, and for the manifesting of the contrary thereof, her will and pleasure is, that all Princes and nations should be informed of her and their meaning there anent, which is, &c. And for more sure testimony of her meaning, she can be contented that her son, the King of Scotland (nearest cousin to her Majesty) shall be honoured with the inheritance, &c.

Item, that . . . . belle, his next cousins, shall not be bestowed in marriage but by his good counsel and advice.

Item, that satisfaction shall be made for piracies according to divers promises made heretofore, whereupon acts of Court are extant. These promises being performed, the King will remain in whatsoever sort of strait amity that shall be thought convenient to be performed.

Endorsed by Burghley :—"14 November 1587.—The Ambassador of Scotland's project for remedying the differences between England and Scotland."

$2\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*

612. Form of a Deputation.

1587, Nov. 14.—Copy of a form of appointment of a Lord Lieutenant's deputies, with names not filled in.

Noted by Burghley at head: "Wm. Cecill, Knight of the order of the Garter, Lord Burghley, Lord Tresorer of England"; *and, at foot:* "Charles, Lord Willoghby of Parsham; Thomas Cecill, Knight; Edward Dymock; Anthony Thorold.—xiiij. Nov. a° 29°."

1 *p.*

Annexed:—

Copy of the appointment of Sir Thomas Shirley, Knt., Sir Thomas Palmer, Knt., and Walter Covert, Esq., as deputies of Lord Howard of Effingham, who was made Lieutenant of the counties of Surrey and Sussex, the borough of Southwark, and the city of Chichester, by the Queen's letters patent, dated 3 July, 27 Eliz.—23 July 1585.

Noted in margin: The like for Surrey, *mutatis mutandis*, W. Howard, Sir W. More, Sir Tho. Browne.

[1 *p.*]

613. Sir Ralph Lane to the Queen.

1587, Nov. 16.—Having discovered "somewhat of most important consequence to the Queen's safety," beseeches her Majesty to command the Lord Treasurer to receive the intelligence and to provide a remedy. —16 November 1587.

½ *p.*

614. The Earl of Leicester to the Queen.

1587, Nov. 21.—I do most humbly on my knees thank your most Excellent Majesty for your gracious licence sent me by Sir Thomas Gorge for my return unto your presence, which hath bred in me as much comfort as, before that, the untoward proceeding in these countries had filled me with the contrary; which your licence I had not thus long deferred to put in execution, but to observe your expectation and commandment in taking such leave of these men here as were convenient, as well for your honour as my poor honesty; for which purpose I have sent unto them to let them know your Majesty's good pleasure in revoking me at this present, as also to require the access of some of them hither to me, to have conference with them before my departure. And where your Majesty sent my Lord Willoughby a patent to be your Lieutenant here, with a clause that Sir Wm. Pelham should assist him, and that my Lord is tied to do nothing without his advice, I must let your Majesty know that, partly in respect Sir Wm. Pelham is not like to live many days in this world, and for other very great causes, I shall be forced to bring back the patent to your Majesty, hoping to be the next messenger myself, that it may please you to take some consideration thereof upon my repair unto you. And yet, for the meanwhile, I will leave all absolute authority with my Lord Willoughby over all your forces here, even as myself have it from your Majesty; whereby, notwithstanding the want of the patent, your people shall be governed till your pleasure be renewed. And the easier will it be for my Lord, for that your forces be gathered into four places only, as Flushing and Briel, which both have special Governors, so that there is chiefly two for my Lord to govern your people in, which is Ostend and Berghen op Zoom.

As for all the places in Holland and Zealand, they are held, as I have signified unto your Majesty heretofore, altogether at the discretion of the Count Maurice, which hath been a great cause of difference between the States and me of long while, and that hold no doubt but they will maintain still in him as long as they can; which I think will be till they be all overthrown, for they take the right course, as I have particularly declared my opinion to your Majesty sundry times, and have more also somewhat again touched the same to my Lord Chancellor and Lord Treasurer; wherein I have advertised them of the speedy going on of the Duke of Parma's preparations by sea, which is in all readiness most assuredly, and the greatest that ever was—not like to be all for these parts, but rather part of Scotland, for I am credibly informed that the King hath his instruments continually labouring to have men sent him, which your Majesty must with great care and diligence prevent, and now use all those good means which God hath given you. And do not defer the time and occasion, for your enemies do not; and if this be true, then is your Majesty to consider of this treaty of peace with what mind it is offered you. And because I am afraid it will prove too true, that this enterprise is to annoy your Majesty and your estate, I cannot but in humble sort advise your Majesty to prepare every way for the worst, and, having so just occasion, it were very requisite, under correction, that your Majesty called your Parliament, that you might receive the better the help and aid of your subjects, and let them feel of your care and love to them, that you will not see them negligently lost. For it is your Majesty that is their watch, and their care to prevent and provide for their safety.

The world was never so dangerous, nor never so full of treasons and treacheries as at this day. God, for his mercy sake, preserve and keep you from them all! And it is one great part of my greatest comfort in coming home near your presence, that if these attempts fall out against your Majesty, that I shall be in place to do you a day's service. And two things your Majesty is presently to do: the first, to set out a very strong navy to keep the seas forthwith; the next, to provide by your subjects whose case it is to have store of money, which is the sinews to hold all by. If the Duke send any forces towards Scotland, then is it a plain argument of some secret treason here among some of the chief dealers, whereof at my coming to your Majesty I will say more. In the meanwhile I thought it good to bring your own people into your own most needful places.—At Flushing, this 21 of November.

1 *p.*

615. Robert Carvyle to Robert Scott.

1587, Nov. 23.—Begs him to bear him in remembrance to Mr. Secretary and the Lord Ambassador touching his suit. The plague very grievous in Leith, and many houses infected in Edinburgh.—Berwick, the 23rd of November 1587.

½ *p.*

616. William Hunter to Archibald Douglas.

1587, Nov. 24.—In behalf of the bearer, a Scotchman, that he be not wronged. Has done what in him lay to make composition, but could not.—Bristol, this 24th of November 1587.

1 *p.*

617. R. Graham to Archibald Douglas.

1587, Nov. 27.—Begging him to stand Captain Turner's friend at this present; to relieve him if he be in trouble, and to get stay of the ship's arrestment.—From Yarmouth, the 27th day of November 1587.

1 *p.*

618. Thomas Bamburgh to the Queen.

1587, Nov. 30.—For a lease in reversion of the farm of the Fryth, near Boston, Lincoln, for his services, which he details.

Endorsed:—30 November 1587.

1 *p.*

619. Patrick Turner.

1587, Dec. 2.—Recognizance entered into by P. Turner to A. Douglas, Lord Ambassador of Scotland, in the sum of 70*l.* sterling, for money received and converted to his urgent necessity.

Badly damaged. ½ *p.*

620. Patrick Turner to Archibald Douglas.

1587, Dec. 5.—Complaining of the great damages he has sustained, and asking for four pounds to be sent by the bearer.—From Calais, the 5th day of December 1587.

¾ *p.*

621. Lord Burghley to Archibald Douglas.

1587, Dec. 6.—Her Majesty having commanded me to set down in writing the substance of her speech lately delivered unto you, I have conceived and written the same in such sort as you shall perceive by the paper inclosed, the which how her Majesty will like thereof, having not as yet showed it unto her, or yourself, I know not. And therefore I have thought good to acquaint you therewith, praying you so soon as you can to peruse it, and to return it to me with your opinion what you think of it.—From my house near the Savoy, this 6th of December 1587.

P.S.—(*Holograph.*) I would not otherwise pen this writing than as I conceived her Majesty's speeches, and yet, because she hath not seen it, I dare not warrant it.

½ *p.*

622. Richard Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

1587, Dec. 27.—The day I directed my last to you, coming from Court I met your last packet, dated Dec. 14, whereupon I turned back again, and though his Majesty had then retired from his Court for quietly passing Christmas at Enderleith, yet I found means both to confer with his Highness, and to let him see your letters; to the which, albeit I could have at the time, nor as yet, no direct answer, yet, lest you should as heretofore lay the fault of other men to my charge, I have, so far as I could learn his meaning and the Justice Clerk's towards you, thought meet to impart it to you by this, not so much for special direction of his Majesty, but only lest you should too long expect his resolute answer. So for the sum of those articles or offers which you have set down in your letter, and where you writ your mind shortly to come yourself to his Majesty, they are so little esteemed by him that he thinks half a year ago you assured him by your letters of far greater conditions. But, principally, touching that offer of the entertainment

of four thousand men for his Highness' surety and preservation, he esteemed it so far out of purpose that he marvelled that they were so evil informed of his estate. For praised be God! he has no need of any foreign forces, living in so great both quietness and obedience of his subjects. And if there were any trouble, as I assure you there is no appearance of any, his Highness thinks himself a great deal more able to repress it of himself and by his own obedient subjects than the Queen to keep her own from open rebellion. And for any foreign invasion he is afraid of none, having assured friendship with all Christian Princes, except it be with herself, who, he thinks, will not seek to add injury upon injury, but be content with the wrong that is already done him. And if she would, he doubts not but he would be more able to defend than she to invade. As for that you writ that they are advertised of a division in this country betwixt the nobility, his Majesty esteems it a mere untruth, as it is indeed, for there is not yet an open division, and if there were any, it will only be for religion. If there be any grudge or mis-contentment in the minds of any of the nobility, it is for that they think his Majesty somewhat more slack than they would wish in seeking to be revenged of his mother's death, which they perceive in his desire to keep peace and amity with that country, wherewith they esteem this state not a little interested.

The rest of the articles your Lordship has set down so far as I could perceive . . . nothing his Majesty, neither could I judge by his speeches that he would be contented to receive far greater conditions of friendship, but rather be contented . . . of, as he has hitherto done, keeping peace upon the Borders, and await what time will produce. His Highness was no way minded that you should return, but seemed to be offended that I stayed so long from going to you. As for my own part, suppose I wish nothing more nor your coming and abode in this country with honour, yet I would no manner of ways have you to return at this time, except you carry with you such offers as you are assured will please his Majesty. For albeit some who desire nothing less nor your return move his Highness not to be content with your return, yet I am assured, if you come in that order, do what they can, you shall be welcome and in good credit with his Majesty. He has commanded the Justice Clerk to write you his mind concerning this matter. I have these three days waited for his letter in vain, for he is so busily occupied with sending away men to Orkney with his uncle that he cannot get time as yet to write. He commanded me to advertise you in his name that you should stay your return for a space until you heard further from him.

Our dealing upon the Borders with Hunsdon continues, and a meeting is concluded, for what day it is not yet certain, but it is only for Border matters. Other matters I know the Chancellor would have agreed upon on any reasonable or honourable conditions, but he envies that so great a work should be done by you. He would be the doer thereof himself, or else some other who wrought by his direction or at least consent, and therefore I think he stays your return so far as he may, for I perceive the King further from it nor he was. For my own part, I have sought the Chancellor's friendship by all means possible, and left no honest course behind that I thought might help me to it, but all in vain. He esteems me so far addicted to you and your courses that I can no ways be his, and that I seek his good will but to advertise you of his doings. And therefore, except you and he be first reconciled, there is no hope to me of his friendship, which is a great hindrance for me at Court, for nothing passes but by him. The grudge between the Earl Bothwell and him continues. There will never be assured friendship between

them. The Earl complains of your unkindness in never writing to him, with many protestations of the great good will and affection he bears to you, and wishes occasion to let you understand it. I think you will do well to entertain that nobleman, and write him favourably.

The other day there was one Gawin Stewart, servant to James Stewart, sometime Earl of Arran, taken and committed to ward. The King seems glad of Lord Leicester's return and favourable reception at Court, but I cannot move him as yet to write to his Lordship, as you desired, the Chancellor hindering it so far as he may. But I hope, if I come, to bring it with me, if it be any ways possible. I can no more resolve your Lordship of my coming to you than I could before. The King commands it still, but the Treasurer is absent, &c.—From Edinburgh, this 27 of December 1587.

$2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

623. Roger Bennyon and Thomas Wilkyns, ordinary Yeomen of the Chamber, to the Queen.

1587, — —.Pray that Francis Colby may have a lease of lands in his occupation of the manor of Leyston, Suffolk.

[*Note by Dr. Valentine Dale, that the Queen grants the petition.*]

Endorsed:—1587.

1 *p.*

624. Substance of the Letters written by the Provinces and Towns of the Low Countries upon the Earl of Leicester's remonstrance upon his coming thence.

[1587].—Utrecht.—La lettre d'Utrecht est escrite en François, et bien digne d'estre toute leue.

Dordrecht.—La lettre est traduite en françois: *legatur tota.*

Gonde.—Ils prient que son Ex^ce^ selon le désir de sa Ma^te^ se veuille employer à faire la paix avec le Roy d'Espaigne à conditions raisonnables et equitables; attendu signament la misère et faute des moyens du pays pour faire la guerre.

Le Conseil de Gueldres et Zutphen.—Ilz sont contens de suivre en tout le traicté fait avec la Royne, respecter et obéir son Ex^ce^ comme gouverneur général, laisser à icelle avec le Conseil d'Estat l'administration de toutes les contributions, le suppliant de faire entretenir bonne discipline militaire. Sur le fait de la paix, ils déclarent l'impossibilité de la faire sans la ruine de l'Eglise. Prians qu'il plaise à sa Ma^te^ accepter la souveraineté des Provinces, et qu'il plaise à son Ex^ce^ de continuer sa demeure aux Pays Bas.

Harderwyck.—Accorde assez en substance avec la lettre précédente.

Delft.—Se rapportent à la resolution des Estatz d'Hollande.

Haarlem.—Idem.

Amsterdam.—Amsterdam. Idem.

Briele.—Idem; et sont contens d'ensuivre en tout et par tout le traicté.

Medenblick.—Sont contens que le traicté soit entièrement accomply de respecter l'autorité de son Ex^ce^ a lui déferrée par les Estats Généraux, et qu'ils s'accomodèrent aux contributions et augmentation d'icelles en ce que par les Estats Généraux sera accordé. Ne veuillans aucunement entendre à quelcun paix avec le Roy d'Espaigne.

Horn.—La lettre est traduite en François, et accorde assez avec Medenblick.

Tiel et Bommel.—N'ont rien ouy ny entendu ny consenti de la lettre escripte par les Estats Généraulx à la Royne tendant à la dis-

reputation de son Excellence. Si quelque paix se peult traiter avec conservation de la Religion, prient y estre compris; et que son Excellence veuille avoir pityé de leur povre quartier, pillé, foulé, desrobé, &c.

Le Conseil provincial d'Hollande par advis du Grand Conseil et Chambre des Comptes.

Font beaucoup de remercimens à son Excellence, le prient de continuer en sa charge sans abandonner le pays, et alleguent plusieurs daisons graves et pregnantes afin qu'on n'entre point en communication se paix avec l'ennemy. Mais qu'on se serve des moiens du pays: et recours de sa Ma^te, que Dieu ne fauldra de bénir. Promettans de faire tous bons devoirs envers les Estats Généraux, à fin que les Estats Généraux s'entendent mieux avec lui.

Le grand Conseil d'Hollande.

Ne trouvent pas bon de traiter de la paix pour les raisons susdictes.

Les Députés des villes de Frize.

Congratulent la venue de son Ex^ce, le remercient de son retour, de sa faveur, et prient estre reçeus en la bonne grace de sa Ma^te.

Estats d'Overyssel.

Se tiennent aux accords et traitez faits avec la Royne, et autorité déferrée à son Ex^ce en tout et par tout. Laissans à icelle la première et libre disposition des contributions. Trouvent aussi bon que la Roine entendre à une bonne et asseurée paix, à la conservation de la Religion, privilèges, et droits du pays.

Toutes les villes en général et particulier s'excusent et sont marris du bruit qu'on a semé que la Royne vouloit faire la paix et accorder avec le Roy d'Espaigne pour luy livrer le pays, ne sachans d'où est procédé ce bruit, si n'est des ennemis mesmes et quelques estrangers estans au pays, ennemis du repos publicq.—*Undqted.*

Endorsed:—The substance of divers letters written by the Provinces and certaine townes of the Lowe Countries upon his Excellencie's Remonstrance made upon his coming thence.

Endorsed by Burghley:—"At the Erle of Leicester's last return out of Holland."

1½ *pp.*

625. Knights of the Shire, &c., co. Kent.

[1587 *and previously*].—Sir Thomas Cotton; Sir Henry Cobham; Sir Thomas Scott; Sir Richard Baker; Sir Thomas Kempe; Sir Thomas Fane; Sir Christopher Allen; Sir Alex. Culpeper; Sir James Hales; Sir George Hart; Sir Edward Hoby; Sir Thos. Sondes; Sir Philip Sidney.

½ *p.*

626. Memorandum touching the province of Yucatan.

[1587].—Furnished by Juan d'Argais.

Spanish. 1½ *pp.*

627. The Borders.

[1587].—Chronological notes by Lord Burghley of treaties on the Borders by Commissioners, from the beginning of the Queen's reign to 1587, with the names of the Commissioners for both countries.

Holograph. 1¼ *pp.*

628. Benedict Grove.

[1587].—Certificate by Benedict Grove that the copy of Mr. Huddlestone's book of every captain's particular account was delivered to his servant Marmaduke the 29th or 30th March 1587, to be by him delivered to the hands of Leonard Warcup in the Low Countries.

¼ *p.*

629. Barnard Whitestones to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1587?].—His wife paid Sir Richard Weston 500*l.* for the wardship of William Cresswell, but the Queen has seized the ward, and granted the wardship to Sir Henry Newton. Prays for admission for a suit in the Court of Wards against Weston for the return of the 500*l.*, as was formerly admitted in the like case of one Cheyney, annexed.—*Undated.*

Note by Cecil :—"Let this be moved in Court the next term."

1 *p.*

Enclosure :—

Copy of the Decree of the Court of Wards in the case of John Cheyney, the Queen's Ward, against Francis Colepeper, ordering monies and rents received by Colepeper to be repaid by him.—5 July, 29 Elizabeth.

1 *p.*

630. Exceptions taken to Sir Thomas Sherley's Account.

[1587?].—"It beginneth only from the 11th of October 1586, whereas Sir Thomas Sherley received money for payments due before that time." "And in the end concludes thus : '*And so the Payments eem to exceed the Receipts* 1507 *pounds, &c.*'"

1 *p.*

631. The Garrisons in the Low Countries.

[1587?].—"Sir Thomas Sherley's answers to certain questions."

What is the yearly charge of all the garrisons in the Low Countries, besides the two cautionary towns?—85,504*l.* 4*s.* 4*d.*

What numbers are in Ostend and in Berghen, or in what other places are any garrisons?—The whole number is 6,200, but how disposed by the States is not certain.

What is the monthly or yearly charge of Flushing and Brill?—Flushing, 12,638*l.* 17*s.* 0*d.*; Brill, 8,019*l.* 5*s.* 0*d.*

"The answer of these articles to be set down and brought to my Lord by Sir Thomas Sherley before his coming."

At foot :—The whole charge, 106,162*l.* 6*s.* 4*d.*

1 *p.*

A.D. 1588.

632. Robert Carvyle to Archibald Douglas.

1587-8, Jan. 14.—These are to signefie unto you that I receyved ten or twelve dayes synce from Mr. Richarde Dowglas a goshawk, which

in your name I delivered to my Lorde Governour, who very thanckfully receyved the same. It were good that when you write downe you showlde geve his Honour thancks for his willingnes in sendinge awaye your pacquetts. The 11th of this instant I receyved a pacquet from Mr. Richard Dowglas, which I delivered presently to my Lord, and he sent it awaye the same daye att twelve howers. I understand that you sent a pacquet into Scotland by James Foreman, which I thinke required no gret hast, for that he came in the 12th of this instant att nighte, and went awaye the 13th at iiij howers. I pray you have me in remembrance to Mr. Secretary agaynst my comyng upp.—Berwick, the 14th of January 1587.

¾ *p.*

633. Ipolloter Lynnet and Nicholas Haines to the Queen.

1587–8, Jan. 21.—Petition for a lease in reversion of lands of the manor of Rainehurst, Kent, value 32*l.*—*Undated.*

[*Note by Dr. Valentine Dale that the Queen grants the petition.*—21 *January* 1587.]

1 *p.*

634. Richard Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

1587–8, Jan. 24.—His letters of 12 January were received on the 16th, and his Highness then commanded the Justice Clerk to write in reply, which he has not yet done. The King takes well of this answer given unto the Queen. Assures him that no one had any Commission to deal with Lord Hunsdon in any matters except such as pertained unto the Borders. His Majesty is absolutely obeyed throughout all this country, and if there be any miscontentment, it is only of such as are devoted to the Papistical religion, who are sorry that his Majesty utters hinself so far in their contrary. Alexander Home of Hutonhall, the Laird of Carmichael, and Mr. George Young are gone to treat with Lord Hunsdon upon Border matters. As to the preacher who falsely reflected upon his Majesty in the pulpit, his Highness will be content that he acknowledge his fault in the same place where he made the first offence. The part of the letter relating to France was little agreeable to his Majesty, who desires in heart good success to the King of Navarre and the rest of the Protestants in their action. The King has sent for the Earl of Huntly, and others of the faction, who, it is believed, shall be committed to ward. The Earl Marshal is fallen in feud with the Earl of Huntly; he has written for a licence to buy two horses out of England by reason of his feud.—Edinburgh, 24 January 1587.

[Lodge, II. 329–338. *In extenso.*]

Omitted by Lodge :—[P.S.] "Finding my brother occupied in writing to your lordship, I, having no matter of effect to write, I do remember my commendations of service, remaining your Lordship's to my power. The Lord be with you.—Samuel Cockburne.

635. David Garestburg (?) to Archibald Douglas.

1587–8, Jan. 25.—Reports his arrival in Scotland within six days of departing, and his presentation to the King at Holyrood House, to whom he opened his mind, making the best report he could of him (A. Douglas) and Dr. Sesser, &c. Will keep the rest in memory till they meet, &c.—From Dy . . ., this 25th of January 1587.

¾ *p.*

636. Notes on the Instructions to ———, touching the Treaty with Spain.

1587--8, January.—Fo. 1°, p. 2, after the 4th line to be added:

The Queen's pleasure is, that you make your repair to Ostend, a town governed by Sir John Conway, her Majesty's servant, and maintained by her Majesty's forces, and therefore a convenient place for you to reside in; to which place after you shall be come, you shall give knowledge to the Duke of Parma, or to the King of Spain's Commissioners where you are, and require them to send one to you with their commission to be perused by you, and that you will send some convenient person to them with yours, so as before your meeting both you and they may be satisfied with the sufficiency of both.

After the 18th line to be added:

But you shall give them notice that upon the Duke of Parma's first motion to hearken to a treaty of peace, and his offer that Commissioners for the King should meet with such as her Majesty should send into any part of the Low Countries, to that end you are come to Ostend, a place near to divers good towns of the King's in Flanders, as Nieuport, Bruges, and others, and there at Ostend you will be ready to treat with the said Commissioners upon the matter of peace; and shall also require them, by such a discreet person as you shall make choice of, to consider that you are come out of England a country, thanked be God! fruitful of victuals to live on, and that Ostend and all the country adjacent is by reason of the long wars very incommodious to reside any long time in, for which cause you shall move them to pass over all delays of time, and to name a day and time certain, as short as may be, for their coming to Ostend, whither they may safely come by force of her Majesty's safe-conduct sent to them; to which place if they show themselves unwilling, you may maintain by good reasons the conveniency thereof, because they may from Bruges or Nieuport come so in a forenoon as they may return before night; and if they should press you to come to any place of theirs from Ostend, it may be well alleged that you have no commodity of horse or other carriage to carry you or any part of your train from the seaside of Ostend, whereupon you shall so persist, &c.

Fo. 6, p. 2, after the beginning of the 14th line:

You may say that, if you should enter into particularities of the unkind parts that have proceeded from the King of Spain and his ministers towards her Majesty, you should spend great time not convenient as the present state of things is, but certainly you may affirm that it is not unknown to the King of Spain himself how desirous her Majesty was at the beginning of her reign to have lived in all good and strict friendship, for the which she sent Ambassadors to the King into Spain for no other purpose but to have the leagues formerly betwixt their fathers confirmed, which was by the King refused, but you will rather, as you have determined, stay only upon three notorious grounds of the King of Spain's not only of unkindness but of capital injury. And if the Commissioners shall seek to interrupt this your manner of proceeding, by brevity you are to note to them those three grounds, and if they shall contrariwise say that the Queen's proceeding hath been more injurious to the King of Spain than his towards her, you shall then say—if they will think it meet to enter into the particular discourse thereof, what you thought better to be forborne, both for sparing of time, and to avoid contention that must needs follow amongst yourselves in defence of both your Sovereigns—that you will yield thereto, protesting that it is against

your wills to stir up old quarrels, and that you have a collection made ready for you in writing, containing very particularly a great number of unkind and unfriendly actions of the King of Spain, and his ministers, with a note also of her Majesty's friendly parts and actions to have stayed the King from such injuries. And so you shall by that writing, which is not inserted here because of the length, inform yourselves, and declaring of the same make it manifest that the King of Spain and his ministers gave the first occasions of the breach of the ancient amity.

To be added to the middle of the 3rd line of article 14:

You may at the first answer that as far forth as the former treaty betwixt our two fathers, King Henry VIII. and the Emperor Charles, did extend, which was for all the kingdoms, dominions, and possessions by them enjoyed, whereof Portugal there was none, we are content to ratify and confirm the same, so as we shall never give aid or favour to any person to the offence or prejudice of those possessions that did any wise come and descend from the Emperor Charles to the King of Spain now being. And if that will not so content them, you may also add that in common reason Don Antonio, publishing his claim as a competitor to the Crown of Portugal, cannot be comprehended within the term of a rebel, and so it appeared that he was so thought of by the French King and his mother, when they gave him open aid by an army by sea, when he thought to have recovered possession thereof. And so you shall by this and the like reasons procure that in this treaty no mention be made of Don Antonio.

To be added at the end of the 19th article:

And though you shall not prevail to have our subjects to be free from the Inquisition, as we do desire, for anything done upon the land, yet you shall do your best to procure that there be no search made in any of our ships by the authority of the Inquisition, but that our subjects remaining on shipboard may be permitted to use their trade of merchandise in lawful manner, paying all duties to the King or to any other having interest in any customs, and not to be molested in their said ships by colour of the Inquisition, considering their ships are to them as their dwelling-houses brought out of England, to be preserved in the King's protection during the time they shall be in any the King's ports.

Endorsed:—"January, 1587." (*All but the last two paragraphs Burghley's holograph.*)

6 *pp.*

637. John Hawkins and James Bellamy to the Queen.

1587–8.—Petition for a lease in reversion, for their services as Yeomen of the Queen's Chamber.

Endorsed:—January 1587.

[*Note by Dr. V. Dale that the Queen grants a lease of* 20*l.*]

1 *p.*

638. Richard Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

1587–8, Feb. 2.—In my last, bearing date January 24, I wrote to you that the Earl of Huntly, with some others of that faction, were looked for to be in this town in a day or two, and that, for maintaining of Jesuits and declared Papists, together for resetting the laird of Gicht after the slaughter of one Keith, kinsman to the Earl Marshal, he was to have been committed to ward to the terror of the rest of that faction.

But since they, for score of this purpose, and also minding to have effectuated some greater enterprise that has been this great while in dressing, convened themselves in great number (what by the assistance of them in the North, what by the Lord Laud and others affectionate to him in the West, as also by the Lord Herries, Hunsdon, his ally, and the rest of the Lord Maxwell's faction in that country), with settled purpose to have come to Court at unawares, seized on his Majesty's person, and altered the state of this country as well in religion as in policy, were not their purposes disclosed and prevented by his Majesty, and the care of the nobility presently about him. Their purpose was known to his Majesty, and yet, suppose it be prevented, I think there lacks no good will (for executing thereof) to have removed from the affairs and handling of matters in this state, not only the Chancellor and Treasurer, but all the rest of the noblemen who are addicted to our religion, to have by public authority erected papistry and the mass, and compelled his Majesty to have been contented to have received a force of strangers in this country for troubling of the state of England. Their forces are dissolved, and every one retired whence he came. Their pretence is that they come to accompany the Earl of Huntly for presenting his friend and kinsman the laird of Gicht to justice, to see that by force of his adversary's faction he received no wrong. His Majesty is minded to withstand their purposes with all his heart, and in time to cause the authors of such troubles to understand that he mislikes factions, unquiet spirits that cannot live in ease, nor be contented to live as subjects. The Earl of Huntly, because, as he promised to the King, he has not delivered Gicht and his uncle to justice, dare not come to the Court, neither will the King, for no persuasion that can be made to him, admit him to his presence. The Earl excuses himself that it lay not in his power, and that his friends and dependants would not suffer him to give up his near kinsman and servant, but has promised between [now] and March either to deliver him, or else to banish him that part of the country. His Majesty, suppose he admits not his excuse, yet is content that he retire himself hence, the rather to discover him from the rest of the noblemen of his faction, than for any liking he has of him, that he may the better punish the Lord Herries, who in his back going has taken and spoiled the Provost of Lincluden's houses and all Dumlerwick's lands, [besides] a number of other manifest hardships committed by his people upon the poor countrymen. His Majesty means to go thither upon him in person, and thereafter take order with the rest as he may piecemeal. This is the state of this country for this present, not so far unquiet but it lies in his Majesty's hands easily to pacify all things, and seeing he is so well minded to maintain and establish the religion, and to keep strangers who would annoy the State of England out of this country, I think it should be a great motive to move the Queen and her Council with speed to take some good and solid course for satisfying of his Majesty and entering with him in perfect friendship, or else it is to be feared lest he, perceiving the little regard or affection they bear towards him, settle his own estate, and suffer such things as are intended to fall upon them, which, if he had any assurance of their good will, he might easily prevent. The Lord Hamilton, under colour of assisting Huntly in delivery of Gicht, was also brought upon this matter, but seeing some other thing intended retired. He has written a long letter to his Majesty in his own defence, wherein he accuses the Chancellor as his great enemy, desiring the King to give no credit to reports made of him by the Chancellor, as one who is altogether vowed to the destruction of him and his friends, and therefore prays his Majesty to bear with him

in case he seek by all means to remove the man from his Highness' service. This letter has troubled our Court not a little, but the Earl of Angus has gone this day to Lord Hamilton to take up this matter, and to persuade him to be contented with such as it should please the King to choose to be his servants. For the King is highly offended that my Lord Hamilton should presume to remove any of his officers. You know my lord is of a gentle and placable inclination, hastily moved and as easily mitigated.

You are advertised how the Commissioners agreed upon Border matters, and that there is no let in us for doing of justice and making redress for the spoils committed. His Majesty bears a great good will to have quietness kept on his part. He thinks very long for your letters, as not having heard from you since the beginning of summer, either of his own affairs or of the state of France, whereof we hear uncertainly. —From Edinburgh, this 2nd of February.

2 *pp.*

Annexed:

Fragment of a letter from the same to the same to like general purport, dated 2 February 1587.

1½ *pp.*

639. Lord Scroope to Lord Hunsdon.

1587–8, Feb. 2.—Your lordships letter of the 30th of the last month I have received, whereby it seemeth that the greatest difficulties in redress are for matters concerning mine office, and consist principally in these two points, wherein you require mine opinion and letter to Mr. Lowther how he shall answer the same. The first, touching redress of sundry attempts committed by Scotchmen within Scotland, for which though done by Scotchmen, yet because certain Englishmen were in their company they bill those Englishmen, alleging that the complainant (as the truth is) may bill whom he will. Whereunto I do answer, that, albeit I think it overhard and a rare example, yet I will be contented to make redress for all such goods as can be proved to have fyled my marsh at those times of attempts in Scotland; which I take also to be the true meaning of the treaties, and hath been so judged by the censure of some of good judgment and experience in Border causes, whose opinions on that behalf I have extant to be seen. The second, concerning redress of matters done by deputy or others, with warrant from the Queen or Lords of the Council, or without the same: I do heartily thank your lordship, for that I perceive you intend and doubt not to bring the Commissioners to forbear to call for redress of any matter so done with such warrant. And as for the others so done or commanded by me without warrant, wherein they look to be satisfied, I shall be contented to make satisfaction for all attempts that have so been done by any within mine office for the space of these two years last past, so as I may have redress for the attempts done by them in the same time. Provided that redress and delivery therein begin at the last, and so proceed to the first that hath been committed within this said time. And these being first redressed, I shall be contented that we proceed to mutual redress for all former attempts which have been done these 12 or 14 years past. Notwithstanding that your lordship and others shall not think these sufficient for answer, then I will be contented that for all matters done contrary to the treaty and without warrant, I shall

make redress according to the treaties, so as I may have the like at their hands. Provided always that all attempts committed within these two years may be first redressed without exception and in manner and form as aforesaid, as I shall make redress for any within mine office that have offended in that time contrary to the Treaties without exception, where I had not warrant for the same as aforesaid. Thus, &c., second February, 1587.

Endorsed :—" Coppie of the Lord Scroope's letter to the Lord Chamberlain touching the answering of the bills in his wardenry."

Copy. 1 *p.*

640. Sir William FitzWilliam to Lord Burghley.

1587–8, Feb. 3.—I most humbly pray your Lordship's pardon for this boldness. I was yesterday at the Court to have waited on your Lordship, where I would have stayed but for some evil state of my body, to have been suitor for a poor widow, a cousin of mine, Anne Leacke, grandchild of one Francis Francis, sometime of Belses, and cousin german to my father by my grandfather FitzWilliam's sister. My humble suit is that it would please you to stand her good lord for a debt of 533*l.* 19*s.* money of England, making Irish 711*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.*, as may appear by two warrants and a docket signed by the late Auditor Thomas Genison, and is the only substance left by her husband to pay his debts and to keep her and her little souls with, which his debt paid will grow for their maintenance to a poor sum. He was a victualler in Ireland, in which service he was counted both honest, painful and careful, and bestowed all he could borrow and his own. I little looked to have found so near a kinswoman in Ireland, but so God by his providence hath disposed, as we many poor beggars of his race be dispersed in many parts of this kingdom of England and Ireland.—At my house in London, the 3rd of February 1587.

1 *p.*

641. [? " G. S."] to Archibald Douglas.

1587–8, Feb. 6.—Having remained this night in Berwick, I thought good to visit your Lordship with these few lines, to render you most hearty thanks for the great courtesy and thankful dealing I received of your Lordship at my being in London; in the which I esteem myself more bounden to you than to any man living. It shall be bestowed on no ungrate nor unthankful person. I have written my Lord Secretary rendering him thanks for his courtesy. I will pray you to deal for me that I may have some money with diligence to buy houses, &c. I hope to let my Lord Secretary understand of the conspiracy the Master of Gray has hitherto kept close, whereof you shall be assured if any such thing be.—From Berwick, this 6th day of February 1587.

Signed :—" 876 H." ¾ *p.*

642. J. Hudson to Archibald Douglas.

1587–8, Feb. 10.—Has heard of great alterations and stir lately in Scotland, which must, he thinks, carry some danger to his Majesty's estate. Begs to be resolved by his honour's letters how it is, and by what means and grounds it proceeds.—York, 10 February 1587.

1 *p.*

643. Arthur Gregory to Archibald Douglas.

1587–8, Feb. 17.—Forwards letters received late yesterday. If his Lordship will command any other service, the same shall be diligently accomplished.—This 17th of February 1587.

¼ *p.*

644. John Luiffe [Love] to John Thomson.

1587–8, Feb. 19.—Has heard of their lying in Yarmouth Roads, and that they lay there with a northerly wind ten or twelve days, when they might have been half over to the coast of Spain. Sends fresh instructions as to his ship. The plague has been very extreme here in Leith. Is in readiness to pass westward into France.—Off Leith, 19 February 1587.

Addressed:—To his servant John Thomson, clerk of the *Christopher* in Leith, now presently in London, or where it shall happen now to be, this be delivered in hand.

1 *p.*

645a. John Luiffe [Love] to Archibald Douglas.

1587–8, Feb. 20.—Your sister, my bedfellow, with our bairns and family are in good health. There has been a very contagious time of pest in this town of Leith this 15 weeks bygone. I was deceived by the skipper of my ship and my own son, which has put me behind two thousand marks and more. You shall receive from this bearer, Alexander Douglas, half a barrel of salmon, and a barrel of "Iles" herring, out of a "Wilson" ship in Prestonpans. This country appears to be very unquiet.—Off Leith, 20 February 1587.

1 *p.*

645b. Henry Shorte to the Queen.

1587–8, Feb. 22.—He and his ancestors have been tenants of the manor of Gillingham, co. Kent, for 100 years, and he has rebuilt the mansion house; but the Queen has granted a lease in reversion to John Heyborne, and he has been thrust from the farm. Prays for a lease in reversion to commence after the end of Heyborne's lease.

Endorsed:—22 February 1587.

Note by Dr. V. Dale that the Queen refers the fine to the Lord Treasurer, and a book is to be made. Also note by Sir W. Mildmay.

1 *p.*

646. David Gavin to Archibald Douglas.

1587–8, Feb. 26.—Shewed the King Douglas's letter, wherein it made mention that nothing was got but by his [Douglas's] moyen and request, whereof his Grace was glad.—Edinburgh, 26 February 1587.

1 *p.*

647. Richard Stoneley.

1587–8, Feb. 28.—

1. *Lands appointed to be sold*, amounting in value to m.m.m.m. vj^{c} xlvj^{li} xiij^{s} iv^{d}, as follows:—

Parsonage of East Ham - - -	vij^{c} lx^{li}
Pullwer's lands there - - - -	v^{c} li
Moffett's „ „ - - - -	l^{li}
Ogle field's marsh „ - - - -	ccx^{li}

Milburne's house there	l^{li}
Shawe's „ „	iiij^{xxli}
New Marsh „	cxx^{li}
Cheries „	xl^{li}
Willmor's in Westham	lxvi^{li} xiij^{s} iv^{d}
Fryer's house there	xl^{li}
Balie's in Leighton	cc^{li}
Lands in Lewisham	ccxl^{li}
Lands in Lambeth	cxx^{li}
Clark's farm in Barking	v^{c} xl^{li}
Cell's house there	iiij^{xxli}
Lands in Dagenham	c^{li}
The Lea in Writtle	v^{c} li
Lands in Blakmoer	c^{li}
Chedington in Bucks	iiij^{c} xl^{li}
Lands in Kingsbury	c^{li}
Shenks in Navestale	clx^{li}
Stedman's in Berks	l^{li}
2. *Leases:*	ix$^{c.li}$
The Saracen's Head in Westminster	cc^{li}
Houses in the Long Welstable	c^{li}
Houses in Tothill Street	cc^{li}
Fuller's in Leighton	c^{li}
Somertans	cc^{li}
Lands in London	c^{li}
3. *Annuities:*	ccclxx^{li}
Henry Wentworth, ar.	cc^{li}
Henry Cornwallis	lx^{li}
John Day	x^{li}
Edward Lord Dudley	c^{li}

4. *Ready money* due at Lady Day: m. vij^{c} xvj^{li} xiij^{s} iv^{d}.

5. *Other debts* put over to the Queen's Majesty, whereof a part are ordered to be paid at days, and the rest called for by process: v^{m} ccclx^{li} xvj^{d}.

6. *Debts beside* not put into the Exchequer: viij^{c} iiij^{xx} xiij^{li}.

Sum. Total.—xiij^{m} viij^{c} iiij^{xx} vij^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d}.

Petition (to Lord Burghley).

Most humbly beseeching your honour to bear with me for this short time, that I may both sell my lands and recover my debts in the Exchequer, and otherwise by order of law. My losses have been great sundry ways, which I am driven to set down many ways, as follows: First, from the time of my service in the Queen's wars to this day, by the death of my clerks in sundry years of the plague, when I durst not come near mine own house, there was filched from me, as by their books may appear that I could never recover, above m.m.^{li}.

Item, I have lost by double toll of the Treasury in all this time above v^{c} li.

Item, being overwhelmed with the receipt of such great sums of money as I have received yearly, some years one hundred thousand, some years two hundred thousand, and some years three hundred thousand pounds, and more, as from my books of account may appear, in which time I have lost above m^{li}.

Item, by sundry falls of the coin, cc^{li}.

Item, that was filched out of my chest at Westminster, when your honour measured the footsteps on my telling board, m.m^{l}.

Item, by double charging of myself of sundry sums of money more than I should have done, above v^{c} li.

And, to avoid concealing of anything, I have charged myself with above forty thousand pounds more than any auditor can charge me withal, xl^{m} li.

The premises considered, I most humbly beseech your honour to be a mean to her Majesty, considering my poor estate and my honest meaning, that I may continue in my place as I have done until the time before mentioned at Michaelmas. And I trust in the mean season to bring all things to such good order as, howsoever others deal with me, I will be found a true man in my dealing to her Majesty with all that I have, and my body to prison if need should so require.

4 *pp.*

648. Richard Stoneley to Lord Burghley.

[1587–8, Feb. 28].—Letter of like purport to foregoing, with sundry variations of statement as to his losses, debts, &c.

1½ *pp.*

649. James VI. of Scotland to Robert Scott.

1587–8, Feb. — —Requiring him to deliver to John Carmichael two such horses as will satisfy him, or the price for them.—Holyrood House, this —— day of February 1587.

¼ *p.*

650. Lord Willoughby to Lord Burghley.

1587–8, Mar. 3.—The state of this country this messenger—well-trusted with me for long continuance in the Duchess my mother's house and mine, as also for his good deserts in the field, known to all soldiers on this side—shall inform you; and to offer your lordship out of my rude compass some weed that you mayhaps suck honey out of, it may please you to consider that when all things should succeed so as her Majesty might be possessed of all, yet, what a charge it is to keep defensively so many strong places, and to assure the inconstant popular sort. The first, you may easily judge by proportioning the charge already; the second, by those princes have advanc'd heretofore in such command, whether by succession or election. Lastly, how her Majesty for her assurance may pick out an island, one or two, with as many port towns, leaving States according to the contract *statu quo prius*, and, in cause of mutability, advance the nobility of this country to the government of the inland towns, that those may dispute the matter together, and, the whilst, good may be done by them either to maintain greater forces by mustering the contributions, or else, if there be a peace meant, not a worse condition by placing such as we may condition with.—The Hague, 3 March.

Endorsed by Burghley:—1587.

Seal. 1 *p.*

651. P. Tournet to Archibald Douglas.

1587–8, Mar. 7.—Announcing that he has come to his ship, but by vehemence of evil weather has been constrained to remain where he is. Has left his brother Robert Graham in pledge of 10*l.* sterling, which he asks the Ambassador to pay. Patrick Thomson can show his lordship

of their proceedings. The wine he spake of he may be assured he will get at the writer's hands, as also all other gear, &c.—From Sandwich, the 7th of March 1587.

1 *p.*

652. James VI. of Scotland to Lord Hunsdon.

1587–8, Mar. 10.—Letter of credit for [John Carmichael], with a postcript as follows: "My Lorde, for that you have ever bene a man of sports, I muste pray you to trust the bearer herof in horse and dogg matters."—Holyrood House, 10 March 1887.

Endorsed:—"King of Scottes to the Lord Chamberlaine by Carmichell."

$\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*

653. Lord Burgh to Lord Burghley.

1587–8, Mar. 12.—The estate of Mr. Sney, governor of Medenblick, standeth in hard terms, neither is there likelihood of mitigation; for they justify their proceedings, and have published a book to defend themselves, and to condemn his courses as not of merit with her Majesty; the reasons and copy whereof I have made bold to send you. The same is held of other towns, wherein her Majesty's cause is nothing interested, but only her name used to countenance faction of particular humours. These proceedings have bred distrust in this nation.—Briell, this 12th of March.

1 *p.*

654. Lord Hunsdon to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1587–8, Mar. 18.—I can but give you most hearty thanks for your favourable dealing with her Majesty for my son Robert Carey, who I trust her Majesty will have some consideration of, when she shall see her best time. I wrote unto ye touching Mr. Archibald Douglas, that he had no commission touching his being an Ambassador, never since the Master of Gray was there, which now I can assure you to be true, for I have seen it under the King's own hand that he was discharged of his ambassage at the fit time, nor never since had any dealing for the King, nor the King with him, and that if he have at any time since dealt with her Majesty or any of her Council as an Ambassador, or in any matter of the King's, he hath greatly abused both her Majesty and her Council, and I dare assure you that, if he come into Scotland, the King will take his life, and therefore let him take heed he come not here.

Touching the decay of Tynmouth, if there be a letter directed unto me from my Lords of her Majesty's Council, appointing me to call such unto me as I shall think fit to view the same, besides the calling of such gentlemen as dwell near unto it, I will take out of this town with me both the Surveyor of the Works, who is a very skilfull man, and some other artificers, and some one of the officers of the Ordnance. And so as I come up will take a perfect view thereof, and bring it up with me. And so hoping of my leave to come up, having now nothing to do here.—At Berwick, this 18th of March 1587.

1 *p.*

655. Charlotte de la Marck, Countess of Bouillon, to the Duke Casimir.

1588, $\frac{\text{Mar. } 28}{\text{Apr. } 7}$.—Monsieur,—Non seulement votre bon nature et jugement, mais l'amitié, qu'il vous a tousjour pleu de porter à ceste maison,

vous aura, je m'assure, faict ressentir et deplorer l'affliction de laquelle il a pleu à Dieu la visiter, en neuf mois, retirant à soy feu madame ma mère et messieurs mes frères : et me regarder, comme très-humblement je vous en supplie, d'un oeil de compassion en ce peu d'age et d'experience, jestée seulle, au temps le plus calamiteux qui fut jamais, assaillie et assiegée des plus cruels ennemis que la terre porte, pour soubs une recherche d'allience exercer toutes sortes d'inhumanités si estranges, Monsieur, qu'il y a horreur les réciter. Pour n'avoir esgard d'age ny de sexe, en violemens tortures, et tout ce qui peult dépendre de cruauté, n'ayans en oultre laissé aulcun temple, maison, ny demeure, en pas un de mes villages, pensans y ruiner l'église, que Dieu par sa grace y a plantée, soubs messieurs mes père et frères, et dont madame ma mère a faict si soigneuse et chère garde. A l'exemple de laquelle, et de tous voulant suyvre les sainctes paces, j'implore, Monsieur, à cest effect, votre bonne ayde et secours, tant en la memoire du service et extreme affection qu'ils vous avoient vouée, que d'aultant que ce mal regarde l'oppression de plusieurs aultres pays, vous suppliant de croire que je ne me déporterai jamais de l'assistance et service que je pourrai rendre avec mes bons seigneurs et amis à si juste cause.—Sedan, 7 April 1588.

Endorsed:—Schreibens der Herzogin von Bouillon.

Copy. 1½ *pp.*

656. [Sir Edward Stafford] to the Queen.

1588, Mar. 30.—The day before yesterday I spake with 77, but very short, for after that he had heard what I delivered him from your Majesty, which I did with as plausible words as I could devise and at large, he answered me, first, with very great thanks; that he desired me the next day to ask audience, and he would give it me; that he should be in his cabinet apart, where nobody should be but those that brought me in, and that at the window so far off as they should hear nothing; that both the time and place permitted not to tarry long; that then, instead of hearing of me again, he would answer me, after [he] had time this night to think of it; that he humbly thanked your Majesty for the confident dealing and counsel; that the effect of this shewed the repute of wisdom that your Majesty had carried through the world; that there he would agree with me what he would that should be known of my audience and what not. That time and place suffered him not to tarry long with me, as I saw, but afore he went he would answer me to any point which he would not speak of in that cabinet for fear of being overheard, which was the counsel *of the two*,* which I knew what he had said to me at the last conference; as, indeed, I must ask pardon of your Majesty for forgetting that in my last letter. For, indeed, I said as much almost to him then as you writ to him now of that point at that time, and he answered me that he could never *catch them together*. But he now answered me plainly, that he had ever done what he could, but he could never have them *come together*. That one of the principalest charges he had given to Bellièvre now was, to have had *them have come* (*sic*), for to assemble a general Council about the war in Poitou, and the means to make an end of it, but that by no means he could persuade it, and to persuade *any of them to come*. He did not bid him to press them greatly, for that would breed but more harm, and I answered him that *one* of them *taken away or seized* would make *the leave* like a horse that had lost one of his eyes, the

* The words in italics are in cipher.

least jerk in the other eye made him blind altogether. He answered me nothing but that, among all the rest that should not be known that you had advised him, that should be a chief point, for he would neither have it known that he had such a thought nor that anybody had ever put it in his head ; that time brought, many occasions that were to be taken as time served ; that in the mean time he left me till the next day, conjuring me again, as ever he would have confidence in me, it might never be known that he had seen me, and withal conjured your Majesty of all friendships, which I assured him of both.

Yesterday I had audience in the cabinet, as he promised me, where, indeed, was nobody but Gondy and the captain of the guard that brought me in, who were far off at the window. Where, after that I had told that I was come according to his commandment, he told me that he had very well weighed with himself all that I had delivered him, and the more he weighed it the more weight he found in it, and the more esteem he made of your Majesty's wisdom . . . . accompted of your friendship. That, in truth, he found reason in all, but, as his state stood, he could not tell how to dare to accept reason when it was offered him, for he saw that the contenting of the King of Navarre and that party, and to make them serve him for the overthrow of the other, was least hazard and most assurance for him ; and if it were not for that point of religion, which if afore that be resolved, he should never so little be seen to lean unto. Upon the instant they have so many practices in the chiefest towns of France to alienate them from him under that pretence of religion . . . . the "busyes" that they put into their heads that . . . . leaneth secretly to the King of Navarre, not for . . . , and he, contrary wise, by shew he maketh to be . . . than they, and to stand stiffly in the point of religion . . . . them back not to let themselves go to their ab . . . . ; that if he should any way in the world seem to let himself give to understand anything of remitting the King of Navarre's religion, there would be at an instant more towns be gone away from him than all the succour of all the princes in Christendom could in a long while win him again, and perchance hazard in one day his whole estate. That he seeth now that if God had given him grace to have followed your Majesty's counsel in the beginning, to have opposed himself against them, he could then have paid them short with ease, but two things letted them, the one that he made little accompt of them, the other that he was counselled with temperance to have pacified things better, and that withal he hoped it himself. But that now they had crept so far that it is not now possible to take that course without his hazard of his estate. But that, notwithstanding, time may bring opportunity to do otherwise, and to make them that they abuse with co . . . . of religion to see into their ambition, and to fall from them as early as they have cleaved unto them ; which he useth all the art he can to make them to see, and to make them feel the sm . . . . of their war, and if he can once get that point on . . . . that then he will not let go the opportunity a . . . . your Majesty's.

That for the points of the King of Navarre changing of his religion, and the hazard that might grow unto the "ceasers" (?), he most humbly thanked your Majesty, and found, as he said, that sufficiency in them as no living creature could set down more. But he did hold himself most assured that if the King of Navarre did once commit that lightness to change his religion (which was the word he used, and that I marked very well, and in my opinion it was worthy the marking) and afterwards would commit another lightness in attempting anything, he should but

ruin himself. That, without doubt, it was a great deal more hazard at this time to let himself "gar" to seem to hearken to anything in religion than anything the King of Navarre could do if he change. For the honourable offer your Majesty made him of your own succour, and of the employing of your credit to the princes of Germany, he doth think himself most bound and beholden unto you for it, and if he might have that favour at your hands that it might not be tied with the hazardous and unpeaceable point of the religion at this time, he should think himself more beholden unto you, and a thing that he desired as much as yourself, as a thing that he did think could bring nothing more good to both their estates than that, and "impeach" the intents, as he said, of them that of both sides did hinder good intelligence between you. But it was a thing at this time so far impossible, and such difficulties and interpretations of the satirists on both sides arrive of it, as it was a thing they would never permit you to do, what mind soever you both had to desire it. And desiring me that I would do him that favour, and he knew your Majesty would not mislike of it, not only to permit him to communicate the chief points of this with his mother and nearest Council, as answers upon the last audience I had, and your Majesty's answer upon that, but also that I would let Pinard, whom he durst assure me to affect the amity of you two as much as any man in France, whom he would send to me the next day, to take the chief points in order that I delivered him, for he would communicate it both unto her and them, and that he did find them set down with that weight as he would have them as they be set down, to make them ashamed that shall see it, and to sound most of their humours upon it, and it might perchance work in some that shame and in others form that effect as he desireth and your Majesty both. But one point by no means to speak to *Pinard* of, *the seizing of the two brothers*, for that he would not have *his shirt** know he did think of it.

I remained a little blank at that demand, because [I] had no commission from your Majesty, which he perceived, and told me he durst warrant me that I needed not to fear your Majesty's dislike, though you commanded me to deliver it to himself and had no further charge. For, first, there was nothing [in] it but that one point, though things were more substantially set down . . . by reason, but that, in effect, your Majesty had sent afore, and had published it to his ambassador in England, and, besides that, your Majesty had sent it to him of goodwill that he might make his profit of and breed some good effect, which were things, some of them, that he could not resolve upon alone secretly, specially the chief point, about the using the King of Navarre against the rest, and the reasons for it. I, seeing that if I did refuse it, he might conceive some jealousy of it, that your Majesty did not it for so good an intent as you made shew, and also to put courage [in] him to dare the better, by seeing your Majesty not afraid to have any thing you counselled him but to have it known to all the world, I answered him that I studied not at the doing of it but at the manner, for I durst be bound that your Majesty gave you (*sic*) no counsel but you would have all the world to know . . . . , because you were sure it was the best thing he could . . . . . And so I, promising to do it I took my leave . . . . . and attend Pinard's coming, to whom I will set down in such sort as I am sure they will be ashamed of themselves. But to write unto your Majesty what I do hope of it certainly, I cannot give your Majesty any comfort to hope any good from hence, because I fear the King's weakness of courage.

* The letters of the cipher are—*hisshert.*

But, in truth, his good-will I do not fear, for first knowing that humour in him, I fear the fears that 74 and 30, I am afraid, agree together to put in him, as your Majesty shall see more at large by another letter I wrote to Mr. Secretary. And, in truth, the fear of the towns that he speaks of, for without doubt that is most certain that they have intelligence in all the chiefest towns in France, and allay them with the pretext of religiousness, and the King keepeth them from falling to the other only with the standing earnestly in the point of religion. What time may bring better, I know not, or what the sight of your "augments" may move, which I think will put the best of them to a plunge. But, in the mean time, the best poor advice in few words I know [to] give to your Majesty is, to build assuredly upon nothing of no . . . side, to entertain all the world with reason, as by rea . . . of state you may be moved, but in the end to trust upon nobody but upon God, and to ground no steadfastness upon no earthly prince or their amity or helps, but only upon those helps as God of His grace hath given yourself, to help you withal and to preserve you.—30 March 1588.

Not signed. Noted:—"Avise from France."

4 *pp.*

657. R. Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

[1588], Apr. 11.—I wrote to you in my last by George Smalum (?), son-in-law to Thomas Lindsay of Leith, of such occurrents as were here, and of the Convention now dissolved. In this Convention the lords of the last league made at St. John's town [Perth] have been principally about his Majesty, the other lords absenting themselves, and yielding to the time, as some think, by advice of such courtiers and officers as are their friends in Court, partly to satisfy the desire of such as "plenit" [complained of] their absence and debarring, as they call it, from the King's presence, and to behold what "attemptate" they would make having liberty to deal freely, partly to eschew the envy of such matter as was to be treated at the said Convention. As for the first reason it is so confirmed, the noblemen of the late band complaining that they were debarred from the King's presence by certain particular men, such as the Chancellor, Justice Clerk; and their "supostes" made excuse of these assemblies and banding, that they were compelled so to do for their own surety, and to take order that such men as had shown them enemies should not have power to annoy them. Which being "remontrit" to the lords that were lately banished into England, they made answer that for them they were most desirous that every nobleman should possess their own [*sic*] room about the King. As for such as were officers of estate and in credit, that was complained of through it, was, that they were in friendship, but the friendship stretched not so far as to any nobleman's hurt, or to defend any of their wrongs, but would leave them to justify their matters and place to every nobleman to accuse them. But if, under colour of putting at these officers, they would so to overthrow their estate and renew their troubles, in that case they would see to their own sureties and provide for the same, and so for that present all withdrew themselves, except Lord Hamilton, whom Mr. John Colvill, by means of Mr. Robert Cunningham and James Forret (?), has incensed against the Master of Glamis and his wife also.

Before the Convention, the Provost of Glenceuden and some others of the wiser sort, perceiving the goodwill the King bore towards the Earl Bothwell, and also of what force he was by himself and his friends about the King, and having considered what hurt the misliking betwixt the said Earl and the Chancellor with the Justice Clerk did

to their cause, first agreed the differences betwixt the Justice Clerk and my lord, which proceeded from my lord Robert's cause for Orkney and Ballunden. Thereafter the Justice Clerk, in respect of Lord Hamilton's coming to Court and the enmity borne by him to the Chancellor, reconciled the Earl Bothwell to the Chancellor, the difference proceeding from a contract passed betwixt them for the benefice of Coldingham and some few lands of the abbacy of Kelso, possessed presently by Cesford, who, as you heard, is the Chancellor's ally. Some Stewarts concurred with the Provost and Justice Clerk in this reconciliation making, as importing to the King's service, the Hamiltons being so many about the King, who, by his hurt, might have interest.

In the time of the Convention openly there was nothing treated of but the levying of a new tax of one hundred j^{a} [? thousand]* *lib.* for sending of ambassadors for the King's marriage, but the tax will not be collected and brought in before Martinmas, so there is no appearance of great haste in that matter. The taxing of the country so oft and heavily begins to be odious, wherefore the absents think to eschew the blame of the same. Underhand there was proposed to his Majesty the altering of the offices of state, such as Chancellor, Treasurer, Collector, Captain of the Guards, and Captain of the Castle of Edinburgh, but his Majesty "platli" refused to alter any man without his own consent, whereupon the Master of Glamis, being absent, is sent for to Court. The Earl Bothwell declared his miscontentment that any man should seek the Chancellery, as an office promised to him when he shall come to further age and knowledge, and at the King's desire he had tolerated the same in his person, who presently possessed the same. As for the castle, which was sought by the Earl of Huntly, Coudenknows contained himself within it, and spake plainly that he had received it by a public order, and would not demit nor surrender it without the like order, and present consent of such as were present when the keeping of the same was adjudged to him. Lord Bothwell also countenanced him, his son being his brother-in-law.

The Chancellor is agreed with Lord Hamilton, and great outward familiarity, but the hatred betwixt Lord Claud and him is augmented, and in a manner irreconcilable. His Majesty is gone to Dunfermline, where there is great preparation to receive him by the Earl of Huntly. There will he stop, if their intentions appear, but, as is thought, all is in vain. He parted upon "paie" Monday, the 7th of this instant, and appointed to return the Saturday after. While the Convocation was yet undissolved, Carmichael came from the Middle March, where he had been seeing delivery made for the bills filed by the Commissioners, accompanied with the laird of Cesford, who "pleinit" both that justice could not be done as appertained. Whereupon the King determined to "ryd" [raid] upon all such as refused, and has appointed to be in Jedburgh the 16th of this instant to see who disobeys. But that is an occasion to haste his return from the other side of the water, or a colour to withdraw himself from the company of such among whom there is small assurance for him, or else draw them with him where they shall be of small force, which is thought they will not do. So, awaiting this day appointed, the Chancellor remains in Edinburgh, the Earl Bothwell and the other officer [*sic*] of estate, with a great part of his Majesty's house.

There is great bruits of the Spaniards and of other preparations, but the wiser sort take them to be given forth for advancing of such courses as are proposed to his Majesty by the Bishop of Dunblane, who has spoken of the marriage with Spain. It is said that there is silver come for to entertain 500 footmen and 100 horsemen for a guard about the

* Compare tax in No. 805.

King. Colonel Stewart has been very earnest to have the captainship of the guard, and when lack of moyen to pay them was spoken of, his answer was, that if he had the estate he should get them paid. While I was writing this—being informed of William Selby's going to London, who was a trusty messenger—I received your letters dated 1 April [and] the 8th of the same, by which you say that you have written to me of late, but none came to my hands this long time, and, as I think, since William Selby came from you, till now that Captain Carwell is come, for whom I have sent to speak with. Let me know by whom they were sent. The contents of your letter I will not fail to participate to his Majesty. I would be glad to be more particularly informed of the thing you would have me crave of his Majesty for advancing his service there, for he will more willingly yield to that than seem to crave or seek anything of himself. This I would should be done by a letter apart, or else the known manner, providing it may be well known, for of the last I could know nothing, as you may perceive yourself, being able to discern no perfect sentence. The answer of this shall be hasted, but a sure address has been hitherto great hindrance. As for Lord Hallyard's, I have done as yet nothing, he ever deferring till I should come to you myself; Fentry's (?) going into France also has stayed his resolutions, and is so uncertain himself that he cannot tell in what sort to end, but, for that which you willed me to offer him, he will no ways accept of it. Thomas Cranstoun and divers others desire us to solicit you for "placatts" for buying of horses, which how difficult they will be to be obtained I know. The Earl Bothwell shews himself most "affectuous" to you, and wishes you to be at home, that you might be more steadable to your freinds and country nor you are there; wherefore I would know if you think it good he or other friends should insist on your calling back. As touching the cloak, I cannot get it; nor touching your trunk which is "spilte" you write nothing.—Edinburgh, 11 April.

Holograph. 5 *pp.*

658. Lord Burghley to [John] Wolley, Latin Secretary to the Council.

1588, Apr. 11.—I sent to you yesterday such letters as came to me from Berwick; now I send you others that are come in great haste from Edinburgh. The contents of these in my opinion move me to wish Lord Hunsdon was relieved with his suit, and sent to Berwick, by whose presence the Borderers that do yet refuse Bothwell, and stay themselves for the King's part, may be comforted. If the King continue in misliking of Bothwell, a small sum of money secretly given to Buccleuch and Cesford would speedily apprehend Bothwell, having the King's consent thereto.

I think it necessary, that if Lord Wemyss would return, he might carry some portion of money to wage some horse or shot about the King, and for defence of the Chancellor. If this fire be presently quenched in Scotland, her Majesty need fear no offence to be yielded by Spain or Flanders. Otherwise, surely the danger by foreign war will speedily come from thence, where with surety they may make wars without any resistance by sea; but herein I cannot nor dare presume to give advice to her Majesty, because I know not how her Majesty hath dealt with the Master of Gray and with Wemyss. This latter man I dare trust, but, as for Gray, I am now resolved that he hath no mind to do good, for so you may see it plainly reported as from the King in the last end of the writing sent from Fowler, being by me

underlined. I know, nor can give, her Majesty better counsel in these cases than my Lord of Hunsdon. It were good that Sir Wm. Read were sent to his charge.—From my solitary cottage meet for me, being utterly lame in my back, 11 April 1588.

Endorsed :—" From the Lord Treasurer. His advice what course is best for Scotland."

Burghley holograph. 1 *p.*

659. Lord Zouche to Henry Middlemore.

1588, Apr. 13.—Having this morning understood, by the report of Italians which pass into the Low Countries, that this army prepared in Italy, Swiss and Germany tendeth all for England (these of Swiss and Germany to be left in the Low Countries, and those there to pass into England), and that the King of Scots hath assured entrance for the King of Spain's navy in Scotland, with further promise of aid (this speech being given out of a sudden by one Italian to the dislike of the rest of his companions, and confirmed by a popish priest, who reported the like to one of my acquaintance as having heard the same from the Bishop of Basle); finding such preparation by the Archduke of Austria as is here wondered at, and the preparation of other popish Princes confirming the same, I thought it my duty to advertise the same. If it do good, I shall be glad ; if it do not good, you hereby see my willingness to do good. The Italians affirm that they have great intelligences from England, and good assurance of aid within the same. I mourn to hear so much, and desire it prove not so. I could write more at large to persuade this to be true, but this being the effect I leave the rest, hoping by God's grace her Majesty will take that care that appertaineth, and that you will impart it unto my Lords of the Council.

I have sent two of these to the factors of Mr. Parvis, requiring that they may be sent several ways and with speed. I had sent a man of purpose if I had had one fit. If I fail in any part of duty, I pray you protest that it is for want of experience or advice. Thus wishing a happy success, to God's glory and the comfort of His children, I cease. —From Basle, this thirteenth of April.

P.S.—The Italians pass daily in great number. They say that this Treaty of peace is to blind this action.

2 *pp.*

660. Nicolas Errington to A. Douglas.

1588, Apr. 17.—Has no word of his matter being despatched. Doubts his friend Alleyne is employed in some service. " We live betwixt peace and war."—Ramykyns in Zealand, this 17th of April 1588.

1 *p.*

661. R. Douglas to [Archibald Douglas].

1588, Apr. 26.— . . . . . .

. . As touching the matter you wrote of concerning my lord of Halzage [? Halyards], you shall please be informed that I shewed him your letter, and rode expressly to his house for the same effect, after the King's departure towards Jedburgh. Whose answer was, after he had revised his accompts in our presence, that he saw not how Acerbo de Vitelli could any way be debitor to him, or, that he being " saucorout," could any way hurt him, seeing Benedicto de Vitelli does subscribe, and so are his principal debtors. [Further details as to money matters.]

You write that you cannot bid me come thither, unless I come so furnished as may satisfy the expectation of all "parper" (?). What these words do signify I cannot well tell. Wherefore, in your next, in a letter apart, I pray you expound yourself more plainly. If I cannot, I pray you deal with Lord Leicester, [or Mr.] Secretary, that some consideration may be had of the great expense made in the last leave, which, if I had reimbursed, might be entertainment to me into Court. I [paid], as I shewed you, Anwell for silver, that . . . . Mr. Samuel took upon his lands for that journey. I am often from Court, and especially when his Majesty goes to proclaim raids, for fault of good horses and moyen to entertain myself in good order, which I would you should take order with conform to your wisdom. For the "tafei" [?taffety] cloak, I can no ways get it, neither do you take any order that your trunk with clothes, which is spoilt, may any ways be helped. There is some new infection in Edinburgh which, if it continue, as God forbid, will hinder the sitting of the Session. I have sent Malcolm to you with a goshawk to be given to my lord of Leicester, to continue me in his good remembrance till I shall have some better occasion to testify my good mind towards his lordship's service.—Whittingham, 26 April 1588.

[*Postscript*].—John Lowe is forth of Scotland to France and, as he assured me, will see you either in his going or returning.

Imperfect, and the writing very faint; apparently the first sheet wanting.

2 *pp.*

662. James Melville to Archibald Douglas.

1588, Apr. 27.—This bearer, John Hachet in Kirkcaldy, my friend, passing there, I would not omit to advertise you how that the King's Majesty, passing to the North with his army, had almost been "assailzaid" in Cowy (having then but a few company, for they were all passed to gentlemen's houses) by the Earl of Huntly, Crawford, Errol, Macintosh, and others their adherents. But when they were at the bridge of "Day" [Dee], hearing that his Majesty was not in Dunottar, as they supposed, thinking, as they allege, only to have set upon his company, they could not agree to come further forward, but "sinderit" [separated], and retired sundry "gaitz" [roads], seeking secretly again his Majesty's favour, and offering to deliver again the Master of Glamis, and the Earl of Huntly to come unto his Majesty with two horse in company.

As for the Master of Glamis, I suppose he be already delivered, but his Majesty would not look upon the Earl Huntly's letters, nor will enter in no condition, but have all to come in will. Otherwise, is to pass forward, and pursue more straitly their houses, and confiscation. In the mean time the Earl Bothwell, lying at Criechtoun "in a sair craig," minds to take up men of war and possess himself in Dalkeith. I had licence to abide at home, and was ordained for a voyage over the sea, which, apparently, will take no haste, by reason of this trouble and also that Mons. de Lisle is lately arrived from the King of Navarre earnestly following forth another course, wherein he was partly a doer of before. There is one come from the Prince of Parma with great thanks unto his Majesty for the good treatment made to the Spaniards that escaped the seas and sought refuge here. The said messenger has also commission to freight a ship, and transport them to Flanders. The proclamation is renewed very straitly to follow his Majesty. My Lord Chancellor, Cowdenknows, the Provost of Lynclowden, Justice Clerk, Parbroath, and my brother Sir Robert, are with his Majesty for counsel with the nobility, some dryness yet remaining between the Chancellor and Justice

Clerk. I assure you the King is utterly inclined to maintain religion, and, for that, effect amity with all godly princes and countries, and entirely to abide with this company that is now about him, and to maintain them at his power. Whereof his Highness has given great proofs many times, as well for their religious course as for their modesty since their home-coming.—Written at my house of Hathill, the 27 day of April, after the old reckoning.

Seal. 2 *pp.*

663. Richard Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

1588, Apr. 28.—I think you are advertised of all such matters as by your last, directed by Robert Scott, you desired to know, as also of the present state of this country. Whereof, albeit my brother has written at length, yet I cannot forbear to write thus far, that his Majesty's honourable and wise behaviour in pacifying tumult or any inconvenient, "the apperailt" broils betwixt this nobility, and quieting of this State, which seemed altogether disordered, but [*sic*] any alteration, has acquired him very great reputation amongst his whole subjects, of whatsoever faction; and now his honourable late proceedings in pacifying the Borders, and making so full satisfaction and delivery to England for matters that seemed unredressable, methinks, should be occasion to move that country, albeit they were otherwise determined, to think well of his Majesty's sincere and upright meaning towards their quietness. Which, albeit it be done by his Majesty, freely of his own honest and princely natural, rather makes them altogether excuseless than by any their desert there, after so many notable injuries done to him. Yet, you may be assured that if now . . . . shall not perceive those effects to follow which some have promised, he shall convert his good affection into an irreconcileable hatred, and follow such a course against them, to their undo[ing], perhaps, when he would and they suit . . . . . be in his power to take himself up for their r . . . . . , for now our Spanish faction is busier nor ever it was. Colonel Sempill, [who has] arrived with great and plausible offers, both from the King of Spain and Duke of Parma, gives them great occasion to think that, if England shall not come, after so good and great motives, [to] seek to content his Majesty, as they strongly can but imagine they will, that then their King, but [*sic*] any further delay, shall embrace that party, that so long they have been about to persuade him to follow. We are here assuredly advertised of this preparation in Spain ready to come in this country, together with the time and place of landing, number of men, and names of their conductors. If it shall prove true, as there is great appearance, they doubt not but his Majesty shall be forced, if not to [join] with them openly, at the least to give them free and open passage through this country, with help of all their necessaries, and aid of all such in this country who will willingly assist them, whereof you may be assured there will be no small number. But I know his Majesty had rather choose the other party, if in honour he might have any just occasion. His Highness's pleasure is that, notwithstanding all the dealings of your unfriends in your contrary, you continue in doing him that service that he commanded you long ago. His further mind and intention concerning both yourself and his service, I hope you shall understand very shortly by his own letter.—Whittingham, 28 April 1588.

Injured by damp and the writing faded.

1½ *pp.*

664. W. Douglas of Whittingham to Archibald Douglas.

1588, Apr. 30.—Asks him to further the cause of the bearer, George Padie.—From Whittingham, this last of April 1588.

½ *p.*

665. The Privy Council to Lord Burghley.

1588, Apr. 30.—Authorizing Henry Middlemore, one of the grooms of the Privy Chamber, to transport a quantity of beans, according to his licence, notwithstanding the late general restraint.—The Court, the last of April 1588.

Seal. 1 *p.*

666. Monthly Rates of Pay on a Flemish Vessel.

1588, April.—For the Captain, 3*l.*; the Master, 2*l.* 8*s.*; the Pilot 2*l.* 8*s.*; "Hoochbootsman" and company altogether, 2*l.* 8*s.* . . . Common sailors, 14*s.* each; carpenters, 28*s.*; six boys at 3 florins each, 18*s.* Total 25*l.* 8*s.* sterling.

½ *p.*

667. Musters and the States General.

[1588, April].—1. The States, according to their agreement with the Muster-Master General in the Earl of Leicester's government, are to establish Commissaries in all garrisons to join with the Queen's Commissaries to pass monthly musters, &c.

2. Also for the time past they are to authorize some officer to join with her Majesty's present Overseer of Musters to examine the rolls, keep perfect *abreviates* indented for a record certain of her Majesty's charges, etc.

3. That an Act in Council be made, and a day assigned for the States to bring in all debts they can require to be defalked, &c.

4. The Overseer to have access to the Council to present matters for the advancement of the service, and to receive *apostilles* to his demands, or at least testimonial of such requests presented.

5. All Sergeant Majors and Provost Marshals to certify monthly their cheques and fines and entertainments, &c., &c.

Endorsed:—"Remembrances for Mr. Bodley touching musters."

1½ *pp.*

668. R. Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

1588, May [17].—The bearer, John Sutherland, returning from Flanders through England to this country, hard by Carlisle, was spoiled by the mayor and inhabitants of that town for lack of a safe-conduct, and detained prisoner until Lord Scrope set him at liberty. Requests his favour in assisting the poor man to recover his goods, seeing the takers of them are responsible.—G[lasgow] (?), — May 1588.

Modern endorsement:—17 May.

¾ *p.*

669. P. Denais to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1588, May 20.—Being charged by his master Duke John Casimir with matters which much concern the Duke's welfare, trusts he will not take it ill if he uses his utmost efforts, and causes Walsingham more trouble than he could wish. The occasion of the present letter is, that having understood yesterday by the remarks of her Majesty, that she would have to furnish plenty of money, according to writer's

request, but that she did not care to lose money for nothing, as happened to her in this last French journey, he [Denais] thought it his duty to point out to her the reasons, notwithstanding the discontent caused by the expedition, she ought, for her own profit, to help his master. Prays Walsingham to advise this, which he [Walsingham] knows not only to be equitable but also expedient.

If her Majesty should adhere to her first resolution, asks to be informed as soon as possible, so that writer may return to his master and relieve his suspense; in order to provide for his affairs henceforward by such means as she knows of.—London, 20 May 1588.

French. 2 *pp.*

670. Richard Fenys to Lord Burghley.

1588, May 23.—Mr. Alye beinge willed to demawnde of me divers things towchinge the estate of Mr. Ewter, in the behalf of my L. of Lester, afterwardes tolde me that your L. in the beginnynge of the terme moved him that, if he departed withe his warde he would then leave her unto me, for that your L. had hard that I offered him well for her. Sithence in the end of the terme he himself had moved your L. that, forasmuch as I sought him not therein, it would please your L. to give him leave elsewhere to dispose of her, insomuch as he being, as he saith, offered viij hundred pounds for her, is to lett another have the sight of her, and that att his owne howse this next terme, if before the beginynge therof I doe not agree withe him att that price. Therefore, first, my good L., I assure you I never offered him any thinge in my life for her, only thus I said to him, that if she were any body's daughter in England but my wife, I would thinke her dearly bought at 400li at the uttermost, saying notwithstanding that sithence her mother was now withe childe and ix or x weekes quicke, if he would forbeare to send for her until she were delivered, I would bear part of his losse of 60li, the which he had disbursed, if in that interim it should happen she should die. But, my L., without any thought, God is my wittness, either to dissemble or insinuate, I humbly advertise you that as I desire in this world nothing more than by good deserte to assure unto me the faithe and affection of her whom it hathe pleased God now to appoint to have an equal care with me of the maintenance of such poor estate as we live in, wherein she hath well discharged the opinion of that vertue and discreatness the wch hath been formerlye had of her, yett by the grace of God, so far shall it ever be from me by unseemly practise or dishonest devise to differ from myselfe as that (although there may be no greater grief unto me then to bring danger to my wife, and loss to that we bothe hope to have comfort of) yet will I endure all crosses rather than by double dealing and indirect course seek at all to prevent the greatest mischief. Nevertheless, if it may please your L. by entreaty to procure Mr. Alye to suffer the mother quietly to enjoy the comfort of her daughter until she shall bring forth that she goeth withal, I must acknowledge myself as ever most bounden, but happily his hope being by the opportunity of the mother being with childe to advance his benefit the more, his importunity is the greater. But in all honesty I am bound never to deal doubly with any, if therefore unto your L. I should forget the best part of my duty, without your L. good liking and allowance first had in the premises, the which I neither seek for, or would willingly otherwise accept of, butt withe such thankesgeving first yielded as the greteness of your L. favor and the continuance thereof in the same degree may justly chalendge from me, then lett me never receave further favor, or good

opinion be held of me, only craving that by your favor I may retein the comforte of the mother untill the time of her deliverance, after wch time, if it woulde pleas Sr Thomas Sitcill to buye her, I could be willing to contribute, if she myscarry, towardes his loss, otherwais if it myght pleas him by your L. allowance butt to use his name in buying of her, in such sort as her friends myght procure her advawncement, and yett in no sorte to the abuse of your L., I would for the mothers comfort impair my estate rather then that the mother shoulde be deprived of her comforte, and the daughter disparaged by her matche, and yet by transmutation suche myght be the favor of your L. as that within a small tract of time the wardship of some one, bestowed for the better advancement of that my wife may bring forth, may not only as well content her but fully satisfye therefore myselfe, and then Sir Thomas Sicill stande possessed thereof to his own use. And so most humbly craving pardon, etc., this 23rd of May.

Endorsed :—" 23 May 1588.—Mr. Rich. Fynes."

2 *pp.*

671. Richard Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

1588, May 26.—When I had thought and determined almost with myself to have left off any dealing with his Majesty for a time, until some better occasion had intervened, and when some more good both for advancement of his service and for your purpose might have been wrought by my labours, specially seeing my brother sufficient to have dealt in whatsoever you would have directed during his abode here, behold against my will and half forced by him I am compelled to enter where he left off. The causes moving him to change his first course I leave to himself. For my own part, since the receipt of your letter bearing date 27 of April, I have been in the north parts, in appearance to visit some of my friends, but in truth to learn the intention and purposes of the nobleman and his faction who sought you so earnestly and offered me so fair, and to cause your answer contained in that letter, at least a part thereof, to be made known to him. I perceive for lack of good handling their purposes almost all gone back, and all their grounds failed them, by their own unjust dealing, so that, except by the coming of foreign forces they take new courage, they shall do nothing, and all their enterprises shall go in the air. Always the nobleman remains well satisfied with you, and if ever hereafter she shall fall in credit (as there is great appearance, if the gentlewoman whom he should marry come home, for whom for the same cause he has sent) he promises to let you have the proof of his honest friendship, but the rest of the matter I remit to this other letter sent from your friend P., who had longer conference and more large instructions.

At my coming again to Court, where I left my brother minded to have delivered your letter to his Majesty and conferred with his Highness upon the heads concerning his service contained in your other letters, I found that for some causes moving him, which I commit to his own discourse, he had neither done the one nor the other; but desired me to take the burden upon me, in respect that it could not conveniently be discharged by him, which lest I should have slipped any opportunity to do you service I could not refuse. Upon the next day thereafter, the 22nd of this month, I went to his Majesty, where, after some excuse of my absence in the North for some my own particular affairs, I first delivered him your letter, desiring his Highness to excuse the old date thereof, both because it came with M. du Moulins, who journeyed but slowly, (and this I said to excuse my brother's long

keeping of it beside him) and then by reason of my absence. After his Majesty had perused it, I began to deduce to him particularly the inconvenients fallen out to the hindrance of his service by the inhonest dealing used against you in sending back of your letters, and I forgot nothing of that which you set down at length in your letters. Thereafter I complained that the Lord Hunsdon, upon the report as he alledged of some of his Highness's servants, had given it out that his Majesty had disavowed you to be his servant; and thereupon I entered to discuss upon the form of your proceedings in doing his Majesty service since the death of the Queen, his mother, and how that whatsoever you had propounded to the Queen or her councillors since that time, you had done it as of yourself, and not as having any command from his Majesty, but yet you would be sorry for all your good services to be disavowed to be his servant, which you always would esteem your greatest honour, and so I concluded that by this kind of proceeding you were driven to great uncertainty, whether you should continue in advancing of his Majesty's service there as you had done heretofore, or else abstain altogether, and therefore I desired in your name that his Highness would certify you whither you should leave off from dealing in his service, or, if it were his pleasure you should continue, that his Majesty would prescribe the form and order that you should use in your proceeding, for, for your part, you would never believe, whatsoever should be said in the contrary, that his Majesty was . . . . of the inhonest dealing used against you, in your letters having so good a proof of his princely and Christian nature, and that in your defence against all your unfriends. To this his Majesty answered that, as I had heard before of him, so he knew nothing of the inhonest dealing against you, and there protested he had never done me the wrong to send back any letters he had received from me, and that all those whom he had examined thereupon had denied it to him, but in time coming he promised to render unto me all such letters as I should deliver him from you. And as for disavowing you for his servant, he assured me that he had never uttered such words to no man, far less had he commanded it to be spoken to the Lord Hunsdon; only this, when Lord Hunsdon sent in by Carmichael to know if you were his Ambassador, and if his will were that your packets should go, he answered that suppose you were not his Ambassador, as he would have none there after so many injuries, yet he would not have your packets stayed. Last, he affirmed that for all that could speak to him in the contrary, he would be served by you, and commanded you to continue therein, seeing you knew sufficiently the end whereat he shot, the form and fashion he referred to you, which he should authorize at convenient time. Hereupon I pressed to have letten his Majesty understand the remedies set down by you, but his Highness desired me to stay and await some more convenient time, for he was very busy, the commotion of the nobility and barons kept him from any leisure to speak or think of other affairs. From that time till the hour of his departure on the 25th, I waited still for further conference, &c.—Edinburgh, this 26 of May 1588.

P.S.—His Majesty is very desirous to understand the state of other countries by your letters, but principally of France and Spain. Your last advertisements came to him in good time, while he was in suspense of the certainty of the late accident in France, whereof he is very earnest to learn the effect it has wrought. M. de Moulins has his service recommended to you, your lordship is beholden to him for his good report.

$2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

672. Thomas Hemingway and Anthony Bartlett, Yeomen of the Queen's Confectionery, to the Queen.

1588, May.—Two petitions referring to leases in reversion of the parsonage of Fordham, Cambridge, and of the mansion house of the parsonage of Bradborne, Derby.

Endorsed:—May 1588.

2 *pp.*

673. Sir Francis Walsingham to Archibald Douglas.

1588, June 3.—I showed her Majesty on Saturday last your Lordship's letter. She saith she can give no other answer than that she hath done. I see her not willing to enter into any further dealing for others concerning that realm, before she see what will be the success of Mr. Robert Carvell's negotiations.

To-morrow I will send you such occurrence as I receive from foreign parts. And so in the meantime I commend your Lordship to the protection of the Almighty.—At the Court, this 3rd of June 1588.

½ *p.*

674. —— to ——.

1588, June 7.—Yours of the 19th of April, which according to this account is the 29th, came hither to Madrid the 29th of May, like account, which was with speed enough, whereupon this courteous Cavalier immediately took post and went to the Court, where he did negotiate the matter with Idiaques, whom I think you know to be as yourself there; who after much inquiry as well of the deliverer as also what acquaintance the Cavalier had with you, to the first was answered that the letter was brought to the house of Don Pietro de Medicis by a child, and delivered to a servant of his who knew not the boy; to the second, that he never had any acquaintance with you, but that he thought the relation of some English gentleman, to whom he had shewed courtesy as well in the Levant as in Italy, this courteous letter of yours might proceed, to which letter the Cavalier doth answer, as you may see without cipher, doubting, as the suspicion of the time carrieth, the same being intercepted might diminish his credit, with them presently very good, which he would be loth to hazard lightly, wherefore that which he would have to be kept secret he hath willed me to be put in this my alphabet as followeth:

First, that if a month ago he had known your mind, he then had better occasion and commodity to have done some good, which, by the readiness of the Armada on Sunday the 29th of May, being all at sea and under sail, besides the new garboyle at Paris much favouring their designs, is now taken away; willing me to assure you, and that at no hand you doubt of this their forces being now in *esser*, both in the Low Countries and here, they will hardly be brought to any disadvantageous accord but rather attempt fortune, especially being earnestly solicited thereunto by the Duke of Parma, under whose valour, good luck and intelligences there, they presume to effect great matters against us, and in effect they think to swallow you up.

As for those articles, and namely the two points, the one for religion, and the other for removing the strangers from thence, with razing of citadels, they seem to set at light, and say this to be an ordinary meal of Secretary Walsingham's corn, and that heretofore he hath been tampering here in the same manner with others, and that all is but

allusions and craft, wherewith and with her Majesty's like proceedings heretofore they have so often been scalded, as they are sufficiently warned in time to come, although to their detriment. They also do say the letter you wrote to the Cavalier to be no letter of substance to enter into any particular or essential manner of treaty, wherefore they would not hear or deal any further. And so for this time concluded, although Don Christoval de Moro, another Counsellor, assured the Cavalier that, if her Majesty had propounded any reasonable agreement, this King's nature, being most alienate from debate and war, would willingly have given care, as nevertheless he may yet well do, if any likely matter be propounded; wherefore herein you may do as time and occasions shall counsel, and this gentleman offereth all his furtherance herein, which he putteth me to write in his behalf, as also to present unto her Majesty his pains and travail to the uttermost for her service, and with all his Duke's furtherance, to whom he saith it were convenient the Queen should write in congratulation of his assumption to the Tuscan Crown, with whom the Cavalier hath singular favour and credit. Within seven days we are to depart hence for Florence with Don Pietro, hoping to be there the 9th of July, where the Cavalier will always expect to receive her Majesty's commands, who having any liking to deal aught about his return into Spain in matter of treaty, you may immediately upon the receipt hereof dispatch an express courier with ample instructions.

As to that point of the King's sickness and distraction of wit, besides my certain knowledge herein, the Cavalier willeth me to assure you, as in part he hath in his letter mentioned, that this little old fellow was never in his life in more perfect health, both of body and mind, and that nothing is done either in Spain or in his dominions abroad, but he hath the principal *manège*, and that immediately from him proceedeth knowledge, determination and resolution of all this whole *machine*, the same being only moved and governed by him, as you may see that matter of France from the beginning to this hour hath been all of his handling, to the foment and maintenance whereof he neither hath nor will spare any sums of money, lately being gone thither another million, whereof like enough a part may pass to Scotland, for five days ago was here and departed hence a man of the Earl of Morton's, having stayed here but one day, who came and returned post by way of France. These things by great and secret means hath the Cavalier gotten intelligence of, as he willeth me to signify, as also (which most importeth) that these folks joining with those of Parma, this King's resolution is that landing they march straight to London, and that the Armada enter the Thames, which heretofore was intended upon the Wight and Portsmouth, now changed by I wot not what advices from Parma, who continually soliciteth and adviseth.

Endorsed:—"From Madrid, the 7th of June 1588."

Decipher. Cipher missing.

1½ *pp.*

675. Samuel Borthwick to Archibald Douglas.

1588, June 8.—Asking him to find him some occupation, whereby he may gain an honest living.—From Edinburgh, the 8th of June 1588.

1 *p.*

676. The Master of Gray to Edward Johnstone.

1588, June 10.—I received a letter of yours from Andrew my uncle, wherein you complained that you have written many times to me and

never have received answer. Truly I never received any but I made answer for all I received. I cannot bid you come to me as yet, for I have no money to give you. Marry ere it be long, God willing, I shall send for you and shall content you. You shall be no loser if I live, and if I die I shall leave you as much as shall pay you.—From Paris, this 10th of June 1588.

½ *p.*

677. Instructions for Mr. Daniel Rogers, sent into Denmark.

1588, June 10.—Whereas we have been advertised by letters from the four Governors of Denmark, sent by an express messenger, of the death of the late King their master, though we have returned letters by the said messenger, we have thought meet in some more effectual manner to testify our grief, and have made choice of you for messenger.

You shall first address the young prince in such terms as are convenient for his young years. After the compliments used to the young King, you shall address yourself to the Queen his mother, but we have forbidden you to use any large speech in opening our said grief. You will then deliver to the four Governors of the realm the like testimony of our grief. Lastly, you shall let them understand that, whereas by the breach of amity that hath of late years been between the King of Spain and us, we have been driven for our own defence to suffer divers of our subjects to arm themselves to the seas, whereof some disordered persons, intending only their own private gain, have committed some outrages upon divers subjects of that Crown, whereof the late King had made often and earnest complaint to us, and we, as willing on our part to yield satisfaction to him and his subjects, grieved, though there had not followed that fruit of our good meaning thatwe could have wished. We have now, therefore, being desirous to avoid the like inconveniences in time to come, given you special charge to consider with them of some meet way to check such like disorders hereafter, and also for convenient redress of such as have been done.

Endorsed:—10 June 1588.

3½ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 627-629. *In extenso.*]

678. Robert Cary's Instructions.

1588, June 16.—Finding, as well by the report of our servant Robert Cary as by the King's own letters lately written unto us, that he sheweth himself well disposed to embrace our amity and friendship, we, knowing how greatly it importeth us both, (in respect that for the profession of the true Christian religion there is a most dangerous combination made by the Pope, the King of Spain, and other Catholic Princes for the rooting out of the known professors of the said religion,) that we we should take some speedy course for common defence of both our realms and kingdoms, whereby we may be the better able with the assistance of Almighty God to withstand such attempts as shall be made by our common enemy; and to the end you may be the better able to make it apparent to the said King, how, both for the time present and the time future, it may grow dangerous, as well unto himself as unto us, if both a resolute and speedy course be not taken for the withstanding of the effects of the said combination, we have given order unto our Secretary to give you a particular memorial for that purpose, to be communicate unto the said King upon some apt occasion that may be offered unto you for that purpose. And for that we per-

ceive by some speech that hath passed between the said Cary and the Chancellor of that realm, that the King his master looketh to receive satisfaction in some points, before he can with his honor, (as the said Chancellor allegeth) make open demonstration of the love and good-will he professeth to bear towards us, we think it meet that you should yield some such answer to the said points unto the Chancellor, for that he propounded the requests, or to the King himself, in case he shall deal with you therein, as may stand with our honour.

And first, whereas it is desired that some public declaration touching our innocency of the death of the late Queen, his mother, should be made to notify unto the world how innocent we were in that behalf, you may tell the said Chancellor that we can yield no better satisfaction than is contained in the judgment given in the Star Chamber against Davison, our late Secretary, having besides, by our letters written with our own hands, testified our innocency, the same being expressed with so earnest and great protestations as we would not have done to satisfy him or any Prince or creature in the world, for all the kingdoms on the earth, unless we had found our conscience most clear and guiltless in point. And yet in case he shall not rest satisfied therewith (as in reason he ought) for that the said judgment is testified only by the subscription of the officer of the Court, you shall further offer unto him that he shall have the same testified under the hands and seals of such as were appointed especially in commission to charge the said Davison with his offence, and afterwards to extend such severe punishment as might be laid upon him agreeably with the laws of our Realm. And in case he shall not rest satisfied with this offer of subscription, you shall then put him in hope that you will procure that the said judgment shall be exemplified under the Great Seal.

Secondly, touching the doubt conceived that the sentence given against the late Queen his mother should prejudice some kind of pretended title as he may make after our death as successor to this Crown, and for his satisfaction in that behalf, we can be content that, for the clearing of that point, he shall receive some public instrument signed by all the Judges of this our Realm, that such right as he may any way pretend can in no sort be weakened or prejudiced by the said sentence, which is as much as we can yield for his contentment touching that point.

Thirdly, touching some ancient title of dukedom or earldom, which the said King seemeth greatly to affect within this our realm, you may shew him that our servant Cary had found, by conference with his father and others that do greatly desire good amity between us and the said King, that they did utterly dissuade him in any case from acquainting us with the same, as a thing that at this time might breed an unnecessary jealousy between us, especially seeing that there could rise no great benefit to him thereby.

Lastly, touching the ratification of the league, as we do acknowledge it to be a thing most necessary for us both, having regard to the present time, so shall he find us ready to send some noblemen into that realm for that purpose, when we shall understand his dispositions to send some hither unto us for the accomplishment thereof.

Endorsed:—"A drawght of instructions for Mr. Robert Carye."

Draft. 6 *pp.*

679. Richard Fenys to Lord Burghley.

1588, June 17.—Mr. Otley (?) desiring me yesterday to let him know the name of the place where my wife did lie, and, entering the

same into his note-book, told me he would this next week send a coach for his ward, saying, he would not now leave her, so good cheap as he had offered her. My lord, I protest and take Almighty God to witness, that I neither now am, or at any time have been, heretofore contracted to buy her in any sort, neither is it the thing I intend or desire. My suit now only is, that, until the mother be delivered, no process may be granted, and afterwards I wish no further her contentment than her daughter's best advancement. I crave but the stay of your judgment until you see the proof, for all the world shall never move me to do anything unhonest.

Endorsed by Burghley :—17 June 1588.

1 *p.*

680. Advertisements out of France.

1588, June 18.—Here is presently a fear of some new broil about the displacing of some old captains by those of the League, insomuch a some of the gates have been kept shut against some new captains. The people in the town grow daily more and more insolent, as this other day appeared, when 500 armed men demanding of the Presidents of the Court of Parliament to do justice upon one Du Bellay, supposed author of a book called "*The Catholic Apology*," being before prisoned, would admit no reasonable excuse at their hands, though on the King's behalf, but threatened the said Presidents that, if the next day that justice they required were not done, themselves should bear the price of the other's fault. Howbeit they have not yet executed their friend.

Mons. de Villeroy is daily looked for here, who should bring the final accord to the articles of peace before propounded: as that the Duke of Guise should have Orleans and Bourges for their surety, and to place new governors in the said towns upon the decease of the others; that they shall raise the siege from Boulogne and pretend nothing to it; that Orleans and Montreuil shall remain in their present state; that the articles demanded for the breach of the league with foreign Princes of the Religion, the Cardinal of Bourbon's being declared first Prince of the blood, that of the Council of Trent, and that of Mons. d'Espernon, remain all undecided till the assembly of the States. That the King shall be most honourably received into Paris, with the offer of 200,000 crowns to the King, so as those of the League may have at the Duke of Guise's disposition 800,000 crowns to pay their debts. That for the union of the towns, they shall all be united to the King, and that the Duke of Guise resort to the King.

The King, being repossessed of Harfleur and Honfleur, threatens to see the Governor of Newhaven punished for the revolt. It is advertised from Rouen that the Spanish fleet was returned, and greatly tormented with the plague. It is also said that the King of Navarre hath recovered again Marans, that Pont St. Esprit cannot hold out long, and that Messieurs de la Valette, Ediguieres, and Montmorency have lately united themselves together.

1 *p.*

681. Sir Francis Walsingham to Archibald Douglas.

1588, June 22.—The enclosed I opened by chance. I protest before God I never read it. The King your sovereign dealeth hardly with you, which I attribute to those that are about him. God maketh Princes good, for that they are his lieutenants here on earth, but by a common mishap Princes are made naught by ill instruments about them, which

turneth most to the prejudice of honest men. I would to God Dr. Michaely would speed well in the matter you wot of, [search for the philosopher's stone] and that we were all three a Basil to pray for Princes.—In Court, 22 June 1588.

1 *p.*

682. Ordnance for Middleburgh.

1588, June 27.—Warrant under the Sign Manual authorizing the transportation of 12 pieces of ordnance (here purposely made and set forth with the arms of the town of Middleburgh) to Middleburgh in Zealand, without any manner of duty to be taken for the same.—Greenwich, 27 June 1588, 30 Elizabeth.

Signet. 1 *p.*

683. Robert Beale to Archibald Douglas.

1588, June 28.—Sends his servant for the book which Douglas promised to lend him. It shall be safely kept and returned as soon as read.—From my poor house in London, 28 June 1588.

Seal. ½ *p.*

684. Ireland.

1588, June 29.—Warrant under the Sign Manual for the payment of the moiety of 401*l.* 10*s.* to Manus McShehy for his entertainment in Ireland for one whole year, at 2*s.* the day for himself, and 20*s.* by day for 40 kerne and their boys.—Greenwich, 29 June 1588, 30 Elizabeth.

Signet. 1 *p.*

685. James Colville to the Lord Treasurer.

[1588], June.—After my humble commendations of service, I remember I spake to your L. for one Cockbourne, who at his return in this country has made some sinister report. I am sorry that ever my mouth should have been opened for such one, so that I am constrained to crave pardon, and assure your L. that I shall beware ere I speak for any man in times to come, not doubting but your L. will consider it come of no ill mind, for I am, and shall continue, as faithful to the union of the realms as any one alive. Praying your L. to excuse my hardiness in writing, since you have power to command me.—From Edinburgh, this 20th of June.

Endorsed:—"To my Lord Gret Threasaurer of Ingland."

¼ *p.*

686. Port of London.

1588, July 2.—Warrant to the officers of the Port of London to permit Mons. Ortell to have the care of the transportation of twelve pieces of cast iron ordnance, made for the town of Middleburgh, having the arms of the said town engraved upon the same, free of custom.—The Court, 2 July 1588.

Fair copy, but not signed. 1 *p.*

687. Richard Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

1588, July 3.—Your divers letters, bearing date 19 and 22 of June, I received, being here awaiting at Court, the penult of the same month. Incontinent after their receipt, I found his Majesty longing to hear

from that country, the Chancellor being then absent at his house in Lauderdale. After I had letten his Majesty understand of the receipt of letters from you, incontinent his Highness desired that they might be read to him, which presently I performed, so that same night, after his supper, I read him all your several letters, to the number of five or six, together with the rest of the occurrents from you. His Majesty marvels very much that, after so good deserving of his part, and so many great testimonies of his unfeigned affection towards the weal and quietness of that country, they, notwithstanding, should have so slender regard of him and take no better resolution for his satisfaction after so great injuries, especially having respect to this present time, when he thinks his friendship may be very profitable for them, as, on the other part, his evil will and concurrence with their enemies may bring upon them a world of inconvenients. He cannot think that by this kind of dealing, after so many fair promises and general offers with so small effect following, that any good is meant to him by them, but rallies that they seek to abuse him with fair words till they have him embarked in that same sea of troubles that they are in themselves, and therefore have no respect nor regard unto him. Therefore, his Majesty commanded you to assure them, since he sees no appearance of taking of any honourable resolution for his satisfaction, that he will no longer delay, but take the best course for his own surety and state of his country that he may, whereby he may put off and eschew those storms that threaten that country, and make his profit of them as he may, where, if his Highness had been well used. he thought to have borne a common part with them for holding away of strangers to the common benefit of this isle. But of this I think that, either by my brother or me, you shall receive further directions very shortly.

If they think there that we be so divided amongst ourselves that without the assistance and help of that Queen, his Majesty is not able to [pacify] his own country, they deceive themselves very far, and are very untruly informed of our state, for, praised be God! at this time our matters, by the wise dealing of his Majesty, are reduced to this state, that there is not in all this country one great man or other that opposes himself to his Highness or his laws, but all are contented in all humility to serve his Majesty, and to follow the course that he shall think most expedient, suppose a great part of them wished his Majesty should join himself with his foreign friends for the revenge of so many injuries offered to him by that country. And although his Majesty has taken a little time to pacify the West Border, it was no matter of importance, for you know that sort of people has always been disordered, and that was rather done to keep the Lord Maxwell from being received there, who had contravened his Majesty's command by returning into this country without license, than for fear of any revolt of their side. For, as you know, there was no man ever showed his face against his Majesty in that part, and those miserable bodies who kept Lochmaben, did it rather for their defence against their private enemies than in any intention to resist his Majesty, as he, who was their principal, declared at his death. And the cause that moved his Majesty to desire the cannon from Carlisle for dinging of that house, was not that he could not bring off his own safely thither, but being then in great expectation to be well used by the Queen, and being moved thereto by large promises made to him by Robert Cary in her Majesty's name, he thought he would give them the proof of his honest and friendly mind towards them, looking then to have full satisfaction of their hands, whereof now he sees no appearance. Thus far to certify you of the quietness of our

state, and that his Majesty needs not the assistance of any other Prince. Where you writ that, ever since the return of Robert Cary, there hath been some [assistance] expected to have been sent out of this country and daily looked for, whereof you marvel you hear nothing from me, believe me his Majesty assures me that he had never any such determination in head, and he neither purposed, nor purposes, to send any thither, till he see further occasion than is yet offered.

I have been very earnest with his Majesty to write to the Queen that you might return to this country, as not necessary in those parts for any his service at this time, but cannot move him to condescend thereunto, both because he is no ways willing to write to her as yet, neither can he think it meet that you should return. You may do him good service, as well by advertising him of the state of affairs, as also by your advice how matters that go awry may be best helped. Where you writ that it is given out there that some have informed his Majesty that the Queen was well minded to see all good matter performed for our sovereign's welfare, but that the Earl of Leicester and Sir Francis Walsingham were the only stayers thereof, his Majesty desired you to assure them he never believed any such report, neither would he be persuaded that any such personages as they would be the hinderers of so good a work; but whosoever went about in that course were his particular enemies, and time would discover them to be traitors to their mistress and the common peace.

I communicated the occurrents from France, whereof he marvels to see the King reduced to so miserable a state as to receive such hard conditions from his own subjects. His Highness is very desirous to know what end it has taken, for if, as is reported, Spaniards are landed in Bretagne, they will hasten [good] accord. Because you make mention of a despiteful book written against M. D'Espernon, his Majesty is very desirous to see it, and the more because you writ that you prayed God it might be rather read with discretion than thought to be sent upon any evil meaning.

Our present state is very quiet and peaceable. His Majesty is six days ago returned from Dumfries, where he has left the Earl of Angus as Warden and Lieutenant to take order with that country. The Lord Maxwell's taking is like to produce very good effects in this country, for by the pacifying of the West Border all his favourest of that faction are become very quiet, and being suitors for the preservation of his life, will be very ready to give all humble obedience to his Majesty. The Earl of Huntly is recovered in credit, and is in great favour with his Highness, by reason of his alliance; the marriage is to be celebrated here at Court the 15th inst. There is also a convention of the nobility and barons appointed by his Majesty to be in this town the 20th inst., where the Lord Maxwell's life and other matters concerning the levying of money, his Majesty's marriage, &c., are to be advised. Robert Scott this other day delivered your horses to the King, wherewith he remains very well satisfied, notwithstanding that the best of them by a misfortune before arrival was strained in the near forefoot. But Robert has * * * in hand that he shall shortly mend thereof, or else to put in his room the best horse that can be chosen in England for money.

There came hither not long ago a gentleman of Denmark, of whom I know you heard at his being in London since he came that way, directed from the Chancellor of Denmark to our Chancellor. This day he speaks with the King. His errand is to see if now, since the death of their King, it will please his Majesty to prosecute that matter that

was in hand before concerning the Isles of Orkney, but privily to know whether we will prosecute that marriage. I think he shall receive good words but no further, for since the death of that King the care both of the one and the other is lost.

The French Agent Préau, who was here after Lord Maxwell's taking, departed privily to France without taking leave of his Majesty; some think for fear lest he should be found guilty of some practices in this country against this State and religion.—From Edinburgh, this 3rd of July 1588.

$3\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

688. Broadcloth.

1588, July 4.—Warrant, under the Privy Signet, for the transportation of broadcloth.—Greenwich, 4 July 1588.

1 *p.*

689. Sir James Croft to Lord Burghley.

1588, July 8.—Details the manner and cause of Dr. Dale's going to the Duke of Parma, and encloses a note of the conference which took place between himself and the said Doctor on the day before his departure.

The same Friday at night, the Earl of Derby's Secretary came to him with a letter signed by his Lordship and Lord Cobham, and requested him to put his hand thereto, to which he replied that he durst not presume to set his hand to answer a letter particularly directed to their Lordships, unless he was commanded by them so to do, and unless they would acquaint him with the manner of Dr. Dale's directions.

On Saturday morning the Doctor came to his lodging, of whom he asked the manner of his despatch, and what instructions he had, wherewith he would acquaint him nothing at all. He thereupon expostulated with him for his unkind dealing, using some sharp speeches, and willed him to look well to that which he had in hand, saying that, if this charitable work they now had to deal with were to break, he should impute the fault to him.

Is also to advertise his lordship that on Tuesday last, before the receipt of the said letters, the Lords commanded him to repair to the Commissioners on the other side, to know whether they could give any better satisfaction than was expressed in their answer of the 30th June, with whom he wrought so much that they all required they might come the next day to my Lord of Derby's lodging, which they did; and then declared their meaning of the whole of the Articles in the said answer.

Finds, in substance, that they would willingly treat upon those notes that he proceeded on at Bruges; but, being once answered by one of our side that they were not to be spoken of, the other side would now urge us to set down some Articles containing our full demand; but he, being heretofore sharply reprehended, doth keep silence. There resteth some jealousy of his former dealing, suspecting that he should win credit, if those notes by him proceeded on should be followed.

A very hard case if, for envy towards him, the Treaty should be overthrown, and so revenge towards him should light on her most Gracious Majesty, whom the case most concerneth.—8 July 1588.

[Postscript.]—Since writing the above, has received his lordship's letters of the fourth of July by which he perceives the effect of those which were lately directed to my Lords Commissioners (which were very secretly kept from him by them), and is induced by main probable

conjectures not to doubt but that the Duke will give good satisfaction in that point. For the manner of conference verbal, which his lordship most gravely speaketh of, the Commissioners on the other side make choice of that manner of proceeding, to cut off (as they say) all manner of alteration and misinterpretation, which may happen by over civil interpretation of words, they seeking, both by feasting and walking with them in the fields and divers other means of courtesy to draw them to familiarity; but, my Lord of Derby and himself excepted, the rest of their colleagues remain very unwilling to accept thereof; and they, on the other side, in respect of that strangeness suspect that they mean not to deal directly, laying themselves open notwithstanding to him, whom they know to be desirous to further this treaty of peace.

3 *pp.*

Encloses,

"*A Note of that which passed in conference between Mr. Comp-*
"*troller and Doctor Dale, the 5th of July* 1588, *being the day*
"*before his departure towards Bruges.*" [1 *p.*]

[Murdin, pp. 629–631. *In extenso.*]

690. The Earl of Derby to Lord Burghley.

1588, July 8.—Sends him herewith a copy of what he has written to the Council, by which his lordship will perceive that a personage of some good account (as appears by his letters) doth proffer his service to her Majesty, and leaveth the Duke. Has not thought it fit to inquire further into the matter till he hears from their lordships.—Bourborough, 8 July 1588.

1 *p.*

Encloses,

The Earl of Derby to the Privy Council.

Sends for their lordships' consideration certain letters received by him from a gentleman at Calais, but not subscribed, containing a proffer of service to her Majesty. His servant, the bearer of the present letter, has been to Calais to interview the writer, who declares himself to have been sent thither as tutor to Signor Don Amadeo, the Duke's brother, now serving under the Duke of Parma, who, conceiving a hatred towards him, has not only several times compassed his death, but also made interest with the Duke of Parma against him, for which reasons he is discontented.—Bourborough, 7 July 1588.

Copy. 2 *pp.*

691. The Earl of Bothwell to Archibald Douglas.

1588, July 9.—The marriage of Lord D——'s sister coming off on a sudden, begs to be supplied with "ane chene of fair perle with ane pair of garnesingis set with perle," as fair as can be had, equivalent to one of his rank. Whatever the cost may be will refund it by the bearer of the chain.—Holyrood House, 9 July 1588.

1 *p.*

692. Richard Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

1588, July 10.—Your letters bearing date 29 of June I received here at court the 7th of this month. Immediately thereafter I went and

communicated the contents to his Majesty, whom I found not looking for any such matter as to see any gentleman upon a sudden sent unto him from that country, except he had been a man of great calling, and one who should have come fully instructed to satisfy him in all points, as he expected and as was promised him. Always his Highness was contented that he should repair unto his presence, but, because he will be three or four days absent in Burley at a marriage, his Majesty has thought convenient that his coming hither shall be delayed unto the 16th of this month, at which day he has appointed him to be at this town. I told his Majesty the gentleman was your particular friend, and near kinsman to Mr. Fowler, his Highness's servant, &c.

I pray God Mr. Ashby at his coming may so satisfy his Majesty, that his good deservings towards the realm may be regarded as they ought, and that his Highness have no just occasion to repent him for not dealing with the enemies of the realm, who so often have sought him. And if it be not done by him, or some other, I fear me his Majesty shall be persuaded to think, as divers of his nobility have ever judged, that there is no honest dealing meant to him from that part, and that they seek only to delay matters and protract time as they ever have done heretofore.

I communicated to his Majesty the news you writ of the preparation in the country for resisting the Spaniards, if they should come hither, together with that you writ from France. I perceive his Highness would be nothing contented of such neighbourhood as theirs, but yet if it be no otherwise considered by the Queen and her state than he hears as yet, it will not be impossible to appoint him and them as I fear. His Majesty is very desirous to understand what is done in France, as also to see the book you promised of Monsr D'Espernon. The state of our country continues very peaceable and quiet, the nobility and whole country remaining in full obedience and good will to his Majesty. There is great preparation for the Earl of Huntly's marriage, who is reentered in great favour with his Highness, and all other matters referred to the Convention appointed against the 20th of this month.

The King has of late disponit to the Earl of Bothwell the isles of Skye and Lewis, and therefore he is making great preparation and levying of forces for going thither to possess the same. He is to have a thousand waged men, by the assistance of all the noblemen, his friends, who are every one to lend him some forces, till he have pacified them both. He promises to do for you whatsoever lies in his power. By the first occasion give him thanks for his friendly offer. I enclose letter from him, brought by his servant whilst I was writing this. His Lordship entered on other matters of greater consequence, but we came to no resolution. After the coming of Mr. Ashby I shall have occasion to write further.--From Edinburgh, this 10th of July 1588.

2 *pp.*

693. J. Herbert to Archibald Douglas.

1588, July 11.—Pities the state of his lordship's poor countryman, George Joaddy, and the more so, for that the time hardly permitteth judicial proceedings against such as fight under Neptune's banner.

Will however do what he can, and on Sunday next will impart his hard fortunes to the Lords of the Council.—At Court, 11 July 1588.

1 *p.*

694. Trade with France.

1588, July 11.—Warrant, under the Privy Signet, prohibiting merchants trading into France from repairing to any of the ports of Picardy, Normandy, or Brittany, during the present disturbed condition of that country, and requiring them in the meantime to make their traffic to the Islands of Jersey and Guernsey.—Richmond, 11 July, 30 Elizabeth.
1 *p.*
Copy of the preceding.
1 *p.*

695. N. Errington to A. Douglas.

1588, July 13.—Sends the bearer, his near kinsman, to let him know he lives and longs to see him. No news but that the Prince of Parma is ready to put forth on some enterprise upon these parts, for that it is thought they have failed of their purpose either for England or Scotland.—From Ramykyns, this 13th of July 1588.
1 *p.*

696. M. Hotman to Archibald Douglas.

1588, July 15.—Since his return from Salisbury has been unable through illness to pay him his respects. Is now at Wanstead, awaiting the return of Lord Leicester, gone into Hertfordshire.—Wanstead, 15 July 1588.
French. 1 *p.*

697. Godshouse in Southampton.

1588, July 16.—Warrant, under the Privy Signet, for the delivery of fifty trees from the New Forest for the repair of the hospital called "Godshouse" in the town of Southampton, belonging to Queen's College, Oxford.—Richmond, 16 July 1588.
Endorsed:—"L., trees may be spared, W. Burghley."
1 *p.*

698. Sir Thomas Smith to Henry Killigrew.

1588, July 18.—My master, being very busy with my Lord Willoughby and the Deputies of this garrison, has no time to write you, and wills me to say that since the closing of his letter he has understood of Lord Willoughby, that by his honor's last letters out of England, he has most certain news, that howsoever the preparation of war be in England, yet her Majesty is greatly affected to a peace, and that, if the articles with the Duke of Parma shall minister by anything reasonable, her Highness is minded to accept thereof. And seeing that the time is past, and that the Duke of Parma cannot effect any great matter with his forces, his Lordship hath thought most convenient to request you in your letters to England to be a mean to persuade her Majesty from that purpose.—From Geertruydenbergh, 18 July 1588.
¾ *p.*

699. Jane Douglas to her brother Archibald Douglas.

1588, July 18.—Requests him to send her certain stuffs and wares according to promise.—Leith, 18 July 1588.
1 *p.*

700. J. Herbert to Archibald Douglas.

1588, July 18.—Promises, "in respect of the honour he bears him, and the love he owes to all his nation," to do the best he can for the relief of a certain poor suppliant.—Mortlake, 18 July 1588.
1 *p.*

701. Richard Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

1588, July 19.—Has seen Roger Ashton touching the jewel. He promised to satisfy Mr. Secretary, and "to keep you blameless at his hand." Lord of Halyards' thanks for the care of his business; he will send his papers as desired. Can learn little of his man Morrison, but if he be in that country, he will take order for his apprehension. Hopes he will take heed the writer's brother James play not the knave, nor go idle, &c. If he would be furnished with hawks, it is time his falconer came thither. Brown will not believe anything has been done in his business, unless written to himself.—From Edinburgh, 19 July 1588.
1½ *pp.*

702. John Brown to Archibald Douglas.

1588, July 21.—Begs that the sum of 40*l.*, part of his deceased brother's property, may be delivered to his good friend John Luse.—Eyemouth, 21 July 1588.
1 *p.*

703. Sir Francis Walsingham to Archibald Douglas.

1588, July 22.—Sends back his lordship's letters, and, concerning the matter whereof he wrote to his lordship, cannot see what to resolve, until they hear from Mr. Ashby what train the affairs of the country are likely to fall into, when he will appoint a time to confer with him at Barnelms.—Richmond, 22 July 1588.
1 *p.*

704. Robert Carvyle to Archibald Douglas.

1588, July 23.—Informs him that by the King's command a controversy which has arisen between the merchants of Scotland trafficking to Spain is to be heard here in his Majesty's own Court, and desires him to take measures accordingly.—Edinburgh, 23 July 1588.
1 *p.*

705. Sir Francis Walsingham to Archibald Douglas.

1588, July 27.—Understanding that his lordship desires to be resolved what course he may advise the King his master to take upon the present accident, states that in his opinion nothing can do him so much good, neither with her Majesty nor with the whole realm, as by some gentleman of good sort to make offer to her Majesty in this common cause both of religion and the liberty of this whole island, and the honour of all that are interested in the welfare thereof, to be ready with his person and his forces to do what he may for the advancement of the general cause.—Richmond, 27 July 1588.
[Murdin, p. 631. *In extenso.*]

706. The Master of the Ordnance.

1588, July 28.—Warrant, under the Privy Signet, for the payment to the Master of the Ordnance of certain sums necessary to be expended in the purchase of powder and other munitions of war.—Richmond, 28 July, 30 Elizabeth.

Copy. 1 *p.*

707A. William Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

1588, July 31.—At the earnest request of Master Thomas Laig, intercedes with him on behalf of Patrick Moryson, who not only confesses his offence, but is ready and anxious to make amends.—Edinburgh, the last of July 1588.

1 *p.*

707B. The Spanish Armada.

1588, [July].—"The names and number of the ships that served against the Spanish Fleet, and received pay from her Majesty, Anno 1588."

1. The *Beare.*
2. *Tryumphe.*
3. *Elizabeth Jonas.*
4. *Victorye.*
5. *Arke Raleigh.*
6. *Golden Lyon.*
7. *Dreadnought.*
8. *Bonaventura.*
9. *Mary Rose.*
10. *Swallowe.*
11. *Foresight.*
12. *Charles.*
13. *Moone.*
14. *Dysdayne.*
15. *Edith* (?) of Malden.
16. *Marye Gold.*
17. *Raynebowe.*
18. *Vauntgard.*
19. *Antelope.*
20. *Bull.*
21. *Tyger.*
22. *Scoute.*
23. *Tramontana.*
24. *Achates.*
25. *Sonne.*
26. *Merlyn.*
27. *Spye.*
28. *George* hoy.
29. *Fancye.*
30. *Cygnet.*
31. *Gelly Bonavolia.*
32. *Brigandine.*
33. *Nightingale.*
34. *Revenge.*
35. *Nonperille.*
36. *Hope.*
37. *Swyftesure.*
38. *Ayde.*
39. *Advyse.*
40. *Merchant Royal.*
41. *Bonaventure.*
42. *Golden Noble.*
43. *Hope Wean.*
44. *Gryphyn.*
45. *Sparke.*
46. Barque *Talbot.*
47. *Mynion.*
48. *Thomson.*
49. Barque *Bond.*
50. Barque *Bonne.*
51. Barque *Hawkins.*
52. *Elizabeth Fones.*
53. *Unytye.*
54. *Elizabeth Drake.*
55. *Beare Yonge.*
56. *Hartsease.*
57. *Delight.*
58. *Chance.*
59. Gallyon *Leycester.*
60. *George Bonaventure.*
61. *Salaman.*
62. *Anne Francys.*
63. *Susan Anne Pernell.*
64. *Vynyard.*
65. *Samuell.*
66. *Jane Bonaventure.*
67. *Mary Rose* of London.
68. *Cather* of Ipswich.
69. *Hasard* of Feversham.
70. *Ruben* of Sandwich.

71. *Eliathan* of Dover.
72. *Grace* of Yarmouth.
73. *William* of Colchester.
74. *William* of Rye.
75. *Prymrose* of Harwich.
76. *William* of Ipswich.
77. *Mynion* of Bristol.
78. *Unicorn* of Bristol.
79. *Handmaid* of Bristol.
80. *Ayd* of Bristol.
81. *Anne Bonaventure* of Hastings.
82. *Mayflower* of Lynne.
83. *Grace of God* of Hythe.
84. Barque *Poltes.*
85. *Lytle John* of Plymouth.
86. Barque *Webbe.*
87. *John* of Chychester.
88. *Harte Anne.*
89. Gallyon *Dudley.*
90. Barque *St. Leger.*
91. Barque *Mornington* of Foye.
92. Barque *Buggans.*
93. *Golden Hynde.*
94. *Makeshyft* of Mylbrooke.
95. *Dyamond* of Dartmouth.
96. Barque *Yonge.*
97. *Spedewell* of Dartmouth.
98. *Virgyn God Save Her.*
99. *Rose* of Apsam.
100. *Guyfte* of Apsam.
101. *Mychael St. Leger.*
102. *Jacob* of Lynne.
103. *Revenge* of Lynne.
104. *Jo. Trelayne* of Ashe and Tavistock.
105. *Susan Pernell.*
106. *Catheryne* of Weymouth.
107. *Harte* of Dartmouthe.
108. *Unycorne* of Dartmouthe.
109. The *Ralfe.*
110. *Merget* of Wight.
111. *Elizabeth* of Wight.
112. *Raphael* of Wight.
113. *Flyboate* of Wight.
114. *Sampson* of the Earl Cumberland.
115. *Francys* of Foye.
116. Barque *Sutton* of Weymouth.
117. *William* of Plymouth.
118. *Galliego* of Plymouth.
119. Barque *Halsey.*
120. *Golden Royall* of Weymouth.
121. *Greyhound.*
122. *Jonas* of Alborough.
123. *Fortune* of Alborough.

Endorsed :—" The names and number of ships that served against the Spanish fleet and had pay from her Majesty, Anno 1588."
1½ *pp.*

708. Dr. Dale.

[1588, July.]—Instructions for Dr. Dale, one of the Commissioners for negotiating a Treaty of Peace with the Low Countries.
Copy. 4 *pp.*

709.—Richard Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

1588, Aug. 1.—I have heard nothing from you since the return of Alex. Graham, whereof I marvel, both because I have written twice, and because by your last you promised I should hear shortly. What should be the cause of your silence I cannot imagine, but until I receive answer of my last, bearing date July 19, I can go no farther in no matter with his Majesty, as you may easily understand if these letters be come to your hands. Always that you should not be ignorant of our state, nor how matters pass here, I thought good by this bearer to let you know.

On the 24th of last month, after two or three days spent in plays and masquerades for solemnising of this marriage, the English Ambassador had audience at Holyrood House with his Majesty about three quarters of an hour, and immediately thereafter had large conference with M. Clermont d'Amboise, arrived here by accident of stormy weather, having his course directed towards England, whither he went within two days

thereafter. His Majesty, albeit he made good account of the gentleman himself, and made him great good countenance, yet so far as I can understand, since he has twice heard him, and the Chancellor had long and large conference with him, he can collect no great matter of his hither coming, but only words and general fair promises, whereby, I fear me, he shall depart with small contentment; and his Majesty, remaining unsatisfied, and frustrate of the hope and expectation whereunto he was put by Robert Cary, shall listen and give ear to those who this long time have persuaded him to run a contrary course, whereof I am doubly sorry, both for the common benefit of this isle, that I see by this dealing put in hazard, and then half for this gentleman, (whom I love for those good parts that are in him, and the good will he bears to you,) whose labours I wished might have produced some better effect than I fear they shall. He continues still here for further direction. I pray God that now, since they see so many enemies confederate against them, they may take such honorable resolution for satisfaction of his Majesty, as may move him to concur with them for defence of this isle against all foreign invasion, which he would be glad he might do in honour.

Our Convention dissolved July 29, wherein there were only three principal points handled, the first, touching his Majesty's marriage, which was earnestly craved by all the States to be hastened, but the election both of the party and the form of proceeding therein is referred to his Majesty and his Council. The other point was that, seeing the doing of that matter would be chargeable and expensive to his Majesty, mention was made that some taxation should be granted to help his Majesty, and for that cause there is granted a hundred thousand pounds to be levied of the nobility, gentlemen, and beneficed men by the taxation of the borrves. The third point was touching the Lord Maxwell, that the noblemen there convened would take trial of his actions, and what he had deserved that had contravened the commands of his Prince, and troubled the country, and sought the destruction both of the religion and present state. But that matter by advice of his Majesty is to be tried in October, and in the meantime he is committed prisoner in Edinburgh Castle. Immediately after the Convention, his Majesty departed towards Falkland, there to remain the greater part of this season, if this accident fallen out yesterday betwixt the Earl Bothwell and Sir Wm. Steuart, whom the Earl has slain, shall not draw him hither again, as it is thought, and his coming expected this night. The particulars of this accident, together with all other common matters, I refer to the bearer.—From Edinburgh, this 1st of August 1588.

P.S.—Yesternight his Majesty, advertized of the slaughter of Sir William, returned to this town, and takes it very ill at the Earl of Bothwell's hands, especially since his Majesty the day he departed had caused him subscribe an assurance. The cause of his coming rather to speak [to] the English Ambassador, who has received letters from that country and certain word of the coming of the Spaniards to the narrow seas betwixt France and England. His Majesty yesternight after supper gave him audience in the Chancellor's garden. What further he has proponit to his Highness I have not as yet learnt, because I have not had time to speak with his Majesty.

2 *pp.*

710. Charlotte de la Marck to the Earl of Leicester.

1588, Aug. $\frac{12}{22}$.—Je vous ay, depuis mes tristes et lamantables pertes de feue Madame ma mère et Messieurs mes frères, fait part de mes doléances comme à celuy que je scay les avoir si parfaitement

aymez que vous aurez plaint à ce qui avoit cest honneur leur estre si proche un tel désastre, et encore en un temps si rude qu'au lieu que l'on deubt prendre compassion de ma misère. Je suis assaillie de la plus cruelle façon que l'on se peut représenter, et sans relasche depuis trois ans passez en ceste place et celle de Jamectz, sinon celle qu'il a pleu à Dieu quelquesfois y donner en repoussant la violance de noz ennemis. Mais en fin m'estant ce faictz insuportable sans l'assistance du Tout Puissant et de ceux qui le revèrent, je suis contrainte la recercher, prenant la hardiesse (à cest effect) de requérir la Royne vostre Maistresse, qu'il plaise à sa Majesté de faire mettre en mon nom le passeport duquel il luy avoit pleu favoriser feu Monsieur mon frère vers Messieurs des Estatz de Holande, dont je puisse tirer quelque soulagement pour m'opposer à la violance de ceux qui désirent ma ruine pour la religion de laquelle il a pleu à Dieu m'honorer (et fera, s'il luy plait, tous les jours de ma vie).—De Sedan, ce xii jour d'Aoust 1588.

1 *p.*

711. John Robinson to Archibald Douglas.

1588, Aug. 3.—Begs to know his pleasure respecting the 600 cloths, licence to pass the same having been granted to Edward Johnson by warrant from the Lord Treasurer. He is to depart presently, and desires full payment for the same, but the writer doubts whether Douglas is fully acquainted with the proceedings.—3 August 1588.

1 *p.*

712. Richard Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

1588, Aug. 5.—Yours of July 28 came to my hands August 3, the day his Majesty went over the water to Falkland. The next day I followed, and found him ready to depart towards Burley, where I had long conference with him on the heads of your letter, and albeit his Majesty was little contented that my lord of Leicester did not write unto him as he desired, yet he promised to write such a letter as you desire. As for the other heads contained in your letter, he commanded me to await his return. The bearer carries to the Queen a letter from his Majesty, not far different from the instructions you desired should have been sent to you.

On Saturday, when I took my leave of his Majesty in the way as he went to Burley, there was no word of this resolution. He has now declared himself, by open proclamation at the market crosses this day through this country, to be party against all foreign enemies to this Island, has ordained all this country to be in arms, and all the descents and ports of this coast side to be fortified in case of descent of any strangers. A number here, not of the unwisest, think his Majesty has been too sudden to declare himself before being assured of that he craved. I hope my brother, about the latter end of this week, will be on his journey towards you. The Chancellor will no ways do for my brother in this suit, &c.—Edinburgh, 5 August 1588.

1 ¼ *pp.*

713. Depositions of two Dutch Sailors who were in the Spanish Armada.

1588, Aug. 11.—Jan Henricx Marinier et Jacob Cornelis, tous deulx de Brouk en Noorthollande;

Disent que la flotte partist de Lisbonne le xxx de May avec environ Cxxx navires, comprins les pinaces et petites navires;

Disent qu 'il y avoit xl petites navires, la plus grande d'icelles de xxx lastz, aulcunes de x, xij, xx jusques à xxx lastz ;

Entre icelles y avoit quatre galères de xxvj rames, et nommément celle de l' Admiral, et aultres de xxiij ou xxiiij rames ;

Qu'il y avoit lors xij ou xiij^{c} hommes sur les plus grandes navires ;

Que les plus grandes navires estoient de viij^{c} lastz, à sçavoir deulx vingt de v^{c} lastz, et la reste de iiij^{c} lastz.

Les navires d'Italie, nommément les plus grandes, estoient mal pourveues d'artillerie, mais y avoit sur chacune d'icelles bien l^{m} hommes tant soldats que matelots ;

Sur les autres navires de v^{c} lastz y avoit dessus vij^{c} hommes ou environ ;

Sur celles de iij ou iiij^{c} lastz y avoit iiij^{c} hommes ou environ, avecq leurs victuailles, comme aussy les aultres grands navires avoient aussy chargé leurs victuailles, comme boeufs, boucs, moutons, &c. ;

La navire desdits déposants estoit de ij^{c}l lastz, et sur icelle clxxx hommes avecq les gens de marine, et y avoit en ladite flotte Espagnols, Bretons, Ytaliens, Francois, et de ceulx du Pais Bas ;

Disent qu'ils y a bien environ lxx navires esquippée à la guerre, lesquelles peuvent avoir par estimation environ de xxx a xl pièces de bronze ;

Que les navires avoient peu de canons excepté les galères ;

Que aussi aulcunes navires avoient seulement x, xij, xv, et xviij pièces d'artillerie ;

Que les navires n'estoient pas bien à voile ;

Que les gens de guerre n'estoient vieulx soldats ; touttesfois qu'il y avoit bien x^{m} vieulx soldats, le reste estoient vignerons, bergerons et semblables ;

Que tout ensemble, tant vieulx soldats que nouvelles besoingnes, pouroit avoir, selon le dire des capitaines, environ xxv^{m} hommes ;

Touttesfois qu'ils scavent bien que lesdits capitaines mentent, comme ils ont experimenté à celluy qui estoit sur leur navire, qui n'avoit que lxxx hommes au lieu de cxxv qu'il disoit ;

Que chascun est monté maugré soy à batteaulx ;

Qu'il n'y avoit aulcunes navires pourveus de pilotz de pardeça, excepté une qui avoit ung pilote de Flissingue, lequel a prins la routte du Wyleinge, et que l'on dit présentement estre prins ;

Que l'armée n'est pourveue de vivres que pour trois mois partant de Lisbonne, et disent que l'huile leur estoit desja faillie ;

Que sur chaque galliasse y a quatre canons ;

Que le Duc de Medina Sidonia est général de l'armée, à sçavoir le Duc de St. Luc ;

Don Alonso de Leva général des gens de guerre ;

Qu'il y a beaucoup de Sieurs de la Croisade, voires par milliers comme ils disent, et que presque toutte la noblesse d'Espaigne est en l'armée ;

Qu'il y avoit environ x^{c} to xj^{c} chevaux ;

Que chasque navire a ses vivres et munitions ;

Qu'il y avoit m^{c} prestres et moines repartis sur les navires ;

Disent l'armée estre partie de Lisbonne le xxx^{e} de May, et estre arrivée à la Caronge environ trois sepmaines, l'ung après l'aultre à cause de la tempeste ;

Et que une partie des navires de pardeca avoit esté jusques environ l'Angleterre.

Qu'il y a peu de mortalité et de maladie en l'armée ;

Qu'en la Caronge on a mis hors des navires environ m^{c} malades ;

Que deux navires du Pais Bas sont demourée derrière, l'une faisant eau, l'aultre aiant perdu son mast; et se sont finallement assemblées toutes les navires en la Caronge, dont ils sont partis le xxij^{e} de Juillet ;

Et arrivèrent le xxviij^{e} endroict la fin d'Angleterre sans avoir rencontré aulcunes navires de guerre; que l'armée estoit là flottant deulx jours sans faire voile ; ils estiment que c'estoit pour en advertir le Prince de Parma, lequel on disoit en la flotte les debvoir seconder avec xxx^{m} hommes, et s'ils eussent voulu, ils eussent là peu mettre tous leurs gens à terre ;

De là vindrent environ Plemuye le xxx^{e} de Juillet, Dimanche passé huit jours, où ils encontrèrent xl navires, qui escarmouchèrent la flotte environ trois heures et suivoit la flotte, se renforçans tousjours, et allèrent ainsi ensemble jusques devant Poirlant, là ou derechef ils furent attacqués chaudement des Anglois, estants environ l navires, et dura environ viij heures, sans qu'ils sachent qu'il y demeura aulcun navire fors celle de Don Pedro Valdez, et ung aultre, estant le Vice-Admiral, fut bruslé, à scavoir où estoit l'argent dedans ; cela fut le Mardy.

Les navires Anglois estoient mieulx à voile et par tant prenoient facillement l'advantage du vent, tirant la plus part trois coups que les aultres ne tiroient ung ;

Le vent a soufflé la pluspart de Suytwest ;

Comme l'apotécarie estoit au navire des déposants, on y est souvent venu pour dragues, de sorte que tout le long du jour il y avoit schuytes à leur bord ;

Le Jeudy suivant sont venus prez de Wight, et là se sont derechef escarmouchez, les Anglois estants renforcez de navires, et dura la canonnerie environ de quatre heures sans qu'il fit grand domage, sinon en la blessure des personnes ;

De là sont allez le vj^{e} de ce mois jusques à deulx lieues de Calais, et illecq mouillé l'ancre, où ils demeurèrent repas et demy, aiants tousjours les Anglois au dessus du vent [eetmael loeffwairt], où iceulx allumèrent de nuict huict navires de feu, lesquels ne firent aulcun signale domage d'aultant que les Espaignols coupèrent leurs ancres ;

Et d'aultant que pareu la flotte s'en alloit avecq la marée l'ung des galiasses fut lors prins des Anglois, sur lequel y avait bien mille hommes, et lequel fut environné bien de cinquante navires ;

Les déposants ne scauroient dire que les Anglois aient souffert quelque dommage ;

Que la flotte d'Espaigne est ainsi passée oultre, prenant sa routte vers la pleine mer, de sorte qu'ils estiment qu'elle est présentement environ la bouche de la Meuse ;

Lors que la flotte arriva envers Suying, elle fut derechef attacquée par les Anglois, qui estoient cl navires, et dura bien le combat dix heures là, où deux gallions et une navire de Biscaye furent mis au fond, et aussy, comme ilz estiment, ung navire ytalien, d'aultant qu'il crioit pour secours ;

Après quoy ils dressèrent leur route vers le Nort, prenants la fuitte comme il sembloit environ quatre heures de long à pleins voiles sans trompette ou bruict d'ung costé ny d'aultre, les Anglois tousjours suivants, et quand l'ung tiroit aussy faisoit l'aultre ;

Et alièrent ainsy vers le Nortwest et Noort-Nortwest, aussy Nort-Nort-Ouest, environ repas et demy, ce qui fut Lundi dernier ;

Que l'armée Espaignolle se tenoit serrée l'ung près de l'auctre ;

Disent estre enfuiz à dix Mardi en la nuict avecq ung esquif, qui estoit lié derrière au navire, qui a esté entre le Wyelinge et la Meuse,

environ vingt lieues en la mer, selon qu'ilz peuvent juger, aiant desja ladicte armée passé comme ils peuvent estimer la longueur du Wyelinge ;

Aiant laissé l'armée d'Espaigne en troupe, l'ung près de l'aultre ;

Disent que les navires d'Espaigne ont souffert grand dommage, comme ne pouvant les canonades faillir pour le grand nombre de gens estants sur lesdites navires ;

Que les navires Angloises ont souffert peu de perte, estants seullement tirées par les voiles, et n'aiant perdu aulcun mast ;

Disent que les Espaignols mènent beaucoup de cordes es navires ;

Disent n'avoir rien entendu de leur desseing, mais qu'ils ont quelquefois bien ressenty que quand ils seroient joincts avecq le Prince de Parme, ils retourneroient à Wight, sans touttefois que aulcuns capitaines ny aultres sceut où se debvoit exécuter l'entreprinse ;

Disent que estants près de Calais, il venoit bien des chaloupes du Prince de Parme, leur disants qu'il leur viendroit au secours ;

Que les Espaignols ont fort tiré sur les Anglois, mais ils ne scavent pas qu'ils en aient mis aulcuns au fond ;

Que les Anglois avoient tousjours le dessus du vent ;

Faict à la Gare, le xj^e^ d'Aougst 1588, au soir.

Ont encores après dict :

Qu'il y avoit grand estonnement en l'armée Espaignolle ;

Qu'ils disoient quelquefois qu'ils eussent bien voulu estre à terre, si avant qu'ils fussent environ "Karlelande" ;

Qu'ils disoient aussy quelquefois de retourner par derrière l'Escosse, si avant que le Prince de Parme ne sortist ;

Mais qu'ils estimoient qu'ils n'oseroient retourner en Espaigne d'aultant qu'estans à la Caronge, ils avoient receu lettres du roy qu'ils n'eussent à retourner devant avoir conquis l'Angleterre, ou qu'ils seroient tous penduz.

7½ *pp.*

714. Thomas Fowler to Archibald Douglas.

1588, Aug. 11.—I came from the camp yesterday at 11, my lord being with the Queen at Drythe, but would not for anything but be there again this night, because our news on Friday was certain, that the Prince was embarked with 50,000 foot and 6,000 horse, and to-morrow being the high * * it was doubted * * would * * * . If I were to absent myself now, I were to be accounted a "ferd" coward ; besides that I know not if Mr. Aston be come to court or to the leaguer, so that if I came and missed him, I should think my labour so much lost, though I would bestow more to wait on your lordship, if it were to purpose. I am glad he is come, and hope he hath brought some good content. I beseech you to pardon my not coming, and if it please you, let me understand something of your knowledge.—11 August 1588.

1 *p.*

715. The Confession of Gilbert Gifford.

1588, Aug. 14.—A.D. 1588, 14 Augusti, Parisiis Lutetiorum, ex carcere Episcopali.

Cum primum Parisios appuleram (post meum a Collegio Rhemensi discessum) solum in genere Morgano dixi me, si in Anglia apprehendi

---

* Defaced.

et coram Walsinghamo sisti contigeret, illi manifestaturum perpetuas me inimicitias cum P. Societatis Jesu exercuisse, easque me prosequi statuisse, velleque quidvis aggredi et tentare contra illos in ejus servitium, quod totum a Morgano approbatum est.

Postea cum essem in portu (dicta Rye) apprehensus et ad Walsingham delatus, apperui illi totam rem ordine ut supra, insuper adjiciens me effecturum ut multi alii mecum in hoc negotio concurrerent, quod Walsingham valde placuit, quo facto me dimisit et non ita multo post curavit ad me mitti viginti aureos. Hæc ut gesta erant articulatim Morgano per litteras illico significavi, et quod in me susceperam Doctorem Giffordium in Angliam vocare, quibus lectis Morganus (ut opinor) D. Giffordium Parisios accersit; eodem tempore ad Morganum scripsi per Gallici legati stiatorem ut D. Giffordius in Angliam nullo modo veniret, licet in literis a Walsinghamo prævisis scripsi ut veniret.

Circiter idem tempus Morganus ad me in Angliam scripsit de adventu D. Giffordii in Angliam, conscio ipso D. Giff. totius hujus negotii. Effecerat enim Morganus ut D. Giff. in Angliam ad me scriberet eodem tempore et una consule vel ut omni modo Morgani sequerer directiones iisque fidem adhiberem.

Hæc autem gesta sunt in primo meo in Angliam reditu ubi quamdiu manseram, et quos sermones cum Walsingham habueram, particulatim de die in diem Morgano significavi, scripsit autem Morganus ad me sæpius de eadem re. Illico autem hujus me negotii tædium cepit, et ad Morganum scripsi me iterum transfretaturum. Ille suadet ne faciam, ego nihilominus ad iter me paro et modo Gallias propero, simulans apud Walsinghamum causam itineris fuisse ut D. Giffordium mecum in Angliam adducerem, cujus rei gratia datæ mihi sunt literæ securi transitus, in quibus nomini inserendo relictum est spatium, viz. ut D. Giff. (ut ego præ me tuleram) transfretans nomen quod illi videretur comodius imponeret, et sic sine examine aut scrutinio dimitteretur; literas istas, quas passoportum vocant, Morgano dedi adveniens, in quarum virtute Meredeth, sacerdos quidam Anglus in Angliam, rediit.

Philippus, unus ex ministris et exploratoribus Walsinghami, mihi sæpius dixit Morganum illi intimum et amicissimum fuisse, tempora etiam nominavit quando ad invicem cænarent et comederent Parisiis, quod ipsum mihi visum est verissimum, ex Philippi sermone ita ad vivum Morgani gestus et actiones expressit, visusque est naturam Morgani optime callere; quid illi inter se tractarent et quorsum nescio, mihi tamen Morganus semel narravit Philippum sibi literas quasdam ciphris conscriptas enneleasse Parisiis.

Pecunias nullas a Walsinghamo recepi, nisi paulo ante apprehensionem meam Parisiis, quin illud in genere Morgano innotuit, novit utique me pecunias ab illo recepisse. Patet in literis meis ad Walsinghamum, interpretatis jam, in quibus scripsi Morganum quidvis facturum contra Card. nostrum et Jesuitas, in iisdem scripsi Morganum valde me urgere ut in Angliam redirem.

Certum est Wal. cognovisse Mor. conscium fuisse actionibus meis, revera enim semper Walsingham monui Morganum stabilem futurum quoad intelligo ageretur contra Ill. Card. nostrum. Hæ autem litteræ scriptæ erant diu antequam in carcerem hic conjicerer, ex quo patet ista quæ de Morg. affectione in Card. dixi non esse fictiones. Literæ enim istæ scriptæ erant post primam meam reditionem ex Anglia, quando Morganus ut reverterer persuasit.

Scripsi autem talia de Morgano ad Wals. ex fundamento consultationum quæ habitæ inter nos tunc erant, et quia tunc temporis habuimus

librum præ manibus conficiendum contra Card. et Jesuitas. Literæ istæ Parisiis nescio quomodo erant interceptæ, nunquam tamen mihi major quam hoc tempore cum Morgano intercessit familiaritas quod argumentum est me nihil simulasse, ab illo autem tempore tres jam completi sunt anni. Quod ad librum co[a] Jesuitas attinet, cum p° esset in Anglia egimus super hoc articulo, sed bona fide quod ad me attinet nunquam putavi fore ut ad exitum duceretur. Sed cum ex Anglia rediissem p° egit mecum Morganus ut redirem, at persuaderi nolui; fecit tandem ut hoc me Grat. exoraret, cui ad tempus restiti, tandem vero succubui, et pro prætextu tam repentini reditus una omnes conclusimus librum conficiendum. Grateleius totum confecit, Morganus multos discursus subministravit, sæpe autem per duas horas continuas solitus est mecum discurrere de rebus contra Card. et P. Personium, quorum rerum summam in librum conclusimus, veluti illud de episcopis et eorum ambitione, et discursum contra generalem invasionem Angliæ.

Dixit insuper se potuisse integra volumina ponigere contra P. Personium sæpius rogavit ut librum videret, ego autem illum de die in diem rejici metuens ne opportunitatem nactus alio tempore contra nos inde sibi commodum faceret. Tandem conclusimus, Grate. et ego, ut librum jam in Angliam missum diceremus, quod ille admodum moleste tulit, dicens: Domini mei numquid non videbo fructus laborum nostrorum ; semper illi hoc placuit de Hispanis ut nobiscum nihil omnino tractarent, sæpius que dicere solitus erat: Quid (Giffor.) Portugalia a rege Hisp. capta exemplo potest esse universæ Europæ. Alias solebat addere: Recuperata patria nostra posse nos pro libito in Flandria usurpare, et licet auxilium ab utraque parte desiderasset, semper tamen.

Sæpius explicavi Morgano totam seriem et omnia particularia libri illius priusquam mecum in Angliam portassem. Consensimus omnes ut traderetur, erat enim ille prætextus ultimi mei reditus in Angliam, revera autem ex parte mea totum hoc ideo erat factum ut negotium illud de interficienda Regina Angl. conficerem, quod tunc agebatur, et nobiles complurimi in id conjurassent.

Sermones ejus contra Ill. Card. erant frequentes in ore. Ante promotionem asserens scandalosum fuisse seminaria ab illo sic desseri, et quod jam tandem compertum esset Card. non fuisse adeo ægrægie doctum ut hominum ferebat opinio et hoc illi Romæ scriptum aiebat; curavit etiam diligenter rumores istos Parisiis disseminari. Addidit præterea insinuatum fuisse Papæ Card. fuisse de regio sanguine oriundum ad maturandam promotionem, et quod inter D. Lewis Episcopum modo Cassanensem et Card. potuit et voluit dissidium facere, et sæpius mihi recensuit particularia ejus molimina in Card. v. g. quando Card. venit ad Episcopum Glasconensem, ut literas ab eo impetraret ad fratrem regis Franciæ tunc in Anglia agentem ut P. Campiano Societatis Jesu sacerdote ab hereticis condemnato et postea martyrizato intercederet, dixit mihi Morganus se prævenisse eum apud Episcopum illique sic in aurem insusurasse, ut Card. Episcopus valde frigide acceptum dimitteret; fundamentum autem, quo alienaretur Episcopus, erat quod inconsulto Episcopo Glas. Card. Jesuitas et sacerdotes in Angliam mitteret.

Post promotionem Card. solebat rumores spargere Card. magis fuisse ambitiosum ipso Wolseio, et tunc seminari fecit nova de Rege Scotiæ, quod futurus esset Catholicus, qua in re me actorem esse voluit, asserens necessarium fuisse ut Dux Guisiæ persuaderetur Card. totum addictum fuisse Hispanicæ factioni, et ea de re longos fecit discursus, viz. Seminaria Card. affectionem ea in re

sequitura, et per consequens totam nationem, nisi mature prævideretur.

Alias persuasit mihi ut D. Bernardino, legato Regis Catholici Parisiis, insinuarem Card. in titulum filii Ducis Parmensis inquirere, illique favere et non Regis sui titulo, et quod continuus esset intercursus literarum inter Owenum, Duci Parmensi inservientem et Card., et quod illi nescio ipso D. Bernardino multa tractarent, et illi præriperent suas intelligentias, et hoc revera D. Bernardino narravi. Sæpius autem Morganus a me quæsivit quis eorum esset agens pro literis transportandis mortuo Brinchio. Dixi me neminem existimare in eo officio positum, tantum putabam litteras per manus Evani transferri, unde persuasit mihi ut illius interciperem sarcinalas, quod profecto nunquam feci. De libro contra epistolam scriptam D. Gulielmo Stanleio neque Morganus neque Gratelius intellexerunt quicquam. De Gratlei profectione Romam versus nunquam neque scivi neque audivi, nisi post incarcerationem meam. De Morgano quid fecerit nescio. Sæpius mihi dixit Morganus hoc nobis persuasum esse debere Card. et Jesuitas nobis futuros imperpetumm inimicissimos, quod ipsum sæpius inculcavit, causam dans (quantum memini) librum istum, et sua in illos machinamenta; et in hunc finem, ut partes suas fortiores redderet, omnes qui Rhemis venerant continuo tentavit, et si quam in eis dispositionem invenerat, egit statim ut eos ad suam traheret factionem.

Verba illa quæ scripsi, viz. potuisse nos etiam in ipsum Pontificem scripsisse, si Morgani humorem fuissemus sequti, ideo scripta fuere ut ostenderem Morganum ut sibi in hac re satisfaceret, non curare in quem scriberet aut cui malediceret, aut quibus mediis res conficerentur, modo sibi quod vellet succederet, semel enim mihi persuasit ut magnum Angliæ Thesaurarium adirem eodem modo quo Walsinghamum adiissem, et ut cum eo etiam agerem; sed quia novi Thesaurarium contrariæ fuisse factionis Walsinghamo non approbavi consilium.

De Grateleio nunquam audivi ex quo Parisiis in Germaniam profectus est, nisi semel sunt autem illæ literæ illius semper Parisiis in quibus nominat Bentivolios, neque ego ad illum scripsi nisi semel, idque quando Philippus ad me scripsit ut illum revocarem, erat enim id temporis nobis omnibus valde offensus. In conscientia dico nunquam novi Gratelium aliquas a Vals.' pecunias accepisse; a Staffordio oratore Reginæ quod fecerit nescio.

GILBERTUS GIFFORDIUS.

Copy. 4 *pp.*

716. RICHARD DOUGLAS to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

1588, Aug. 14.—Ever since the day Roger Ashton departed, I have been attending upon his Majesty, for the performing that which at receipt of yours dated July 28 he promised, and if these tumults and bruits of the coming of the Spaniards in this country had not driven his Majesty from the quietness wherein he then was to this town again, where he is so full of business, long ere this that matter had been performed. Yesternight finding his leisure I entered in purpose with him in these terms; that I knew you would accuse me of great sloth and negligence for not answering your last letters that concerned his Majesty's service, requiring expedition. Therefore I humbly besought him that he would either conclude the matter last in hand, or else if he thought you should continue in doing his service, that he should direct what way to proceed, otherwise you could not but fall into some great error. Hereupon

his Majesty began to open up to me how far matters had passed betwixt this Ambassador and him, what offers he had made for his satisfaction, and how now they seemed there to go back from them. The offers were these: that by and above the assurance under the Great Seal of England that this last proceeding against his Majesty's mother had not, nor should not, prejudge him nor his title, yet for his further satisfaction they should give him the title of a Duchy with sufficient revenue, five thousand pounds (not as a pension), a hundred horsemen upon the Borders on their charges, and fifty gentlemen about him for his guard. These are the offers which he says the Ambassador delivered unto him, subscribed under his hand as Ambassador. And now it seems that they would go back from some of these offers, which puts his Majesty in suspicion of their inhonest and unthankful mind towards him. He desires that you insist very earnestly both with the Queen and her Council that they diminish not but rather augment these offers, that you remind them of the danger like to ensue to them and to this whole isle if his Majesty should at this time have just occasion of miscontentment, which he cannot but have by this ridiculous kind of proceeding with him, saying one thing this day and the contrary the next; how unthankfully they have dealt with him, who had declared himself party for them against all their enemies, contented to have borne equal fortune with them for defence of this Isle; to assure them that if they use him so hardly he has the means to be avenged by joining those who, with the greatest and most advantageous offers, seek nothing but his friendship and concurrence against that country. He therefore desires you to insist earnestly with them all, but principally with the Queen, that if she mean to deal honestly with him, the Commissioners may be directed, (whom he desires to be men of credit, but principally Mr. Secretary, if he might be spared,) to meet upon offers to be made unto him, and to conclude the league; and for that he promises that the Chancellor of this realm shall be directed Commissioner for him. This is the sum of the conference that passed betwixt his Majesty and me yesternight, which he commanded me to write to you with all possible haste, promising to set down those articles under his own hand to be sent unto you. In like manner he desired you in his name to give thanks to the Earl of Leicester for the good will and favour he showed to his service, praying him to continue therein, principally at this time, whereof his Majesty would never be unmindful, of which he will assure him by letter one of these days.

We are here making all possible preparation of forces to resist all foreigners minded, as we hear, to land in this country. His Majesty is occupied in sending and directing of noblemen and others for fortifying all places upon our coasts, and to have the country in readiness in arms to be employed as his Majesty shall give directions. All Lothian, Lauderdale, and the rest of this East and North part, is commanded to be here the 19th of this month to attend upon his Majesty's person, the rest of the country severally according to their shires to be in arms and await upon the appointed Lieutenant in every several shire, to be employed as occasion shall serve. We have no certainty what is become of this Spanish army naval, except that it is gone northward, neither any certainty of the event of the last conflict was betwixt the two armies in the pass of Calais, saving that by their going northward it is thought the English have been victorious, principally since they were minded there to have joined the Duke of Parma, and so that they are at least put that far by their purpose. His Majesty and this country was fully resolved to have taken plain part against whatsoever strangers for defence of this whole Isle, if this one thwart dealing alter not this determina-

tion. I pray God the Queen and her Council may conceive of our Sovereign as he deserves at their hand, and not deal cunningly with him as they would do with those they suspected, for then it is very apparent they shall compel him to do his worst. Those in this country that are assured to Spain are glad of these cross dealings, and are busy enough to set forward these courses, to the hurt of England, but, if her Majesty will do her duty, their labour will be in vain.—From Edinburgh, this 14th of August 1588.

$2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

717. "J. Par" to the Cardinal of Seville.

[1588, Aug. 14.]—Beasti nos aspectu tuo (Illustrissime Princeps), atque adeo tanta hac qua nobis pates facilitate cegis, ut quem erga nationem nostram amorem quamplurimis in Catholicos extorres collatis beneficiis, pro eo pauci cæterorum nomine, vel potius pro omnibus ego, gratias quantas uno animo concipere possumus maximas meritissimo agamus. Enimvero nunc jam veras experimur illas benignitatis tuæ laudes, quas de te sæpissime nobis audientibus solebat habere Alanus. Nullius enim mortalis memoriam libentius tenet quam tui optimus ille et vestri amantissimus Cardinalis Alanus. Quin etiam confirmatas jam et quasi maturos in te agnoscimus geminas et quasi domesticas Castrensis familiæ virtutes, quas in generosissimo patruele tuo nobilissimo Comite de Lymos, dum nostrum Pynciæ collegium inviseret, efflorescentes vidimus affabilitatem set et beneficentiam.

Ac demum ex utrisque vobis dum illum animis absentem colimus te nunc oculis presentem intuemur, ea in nobis regiæ illius et clarissimæ omnium apud Anglos Lancastrensis familia memoria reviviscit, ut quot-quot ex illa potentissimorum regum invictissimorum Ducum optimorum præclarissimorumque principium in annalibus nostris extant præconia; ea omnia in te atque ipsum in quibus regius illorum etiamnum animus integer remansit; tacita mentium nostrarum cogitatione conferamus; necnon speremus aliquando fore ut et nos domi libere prædicare possimus, et omnes posteri libenter agnoscere Cardinalem Castrensem ex regio illo quem ex Anglia sanguine sumsisti regalem in Anglos munificentiam effudisse. Cæpisti jam fœliciter dum Vallesoletanum illud seminarium tanta tua liberalitate juvando spem Angliæ recuperandæ non exiguam fecisti, atque adeo a te suppliciter obsecramus ut pergere velis beneficentiæ quo tua te virtus et benignitas vocat. Seminariis alendis haud scio an quicquam Deo gratius esse possit, certe nihil unquam Ecclesiæ commodius, neque aliquando Anglis tuis necessarium magis, neque denique tibi ad æterni temporis prædictionem gloriosius erit, quam ut id nobis prestes quod diu Scythis exhibuit Constantinop. P. Johes ille Chrisostomus. Hic vir sanctissimus gentes has quantunobis barbaras miseratus, Ariana tum peste misere laborantes, seminarium illis et ecclesiam in sua sede aperuit, ut spem et spiritus purgandæ patriæ conciperent. Domestica etiam tibi non desunt exempla, S^tus^ Jidorus enim laudatissimus hujus urbis Antistes seminarium hic Hispalense quidem instituit, in quo adolescentes generis et ingenii laude comendatos et in iis D. Alfonsum Toletanum, D. Branlivum, Cæsar Austanum, postea pontifices mirabiliter exudivit. Quod ille suis Hispanis, idem si tu tuis Anglis (si tuos appellem eos e quorum optimis regibus oriundus es) quosque charitate et benevolentia tuos facis faciundum putares, extarent profecto æterna tibi hujus rei in cælis merita et in terris ubique gentium vestigia non ad exigui temporis recordationem pressa leviter, sed ad memoriam fixa sempiternam.

In ea enim tempora incidimus ut nulla pene Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ restituendæ spes reliqua sit nisi in solis seminariis, ex quibus sicut sagittæ in manu potentis ita filii excussorum, qui ita in omnipotentis Dei manu contra inimicos ejus quotidie fiunt, sagittæ parvulorum factæ sunt plaga eorum. Beatum igitur eodem Psalmista authore prædicamus eum qui suum benefaciendi desiderium impleat ex ipsis, non solum non confundetur cum loquetur inimicis suis ad portam, sed muros Ecclesiæ plane confundet. Ad illud bellum contra hæreticos, qui hic sunt fratrum suorum vestigiis insistentes proficiscuntur, utinam tam armis et virtutibus instructi quam animis inflammati, eo quod tuam nacti benedictionem captorum et afflictorum in Anglia confratrum approbationem nacturi sunt; nihil enim illis gratius ad audiendum, nihil istis suavius ad recordandum esse poterit quam ut possint dicere, benigna te nos benedictione venientes beasse, et fausta absentes precatione prosequtum fuisse.

Endorsed:—"1588, 14 Aug.—This is the oration made to the Cardinal of Sivill by 'J. Par,' as I take hyt, which you willed me to wryte owte. I was not in place when this was made, & therefore know not well who made hyt, but as I herde and procured the copye."

Copy. 1¼ *pp.*

718. Ordnance, &c. at Limerick Castle.

1588, Aug. 22.—Comprising brass ordnance of cannon and culverin, shot, elm planks, mowing scythes, shirts of mail (21), longbows, black bills (116), &c., besides unserviceable corslets, morions, burgonets, &c.

2 *pp.*

719. Richard Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

[1588], Aug. 23.—Marvels at not having heard from him, and thinks perhaps his letters have been intercepted. For his part intends to abstain from all dealing for a space, and to withdraw himself from Court and his Majesty's presence, unless his lordship commands otherwise, for he doubts not that, when his Majesty has had proof of other men's service, and what they can and will do for him, he will think the better of his lordship and of his actions, and consider how he has wronged himself by using him as he does. He is indeed marvellously incensed against his lordship, but for what cause he cannot find out. Intends by the grace of God to be at the Convention in Stirling on the 20th of this month, after which his lordship shall hear from him. Meanwhile must needs let him understand that there is a very great appearance of division and new factions in this country, for at his Highness' being in the north, the Master of Glamis, Mar, and the Justice Clerk have taken the means that the King has appointed with the Earl of Erroll and almost all the rest of that faction, as he wrote before; whereof the Chancellor has taken so great fear that, to make him also a party, he has caused the Lord Claud to be put at liberty and is now about to agree him with his brother; to please them also he has caused Maxwell to be transported to Edinburgh, and will very shortly procure his liberty. He hath himself agreed with Bothwell, and is now travailing to agree him and Home, wherein he uses the Master of Gray. So now have they greater factions than before, and by particular men's ambition his Majesty's service is ruined. On the other side, the Master and Justice Clerk have over ten Earls, Erroll, Mar, Huntly, who comes shortly also out of ward, and a great number of others.

If his Lordship deems it any way expedient, thinks it would not be difficult to join him in friendship and dealing with this last faction, for

he knows that the Justice Clerk bears him the same and even greater good will than he always professed. Begs to know his mind herein as secretly and surely as may be.

The Chancellor is on Monday to go to Stirling, and has requested all this country and his friends in other parts to accompany him, for he carries with him Mr. Walter Lindsay, whom on the 19th of this month he apprehended quietly in Edinburgh in his brother's house. Entreats his Lordship that this and all other letters he may write to him may be either burnt or else kept close and shown to no man, for there are some of his letters the substance of which has met with him here, to his own and his Lordship's discredit.

Assures him there is fear of late begun of a dealing between some of this State and the Duke of Parma and other Princes, and that by the consent (but privily) of his Majesty.

If Mr. John Colvill does not return satisfied in the principal matters it will appear more plainly, and he fears his Majesty in choler will declare himself farther than ever he did hitherto. Sees the grounds thereof sufficiently laid already, and the enemies to the State here think they have already won their process. Suspects the Chancellor shall fall on that side. What he can learn farther of this matter will advertise as occasion affords.—Whittingham, 23 August.

3 *pp.*

720. Yves de Gourmille.

1588, Aug. 24.—Warrant, under the Privy Signet, to permit one Yves de Gourmille, a French gentleman who had suffered sundry losses at the hands of pirates, to transport a certain number of calf skins into France.—St. James's, 24 August 1588.

1 *p.*

721. Thomas Mills to Archibald Douglas.

1588, Aug. 26.—By the inclosed you will see that all in Kent are in health, and pass their time as merrily as they can. As soon as I came to the town (I came this noon tide), the post brought me word that there is a packet come from Mr. Worton. God send good news! because as I take it he is come to Berwick, for the packet bore date from thence under his hand the 22nd of this present. Good Sir, by this bearer in a word or two let me know how the world stands since my going.—26 August 1588.

¼ *p.*

722. Robert Bowes to Archibald Douglas.

1588, Aug. 27.—At the hands of Stephen Lussier I received from you two packets, severally addressed to M. Moulins and Mr. Douglas, and finding M. Moulins returned towards London, and departed from hence before the receipt of your letters, I have therefore sent back unto him with this bearer the packet directed to him. The other I despatched presently on receipt thereof. The news in these parts are so sufficiently known to the bearer, as I have chosen to commend them to his report unto you.—At Berwick, the 27th of August 1588.

¼ *p.*

723. Samuel Cookburne to Archibald Douglas.

1588, Aug. 30.—Intercedes on behalf of Patrick Morris, a young merchant who, "partly through negligence and partly by youth," has

offended his lordship, but who is now thoroughly repentant.—Edinburgh, the penult of August 1588.

1 *p.*

724. Edward Johnstone.

1588, Aug. 30.—Warrant, under the Privy Signet, to enable Edward Johnstone, a Scottish merchant, to export a certain quantity of broad-cloth.—St. James's, 30 August 1588.

1 *p.*

725. James VI. of Scotland to Archibald Douglas.

1588, Sept. 7.—Requesting him to secure further redress for David Gordon, and to procure him access to the Queen. [*See* 21 April 1587.] —Edinburgh, 7 September 1588.

½ *p.*

726. James Colvill (of Eshlennes) to Archibald Douglas.

[1588], Sept. 7.—Desires him to give his humble thanks to my Lord of Leicester and to Mr. Secretary for their great courtesy to him. My lord will hear shortly from his Majesty, whom he has let to understand, as far as in him lies, his Highness's goodwill. Doubts not that his lordship will remember that he has been assured that her Majesty will not be ungrateful, seeing that he has ever freely spent his own to do her service. Begs him to let him know by the first commodity what he may look for. —Edinburgh, 7 September.

1 *p.*

727. Munitions at Cork.

1588, Sept. 8.—An inventory of all munitions and other artillery (as well serviceable as unserviceable) in the charge of John Fagan, Clerk of her Majesty's munitions at Cork, taken the 8th of September 1588

2½ *pp.*

728. Barges on the River Lea.

1588, Sept. 8.—A list of masters of barges, with their place of abode, the names, burden, and complement of each barge, beginning :

" Richard Broke, of Ware, hath two barges, the *Great Blue Lion*, the burden whereof is 42 quarters and worketh with five men, and the *Little Blue Lion*, of 28 quarters with three men."

Ends :—

" Robert Doe, of Enfield, hath one barge the *Maltesacke*, the burden whereof is 38 quarters, and worketh with 4 men. The Masters of the barges are in number 44, the servants working in them are seven score and odd."

Appended are Lord Burghley's notes, as follows :—

" The burdens of the barges ar 1^{m} 1^{c}. The nombers of men occup. iexxiii. A gret barg costeth xl^{l} with all furnitur. A small barg costeth xl marks with all furnitur.

The gretest bardg laden draweth xvj ynches.

The lest bardg draweth also xvj ynches.

A cart loden holdeth at Ware viij quarters of malt, 5 quarters of whet. For on quarter of wheat xij^{d}, for v bushels of whet $viij^{d}$. V bushels of whet meal is as heavy as viii bushels of whet.

They tak for every hundred iiij^{d}, and per 1 ton vj^{s} viij^{d}, for a chaldron of coles, or a way of salt, vj^{s} viij^{d}, for carriadg of 1 person vj^{d}.

The Masters do gyve to ther barg men: to the steare man x^{s} or viij^{s} or ix^{s}, to every other viij^{s}.

They lade on Satyrday, on Monday go down to the Boo bridge to tarry the tyde. From ye Boo with the tyde they will pass in 4 houres, if they roo away. They com on to London with fludd, and return at an ebb to the creke mouth, and than with a flood. The lock at y^{e} Boo do open at the first begyning to flow. They shutt it at the highest of the flood.

They come from the Boo to Waltham in 6 houres, and from Waltham to Ware in other 6 houres.

Endorsed :—" 8 September 1588."

729. William Rudhall, Thomas Smalman, and Edmund Coles, to Lord Burghley.

1588, Sept. 8.—According to your letters to us directed, dated July 18, 1587, we did meet together at Hereford, and there did our endeavours to have ended all controversies between the Lord Bishop of Hereford and Silvan Scorie, Esquire; but, nevertheless, the matters being many, and the matters concerning dilapidations resting unto us very doubtful, we could not make any final end between the said parties. And yet, being willing to accomplish the effect of your honourable letters, we did afterwards persuade the parties to give us meeting in Lent last past, at the house of the said Lord Bishop at Whitburne. At which time, upon the further deliberating and considering of all causes, we determined to have set down orders between the said parties to this effect: viz., that the said Lord Bishop should enjoy the whole demesnes of Whitburne, discharged of the lease which Mr. Scorie pretended to have of part thereof; and that Mr. Scorie should quietly enjoy the lease of Collwall Park then in controversy between them. And in respect of the dilapidations, wherewith the executors of the late Bishop were chargeable, for that it rested doubtful unto us whether the same executors were to be charged touching the pulling down and decaying of an ancient house in Bosburie, which amounteth to the sum of 600*l.* or thereabouts, (as it was affirmed), we determined to leave the same to the judgment of the ecclesiastical laws; and, on satisfaction of the rest of the said dilapidations, we were minded (notwithstanding the said Mr. Scorie would assent to give but 250*l.*), to have awarded to the Bishop 275*l.*, for that one Swithin Butterfield, a solicitor for Mr. Scorie, did promise the same should be paid, if we did so order it. And being thus determined, and using conference as well with the said Bishop as with Mr. Scorie, how the said dilapidations of the house in Bosbury might with some expedition receive judgment, the said Mr. Scorie would not assent to have the same receive judgment before Dr. Aubrey, the judge of the court where the same suit did then depend; and the said Bishop did refuse to have the same tried and adjudged before Dr. Clerke, Dean of the Arches, for that the said Dr. Clerke had shown his opinion on the case, and subscribed his name against the said Bishop. And so, for that we could not agree in what court the case should be tried, we departed without making any final end between the said parties.—From Hereford, this 8th of September 1588.

Copy. 1½ *pp.*

730. Richard Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

1588, Sept. 9.—Thanks him for his favour shown to the bearer hereof, David Garne by name, who is now returning with his Majesty's letter of commendation to his lordship to do for him, and begs for a continuance of his help.—Edinburgh, 9 September 1588.

1 *p.*

731. ——— to Lord Cobham.

1588, Sept. 11.—His lordship's man, having returned to this country, has informed him of the death of his Excellency, and also of the probability of something being done in the matter of the treaty so universally desired. It may seem strange to think of agreement, but now that fortune has favoured the Queen's just cause, it is hoped she will show greatness of mind in re-opening the negociation.

The difficulty is that the Duke [of Parma] objects to be the first to propose it, seeing that the negotiation was broken off by the Queen, and especially because he is much blamed by the Spaniards for not having consented to the English enterprise, and for not having given due succour to the Spanish Armada.

He believes, moreover, that in Spain they will be still more hard on him, and is therefore unwilling openly to show himself in favour of peace.

Consequently it is necessary to induce the Queen to re-open the negotiation, which can easily be done without loss of credit, but it should be done as secretly as possible.

Prays for an armed ship to conduct him safely to Dover. They of Holland and Zealand are friendly to him, and frequently stay at the mouth of this port. Is not without peril from the ships of Dunkirk, as the Spaniards wish him great evil, and bear him most mortal hatred for having spread it among them that if the agreement be made they will have to depart.

Italian. 1¼ *pp.*

Endorsed:—"11 Sept. 1588.—Copia d'una littera scritta al Sr. Barone de Cobham alli xj. Settembre, stilo vechio."

732. R. Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

1588, Sept. 11.—Has deferred writing to his lordship this long time partly because such as he was commanded to write, and promised, was not kept, being promised one day and forgotten, at least refused the next, and partly because, seeing the king commits all things to the Chancellor, he thought it better to be beside him, and so to make "moyens and intelligence" to Mr. Richard, than by open dealing to be "bothe" from his company. Has often been in talk with him touching removing of particulars from amongst them, and in the end has had him more toward than in the beginning. Thinks this gentleman, Sir Robert Sidney, if he had not been called away by this unfortunate accident of his uncle's death, would have brought it by the king's help to a good point.

The last answer he had of him was, that when he had seen self evident proof of his lordship's good-will (as he had seen and perceived how earnest he was to seek his disgrace, both by letters direct to the King and by speeches to sundry), then he should be willing to forget all bygones. Therefore in his opinion it would be best (seeing that whatso-

ever his lordship writes the King communicates to him) to let alone these private nips and indirect language against him, and now, seeing that by the death of my Lord of Leicester matters are as they were of new to begin, plainly to set down to him some good advice for the furtherance of his Majesty's service in that country, and the course into which his lordship will proceed with him; or, if his lordship will not write to him directly at first, he may send to the present writer a letter testifying his inclination from time to time, together with his advice how matters shall be handled in times coming, which letter shall be shown to him and likewise to his Majesty; whereupon he hopes to send his lordship his answer, and so to begin further friendship.

Was ready to have come to my Lord of Leicester, but hearing that the Spaniards were coming northward, thought he could not leave this country, until he saw what their enterprise was. If his lordship thinks any good can be done by his coming, will not spare himself, but has no great desire to do so, seeing his good lord is dead.—Spote, 11 September 1588.

3 *pp.* [Lodge, ii., p. 379. *In part.*]

733. William Raven to Lord Burghley.

1588, Sept. 11.—"Mr. Taillor ten years since let to me his office with the profits thereof usual to be taken, (paying to him 200*l.* a year, which for 10 years I truly paid him,) & promised within one year to deliver unto me all his remaine, being then 23,000*l.*, and that I should have the full scope thereof, & never performed the same, but still retained it in his hands, and reaped profit thereof at the least 600*l.* yearly, which in ten years is 6,000*l.* I spent of my poor living in that time 2,000*l.*, he having sometimes 15,000*l.*, 12,000*l.*, 10,000*l.*, & never without 5,000*l.* or 6,000*l.*, which lesser sums were always between Midsummer and Michaelmas term, & then gleaning from me again until he had his full course as before, which in his absence I have supplied on my credit as occasions of payments have urged, & paid interest for the same, & never had any recompence made, nor know not how to be eased, until such time as I had recourse to the chest, which I found open for the payment of such money assessed to be paid, which I truly paid to her Majesty's use. And not having sufficient abroad by reason of his miserable dealings, which heretofore I have concealed, & taken the burden upon myself, to my now utter undoing, in hope, when I had so done (he reaping the profit & I never laying it open to your lordship,) he would have dealt well with me, which is turned to the contrary, & now he hath so much procured me your lordship's disgrace, & used such daily thundering of threatenings against me from your lordship, thereby to constrain me to set over unto him such things as I have, with such conditions as all that ever I have will not serve him (although the same be such as will pay him, & leave somewhat for me, my poor wife & her two children to live on), but still I shall be in his debt, & afterwards, he saith, he will take my body, & let me die in prison. My offer unto him is this: my debts being 1,700*l.*, & my land & leases offered unto him cometh to 10,400*l.*, which I will absolutely set over unto him & his heirs for ever, & so to pay himself, & refer the rest to his conscience, for otherwise I shall never be in rest for him, & pressed to follow him at London, when I shall have no cause to be, nor any maintenance to maintain my charges. Good my Lord, let me upon my assurance made to Mr. Taillor be discharged from him. In my simple opinion & under your lordship's correction, I am to be relieved; for where a man

letteth a farm, & taketh the rent & the profit thereof also, there is but small conscience in that, & this is my case."

Note by Burghley:—"Letten out by Mr Taylor to Alderman Martyn, Mr Bechar, a merchant, Mr Denham, a goldsmyth, Mr Dixon, the goldsmyth."

Endorsed:—11 September 1588.

1 *p.*

734A. George Beverley to the Lord Deputy of Ireland (Fitzwilliam).

1588, Sept. 12.—Where you requireth presently to be advertized of the store of victualling, these are to signify that by reason your lordship caused all such money as was last assigned by the Lord Treasurer in England for the victualling of the garrisons here, to be wholly reserved and issued for the victualling, the whole garrisons are victualled unto the last of this month; and there remaineth so much money as will victual them all unto the last of November next; at which time I will deliver unto your lordship a particular note how every parcel of the same treasure is issued, and to what bands. So as if your lordship should have occasion to increase bands or to raise forces, the victualling money remaining will yield small help towards the same. I have also thought it my duty to signify that if any store of her Majesty's treasure remain in your custody, there is at this time store of corn, beef, and such like victuals to be had in this realme, much better cheape (*sic*) than any part of England.—Dublin, the 12th of September 1588.

At foot:—"I humbly beseech your Lordship there may be some money sent for the victualler, and that it may be so in your lordship's letter willed, as it be not other ways disbursed.—W. Fitzwilliam."

1 *p.*

734B.—William Raven to Lord Burghley.

1588, Sept. 14.—For relief from the hard conditions Mr. Tailor would tie him to, for payment of his debt to the Queen.—14 September 1588.

1 *p.*

735. M. Ortell to Archibald Douglas.

1588, Sept. $\frac{15}{25}$.—J'ai perusé l'escrit lequel il a pleu à V. S. m'impartir, et le renvoye joinct cestes à icelle. Je ne fauldray d'en escrire à Messieurs les États généraulx avec aultant de dilligence qu'aulcunement me sera possible, comme à ceulx ausquels l'affaire touche en général, et nullement aulx Provinces en particulier, ce qui aussi j'espère que sa Majesté d'Escosse entendra et considérera de plus près et (au regard de son particulier service) la conséquence de ce faict; ensemble les insupportables charges que les dits Provinces (pour le présent en si petit nombre) soustiennent encores journellement, et, comme à dire, miraculeusement contre l'effort de si puissants ennemis, si qu'il seroit quasi impossible à plus grands de porter de pareilles; et en oultre icelles satisfaire encores à chasque demande particulière. Je ne veulx pas entrer en dispute de ce qu'est deu au dit Colonel et aulx siens, mais seulement prens à ma charge d'en advertir mes supérieurs, leur envoyant la copie du dit escrit, et de tenir la bonne main à quelque bonne et briefve résolution, laquelle ayant reçeue ne fauldray d'en advertir incontinent à V. S.—Ce xxv de 7bre 1588.

1 *p.*

736. Richard Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

1588, Sept. 16.—As for Rogers, his Majesty affirmed unto me that he had never given him any commission good or evil, only, because he had to do for his particular affairs to go into that country, he gave him letter to bear to that Queen, which otherwise he had sent by her ambassador resident here, by pacquet. If he had spoken other thing in his name there, he had [not?] done the same by any direction of him, and should be answered for the same at his back-coming. That he had never commanded him to speak of you but honourably, and as to haunt (?) your company or not, he left it in his own choice. As for that which he has given out of me, that I both abused the King and you, I promise you, so soon as I can see him in this country, as I have already complained of it to his Majesty, so shall I take him by the hand before the King, and ask wherein I have abused either of you, and let him understand he is but a knave, and lacks nothing but wit to be the greatest abuser in this isle. He is ingrate both towards you and me, for where you had taken, and justly as appears now, an evil opinion of him, I did what lay in me to remove the same from you, as my letters will testify. Well, I hope he shall for his pains neither at one hand nor other reap that he looked for, and at his returning be known for a knave, if not worse. And thus far to your letters received since I wrote any unto you. The cause was the uncertainty I was driven unto, and the resolution I had taken to write nothing until I should be assured what to write. In this mean time when matters, not only in my opinion but in his Majesty's, [were] brought to a very good point, and his Majesty purposed to [return to] a solid course with my Lord of Leicester, behold the unlooked for report of his death came, which both caused the ambassador depart upon the sudden, and has altered all our determination, and put his Majesty in that case that he is, as it were, even now to begin with that country. The state of service was in these terms. Suppose as well by your letters as by Sir Robert's own declaration, his Majesty knew perfectly that he had no great matter to offer him from that Queen, nor nothing that would satisfy him from her, yet he was resolved, thinking that was not his principal errand, that the gentleman should depart well contented of his part. His Majesty had bound up both with himself and my lord of Leicester, by him, a sure and perpetual friendship, thinking him the meetest and only man in England to serve his purpose, hoping surely at the backgoing of this gentleman that greater matters by the said lord's procurement should have been performed unto him nor any yet promised. And this course his Majesty followed, and had laid this ground specially by your lordship's advice. When, now, this unfortunate accident has dissipated all these counsels, and shaken loose all these grounds that his Majesty laid, securing only the friendship of the gentleman, whereof his Majesty, as indeed for many respects he deserves well, makes no small accompt. Immediately after the advertisement of that accident sorrowful, as he had good occasion, he came to and took leave of his Majesty to depart, whereupon I took new occasion, that since that gentleman was to depart and you altogether ignorant of his Majesty's mind, that he would resolve and certify me what he would command you to do for his service. That I was to await upon the ambassador a little of his journey, and there to write to you, and therefore besought his Majesty to resolve me. His Majesty there showed me in what perplexity he was drawn unto by that accident, how all his resolutions thereby were altered, and now he was to begin some other new course;

and, therefore, he would needs have me to go to you in all possible haste to know your opinion and mind upon these accidents. I answered, I would be contented for his Majesty's service to spare no travail nor pains whatsoever, and therefore I would bring the ambassador but a little on his way, and return to receive further direction. The next day, after their departure, his Majesty entered with me in a long discourse upon the present state of his service, and showed at length in what doubtful terms it was brought into by this accident, which he was assured could not but produce dangerous effects in that State. That he was altogether ignorant what was able to fall out thereupon, neither would he take any course with himself until he should be resolved thereof by you. And, therefore, commanded me, with all diligence, to go to you, and there first to learn the state of that country now since this accident, or what was like to fall out upon it. Next, who was like to succeed to my Lord of Leicester in handling of the affairs of that State, and to brook his place in credit and authority, and then, upon these two to crave your opinion, such like as you thought meetest that his Majesty should enter in dealing with in place of him, whom you thought meetest and most effectual and most able to do him service. In like manner, to crave your opinion whether you thought it meetest for his Majesty, in dealing with that Qneen upon offers to be made to him, to insist upon these made already by her ambassador, which he would now seem to go from, or rather, since they were never accepted, to seek them, and further, by his own ambassador. These were the principal points of my instructions to you, together to assure Mr. Secretary Walsingham of his Majesty's unfeigned affection towards him, and that since he esteemed him both zealous in religion and constant in friendship where he promised, he could but assure himself of his goodwill towards him, which he would now look for to be performed by doing of all good offices for the weal of his Majesty. To do his commendations to my Lord of Essex upon two letters written to him by his Majesty, the one by Sir Robert, the other by Mr. Fairfax, and to report unto him my lord's mind towards him. Upon all these his Majesty desired me to bring your answer, and then, what course you directed him he would follow, and therefore send you instructions and commission to deal openly in his service. Upon the end of this matter, I took my leave of his Majesty, commanded to haste my [return] with all diligence, and came the next day to my . . . . . house, where, finding myself unable for that journey by reason of a flux wherewith I was then and am yet troubled, I was forced to send back to his Majesty, praying to be excused of that journey by reason of my sickness, promising to send to you by post all such directions as I had received, and to request you to return their answer with all expedition. Which his Highness accepted in good part, and commanded that I should send them to you with all diligence. Therefore, I request you in his Majesty's behalf to consider of these premisses, and to set down in writ your opinion. If it be known that your credit be nothing diminished by the death of that nobleman, it will do well also for your credit here, for you know we esteem most of them that may do most.

As for your difference with the Chancellor, his Majesty himself will take it up, and command every one of you to write to another. His Majesty, upon the next day after I took my leave, which was the 14th of this month, departed from Edinburgh to Stirling, where he is to remain this season. The Chancellor is come back to Ledington here, where he remains presently, and is not minded to stir before he be sent for, as I hear. There has been in a house of the lord Ogilvie in

Angus (?) at the marriage of Sir John Seton, a number of noblemen, as is thought, malcontented of the present state, but I think, surely, it shall produce nothing but show their own folly. The Earl Bothwell remains your constant friend; he has been sought by the English ambassador, but keeps himself, not giving any resolute answer until he knows your mind entertain (*sic*). I pray yours by your favourable letters, and write to me what course you would him follow, and he will do it.—Whittingham, 16 September 1588.

Imperfect; apparently 4 pp., the first sheet missing.

737. Jane Hay to Archibald Douglas.

1588, Sept. 20.—Informs him of her recent marriage with a young gentleman called William Carmichael.—Dysart, 20 September 1588.

1 *p.*

738. William Raven to Lord Burghley.

1588, Sept. 20.—Complains of the cunning dealing of Mr. Taillor, who intends by misinformations to cause the Chancellor to conceive a hard opinion of the petitioner, and begs that he may be satisfied with his offer [*see* No. 733] or if that will not content him, he may have his body.

1 *p.*

739. Anthony Bacon to [Lord Burghley?].

[1588], Sept. 28.—After having waited for about seven months for the return of M. Lauzun without having any news of him, has been constrained to make use of the good will of the present bearer, Mr. Allen, who has kindly offered to hazard his life for the relief of his great and pressing necessity, and to prevent the dangers by which he is threatened on all sides, if he should remain longer in this uncertainty, without being able to recover his means and the passport of the King to enable him to leave.

His Highness, considering the strange and sudden change which has taken place in France since the departure of the said Lauzun, can judge by the past what may be hoped for in the future, nothing less in fact than the depth of all misfortune and misery, unless God should display his mercy by softening the heart of the King, and presenting some unexpected opening to the Assembly of the States on either side for their extrication from the present chaos of confusion. Begs him, however, to believe that all the hardships and misery he has undergone during his most unfortunate sojourn are supportable compared with his regrets at not having been able to better perform his humble duty. Remits it, however, to his Lordship's wisdom to consider whether certain notable events which have occurred since his last have not justified a part of his statement. Messieurs du Plessis and du Pin have at any rate got wind of it, and "l'eschauffent fort en leurs pourpoints" to find themselves by his advertisement known, as well on that side as on this, for other than they pretend to be; that is to say, as being more careful and attentive to their own welfare than well affected to the public good, or to the advantage of their master the King of Navarre, "qui, pour un bénin et tres valleureux prince qu'il est, n'avance ses affaires que par un heur peculier, dont il plaist à Dieu accompagner sa personne, sans que ces deus Messieurs sus-nommés soyent recogneus par les gens d'antandement [exceptés quelque peu à leur suitte et dévotion] d'avoir beaucoup merité du public par leur conduitte et conseil."—28 September.

French. 2 *pp.*

740. P. Tournet to Archibald Douglas.

1588, Oct. 5.—Complains of the loss of three prize-ships, which he had taken the day before, and begs an advance of 40*l.*, which he and others will enter into bond to pay.—From Yarmouth, the 5th of October 1588.

1 *p.*

741. The Queen to Lord Scrope.

1588, Oct. 5.—Authorizes him to raise 100 light horse to accompany him to the Borders to meet the Laird of Carmichael, who has been assigned by the King of Scots to meet the English Commissioner for redress of Border disorders.

Addition by Lord Burghley :—"On further consideration we think that 50 horse shall be sufficient."

Draft. 2 *pp.*

742. Anthony Bacon to [Lord Burghley?].

1588, Oct. 8.—His lordship will perceive, as well by his letter of the 28th September as by the present, how impossible it is for him to effect anything, however well planned, when the carrying out of his resolution depends on the will of others, for having prepared both despatches for Mr. Allen, God has willed that for very good reasons he should retain him here; seeing that M^me^ la Verdin has changed her intention of going direct to Niort, and proposes to visit the King of Navarre en passant, at whose Court he knows that Mr. Allen will be in considerable danger from the animosity of Messrs. du Plessis and Du Pin, who are much irritated by what Allen has written so freely to Walsingham concerning his dislike of their contempt and ingratitude.

Has been therefore compelled by the urgent necessity of his affairs to send the present bearer, his servant, which he could no longer defer doing, as he has been informed by people of importance that an English gentleman returning from England on his business has been made prisoner, which he could not do less than notify with all diligence.—8 October.

Endorsed by Lord Burghley :—"8 Octob. 1588.—Mr. Anthony Bacon, from ——."

French. 2 *pp.*

743. Gomaer van Ostyrwick, one of the Queen's musicians, to [Lord Burghley].

1588, Oct. 9.—Prays him to further the exchange of his patent of 20*l.* for a lease in reversion.

Endorsed :—9 October 1588.

[*Note by Burghley that the suit seems reasonable, and note by Sir T. Heneage that the Queen grants the suit.*]

1 *p.*

744. Lord Audley to Lord Burghley.

1588, Oct. 14.—Since his lordship refused the small piece of plate which he offered him, bought a horse which he knew would have contented him, and was fully resolved to have sent him a brace, but the

said horse having suddenly died, is forced to entreat him to accept of one.—Whitefriars, 14 October 1588.

1 *p.*

745. The Master of Gray to Archibald Douglas.

1588, Oct. 17.—I render your Lordship hearty thanks for the good will you have to do some good offices for me, as I understand by your letter and at great length by this bearer. I accept no less your good will nor if your pains had effectuate, and confess myself a . . . obliged. But this I assure you before I effectuate, your pains shall not be in vain. Thus I remit to the bearer to show you at great length. I am marvellous sorry to hear ratified by your letter, that I have writ of before, of the Queen's hard dealing towards the King our master. He has ever carried so good a mind to her amity as the effect has sufficiently declared. I believe they account him more tied by a necessity to them than indeed either he is, or minds to be, if he handle himself aright by the rule of good reason. And if such as are now about him be indeed tied to a necessity, themselves are able first to feel it, for princes' ears are not given to men in life rent. As for myself, I shall abide to see what matters shall turn to by working of time. I can not pass not letting you know what my brother James wrote from Scotland to me: that in a letter of late you did write to his Majesty you remitted all proceeding of Spanish matters to such letters [as] his Majesty had received from myself; which his Majesty construed (as justly he might) as written for scorn of me. If so your meaning was, it is more than I looked for, and more than any advertisement I shall make his Majesty shall deserve; for whatever I shall write to his Majesty shall deserve as good credit, and no scorn, as any advertisement he shall receive from any subject he has. Not that I can think your meaning to have been according to the construction his Majesty gave it; but, however it was, I cannot marvel enough why you should have remitted any credit to letters written by me, seeing it was hard to you to know what was contained in them. This I write, not so much for anything past, as to pray you that in time to come it may please you make no mention of me in your letters, and so no construction can be made. I remit all other things to the bearer, &c.—From Paris, this 17th of October 1588.

1 *p.*

746. "G. S." to Archibald Douglas.

1588, $\frac{\text{Oct. 22.}}{\text{Nov. 1.}}$—Since my last writing out of Rouen, I . . . . ly sick unto this present, and was never in Court be . . . I could not serve, but, God willing, I am to enter . . . . the month of December, and to remain in Court g . . . . your lordship's service. The King is in Blois, for the present, and is minded to remain unto the time he . . . . order unto his realm. He has holden the Estate . . . . Blois, and began them the 16 of October, and made . . . . to all his subjects that were present, as you shall receive . . . . letter. Of the princes that were present, the Cardinal of . . . . the Cardinal of Vendôme, the Count of Soissons, the . . . ser, of other noblemen Mons. de Guise, Mons. de . . . . "Denne Mouris," the Duke of Riess, the Cardinal of . . . . , Cardinal Linancourt, the Bishop of Lyons, the . . . . Bruges, with sundry other of the clergy, and the King h . . . . law, called the law fundamental, that after the . . . . shall none brook the crown

of France but them that . . . . postolic Roman, and have sworn and holden up the King . . . . and all the whole princes that were there present have s[worn] . . . manner and all the whole estates, to observe and defend . . . . made law fundamental unto the death, and that the King . . . . his estates shall make war upon the . . . . of Navarre, and that the King of Navarre shall never brook the Crown of France. And the King presently by this law is "to deseris" . . . . Navarre and has sent Mons. de Nevers with a great . . . . Poitou to make war upon the King of Navarre; and Mo . . . . demen is in Dauphiné with another great army to make war . . . . country. The Church has promised to the King that he shall . . . . to make the wars against the King of Navarre their est . . . . ill Gennewar [? Genoa]. There is upon the 20th of October 8 . . . . s declared, that they will have peace, that is to say, Normandy . . . . Champagne, Languedoc, Provence, Poitou, and Burgundy. . . . . Highness remains still in Court, and the King sees that . . . . nothing without his advice. As all things take . . . . their parts your Lordship shall know as far as comes to our knowledge, from time to time, and shall be delivered to the ambassador, Mr. Stafford.—Paris, 1 November 1588.

Much damaged, the margin eaten away. 1½ *pp.*

747. Spanish Pistoletts.

1588, Oct. 22 and 24.—Received by me Charles, Lord Howard of Effingham, Lord Admiral of England, of the Lord High Treasurer the day and year above written the number of four thousand six hundred threescore and seven pistoletts, amounting, at vj*s.* the piece, to the sum of xiiij^{c}li.

"Howard."

To be distributed in way of reward to certain captains and others serving on the sea under the charge of the said Lord Admiral and Sir Francis Drake.

Annexed is note of their weight as follows:—

1.	*Draught*	-	-	240 *oz.*
2.	*Do.*	-	-	240 *oz.*
3.	*Do.*	-	-	240 *oz.*
4.	*Do.*	-	-	240 *oz.*
5.	*Do.*	-	-	240 *oz.*
6.	*Do.*	-	-	240 *oz.*
7.	*Do.*	-	-	155 *oz.* 3 *gr. d.*
				1595 - 3 - *d.*

The weight of certain Spanish pistoletts, taken by Sir Francis Drake, Mr. Alderman Martin, Sir John Hawkins, &c. The 24 *of October* 1588.

4 *pp.*

748. Thomas Hodgeson to Lord Buckhurst.

1588, Oct. 23.—Petition for payment of 313*l.* 13*s.* 2*d.* for shot delivered by his Lordship's appointment to the Lord Admiral at sea and to the Ordnance Office, as by his debentures appeareth.

½ *p.*

749. Thomas Arundel to Lord Burghley.

1588, Oct. 25.—If I importune your Lordship in the behalf of the Earl of Southampton as concerning the New Forest, my love and care of this young Earl enticeth me, and your wonted good acceptance of reasonable requests emboldeneth me to undertake the suit. Beaulye, the most ancient house that he hath, is so near to the Forest, and the Forest so convenient for it, as that (to your Lordship who knoweth them) the very situation may be of sufficient force to persuade. Your Lordship did help the Earl of Rutland in his nonage to the forest of Sherwood, as I have been credibly informed; your Lordship, being the same in bounty, may now, if so it please you, show as great favour to this your ward, an Earl, not of the smallest hope. Your Lordship doth love him, and then, even out of the common nature of love, must needs desire to be requited with love and thankfulness; such as have good wills together with great minds are not so soon won any way as with favour, neither is any favour so thankfully taken, and so long remembered of men, as that which they receive in their minority.

That my lord of Pembroke (his most feared co-rival), having neither land nor house near thereto, should, as it were by a perpetuity, bear the forest from him in his own sphere and joining to his doors, were a great discourtesy, I may more truly say a wrong, &c. — From Ilchell, this 25 of October 1588.

1 *p.*

750. T. Fowler to [Archibald Douglas].

1588, Oct. 29.—Received his letter, together with one to the Earl B., by his Lordship's nephew Mr. Archibald, and returns his humble thanks for the same.

Has had some disputes touching his Lordship since he came hither, and, whatever comes of it, will maintain him to be the best able, the worthiest, and the wisest to do the King's service.

Sir James Hume is coming to speak with him, and the Chancellor also is very desirous of a conference. This is more than he desires, but will use all matters as wisely as God will give him grace, and will always run a course best for his Lordship's turn.

Has written a letter to the Lord Treasurer, and another to Mr Secretary, copies of which he sends his Lordship herewith. If he will deliver them, and show the letter in which they are enclosed, it will stand him in so much the better stead.

Since Aston came home there is great discontent amongst many of the best affected to England. What will come of it knows not yet, as he understands it his Lordship shall know.

If he would give himself to it could do them as good service here as their Ambassador; but wishes that all his business at home were brought well to pass, and that he might dine and sup with my Lord Ambassador of Scotland in Mr. Harvey's house. Begs his Lordship, if he should be asked what matters he (Fowler) has to do, to give evasive answers.

This day the Chancellor sent for him, and entertained him with much friendly discourse, being very open with him in all matters touching the amity between these countries and the King's marriage, "as if he had been acquainted with him seven year." He used also a long speech to the effect that he was sure the King would not touch any man in England in revenge of his mother's death, "if he came to that crowne never so sone," and gave reasons why; so that by his account the King

will seek no farther. Upon farther speech he assured him (Fowler) that he owed his Lordship no malice, for he was allied to him in some way, but he desired not to have any dealings with him, because he would not be partaker of the hatred which so many men bear his Lordship here, as he, Fowler, would find.

The Lord Bothwell and the Chancellor agree well; the Lord Hamilton on Friday last came to his house and they are fallen to a perfect agreement. Sir James Hume, who bears now great sway with the Earl Bothwell, is assuredly the Chancellor's.

Begs to be directed what his Lordship will have him do, for if he will have him estrange himself hereafter from the Chancellor, he will do so, or, if his Lordship prefers, will understand his mind and advertise him thereof, for he can be great enough with him; but prays his Lordship to keep secret what he writes, or else not to let him write at all of these things.—29 October 1588.

5 *pp.*

751. A. Durham to Archibald Douglas.

1588, Oct. 30.—Has returned to Denmark after despatch in France of matters with which he was entrusted upon the death of the King of Denmark. Offers his services in respect of communicating intelligences from Denmark.—Amsterdam, this 30 October 1588.

1½ *pp.*

752. The Lord Mayor of London to the Lord Chancellor and the Lord Treasurer.

1588, Nov. 2.—According to their lordships' letters to him directed, touching a course to be executed against such persons as, being taxed towards the loan unto her Majesty, do refuse to make their payments of the same, has for the better performance thereof used and taken the good advice of Sir George Bonde, his predecessor, and thereupon called before them so many of the said refusals of the several companies as having their dwellings within the city might be met withal, with whom they used all good means of entreaty to conform themselves to the said contribution, whereupon certain conformed themselves to pay the sums imposed upon them, and others refusing so to do, he committed to prison where they still remain. Is sorry he cannot perform what their lordships have required with such expedition as he could wish. — London, 2 November 1588.

1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 632. *In extenso.*]

753. Alderman Thomas Skinner to Archibald Douglas.

1588, Nov. 2.—According to promise, I have sent your lordship a copy of so much of our charter as concerneth the matter of which your lordship and I talked in the Fleet. If you go to the Court within a day or two, my humble suit is that it would please you to speak with her Majesty, my lord Treasurer and my lord Chamberlain, for their lordships as we take it are somewhat bitter towards us. The whole cause which moved me to send the women to Bridewell was first, the report of the Common Council and inhabitants of my ward, who made many complaints of the misdemeanours done in the night times about and in the house where I found them. Next, when I examined Mrs. Smyth *alias* Grey, she told me that about seven years since she was married to one Mr. Grey, of Derbyshire, which was most false, for within two days

after I had a letter from one Mr. Nevell out of the Tower, who challenged her to be his wife, saying he married her in the Tower on the morrow after Twelfth Day last. And lastly, after I sent this letter to the Lieutenant of the Tower, being a Justice of the Peace and in the High Commission, he came the next day to the Guildhall to my brother Catcher and me, and told us that she was a common harlot, and desired us to send her to Bridewell to receive such punishment as she deserved, and that he neither kept the prison to have any marriages or evil life suffered there. And that this is true we will with many witnesses and our own oaths affirm it. Thus craving your furtherance herein with what convenient expedition you may, &c.—From the prison of the Fleet, this second of November 1588.

1 *p.*

754. Dr. Hammond to Lord Burghley.

1588, Nov. 4.—The doubte movid by your honor towchinge superyoritie emonge mynysters of the Worde and Sacrements, resteth in these twoe questyons. First, whether the name of a bysshoppe, as of an office havinge superyorytie over many Churches, or over the pastors thereof, be knowne to the Holy Scryptures or not. Second, whether superyorytie commytted to a mynyster of the Worde and sacrements over many Churches and pastors be mayntenable by the Worde of God, or not.

Towching the first, myne opynion is, that the name of bysshops importinge suche superyoritie is not to be founde in the Scryptures. For by the whole course thereof it appearethe that the names of *Episcopus* and *presbyter* imported one function, so as he that was a pastor or elder was also byshoppe, and the bysshope in lyke sorte called elder, and therefore the name of *episcopus*, being no name of dystynction in offyce from the elder, could not importe superyoritie over elders.

The places that do evydently prove this assertion are theise: St. Paule wrytinge thus to Titus,—"for this cause have I lefte the at Crete that thou shouldest ordayne elders in everi cytye, etc.," recytethe one qualytie which he would have to be in an elder, to wit, that he should be unreprovable, whereof he yeldethe hys reason in this manner—"for a Bysshoppe must be unreprovable," &c. This had bene a fonde reason, if a Bysshoppe had not sygnyfyed the same offyce, which he comprysed before in the name of an elder, for it myght have bene replyed to St. Paule thus: Be it that a bysshoppe must be unreprovable, what makethe that to charge an Elder to be so qualyfyed, who beareth an offyce of less reckoninge. Also in his example to the Phillip[ians]: he salutethe the saints which are at Phillippie with the Bysshops and deacons, here we mustether acknowledge that under the name of bysshopps he mente elders, or ells we must say that there were many bysshops with superyorytie in one Cytie, (which were an absurde Imagynacion,) and agayne that Paule saluting the Deacons, who were in baser calling, forgate the elders or thought them not worthie remembrance.

In his exhortacion to the Elders of the Churche at Ephesus (*Acts* 20) to dyscharge theyre dutyes carefully, he usethe this reason, "because the Holy Ghost had made them Bysshops." Here all the elders are called Bysshops: and that which is more, are sayd to be appoynted bysshops by the ordynance of the Holy Ghoste, that is, to have the same offyce. And therefore there were so many bysshops at Ephesus as there were elders, bothe of like authoritie and function, and the persons of bothe one and the same, and therefore not one elder subjecte to another as to a Bishoppe that had superyorytie. In his epystle to the Ephesyans, where

he makethe specyale recytale of ecclesiastycall functions, he dothe not once mention the name of bysshops, wherefore we must there ether take them to be comprysed in the name of pastors, and so to be of no other function then that which pastors had, or ells we must confesse that he forgate them in the reckoning, which can not be reasonably thought the Apostle could doe, if the offyce were so greate as had a charge and superyorytie over other pastors. And lykewyse we must thincke that making a dylygent recytall of qualyties requyred in Bysshopps and deacons he forgate (1 *Tymo.* 3) the elders of Churches, if the offyce of Bysshops and Elders were not all one.

Furdermore, if there had bene any suche function dystincte from the offyce of an elder or pastor, doutles the Holy Ghost would have sett oute the dyfference of theyre authoryties in one place or other, dyscrybing wherein it rested, how farre the one and the other extended or were lymyted, specyally in a function which (as it is imagined) was to be of so greate importance, and to have perpetuitie in the Churche. But for my parte I could yet never fynde any one jotte that sygnyfyed a specyall authorytie of bysshops, and another of elders. I know that the examples of Tymothie and Tyte have bene urged as of Bysshopps having superyorytie over other Churches or pastors. But I thincke the condycion of them is muche mystaken, for it cannot be justyfyed that any of them bothe were bysshops: or, if they were, that they had any function of superyorytie. Tymothie attended upon St. Paule in his travell, and sometyme was sent to one place, and sometyme to another, to teache and to sett order in thinges as Paule gave dyrection, so as he had no settled place of charge as the Bysshoppe or elder had.

And where those of the contrary opynion make him bysshoppe at Ephesus, trewthe it is that St. Paule requyred him to stay at Ephesus, when himselfe wente into Macedonia. But this was but for a tyme, for after that Paule had traveled Macedonia, and spente some tyme in Greece, he took Tymothie with him (*Acts*, 20, 4) in his journey to Asya, and in many places had his companye, as appearethe by dyvers epystles wrytten in bothe theyre names from soundry places farre dystant the one from the other. It is also certen that Paule tooke him with him in place of Barnabas, who had unkyndly lefte him (*Acts*, 16, 3). He callethe him his helper (*Ro. ultimo*, 2) and sygnyfying to the Corrynthians that Tymothie was to come to them, he tellethe them that Tymothie wroughte the worke of the Lorde as he dyd (1 *Corrin. ultimo*, 10). So that it appearethe he was nowhere setled as the pastor or Bysshoppe of a certen Churche, But was imployed in a generall function of teaching as Paul himselfe was, which in those that were not apostles was an offyce of specyall function named Evangelysts, (and so Paule calleth Tymothe, 1 *Timothi.* 4,) which offyce had his contynewance in the Churche no longer then the tyme of the Apostles, upon whome commonlye they dyd attende, confesse that the Scripture reportethe that he was at Ephesus by the order of St. Paule. And so did he also teache the Thessalonians (1 *Thess.* 2). And to lyke purpose he was at Corrynthe. Wherefore I see no reason why we may not as well say that he was a byshoppe in theise places as at Ephesus, sythe we fynde no more for the one then we do for the other.

And if we would maynteyne that he were Byshoppe of all theise places so farre asounder, I knowe not what grounde the Pope myghte make hereof to justyfye his Unyversalitie. Last of all when St. Paule made that notable exhortacion to the elders of Ephesus, whome he sent for to come to him, himselfe being at Myletum, Tymothie was then none of the nomber, but was come in company of Paule from Macedonia

(*Acts*, 20, 4). And in no parte of that charge he commendethe Timothie ether to theyre obedyance as theyre superyor, or to theyre choyse to be theyre Bysshoppe, notwithstanding that it had bene an important matter, and Tymothie his presence myghte well have putt him in remembrance of the one or the other.

The lyke is to be said of Tytus: he was no bysshoppe or pastor in Crete, he was an helper to Paule, and traveled with him as Tymothie dyd, and was sent as occasion served to preache in places which Paule assygned (2 *Timothy*, *ultimo*, 10), and attended upon St. Paule agayne when he was sente for, as when Paule requyred him to come to him to Nicopolis, etc. And where St. Paule wrytting to Tytus tellethe him that he left him at Creete, he dothe not say that he lefte him to theyre pastor or byshoppe, but he expressethe the cause thus--" that thou shouldest contynew to redresse thinges that remayne, and shouldest ordayne elders in everie congregation as I appoynted the" ; meaning that he sent him to geve dyrection for framing the order of Churches, and for the establyshement of government which then wanted, and not to be the governor there him selfe. And it were an absurde conceipte to affyrme that he was there a superyor to other elders or pastors, where there were yet none in that charge, or at the least very fewe.

The Apostles' authorytie doubtles was greate, but that the same may be called superyorytie I cannot affyrme, for I see that Peter would clayme to himselfe no greater tytle then to be a fellowe elder (1 *Peter*, 5). But whatsoever this was in the Apostles, Tymothie and Tytus were but Commyssioners, (as the words before recyted, "as I appoynted thee," doe import) and had no standing superyorytie, which is the poynte of this questyon.

But it is replyed that Tytus had charge to ordayne elders, and Tymothie was warned that he should not lay hands raschely upon any, whereon they inferre that, whether they were Bysshops or not, yet that calling implyed superyorytie. I answere that it followethe not that because they imposed handes, therefore they dyd it alone; and, if they dyd it with other, then importethe it no superyorytie, but equalytie ; for my parte I cannot thincke they did it alone, for it had been agaynst the course then used in the Churche, for at that time imposition of handes was executed by many concurring in that action, and not by one, as in the choyce of the first deacons, and in the sending forthe of Pawle and Barnabas from Anthioche doth appeare. And if Paule would not impose handes alone upon Tymothie, but joyned the Elders with him in that action, I do not thincke he dyd commytte that to Tymothie or Tyte, whereof himselfe had geeven a contrary presydent.

Thus muche towchinge the first questyon, wherein I delyver not myne owne fancye, but the judgement of other learned, and namely of one, the flower and jewell of our age, Anthonius Savelins, who is now with the Kynge of Navarre, a man furnyshed with greate varyety of learning, of deepe knowledge in the Scryptures, and of excellent wytte.

Of the second question, I thincke shortely thus: that the supreme civyll magystrate in every countrye may appoynte under offycers in the execution of that government which he hathe in ecclesyasticall causes, as well as he may doe in cyvile matters, for the reason is all one in them bothe. I do also thincke that he is not restrayned, but he may appoynte to that execucion mynysters of the Worde and Sacraments, as he may do other, whereof, thoughe there be no presydent in the Newe Testament, for that in the tymes of the Apostles no civill magystrate prophessed Chryst's religion, but oppugned it, yet, because I fynde no restraynt hereof, I am ledde to this opynion. Magystrates I knowe have to

consyder how they burden this sorte of men with unfytte charges. But this is no lett, but they may use them in this execution in some manner.

And what imperfection soever be in this commyssion graunted by the Prynce or by the lawe, I take it that the subjecte is bounde to accept it, as an humayne ordynance, and yeelde thereto his obedyence, and that he may no more examyne the justyce thereof of purpose to stay his dutye, then he may do in any other lawe or polycye of the countrye where he lyvethe.

But, as I thincke this charge may be in some manner commytted to mynysters of the Worde, so am I out of doubte the same so done is but an humayne ordynance, and may not be intytled to any greater authorytie, nor otherwyse sayd to be God's ordynance, than the offyce of cyvill magistrates be (*Ro.* 13). And as they do therefore beare the name of humayne ordynances, because they are not sett downe in the Worde of God what they be with all theyre boundes and lymytes, but are suche as the polycye of every countrye maketh them to be, as for example, we see in some places the Kynge hathe power absolute, in some other places his power is tyed to lawes, and some where he may make lawes that shall reache to the subjects lyeffe and goods, and other where he can not, and so fourthe, which vanytye is muche more in inferyor magystrates; so is this authoritie commytted to bysshopps by the same name to be termed, because it is known and lymyted by humayne policye, and not otherwyse.

The Bysshopps of our realme do not (so farre as I ever yet harde), nor may not, clayme to themselves any other authorytie then is geeven them by the Statute of the 25 of Kynge Henry the 8., recyted in the fyrst yeare of hir Majesty's raygne, or by other statutes of this lande, neither is it reasonable they should make other clayme, for if it had pleased her Majesty with the wysdome of the realme to have used no bysshopps at all, we could not have complayned justely of any defect in our Churche, or if it had lyked them to lymyte the authorytie of bysshopps to shorter termes, they might not have said they had any wronge. But sythe it hathe pleased her Majesty to use the mynystery of Bysshopps, and to assigne them this authoryte, it must be to me, that am a subjecte, as God's ordynance, and therefore to be obeyed according to St. Paule's rule.

Endorsed:—" M^r^ Doctor Hammon to M^r^ Tresorer."

3½ *pp.*

755. Richard Cotes, the elder, to the Queen.

1588, Nov. 5.—Petition for a lease in reversion of 30*l.* a year, in consideration of his services, well known to the Lord of Leicester, deceased, and others.

Endorsed:— 5 November 1588.

[*Note by Dr. Valentine Dale that the Queen grants the petition.*]

1 *p.*

756. Thomas Brune, Victualler for the Low Countries, to Lord Burghley.

1588, Nov. 5.—Prays redress of wrongs done him by Richard Huddleston and his deputies, whereby he was damaged 1,464*l.* 3*s.* 1*d.*, which has been due to him since October 1586.

1 *p.*

757. William Walker to Lord Burghley.

1588, Nov. 6. — Money owing him for supplies to the Low Countries has been fraudulently obtained by Thomas Bressie and Rowland Haywood. Prays order for payment, and direction to Sir Thomas Shirley to pay no captains' debts but to such as bring the captains' bills.

Endorsed :—6 November 1588.

[*Note by Burghley referring the matter to Sir T. Shirley.*]

1 *p.*

758. Gilbert Tawle to Archibald Douglas.

1588, Nov. 6.—Begs that, when there shall be a Bishop of Durham nominated, his honour will further him with a good word to Sir Francis Walsingham to use his influence with the newly elected bishop to obtain for him the peaceable enjoyment of that which the former bishop made him a patent of. The letters procured by his honour from Sir F. Walsingham to Sir Wm. Hilton, the Sheriff of the Bishopric, and the Dean of Durham, have stood him in no stead.—Berwick, 6 November 1588.

1 *p.*

759. Depositions in the case of Theobald Dillon and Henry Eyland.

1588, Nov. 6.—The portreeve of Mullingar, being sworn touching the arresting of Henry Eyland at the suit of Theobald Dillon, saith that upon the showing of the letters of Sir Richard Bingham directed to the Lord Deputy, he told Theobald that he would not stay Eyland, having those letters, being not as then arrested; which Theobald answered: Let it be upon my peril, and let me stand for it. And further the portreeve demanding of him bands to save him harmless, Theobald Dillon answered: "If the law of your town be such, you shall answer me the debt"; and refused to give him bands.

Richard Casie, likewise sworn, saith that Theobald Dillon coming to the portreeve to arrest Eyland, the portreeve said that he was loth to arrest him, seeing he had the said letters to the Lord Deputy, which Theobald said that he would take the peril upon himself, and be the portreeve's warrant for it.

Nicholas Dignam, likewise sworn, saith that Eyland, lying in his house as his guest, espied in the morning a sergeant without the door, whom he suspected to be for his arrest, and thereupon requested Dignam to go forth to know the matter, who, understanding the matter to be so, and having heard Casie to read the letters directed to the Lord Deputy, and some to the Council, persuaded the portreeve to let Eyland pass, for that he said he had letters of great charge, and somewhat else to declare by word of mouth. And then Theobald offered to send a messenger with them, which Eyland refused, for that they were of weight, and otherwise to declare his message by word of mouth. And in the rest doth agree with Casie.

Note in margin, signed "Fitzwilliam" : This the said Theobald Dillon did in the very hottest of the falling of the Spanish ships on the coasts of Connaught, notwithstanding there was written under the direction of the said letters, &c."

1 *p.*

760. John Provand to Archibald Douglas.

1588, Nov. 9.—Begs redress for loss and damage sustained from the English pirates. Secretary Walsingham assured him he should be satisfied.—From Edinburgh, the 9th day of November 1588.
1 *p.*

761. The Countess of Leicester to Lord Burghley.

1588, Nov. 20.—When she first made offer to his lordship of her interest in the Fyne Office, thought to do an acceptable service therein to her Majesty, and also to relieve somewhat her own distressed estate by putting into her Highness's hands the ship, which lies at a continual charge to her, at a reasonable price. Now finds that her servant made an absolute offer of the office, and that the same is accepted by her Majesty, without any mention or motion of the ship, a thing which is altogether contrary to her intention. Will however stand to her Majesty's offer, be it never so prejudicial to her, but beseeches him to afford his good favour for the acceptance of the ship at such price as her Majesty's officers shall find her to be worth; and, with regard to the office, that on its coming into her Majesty's hands those who are now officers may retain their places for which they are well fitted.—Leicester House, Friday night.
Endorsed:—"20 November 1588. The Countess of Leicester."
1 *p.*

762. Richard Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

1588, Nov. 22.—Your last letters, bearing date 6 November, brought by Edward Johnstone, came to my hands the 15th, about the very time his Majesty was taking his journey to Dunfermline towards the Earl of Huntly; whereupon I was forced to stay his back-coming before I could have any speech, which was the night following very late. At that time, I delivered unto his Majesty first such letters as you sent from the ambassadors of England concerning Colonel Stewart. Thereafter, before his Highness opened them, I opened that which you had written in your letter to me concerning that purpose, and therewith took also occasion to insist that his Majesty would now at last resolve you what was his pleasure that you should do in that other matter that concerned his own service, whereof you had of late written to him, and not as yet received any resolution; seeing that his Majesty would advise what was to be done therein, and thereafter advertise you; assuring him that you had already and would yet lay the blame thereof upon me, and impute it to my sloth, adding, that you could not be persuaded that his Majesty, who is so wise in all his actions, would so long delay the resolution of a matter that concerned him so, and imported so much to his service. To all this, at that time, as divers times of before, I could have nothing but a deferring answer, that his Majesty had not yet resolved what order to take with his service in that country; that, in respect of the prorogating of the Parliament, there was not so great haste in following forth of any of these overtures made by you, but yet he would follow them both forth, and employ you therein, in their own time; and, last of all, he delayed me until the Convention, which is to begin the 24th of this month. You may well enough perceive from whence comes those delays, for, at his Majesty's first coming to this town, he was fully minded

to have sent you commission to have dealt in the first of your overtures. At this Convention I shall put the matter to some point, either to have a public commission sent unto you, or else give up any further dealing, that I have oft threatened. I use in this matter the help of your good friends the Justice Clerk and Sir Robert Melvill, who both hold hand to your matters, and look verily that his Majesty will be served by you, as they say he cannot well be served [but] by you in that service.

As for that matter concerning the States of Holland and their ambassadors, his Majesty finds it very strange that they, being directed towards him by commandment from their superiors, should have been diverted therefrom by any other, and is determined not to deal with them in that nor any other matter except they come here, yea, not for the desire, as he says, of the Queen, and this he desires might be signified to their ambassadors. I desired his Majesty this day, when I received this answer, to cause it be written, either under his own hand or his secretary's, to themselves, and I promised to send it unto you. He said he would perhaps do so. If it be given me I will send it, otherwise I will not be very curious thereunto. Suppose with all my heart I wish you to do for Colonel Stuart's interest in that matter what you may to his advantage, for it is his Majesty's desire. As for that matter concerning the "*Phœnix*" of Orkney, I delivered it to the Earl Bothwell, whom it touches particularly, who but very lately has obtained the right thereof of that Earl. He thanks you very heartily for your goodwill. He promised to write touching that ship and other matters, but since, he has not been in town. I look for him in a day or two. As to the answer of the States of Holland, he wished not only the re-delivery of the bare ship, but also the furniture. He has offered great courtesy to Mr. Fowler, and will have him to remain with him during his abode in this country, so soon as he transports his house to this town, which will be done very shortly. Your other letters I shewed to none except the Justice Clerk, whom it concerned. He acknowledges and finds these faults in mishandling his Majesty's service there that you do, and would be glad to redress the same, but he cannot have matters put to that good point that both you and he wish, but he will do the best he can. I find his lordship sound and honest meaning towards the King's service, and yourself in particular. He has for your cause offered all friendship to Mr. Fowler. His Majesty is this day, for a day or two, gone to Ormestone to his pastime, for the hunting of a roe or two. At his back-coming, he is to agree the particulars betwixt the Chancellor and some of the nobility, and then to take some settled course for doing justice, and punishing such slaughters as are but too frequent in this country. As for that matter concerning my lord of "Halyardes," he would not give such writs as you desire to Alexander Graham, but if I or my brother have occasion to come, he will then put them in our hands to be delivered to you, upon my father's obligation for their re-delivery.

My mother is providing some Westland herrings for you, for she looks you shall send her some glass and lead for glazing of their new house. She thanks you for her son James, but desires that he be not sent home before the next spring, for she would not have him transported by sea during the winter; and then, if Mons. de Moulin's wife comes home, that he come in her company. She would have him go to the schools, for she hears he learns nothing there saving his music, whereabouts she thinks he has bestowed sufficient time. Mr. David McGill will not give any money before Christmas, and the other 100*l*., received by my brother of him in summer, was equally divided betwixt

us; but yet there shall nothing lie back for fault of charges.—Edinburgh, 22 November 1588.

[*Postscript*].—This other letter of young Purie you will find some occasion to send; this other packet to Mr. John Nesbitt contains but letters from merchants here to merchants in London.

Holograph. 3¾ *pp.*

763. Richard Douglas to the Laird of Pury Ogilvie.

1588, Nov. 22.—Craves his pardon for being so long in writing to him. Of the state of this country he takes but little pleasure in writing, such confusion there is in all things. There are no less miscontentments against him that rules all than was, for all the pains his Majesty takes for sewing up of matters. Huntly is at Dumferline, looked for in this town at the Convention the 24th of this month, when there is a superficial reconciliation to be made between him and the Chancellor. There has been of late a great controversy between the Master of Glamis and Mr. Alexander Lindsay for the guard, his Majesty inclining to advance Mr. Alexander his favourite, but yet the Master bears it away; how long he knows not. The Lord Hamilton and the Chancellor are agreed, and move Mr. John Colvill; but you know how long such agreements continue, and to what use they serve. Takes no pleasure in setting down these vain particularities, but if anything falls out worthy the advertisement, will send it by all occasions that may be offered. Marvels that he sends no word for his wife, who he doubts not grieves at his long absence. Prays for his prosperous and speedy return to his friends.—Edinburgh, 22 November 1588.

2 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 633–634. *In extenso.*]

764. Anthony May to Thomas Fowler.

1588, Nov. 24.—Complains of his sudden departure and long absence. Reports seizure of his goods by virtue of a commission from the Council. Has given bond for the same, &c.—24 November 1588.

1 *p.*

765. John Brown to Archibald Douglas.

1588, Nov. 24.—Prays the perfecting of his terms, and that some information in writing may be sent by Robert Carvel, who is returning. Has been at great charges in the matter.—From Eymouth, this 24 of November 1588.

½ *p.*

766. Thomas Fowler to Archibald Douglas.

1588, Nov. 25.—I cannot tell how to acknowledge myself so much bound to you as I am. Now you see the cruelty, now you see how they would have dealt with me if they had me, that without order or law will thus enter my house, break up my cases, deal with my writings, &c. I cannot write so largely as I would. Always if they would deliver my house and stuff, I shall be glad, and more of Montgomery's release, which I beseech you to procure as much as you may, for he is honest and not acquainted with trouble, and what they have to say to him God knows. I wot not, but I would gladly know whereupon they examined him, and what he hath done with my books. But where I had caused our ambassador to write to Mr. Secretary, in answer of his, that I would account so soon as time can with my lady, which could not well be till February,

now, they having my writings and books that I should account with, I neither can nor will account. I will now take my own leisure, and they will be glad, I warrant you, to take a new course. The shameful cruelty and discredit they have done me has hardened my heart, that I would it lay in me to do them any injury. For my wife, I thank your Lordship. I beseech you hold on your course, and do her all the pleasure you can.

The letters you wrote of, of the warrant to search my house and other matters at large, I have not yet received, only these of the 16th by Lesteryke delivered to your nephew. I would gladly know by whom and how the warrant was gotten, &c. The Earl Bothwell shows me exceeding great courtesy for your sake, and hath offered me large kindness. I beseech you thank him for it. For Fulk Greville, my wife knows he hath offered her courtesy already, and will again, the rather if she seek him, but he is not for her credit. Yet let her do as she please, he will but deceive her, as he hath done others of her sex. He owes me 20*l.*, and therefore must show to favour my case, but he will not offend the Earl of Essex for a hundred such as I. It may be he will do my wife some pleasure. Let her take it. I never trusted him with a word of my mind or thought.

It is most strange that men be so afraid for I cannot tell what. I beseech you keep well that I trusted others with, and durst not, till you hear from me. I marvel I hear not from Mr. William Selby, &c.—This 25th of November 1588.

2½ *pp.*

767. Sir John Selby to Archibald Douglas.

1588, Nov. 25.—Acknowledges his letters. Has written accordingly to his nephews to send him any letters. Has received no reply.—Berwick, the 25th of November 1588.

½ *p.*

768. [? "G. S."] to Archibald Douglas.

1588, Nov. 29.—I hear no news. The assembly of the King and Estates are not as yet dissolved. It is given out here that the Estates have proposed to the King to make the war in three divers places, to wit, against the King of Navarre, against the Duke of Savoy, and against the Protestants in Dauphiné. The King was content therewith, provided the money was provided, which they offered to do by sundry ways, the first was to arraign, to the number of 40, the "specialls" of the country, who, being convict of treason, and their goods and moveables confiscate to the King, would make ten millions of argent. The persons were the four Secretaries of State, M. Bellieu, M. de Montmorency, the Marshall de Reiss, and such others. The King was so miscontent with that overture that he rose in great anger.

The Estates have desired his Majesty to declare the King of Navarre unable to succeed to the Crown of France, and to confiscate his whole offices and the estates he has of the King of France, declaring him incapable of any office within his dominions, which he has altogether refused (till he being of new * * *) do refuse to formalize himself to the Catholic religion, which they think necessary in respect of his so oft disobedience already. They have also advanced so far as to nominate a tutor to his Majesty: which is only done, as the wisest sort esteem, to have the Convention dissolved *re infecta*, fearing the King will conclude something of his own fantasy that may prejudice them and the Holy

League. It is spoken here that Captain Paton is slain with one great sortie.—From Rouen, this 29th of November 1588.
Signed:—"876 H."
1¼ *pp.*

769. William Cornwaleys to Lord Burghley.

1588, Nov. —.—Bewails the loss of her Majesty's good opinion, which, after six years' weary seeking, he still lacks; and for this fault; that having, in a foolish fit of discontent, left the Court, "that unfortunate woman" sent him a cipher to write by, and a message of trust and favour such as he had never sought for, and the possession of which he denied for three years together. Prays that God may take away his life as soon as his lordship hath read this, if he were ever made acquainted with any oblique touch of those wicked devices that followed, and craves his lordship's aid in relieving him from her Majesty's displeasure.—November —, 1588.
1½ *pp.*

770. William Askue, John Bingham, and George Blincko, *alias* Walker, to the Queen.

1588, Nov. —.— Petition for a lease in reversion of 40*l.*
Endorsed:—Nov. 1588.
[*Note by Sir J. Herbert that the Queen grants a lease of* 30*l.*]
1 *p.*

771. Beer and Wheat for the Low Countries.

1588, Dec. 1.—Warrant under the Privy Signet, for the transportation to the Low Countries of two thousand tuns of beer and three thousand quarters of wheat.—Greenwich, 1 December 1588.
1 *p.*

772. Thomas Mills to Archibald Douglas.

1588, Dec. 3.—Has spoken with Lord Cobham as his lordship willed him, and shewed him that, if he would give for delivery the 80*l.* that is stayed for the relief of the Scottishmen, it would content them though the debt were 160*l.* His lordship told him that he knew of no such sum stayed, and that if he, Douglas, could tell him where it was to be heard of, he would cause delivery thereof to be made, or else of the body of Bate or such other as he should be charged with.—3 December 1588.
1 *p.*

773. Sir John Selby to Archibald Douglas.

1588, Dec. 5.—Forwards letter received from the ambassador's nephew.—From Berwick, this 5th of December 1588.
¼ *p.*

774. [? "G. S."] to Archibald Douglas.

1588, Dec. 16.—Writes again upon advertisement received from Flanders, "that the best soldiers the Prince of Parma has, to the number of 7,000 men, with Count R., their general, are in readiness to be embarked at Dunkirk or Gravelines, to pass to Spain, and thence to journey with the King's army. The commanders, Italians who were with the Prince of Parma, are already passed into Italy. Those of the

League triumph. Monsieur the Prince is made Great Constable of France, and has the management of all affairs committed to him." Remains in suspense of his journey till he gets answer.—Paris, 16th day of December 1588.

Signed: "876 H."

1 *p.*

775. Richard Stoneley to Lord Burghley.

1588, Dec. 20.—Being this day at Westminster, there were divers persons to pay money to me as they have been accustomed, but Mr. Peter saith I may do nothing there before he hear from your honor. There will be also divers poor men to receive their fees and pensions shortly, which if they have not, they will exclaim. I desire no more but the receiving of the money, and Mr. Peter to lock it up presently, whereby her Majesty can take no loss. And I would to God it had been so from the beginning. And if I may not do this my credit is lost, and I shall be hereafter the less able to pay in my debt. I have this day paid in 100*l.*, and this afternoon will pay 100*l.* more. Mr. Secretary hath faithfully promised to pay before Christmas 280*l.* Sir Thos. Cecil will take order with you for 100*l.* I would ride into the country to sell my lands at East and West Ham, and other places. I beseech you show me this favour, that I may keep my credit with you, which I mean to do, though I lose 1,000*l.* by the sale thereof.—20th December 1588.

½ *p.*

776. Sir Thomas Cornwaleys to Lord Burghley.

1588, Dec. 20.—I have lived too long to see nothing but new troubles and griefs to disquiet my old years, being lately made to understand you are displeased with my son for the bargain made with my Lord of Oxford, wherein, if he do not satisfy your lordship, when he may avail upon you, he hath deceived me, but most himself. But for my part I mean not to enter the defence of my son's action, as one not privy [to] what hath passed in the matter, and therefore hope you will not impute his rashness and want of regard to me, who in all my life did never adventure upon a matter of less weight than this without much longer time to look into it. I did dissuade both my son and daughter for dealing with the purchase; but when their will and fancy prevailed against my advice, I kept my purse from the loan or gift of any penny towards it. Besides this, to show my indisposition to the bargain, I protest that I never saw nor heard any part of the assurance which hath passed between the Earl and my son, though some of the same were offered me to view. This is the plain and simple truth of my knowledge, assent, or advice in the matter. If it be otherwise, let me feel as much of your displeasure as I have done ease and comfort of your favour. And, good my Lord, have your wonted opinion and conceit of me, and think me not so doting and foolish in my age that for the attaining of Fishers folly, I would once put in adventure to lose the goodwill and favour which I have ever found towards me, since our first acquaintance, but especially in the change of time when I most needed it.—At Mr. Taylors' house in Wood Street, 20 December 1588.

1 *p.*

777. Robert Petre to Lord Burghley.

1588, Dec. 20.—By my certificates herein included your honour may see what money at this present remaineth in the Receipt of the Exchequer;

and by another brief also it may appear what will be due to be paid forth presently, and what will be in my opinion required before any money will come in (saving eight thousand pounds, which is to be paid by Mr. Carew Sadleir for spices, January 4). Poor men seek to the Receipt for payment of their fees and annuities to be due at Christmas, of the which usually they have had a two or three days' advance for payment of their rents, and making of their provision against the time. Some of them are paid by Mr. Stanley and Mr. Taillor. If it stand with your good pleasure, they may be paid by delivery of money forth of the Chest, as the same shall be required without loss or prejudice to her Majesty.—This 20th day of December 1588.

778. Sir William Stewart to Archibald Douglas.

1588, Dec. 31.—Thanks him for furthering his suit against the Low Countries, and craves continuance of his good offices. Begs to be informed of the event and success thereof.—From Edinburgh, the last of December 1588.

1 *p.*

779. Sir Thomas Cornwaleys to Lord Burghley.

1588, Dec. 31.—Has received his lordship's letters with more comfort to himself than he can now answer them. Finds his son and his wife too addicted to living about this city to lead a country life. Has acquainted his son with certain parts of his lordship's letters, but he will not confess any intent or knowledge to defeat any purpose of his lordship. For the secrecy he used he allegeth some reasons, but for the hasty conclusion, he layeth it wholly upon my Lord of Oxford.—Wood Street, New Year's Even, 1588.

1 *p.*

780. The Council to Sir John Wogan and others.

1588, Dec. —.—Desiring them to take pains for the restitution of certain salt and other goods taken by pirates from one Robert Brown, a Scottishman, in Milford Haven.—Greenwich, December, 1588.

Copy.

1 *p.*

781. Captain Adrian Ost to the Privy Council.

[1588] [December.]—(i.) Begs ratification of the late Earl of Leicester's warrant for his entertainment of two lancers under Sir William Russell, the Governor of Flushing, which Sir Robert Sidney, the present Governor, is content to allow if the Council will ratify the same.

French.

¾ *p.*

(ii.) Petition to like purport in English, enclosing

1. Copy of Lord Leicester's warrant.
2. Confirmation thereof by Lord Willoughby.

3 *pp.*

782. John Greenway to the Privy Council.

1588.—The quantity of victuals may appear by a note under the Victualler's hand, which hath delivered the same and the several prizes,

to be rated as to your lordships it shall seem reasonable. There hath been always 20*l.* weekly delivered unto every company of her Majesty's treasure. When that hath failed, every company hath had, sometimes the like proportion, sometimes less, as my credit served to supply them. There is no money due for lendings to the garrison.

The mutiny began the 25th of August, continued 14 days, and was pacified the 7th of September. For that time they had their accustomed allowance of victuals; the 8th of the same month came one week's landings to the town, the which, although they had the day before their ordinary allowance of victuals for a week, was paid unto them for their better contentment, &c.

The soldiers which have complained that six months' pay has been withheld from them by their officers, either cannot or will not make proof thereof, though oft required thereto by Mr. Fulke Greville, employed by her Majesty: and your lordships for the full appeasing of all troubles here.

1 *p.*

783. P. Tournet to Archibald Douglas.

1588.—Since my departure we have taken a ship bound to Dunkirk, laden with salt, and we purposed to come to M. Buzenval to see if she could be made good prize. They say they have the King of Navarre's pass, but I can have no sight of it. The ship is threescore and odd tons burden, and will carry 18 cast pieces. But if M. Buzenval or M. de Moye is to do any service, they may have gone both to do their pleasure withal. At this present the weather has been so evil that the ship Yal is taking is passed to the sea, and till the next fair weather we shall know where she is, &c.

1 *p.*

784. John Colville to Archibald Douglas.

1588.—Sends Douglas's nephew and one George Wilson, servant to Lord Hamilton, from whom he will perceive that for very necessary occasions, tending to his Majesty's service and his lordship's honour, he has familiarly burdened his lordship as his special friend with the furnishing of certain stuff and plate, which they cannot have at home, and for which he has sent his obligation for payment of the same at any day he pleases to assign. The cause wherefore his lord has used him in this matter the nephew can show. Hopes this will be a beginning of a greater kindness betwixt his Lordship and your honour, &c.—From Edinburgh, this —— of —— 1588.

½ *p.*

785. Instructions given to the Captains of the Spanish Fleet.

[1588.]—"Don Martin de Pachilla, Adelantado, Maior of Castile, Earle of Sta Gadea and of Buendia, Captain Generall of the Gallies of Spaine, and of the Navie Royale of the Octian sea, and the Catholick Kinge's armi.

Instruccions to be kept, as well by the lande captaines, as by the captaines that hath charge of shippinge, which are to be kept by themselves, as also to cause to be kepte by them that are under them, until they have order to the contrarie from me.

Imprimis, all servitors, as well by sea as land, of what estate or condicion soever they be, shalbe alwayes readie to keepe and observe these

orders that are delivered them, to live a Christian and vertuous lyffe uppon the penalties that are contayned in these articles.

You shalbe readie, as well lande as sea captaines, with your officers and compagnies, to shipp yourselves without any delay when you shall here the Admirall to shoat [*sic*] of to call your companies aboarde; you shall muster your people and make readie your shippes to sett sayle at that hower that the Admirall doeth sett sayle, and so to follow the Admirall, as well you sea captains as lande captaynes that shalbe in any such shipp; [such] as shall fayle to doe the same shalbe punyshed with all rigour, and the mariner or officer or soldier that shall tarrie behinde the fleet I doe from this present time condemn him or them in the losse of all such wages as shall be dewe unto them, and to serve the Kinge at an oare in the gallies fower yeares, and the officer to be condemned to, and to be deprived of office for ever.

As soon as ever you be out of harbour, as well the sea captaynes as the lande captaynes of everie shipp shall muster their sea and land men, and shall make a lyste, as well of the men as of their armour, and they shall give order that they that hath noe armour may be provided. The harquebusiers and muskettiers that have noe shott you shall cause them to caste shott presentlie. You shall provide their match readie. You shall carefullie see your soldiers powder drie in their flaskes, and they readie as if it were presentlie to fight, this readiness must you be in at all times: their touchepowder, also their muskets and harquebusses must be very cleane, and that they neither want vicepynes, skrewes nor syers, their cockes and panes very cleane and in good order. And if in the muster that you make you want any of those soldiers or mariners that you had alande, then lett me have notice thereof, that they may be sought out and punished.

The captaynes of landmen shall exercise his muskettiers and harquebushiers by their captaynes [*sic*], as the first with powder in their panes, and afterwards to shoot at a white from their faces, at a boarde sett by the foremast, with a weight in yt, and shoote at yt by levell. Your sergeants and corporalls must be verie carefull to see them exercised, and to keepe their weapons very cleane.

Everie lande captaine shalbe verie careful to make his soldiers knowe how to serve in shipping, and so to quarter them that they may know their places to come to or to go from, if need be, that he may perfectlie knowe his place, wheare he shall stand to fight, so that at the tyme of neede they may not goe thwarting one of another in the shipp. The captaine of the sea likewise shall make his great ordinaunce readie at their portes, loaden without shott, the which shott must be in lockers fast by the peeces, in lockers in like manner your spykes, and soynes, and lanthernes readie, carterages readie made to be used at an instant, when it shall be needful. Your armours readie at everie instant, your corsletts cleane, and everie man to have his owne."—*Undated.*

2 *pp.*

786. The CASE of GILBERT SHERINGTON, of Gray's Inn.

[1588.]—In Trinity Term, 28 Elizabeth, Gilbert Sherington was convicted in the Star Chamber of riot in causing Styrroppe's house, standing on land in controversy between Richard Brereton and him, to be pulled down, &c.; and of conspiracy in causing Anne Styrroppe to be arrested for felony; and upon her death he accused her husband of murdering her. For this offence he was fined 420*l.*, and committed to the Fleet.

In Easter term 31 Elizabeth, he was convicted of procuring one Joan Scolcroft to retract a deposition by her made on behalf of Richard Brereton, and also one William Houghton to do the like. Upon this he was fined 200*l.*, sequestered from practice till submission, &c. Refusing submission he was further fined 1000 marks, adjudged to be expelled out of Gray's Inn, and sequestered from his practice for ever. And moreover that he should go about Westminster Hall one day in the term time (the Judges sitting in the Courts there) with a paper on his head declaring his offences, for example and warning to others.

Endorsed: 1588.

1 *p.*

787. C. de Nassau to Archibald Douglas.

[1588.]—Apologises for not coming to take his leave in person, but has received news which compel him to go to find the Count de Soissons with all the diligence he can. Hopes to return soon to London.

French.

1 *p.*

788. [Richard Douglas] to Archibald Douglas.

[1588.]—I have not had since my last no great conference with the King, nor cannot have, till I receive answer from you. The advices given by you to his Majesty in your last letters, he follows some of them, for that only letter has been the cause of continuing the Lord Maxwell; some other points were likewise followed. Suppose that secrecy and discretion in dealing, that is required in so great matters, be not kept, you put yourself surely in a great hazard to write so plainly to the King, for he is very unsecret in these matters, and has revealed to sundry a great part of them, which are come to my ears. I dare not accuse his Majesty, suppose he promised to me the contrary. The King has said that your advertisements touching this man's instructions were not all true, for he had further to say nor you wrote, but for all this his Majesty confesses that he has nothing with him but driving off time and fair promises in general. Carmichael has been very earnest with him to discredit you, but the gentleman, so far as I can perceive, is your very friend. He hears all, but credits few. I haunt him very familiarly, and make him general advertisements, and quietly advertise him of the dealings of them that seek to draw his Majesty the contrary way. I fear me he shall stay here longer nor I would wish, for I see no appearance of his departure, except this news come yesterday of the coming of the Spanish navy to the Narrow Seas, shall haste his Majesty to "licenciat" him. There is one to be directed quietly to France to seem to be doing somewhat there. It is whispered secretly that it shall be one of the Earl of Crawford's brothers that are here with the King, but I think not that meet, for they are known to be his Majesty's familiar servants. Some person less known were fitter for that purpose.

James Hudson has written to me a letter, wherein he regrets the evil estate whereunto his Majesty's service is about this time in that country, and the cause thereof he attributes specially, as I am not far from that same opinion, to the unkindness that is betwixt our Chancellor and you, and for that cause he would have that matter taken away. I wish that same, and I know it would do great good if it could be done. James is not out of hope that he might do good therein, and offers himself, if I think it meet. Surely in that I refer myself to you, but for my part, if he should come here, and were willing, it might be that he might . . . . that matter. Advertise me what is your mind of this motion. I have written to him again my opinion. If the King

should command him, and you [would] concur in his service, I think it might do good. For, so long as his credit lasts, matters between you and the King can never go soundly except you were friends.

For all that you do suppose it be never so well done, he trains and "exponses" it to the contrary, and against his Majesty's weal. If James come into Scotland I care not, suppose he essay to do it, but not as from you.

[Clerval ?] d'Amboise, that came hither from the King of Navarre, suppose he said that fortunately he was cast on this coast, yet it is thought he had express command to come hither first. He had large conference with his Majesty, who likes him very well, and it is whispered that he desired his Majesty's aid and assistance to his master, and propounded somewhat also, in passing, touching the princess. His Majesty caused him to be well entertained by sundry noblemen, to be defrayed of all his charges, and gave him at his departure a jewel of 14 or 15 hundred crowns. He goes, too, out of England, to be Governor of Sedan.—*Undated.*

The writing is indistinct; it is written with some light fluid (? lemon juice) which has been held to the fire to make it legible.

No signature.

2 *pp.*

789. R. Grahame to Archibald Douglas.

[1588 ?]—Beseeches him to have a little patience, and, with the help of God, he shall be satisfied to his contentment.—*Undated.*

1 *p.*

790. St. Michael's Mount.

[1588 ?]—Petition of Mr. Harrys, Captain of St. Michael's Mount, to be supplied with some pieces of ordnance and, in regard of the present danger of the time, with a reasonable quantity of powder and shot for the defence of the same; and also that he may have authority to make choice of the fittest men of the three next parishes to be trained and exercised for that purpose, upon extraordinary occasion.—*Undated.*

1 *p.*

791. Ireland.

[1588 ?]—Articles exhibited to the Privy Council by Mr. Christopher Peyton, Her Majesty's Auditor in Ireland, against Sir Henry Wallop, the Treasurer at War there, concerning certain points in the administration of his office by which the said Auditor is aggrieved.

6½ *pp.*

792. Instructions for an Answer to be made verbally to the Ambassador of Scotland.

[1588 ?]—The Lords and others of her Majesty's Council have well considered the Answer, reported by the Ambassador to have been made by the King of Scots to certain letters written to him, signifying their lordships' great and first misliking of certain sharp speeches, reported to have been publicly uttered to the King in his parliament concerning the death of the Queen his mother. For Answer they state that they are very well satisfied with his Majesty's answer, so far as concerns his own person and expressing the honorable and princely opinion conceived by him of themselves and others the noblemen and good subjects of England. Yet they may not forbear, until they and the other aggrieved states of the realm are better satisfied respecting the speeches used to the King

by his Chancellor and others joined with him; accounting it very strange that any states of that realm, or of any other Kingdom, being in amity with them, should in such sort condemn or tax them for any matter of state without some due inquisition, and answer made, or some orderly good proof to maintain their cause. In conclusion, therefore, they are bold to maintain that there hath been nothing done concerning the process and state of the Queen of Scots, but the same is, and shall be maintained to have been, done, "sincerely, justly, honorably, and by good warrant of the laws of God and of all Christian nations," whensoever the justification thereof shall be reasonably and honorably required.

[Murdin, p. 633. *In extenso.*]

1 *p.*

793. Sir J. Selby to the Lord Justice Clerk.

[1588?]—Arrived in this town half an hour after his lordship's departure, and received the letters left for him, amongst which was one from Mr. Secretary, directing him to hold conference with the Lord Justice Clerk touching certain of his, the Secretary's, affairs. What the Secretary has appointed him to do, shall be carefully and diligently executed.

Copy.

¼ *p.*

794. State of Scotland.

[1588.*]—For remedying of the apparent troubles like to fall out in Scotland, it will be necessary that the perfect state thereof should be understood and laid before her Majesty, which doth consist in one point of a number of nobility almost equally divided anent their religion in Protestant and Papist, with a number of indifferent religion, that die sometime profess their obedience to the authority of the Queen, thd King's mother, and now are joined to the Papists, for the better furtherance of their intended malice makes that party both greater in number of nobility and stronger in force.

The King as yet doth remain indifferent to both parties, and giveth equal favour to both.

The Papists with their associates are not idle in practising, by all the means they can, that the King may be drawn to declare himself to be no enemy to them, and, for the better performing thereof, they do what they can to make him believe that the accident that fell out against his mother was for no offence committed by her, and that it tends to no other end but to defraud him of any succession he might claim to the crown of England as heir to her, and to ruin himself, if it might be in their power to do it, and they would persuade him to believe that this matter cannot be helped, unless he shall join himself with them as Catholics, when he may have surety and means to acquire his right and preserve himself.

As they travail with him by the means aforesaid, so arethey busy to persuade other princes that, if they shall offer him assistance, and send forces into his realm, the hard dealing used by her Majestytowards him shall be able to cause him, assisted by them, to seek revenge for his mother's death. As for religion, they do affirm that no further will be required of him, but that they may enjoy liberty of conscience, which they persuade him will be expedient to be granted for dives respects.

The Protestants consist of a few number of the nobility and of the meanest sort of gentlemen called Lairdis, whose second sonsand brethren

* This is an error for 1587, Nov. 14. *See* No. 611

are for the most part become merchants and travellers by sea, and of the great body of merchants dwelling in the towns.

The noblemen Protestants are become careless for the preservation of their religion, because they esteem that the King will never change his religion, whose favour they think to possess, by keeping of themselves quiet at their houses.

The state of merchants and mean gentlemen are so wounded with the infinite number of piracies ["pyraties"] committed by some of their countrymen, that in this matter that toucheth them so near as their customs and religion, they keep themselves silent, and rather wish matters so to fall out, that they may recover their losses what way so ever. They endeavour themselves anywise to keep matters in quiet state betwixt these crowns, whereby they may recover their losses by way of justice, whereof they are destitute of all hope.

If advertisements given shall be found true, forces of "unfriends" are to be landed in Scotland, and what may be looked for in so troubled and confused a State may be easily conjectured, with the ill that may follow thereof, if "timous" remedy shall not be provided.

The apparent remedies are these:—

The King is to be won by her Majesty to declare himself for the Protestants, and to desire their assistance for the suppressing of the insolence and force of the Papists, by executing the laws of the realm against them, and imprisoning their bodies for avoiding of greater inconveniencies.

The noblemen and gentlemen must be put in remembrance of their own state, whereby they may provide for their surety.

And the state of merchants must be by some means satisfied, whereby they may be drawn to set apart their revenging mind, and assist to procure their surety, which may be done by these means.

That the King may be answered directly, according to her Majesty's accustomed love and favour at all times extended towards him, to such instructions as were sent to his Ambassador in July last, and by all appearance this form were best to be observed therein.

Since her Majesty cannot be moved to publicly declare him second person, that privately she may do it under her own hand.

If her Majesty shall not like thereof, that under her own hand she may acknowledge him her nearest cousin and kinsman, and shall never prejudge, directly or indirectly, any title that he may thereby claim to this crown, notwithstanding any process against his mother, which she shall [have] the judges and rest of the jury to affirm by a testimony of their handwriting [under] her Highness's Great Seal.

Item, for the performing hereof, it will be necessary that a letter under the Great Seal, and the handwriting of those that were upon the jury, shall be made concerning her Majesty's innocence in that procedure, and yet affirming the lawfulness of the procedure, bearing this narrative:—

That some malevolent persons, desirous to stir up seditions amongst parties, have slanderously given out that the lawful proceeding against the Queen of Scotland did tend to no other end but to the disinheriting of her posterity in any right they might claim to the Crown of England.

For declaration of the sincerity of Her Majesty's meaning in that matter, and for a manifesting of the contrary thereof, her will and pleasure is that all princes and nations be informed of her and their meaning thereanent, which is, &c.

And for the more sure testimony of her meaning, she can be contented that her [the Queen of Scots] son, the King of Scotland, nearest cousin to her Majesty, shall be honoured with the inheritance of one Dukedom, under provision, &c.

Item, that Lady Arabella, his near "cousyngness," shall not be bestowed in marriage, but by her good liking and advice.

Item, that satisfaction shall be made for piracies, according to divers promises made heretofore, whereof Acts of Court are extant.

These premisses being performed, the King will enter into whatsoever sort of strait amity shall be thought convenient to be performed.

Modern copy: carelessly made.

4 *pp.*

795. News from Scotland.

[1588 ?]—"The message to the King from the Pope, Spain, and other Princes, to have the King alter religion, and pretend title to England, with assurance of 40,000 crowns monthly.

The King and the courtiers make their profit of these treaties to draw money from her Majesty.

A maxim concluded on all parts, that money will be welcome, but men they will none.

When her Majesty shall happen to decease, or any troubles or invasions shall fall out, then great forces to be looked for out of Scotland.

The whole people, and nobility, besides some few courtiers excepted, and the ministers, and the boroughs, extremely offended to see themselves so absolutely tyrannised by England, that who they will have racked, banished, or put to death, must be done. They mean therefore to use all dissimulation, and humiliation, till time may serve for revenge.

Bowes will strain with his mistress to please his master.

L. T. [Lord Treasurer's] designs tend to the subversion of the nobility, and to establish a democracy.

The King and courtiers seek English angels, and desire not to see a hasty end of this traffic.

The King hates the ministers for their malapertness, loves the nobility, but dares not avow it; what he will do, if he saw "a Backe" [? aback], none but God and himself doth know.

The minister[? s], Bowes, and the boroughs, will draw all to a popular government.

The Catholic nobles seek liberty of conscience; the rest, revenge, some few excepted.

Richard Douglas had frustrated all foreign hopes, if he had not been prevented.

They only fear, as the Queen hath one party with her angels, so she do win the other with offer of peace and liberty of conscience, and so cut off all plots abroad.

Angus, a right Douglas, inclined to England.

The dealing of Bowes and the ministers, utterly rejected.

The drawing on the Lords to bandy with England, counted a stratagem of the L. T.

If the 'E. of E.' [Earl of Essex] interpose himself, he will be able to hinder the foreign negotiations.

The rigorous dealing of Bowes and the ministers has made the contrary faction greater.

(A friend of yours may seek a great stroke in these matters) is meant by the E. of E.

The ministers offer the Lords peace, either by entering into ward, with security of their life, or to avoid the realm, giving security not to trouble the State.

He will advertize if assistance be admitted, or if they enter into bond.

Desireth answer."

Endorsed :—" Dyvers particuler memorials from Scotland."

$2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

796. Five Masters of five Lives of Ipswich to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1588?]—Were commanded to Plymouth by the Serjeant of the Admiralty to serve the Queen in this last action. Pray for recompense for their services and charges.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

797. Expedition to the Low Countries.

[1588.]—Certain points to be resolved touching the Earl of Leicester's Instructions, and the Governors of the towns.

How far forth his government shall stretch over her Majesty's subjects there, as well serving in the army as in the towns.

Whether he shall exercise any further authority of the inhabitants of the United Provinces than is contained in the treaty ; or whether he shall not accept of so much authority as they shall be disposed to yield unto him, whereby he may be the better able to establish some good order of government amongst them.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

A.D. 1589.

798. James VI. to the States General.

1588–9, Jan. 1.—Jacobus Dei Gratia Rex Scotorum clarissimis et prudentissimis Ordinum Unitarum in Belgia Provinciarum Consiliariis amicis nostris sincere dilectis Salutem in Eo qui est omnium salus certissima : Clarissimi gravissimique Senatores et Consiliarii dignissimi, literas vestras quibus represalium nostrarum decretum ut durum et detestabile remedium deprecamini, ad Calendas Novembris aceeptas perleetasque ad regni nostri ordines, quibus authoribus carum denunciatio ad vos per fœcialem nostrum transmissa fuit, remisimus. Quorum comitia non ferius habita quam palam lectæ et in legatorum vestrorum (quos eædem brevi affuturos nobisque ex æquo et bono satisfaeturos spondere visæ sunt) adventum rejectæ sunt. Qui dum frustra totis illis comitiis expectantur subditique nostri, quorum præcipue interest, prioris nostri ordinumque nostrorum decreti executionem ex denunciationis conditione impensius urgerent : quid tandem ipsorum preeibus frequenti omnium consensu indultum et in acta relatum sit, ex ipsorum libello suppliei nostraque ordinumque nostrorum sanetione eodem comprehensis fasciculo pereipiendum vobis relinquimus, vos orantes obtestantesque ut intra præstitutum diem præfatos ordinum legatos, qui subditis nostris ex æquo et bono satisfaciant, ad nos transmittendos curare, atque ita acerbiori isti remedio obviam ire pro vestra prudentia et æquitate velitis. Quam nisi dederitis operam quicquid ex represaliis nostris damni dispendiive rebus aut rationibus vestris poterit imminere, id vestris ordinibus justam interpellationem aversantibus, et proinde denegate justitia remedium in se suosque procurantibus facile imputaturi sunt æqui rerum æstimatores. Interea Deus Optimus Maximus vos diutissime rebus vestris moderandis faxit incolumes.—Data Dumfermlini, Calendis Januarii 1588, et regni nostri vicesimo secundo.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

799. Thomas Symes to his Cousin.

1588–9, Jan. 4.—News of certain which came from the Islands. There grew a great discord between 4 captains, Spaniards which serveth in the Tressoras, and the Governor, John Deurbina, chiefly because the captains pretended the taking away of certain "meale" and chaffer, which should have passed for 'Genneye.' The Commons of the Island advertised the Governor, who immediately stayed the chaffer. The Captains withstood the pretence, and drew their companies together, and drove the Governor to his house, where he defended himself and gathered such a force together as he could of Portugales and Spaniards, and came into the field, where the Spaniards met him with their companies, and in short time slew him and divers of his bands, so that on each side were slain 200 men and upwards, and 9 women. The Captains, notwithstanding they had the better, fled into their castles, where they keep, and supposed they will shift thence shortly if they may. I think were Sir Francis [Drake] here about the Islands, good would be done. —Chard, 4 January, 1588.

1 *p.*

800. R. Cockbourne to James Sincler and others.

[1588–9] [Jan. 5.]—I wrote one to you of late on the 26th ultimo, how Mons. de Guise and the Cardinal his brother were dead, and of the rebellion of Orleans, which is to this hour in debate and contestation against the citadel, the which those of the town have dug with artillery in such sort that the citadel cannot serve them with the artillery they have within. They have shot 1500 shot of cannon in sort that it can be no more "endamaged" with shot of cannon. The citadel has holden good much longer than we looked for, and it is supposed now it will hold still, till the rest of the King's forces arrive, for they are estimated at 10 thousand men, of the which there are supposed to be 8,000 good harquebusiers, &c.

I suppose that Brinvillers, Rigourant, and Rubimprez, may be in this night with other forces, and it is thought Monsieur De Nevers shall be in shortly with all the army that is with him in Poitou, and I believe 3,000 footmen of M. d'Espernon are thereabouts this night, in sort that the King is deliberate to take it by force, &c. The taking of Orleans shall cause Paris and all the other towns that are seditious to put water in their wine. Mons. d'Aumale is still in Paris, and the town in such stir, and so straight kept, that we can get no certain news from it. Howbeit they of Paris have sent hither sundry persons, councillors of their town and Court of Parliament, to speak to the King, of whose demands I refer to the next occasion. The town of Troyes having received news out of Paris on Wednesday was 8 days, they stickt incontinent the ports . . . . . the Provost Marshal, named Trutart, chances to say what "mesteret tek den and ramert" to be made saying it was but a man or twain that was dead; the which the people took in evil part, in sort that on the morn they came to the Provost Marshal's house to force it. He seeing the Mayor of the town, and considering the fury of the people, and fearing they entering he should not only be slain himself, but his wife and bairns likewise, and his house spoiled, he came out upon the Mayor's assurance, and was slain in the Mayor's arms. So there was that day 6, 7, or 8 slain, others of the principals of the towns; and those that were esteemed the King's servants were soon put into prison, some disarmed and commanded not to stir out of their houses, which this Mons. d'Inteville,

being in his house of Teneliers, two little leagues of the town, wrote on to them, desiring them to write on to the King to know his Majesty's will. After his letter was seen in the assembly of the house of the town, they "raif" it, saying if they had him they should pul him in pieces as well as his letter, saying they know they will be wraiket, and will —— but of God and the sword.

I know the Ambassador of England knows not how this matter in Troyes has passed. Those of Paris have put many prisoners into the Bastille, of the King's servants to the number of 5 or 6 hundred, and published that all inhabitants come home to their houses on pain of all their gear being sold and confiscate. This day the Queen Mother departed at the pleasure of God, for the which the King and all our court make great dole. She has been sick these xx days, and was becoming well again in sort that on Sunday last she got and visited the Cardinal of Bourbon in his Chamber, where he is keeped and very sick. She heard mass and evensong in the King's Chapel. Whether she took cold as the weather was extreme [*sic*], but this day she has rendered the spirit in the castle of Imein, the King's house.

Present my service to my Lord Bothwell for the great support I hear my friend the goodman of Chosley gets of him. I shall do his Lordship service while I live, and show him all news. Your uncle prays you excuse him, and show the like to Master Thomas Craig. Commend me to Monsieur de Moulins.

Addressed:—"To my nephew James Sincler, son to the Laird of Langfourmakens, in Scotland."

2½ *pp.*

801. —— to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1588–9, Jan. 13.—Hebbi la lettera di V.S. de 28 d'ottobre con la cifera, e ancora itero dupplicati che tutto mi e stato di somo contento per conoscere la fede che V.S. ha nella mia buona volonta, e per ser° del Cristianesimo, e per utile e quiete di cotesto nobilissimo regno; e l'assicuro che ne si troverra mai iganata di questa opinione, perche io ogni diligenza m'adopterero sempre secondo il mie potere in si buone opere, e in servire con la propria vita alla Regina d'Inghilterra. A e certo veggo i tempi andare in modo che ci sarebbe bisogno di persone che cercassero di per rimedio a mali, che ci stanne sopra capo si per le rivolte di Francia come per li preparamenti che mettania si fann in Spagna, e ne i stati del Re di Spagna, e per le congiulieni che per tale effetto si cercano in Italia, le quali cose aggiunte al mio natural desiderio del bene di Anglia in barebbone spinto infin costa senza guardare a nessun disagio, se ne havessi dubitato, che questa gita non havesse in cabio di bene parteritemale per la diffidenza che haroi messa nel Re di Spagna, e cosi me ne tene stato sebbere conosce, che trattameti di tanta importanza non si possono maneggiare per lettera, come mi mostro l'esperienza di quel che trattai con il Re di Spagna in conformita di cio che mi scritte V.S. per commissione de sua Ma^ta^ d'Inghilterra che se havessi potuto rispondere ad alcune ser ragioni col dire d'havere io stetto veduto e stentito dalla voce de sua Ma^ta^ d'Inghilterra e de suoi confidenti, e me steratomi piu informato del neg° harei facillimento fatte quelche buono effetto; la qual cosa scrive V.S. perche sappia interamente l'animo mio epessa giudicandole approposito non mi risparmiar fatica, ne disagio: che se V.S. pesane che l'opera mia potesse grevare a qualche cosa, potrebbe trovar modo di far mi venir costa come sarebbi, se sua Ma^ta^ scrivesse al Gran Duca chiedendome gli co l'occasione della confidenza che ho in Spagna, e di quella che sua Ma^ta^ ha nell Gran

Duca commestrare di confidare in lui piu che in altro Principe che potesse accomodare queste diffirenze. E piacendo tal cosa sarebbe necessario far presentare al Gran Duca la lettera d'altri che da me e commostrare che io non ne sapesse nulla per andare piu al sicuro che sia possibile, sebbene io havrei in quel medesimo tempo vi esserne avvisato. In questo modo si potrebbe sperare di far qualche cosa di buono, promettendomi che Gran Duca mancherebbe di fare quel migliore ufficio che potesse, e perche insieme si leverebbe al Re de Spagna la ritirata el pretesto che usa che sua Ma^ta^ si burle e non tratti dannero di volersi accordare. Intanto io staro vigilante per non lasciare passare nessuna occ^ne^ che mi si pergesse di redermi piu atte a giovare questo neg^o^, secondo che coperta a debotella delle mie forte, e aspetto con desiderio di sentire quel che V.S. mi promette di scrivere per venire bisogna de a piu particolarita e risponderle piu prontamente. E per non havere a entrare da qui innanti in parole e offerte di cirimonia, supplico V.S. a tener per ferme ch'io saro prontissimo a impiegarmi con tutte le forze del mio ingegno in ser^o^ di S.M. e della quiete e sicuretta della Cristianita e di cotesto Regno. Di che V.S. si potra accettare con l'opera quando si degnera comandarmi. Et a V.S. baciando le mani le prego da Dio ogni mag^o^ contento. Di Fizenze, xiij di Gen^o^, 1589, *ab Incarnatione.*

Doppo che il S^re^ Ant^o^ parti de Genova no' ne le saputo ni eta e com ne senta qualche cosa V.S. ne sara avvisala. Il camino che V.S. ha pres mandarmi le lettere e sicurissimo,si che potra cotinuare raccomandole ceste, accio me le favian dare in propria mano, e per la med^o^ via le mandero la riposta cottra segnandole, accio V.S. vegga grelle et mancessero e questa commincia da numero 1.

$2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

802. Thomas Lake to Archibald Douglas.

1588–9, Jan. 16.—His dealings with Dr. Hippolito Burgamonti, who is ill with ague. He is in possession of information of the Lord Chancellor's opinion that he (Dr. Hippolito) is in the wrong, and that the Lord Chancellor will not move her Majesty for a licence.—Richmond, the 16th of January 1588.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

803. Sir Francis Walsingham to Archibald Douglas.

1588–9, Jan. 18.—I have perused these inclosed letters that you sent concerning the debt that is presently to be paid to Colonel Skeneare, whereupon my Lord Treasurer and myself have also had conference with Mr. Ortell, whom we have advised to persuade with the States to send immediately out of those countries some messenger unto the King to give him satisfaction in the matter. But, for that a great part of the time limited by the King for returning of answer is already expired, your lordship shall therefore do well to advise the King in as effectual sort as you may, and the same to signify to be at the earnest suit of Mr. Ortell, and not as proceeding by any request from hence, that he will be pleased to allow a longer time whereby the States may have means to send unto you.—From the Court at Richmond, the 18th of January 1588.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

804. Henry Billingsley to Lord Burghley.

1588[–9], Jan. 19.—In reply to certain questions as to the amount of customs inwards from Michaelmas last to Christmas following, and thence to the day of the date of his letter, what hath been answered to

the customers, and how much thence paid into the Receipt; forasmuch as myself have nothing to deal in these matters, but only for the custom of 3*d.* the pound of merchant strangers here in this port, and so could not satisfy you in that behalf, but by the report of Mr. Smith, who only receiveth the subsidy inwards of all merchandizes, wines excepted, or by his surveyor or controller; I desired Mr. Smith to satisfy your lordship, which I understand he did the next day. As touching the sum of about 9,000*l.* (which Mr. Smith hath certified the said customs of London amount to to the said day) it agreeth within a trifle, more or less, with the surveyor and controller's charge of the same. I hope you do not make any doubt myself have answered into the Exchequer 300*l.*, in part of the said 9,000*l.*, being part of the petty custom of 3*d.* a pound received by me, which petty custom amounted before Christmas to about 320*l.*, and since to about 175*l.*—London, 19 January 1588.

Holograph.

1 *p.*

805. R. Douglas to [Archibald Douglas].

1588[-9], Jan. 19.—Suppose I had no great matter of my own, yet for this other letter of the Earl Bothwell's, your very assured good friend, who desired me to send it safely to you, I thought I could not let the occasion slip, but obey his lordship, to whom you are very far obliged for a professed good will, which he promises to make known, whensoever you put him to proof. Concerning his Majesty's service, suppose your letter of the 9th of January was read to his Highness, I can get no other resolution but that the laird of Wemyss, who is to take journey about eight days hence, shall bring you all such matter as his Majesty thinks meet to be dealt in at this time; neither can I perceive that I shall be despatched but with him, for he thinks it shall augment your care to do his business, if he be the carrier to you of such matter as it pleases the King to employ you into. We are here, since their late accidents in France, in less hope to obtain very great matter at the hands of the State nor we were of before, and therefore as you may imagine more careless, albeit more can hardly be, and, as it should seem, we are glad to have that excuse or rather pretence to our sloth. I told the King in his ear somewhat of this, and called him to mind what you had said at Falkland, but all availed not. I had then as ever before, a good answer and a promise to do, out no farther. The Lord Justice Clerk has had as yet no answer of the King of that letter you wrote unto him. I have been these two days past earnest with him to have his resolute answer, but I cannot have it. He excuses the delay upon certain necessary occasions. To-morrow, I think, he shall be in hand with his Majesty thereupon; when I obtain it, I shall have care to see it sent to you with expedition. Our state remains as it was; neither sure friendship amongst our nobility, nor any open variance. Huntly's credit increases daily; suppose many think he shall not prove that that was expected at his hands. The tale I wrote you betwixt the lord Hamilton and his brother has been tried before the Council at the earnest suit of the Lady Hamilton, and is found to be nought. There is a taxation of 100,000*l.* appointed for bringing home of the King's wife, to be given to the Lord Hamilton for that effect, but it is not resolved whether she should come from Denmark or from France; I mean the King of Navarre's sister. Col. Stewart expects answer from you of his last letters, and hopes you will further him in that matter. If I find any good occasion to come to you, I will move my father to give his

obligation to my lord of Halyards' upon his letters which I shall bring with me: otherways I cannot see that you shall have them shortly. He esteems none of them, nor, I am assured, you or any man else will do, whensoever you see them. The controversy for the Earldom of Angus is already begun before the Session, and his Majesty thinks to bear it away that way. He craves it as heir by line to Earl Archibald, his grandfather, and James Douglas's son, brother to his Highness's good dame. If it shall so fall out, as it is supposed now, by reason of the unworthiness of the "party contradictoire," your money is little better than lost. My mother has sent you some fine Westland herrings, in a ship of Thomas Hall, by a brother of his called George. She looks for some more, which shall also be sent unto you. She desires you to send home two cradles of the best sort of glass for windows, and lead conform thereunto, and if there be anything in this country meet for you she will send it in exchange.—Edinburgh, 19 January 1588.

Holograph.

2 *pp.*

806. Sir Francis Walsingham to Archibald Douglas.

1588–9, Jan. 20.—Forwards letters received from Lord Gowrie, begging to be excused for opening the same. Would be glad to send him a bill of credit for 100*l.*, if means could be found.—From the Court, the 20th January 1588.

¼ *p.*

807. John Marshall to Archibald Douglas.

1588[–9], Jan. 23.—As to their goods seized or taken away. They are all sent to Norwich to be washed and dressed; prays his Lordship to stand their friend, &c.—Bromhall Bay, 23 January 1588.

[P.S.]—The place where the ship was lost is called Harborrow Cliffs.

Holograph.

1 *p.*

808. Richard Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

1588–9, Jan. 26.—Is earnestly desired by the Provost and principal citizens, by command of His Majesty, to send these letters, and to commend the cause thereof, in behalf of one John Arnot, son-in-law to the Provost.—From Edinburgh, this 26th of January 1588.

¾ *p.*

809. Sir John Selby to Archibald Douglas.

1588–9, Jan. 29.—I received yesternight a packet of letters from your nephew, Mr. Richard Douglas, which I have sent herewith in a letter to Mr. Secretary.—Berwick, 29 January 1588.

Seal.

¼ *p.*

810. Michael Leeman to Lord Burghley,

1588–9, Jan. 29.—Petition for payment for rice taken from him for the service of the fleet at Plymouth last May.

[*Note by Burghley referring it to Mr. Quarles.*]

Endorsed:—29 Jan. 1588.

½ *p.*

Duplicate of proceeding.

½ *p.*

811. Articles of the Assembly of Nancy.

[1588-9], January.—Aucuns Articles proposéz en l'assemblée de Nanci en Janvier, pour estre arrestéz en la générale de Mars prochain.

Le Roy de France sera encores sommé de se joindre plus ouvertement et à bon conscient à la Sainte Ligue, en oster d'autour de soy, en des places estate (*sic*), en offices importans, ceux qui luy seront nommez.

Item, de faire publier le Sainte Concile de Trente en tous ses pais, sauf à surseoir l'exécution pour quelque tems en ce qui concerne la révocacion des exemptions de quelques Chapitres, Abayes ou autres Eglises de leurs Evesques diocesains, selon qu'il sera advizé pour faciliter ladite exécution.

Item, d'establir la sainte Inquisition du moins en bonnes villes, qui est le plus propre moyen pour se défaire des hérétiques ou suspects, pourveu que les officiers de ladite Inquisition soyent estrangiers, ou du moins ne soyent natifs des lieux, ou ny ayent parens ou alliéz.

Item, d'accorder aux ecclésiastiques de pouvoir racheter à perpétuité les biens q . . . . . aliénéz de leurs églises, ou qui le seront ci après, de quelque qualité que soient lesdits biens ou ceux qui en auront achettéz, néantmoins, contraindre les bénéficiers de rachetter, dans certain bref tems qui leur sera préfix, ce qui a esté ou sera vendu de leurs bénéfices, selon les moyens qu'ils seront . . . . . avoir par ceux qu'on deputées au plustost pour veoir l'estat de leur revenu ou biens.

Sera aussi supplié de mettre entre les mains d'aucuns clefs aucunes places d'importance qui luy seront nommées, esquelles se pourront faire forteresser et mettre gens de guerre selon qu'ils adjugeront, aux dispens des villes ou en plain pais, comme aussi en celles qu'ils tiennent à présent.

Item, fournir à la solde gens de guerre qu'il est nécessaire d'entretenir en la Lorraine ou es environs, pour obvier à une invasion des estrangers voisins.

Et à ceste fin, et pour continuer tousjours la guerre commencée, faire vendre au plustost sans autres solennitéz tous les biens des hérétiques ou de ceux qui leur sont associéz.

En outre, que ceux qui autreffois ont esté hérétiques et tenus pour tels depuis l'an 1560, de quelque qualité et condition qu'ils puissent estre, soyent taxéz au tiers ou du moins au quart de leur bien l'an que la guerre durera. Et les autres Catholiques au dixième de leur revenu par chascun, en seulement sauf à les faire rembourcer après, selon la récepte et l'espence qui sera faite.

Que commissaires soyent deputez pour faire lesdites ventes et taxes, tant de personnes d'ecclésiastiques que séculiers, autres . . . . . qu'officiers des cours souveraines ou de la justice ordinaire, à ce que cela soit exécuté plus promptement.

Que les parens des hérétiques soyent contrainz par lentes voyes d'accepter leur bien, en leur remettant le . . . . . de juste prix, et où ils soyent vendu à autres. Après leur refus, qu'ils ne soyent plus reçeu à les demandes par retrait ni autrement.

Que les [den]iers qui deviendront de ce que dit est soyent employéz a l'acquit des debtes plus pressées, que les cheferons esté contrainz de faire parcielmant. Et le surplus reservé pour l'advenir. Et à ceste fin mis des mains de ceux qui seront nommez, sans pourvoir estre converti ni employ d'ailleurs.

Que sera donnée la vie à aucun prisonnier ennemi, sinon en jurant baillant bonne assurance de vivre catholiquement, et payant centum le valeur de son bien, s'il n'a ja esté vendu. Et en cas qu'il soit esté, en denonceant à leur droy qu'il y pourroyt prétendre, et s'obligeant de servir trois ans ou plus, à ce que en le vendra employéz sans autre soldée.

Endorsed: "Articles proposés en l'assemblée de Nansi. Copie d'aucuns Articles proposéz en l'assemblée de Nanci en Janvier dernier."
Copy.
2½ *pp.*

812. William de Saint Clement to the Duke of Parma.

1588-9, Feb. 2.—Affairs of Poland. The movements of the Chancellor of Poland in attending King Maximilian in Silesia. The arrival of the secretary of the Prince of Sweden with a letter to the Emperor, informing him of his coronation, and requesting him to withdraw his brother, or he would use all means in his power to compel his retirement; the end of the tragedy * * *
Report says that the Duc de Guise has entered the Comté de Montbéliard, and that he will visit Casimir.—Prague.
Copy. French, in part cipher.
2½ *pp.*

813. John Bull, organist of her Majesty's Chapel.

1588-9, Feb. 7.—Warrant to the auditors of the Exchequer, to make particulars of lands to the value of 10*l.* or 12*l.* a year, to be leased to him in place of a lease in reversion for 21 years of the forest of Rodnor formerly granted him, Mr. Merrick, the Earl of Essex's man, having compounded with the tenants, meaning to pass a lease thereof to himself.—7 February 1588.
Draft.
½ *p.*

814. William Burghill, Giles Wallwyn, and James Hill, to the Lord Treasurer.

1588-9, Feb. 13.—Were arrested by Michael Cobb, sergeant-at-arms, for surmised abuse of Sir James Croft, but were discharged on examination. Complain of Cobb's rigorous dealing with them in setting over to the Queen a bond of theirs for 300*l.*, being only taken by him for answering his fees, and he refusing to accept the composition awarded by the Master of the Rolls.
Endorsed:—13 February 1588.
Note by Burghley, requiring the order set down by the Master in the cause.
1 *p.*

815. Sir Henry Norris to the Lord Treasurer.

1588-9, Feb. 21.—Offers to assure to her Majesty, for repayment of a loan to Sir John Norris, the following lands:—
The fee farm of Sydenham.
The manors of Horton, Sulhamsted, Sheffield, Upton, Burfield, Greysule, &c. "The aforesaid are neither enhanced, nor otherwise encumbered, than ordinarily they have been let. And as I have ever brought up my children for the service of my Queen and country, so will I not forbear engaging of my lands for the continuance thereof while I live. If these seem not sufficient to your Lordship, any other that I have, and may, shall supply. Henry Norreys."
Annexed:—
1. *Schedule of the value of the said lands.*
2. *Notes from the letters patent of Henry VIII., of the grant to Henry and Margaret Norris.* (*Latin.*)

3½ *pp.*

816. Thomas Holdfort to Archibald Douglas.

1588–9, Feb. 21.—I have received into my custody the evidences of the lands that were my lady's graces lately from Mistress Fowler, which I will see safely kept. Mr. Fowler has advertised my Lord Treasurer where the evidences be, and how they be to be come by, otherwise than I think you expected. Am now riding to the assize. At Easter term I mean to return. If the Lord Treasurer be discontented with me touching these evidences and my absence, I pray you excuse me.—21 February 1588.

¾ *p.*

817. Sir John Wogan to Archibald Douglas.

1588–9, Feb. 24.—I can by no means as yet come by the Customer, neither by Jethro Biggs, John Moris, Maud Nothed, John Lloyd or Mathew Synnett. Neither shall I ever be able to apprehend those of Carmarthen. It may do well to send a warrant to apprehend and bind the mayor and bailiffs of Carmarthen to appear, or else, that they deliver the said persons to me, that I may bind them for appearance, or commit them to gaol for the county of Pembroke. If they should be committed to the gaol of Carmarthen, they should have that favour that they would not care for the matter. The rest I doubt not to have before Easter, or else make them fly the country, which Synnett hath done. John Lloyd keepeth his house in Haverfordwest. If I knew that I might do it with their honours' liking, I would break his house and fetch him out. If I cannot get them before Easter, then must new letters be sent.—Boulston, 24 February 1588.

[*Postscript.*]—They all cry out upon me, and say that it is my only doing that brings them to this trouble, which your lordship and the judge [of the Admiralty] can witness the contrary.

Holograph.

2 *pp.*

818. Samuel Cockburne to Archibald Douglas.

1588–9, Feb. 24.—Remembering his duty and wishing him all prosperity.—Sempill, 24 February 1588.

½ *p.*

819. Lord John Hamilton to Archibald Douglas.

1588–9, Feb. 26.—Asking for his credit in London in the matter of some purchases of stuff and plate, which he has appointed his servant to provide, as the same cannot be furnished by Richard Douglas' credit alone. Whatsoever he engages himself to shall be kept with such honesty and gratefulness as appertaineth.—From Hamilton, the 26th of February 1588.

¾ *p.*

820. Richard Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

1588–9, Feb. 28.—Has been hindered by accidents from taking his journey. Long conference between the King and the French Ambassador. The Earl of Huntly committed to ward in the Castle of Edinburgh.—This last of February 1588.

¾ *p.*

821. P. Tournet to Archibald Douglas.

1588–9, Mar. 1.—Has been at sea since last writing. Narrates his encounter with three ships of Dunkirk having the spread eagle in their

flags, and his capture of a small bark with cargo of oil and white soap, part of which he gave to Captain Winter of the "Antelope," &c.—From the Isle of Wight, the 1st day of March 1588.

1 *p.*

822. Robert Carvyle to Archibald Douglas.

1588–9, Mar. 1.—Announcing the committal of the Earl of Huntly to Edinburgh Castle, and great stir and hurley-burley thereupon.—Berwick, the 1st of March 1588.

½ *p.*

823. M. Tremblecourt to Count Charles, Palatine of the Rhine.

1588–9, Mar. 3.—Informing him of a rumour he has heard that he was forming an army to levy war, and asking what he has in his mind. If he declares himself the writer's enemy, it can only be to declare himself the enemy of the Catholic King, &c.

Copy. French.

1½ *pp.*

824. Salt Patent, &c.

1588–9, Mar. 1 and 3.—Copies of letters from the Mayor and others of the town of King's Lynn [Mar. 1] and from Sir John Peyton [Mar. 3] against the patent for salt granted to John Smythe; and also against a commission restraining the shipping of beans and pease. In Peyton's letter the objections are thus set out:—

1. That the price of salt is ordinarily doubled.
2. That the town of Lynn which, before the commission, was always furnished with a whole year's provision for 10 shires, has not since, at any time, been provided to serve them four months.
3. Touching beans, the husbandman cannot sell the fruit of his labours, but at such days and prices as those that have the use of the patent please to give them.
4. The merchants and traders, by whom shipping and mariners were maintained, are not able to continue their trades, for the wonted profit of their travail is now transferred to private persons.

2 *pp.*

825. E. Johnstone to A. Douglas.

1588–9, Mar. $\frac{3}{13}$.—Has used all possible means in Paris to get news of Mr. Barnes, who is not there, but in Brussells in the Prince of Parma's Court. His master has been stayed at Rouen by letters received, from whom the writer knows not, &c.—From Dieppe, the 13th day of March in this reckoning 1589.

1¼ *pp.*

826. List of Barons, *jure uxorum.*

1588–9, Mar. 6.—

Burgavenny. (Sir Edward Nevyle, in right of Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Richard Beauchampe, Earl of Worcester and Lord Burgavenny.)

Furnivall. (Sir Thomas Nevile, in right of Joan, daughter and heir of William Lord Furnivall.)

Fawconbridge. (Sir William Nevile, in right of Joan, daughter and heir of Thomas Lord Fawconbridge.)

Cobham. (Sir Thomas Brooke, in right of Joan, daughter and heir of Sir Reginald Braybrooke, [ ] of Joan de la Poole, daughter and heir of John, Lord Cobham.)

Cobham. (Sir John Oldcastle, in right of the said Joan de la Poole.)

Morley. (William Lovell, in right of Eleanor, daughter and heir of John, Lord Morley.)

Welles and Willoughby. (Sir Richard Hastings, in right of Joan, sister and heir of Robert, Lord Welles and Willoughby.)

Bonvyle and Harrington. (Thomas Gray, in right of Cicely, daughter and heir of William Lord Bonvyle and Harrington.)

Scales. (Anthony Wodvile, in right of Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Thomas Lord Scales.)

Dacres. (Richard Fynes, in right of Joan, daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Dacres, eldest son of Thomas Lord Dacres of Gyllesland.)

Strange. (George Stanley, in right of Joan, daughter and heir of John Lord Strange of Knockinge.)

Barnes. (Sir John Bourchier, in right of Margery, daughter and heir of Sir Richard Barnes, Lord Barnes.)

Kydwelley. (Sir Patrick Chaworth, in right of Hawis, daughter and heir of Thomas de Londres, baron of Kidwelley.)

Ferris. (Sir Walter Devereux, in right of Anne, daughter and heir of William Lord Ferris, of Chartley.)

Beverston. (Sir John ap Adam, in right of Elizabeth, daughter and heir of John Gownsam, Baron Beverston.)

Wenne. (Ralph Butler, in right of Maud, daughter and heir of William Pantolphe, Baron of Wenne.)

South Tyndall. (Nicolas of Boltbye, in right of Philippa, daughter and heir of Adam of Tyndall, Baron of South Tyndall.)

Folkestone. (Sir John Segrave, in right of his wife Juliana, daughter and heir of John of Sandwich, Baron of Folkestone.)

Mulgrave. (Robert of Thurneham, in right of Joan, daughter and heir of William Fossard, Baron of Mulgrave.)

Ewas-Harold. (Sir Robert Tregoze, in right of Sybyll, daughter and heir of Robert Ewas, Baron of Ewas-Harold.)

Endorsed by Burghley :—" 20 barons of Parliment that have atteyned ther barronyes by ther wyves."

1½ *pp.*

827. P. Tournet to Archibald Douglas.

1588-9, Mar. 9.—Advises him of the despatch of some wares to London by Alexander Dangalstoun, to whom he has given 40*l.* for his Lordship, &c.—From Fawersen, the 9th of March 1588.

½ *p.*

828. Henry, Lord Sinclair, to Archibald Douglas.

1588-9, March 9.—My son coming to Lundy [London], I thought good to ' vissie ' you with this letter. I find great fault when you come in this country that you advertise me not. I write this for no fair words to you nor for no commodity, but for your good-will shewed to me in my aunt's time. I was a great friend of my aunt, some time your wife.

I refer the rest to my son, whom, I doubt not, you will assist.—Revinscraig, 9 March 1588.

Signed: "Henry Lord Synclar."

½ *p.*

829. Richard Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

1588–9, Mar. 12.—Commending the bearer, George Snelum, as an honest young man having occasion, for his lawful business in trade of merchandise, to repair to London.—Edinburgh, 12 March 1588.

¾ *p.*

830. G. S. to Archibald Douglas.

1588–9.* Mar. 13.—The last letters that I directed to you from Blois, written the 21 of February, were taken—coming to you in my lord ambassador's packet of England—by them of the League, and had to Paris. Upon the 26 of February, the King sent Mons. de Larschant, one of the four captains of his guard, to Amboise, and upon the 27 of February delivered to Captais Gais 6,000 crowns of the sun to deliver out the Cardinal of Bourbon, Mons. de Guise, and Mons. d'Elbœuf, the which I was present at the delivery of the 6,000 crowns, and we received these three aforesaid persons, and brought them to Blois again. Upon the 3rd of March, the King came out of Blois to a town called "Monte Rychart." That same day the King "delogit" out of Blois at six in the morning. Sagon, brother to Labourdesire, with 10 cornets of horsemen and 500 "hargolers," came to a village called Maroilles, a league from Blois, and, when our company was "delogand" in the morning, took 32 horses of ours and 7 gentlemen prisoners there, ten of our company, William Grey, son to Lord Grey, Captain Thomas Bog, William Lauder, son to Captain Lauder, Andrew Tyry, John Archibald, Andrew Auchtmowty, John Hamilton. But John Hamilton escaped from his taker. Of ours there are five kept prisoners as yet by this "Sagon," one of the League. "I tynt" a horse I was bid for 160 crowns of the sun for him. This we have got by the League. The 6th of March the King arrived here in Tours, and is to remain until his army be dressed. It is very hard with the King at this present. The most part of all his towns in France revolt against him; and them of the League take up his whole "deveiris," so he has not a "sotoss" to do his turns withal; and he is owing to us of his guard a year's wages, and we cannot have moyen to scantly get our dinner, so I count the King's in a "petoir" estate presently. It is supposed that the King will be 40,000 men before Midsummer, if he had silver to pay his army, but he has none. The King is sending to siege Le Mans that Boisdauphin has taken for the League, within 10 leagues of this town. Marshal Daumont and Bellegarde, with the most part of the forces that the King has here beside him, is going to siege this [Le] Mans. Of late Bourges and Lyons are revolted against the King, and Mons de la "Schatler" [Châtelet] has taken the King's whole receipt of silver of Bourges. Mons. Dennis Morris is in Lyons, because he was Governor of it before Mons. de Guise was slain; and because Lyons is revolted, the King has put the deputies that were here for Lyons in prison. Mons. Dennevers [de Nevers], that was lieutenant for the King against the King of Navarre in Poitou, has taken his good night at the King, and it is supposed he will to them of the League. There are here with the King very few of his nobility, of princes the Cardinal of Vendosme, the Prince of Conti, the Count of Soissons, the Duke of Montpensier,

* This is an error for 1589–90.

and Prince Dauphin's son and the Grand Prior, King Charles's son, Mons. de Reyons, Mons. de Bowoy [Beauvois], Admiral, Mons. de la Guise, Great Master of the Ordnance, Mons. Danpier, one of the marshals of the King's camp, and Schomberg, almain, Mons. de Ranboulzeit and his brother "Myntenew" and Mons. Dow, with the four captains of the King's guard. These are the whole that are in this Court at present. When the King came to Tours, the King of Navarre was in l'Isle Bouchart, but 6 leagues from this town, but the King of Navarre is turned back to "Schattellarow" [Chastelherault]. If I could get the commodity of bearers, you should have word every fourteen days of such news as comes to our knowledge.—From "towris In tewren" [Tours in Touraine], 13 March 1589.

[*Postscript.*]—The Cardinal of Bourbon, Mons. de Guise, Marquis d'Elbœuf, these three are in Labourdesire, within 3 leagues of this town. Alexander Borthik [Borthwick] and Thomas Wardlaw, James Ghreme [Graham] and Arthur Fullerton, keep the Cardinal of Bourbon.

3 *pp.*

831. The Laird of Halyards to Archibald Douglas.

1588–9, Mar. 14.—Begs his good advice & assistance to be given to the bearer, Thomas Hutcheson, merchant, burgess of Edinbugh.—Edinburgh, 13 March 1588.

1 *p.*

832. John Mountgomery to John Mountgomery.

1588–9, Mar. 15.—Describes his voyage from Lyons to Edinburgh, which he finds "so full of quarrels and fightings that he is best at ease that is furthest from there." His master is in very great credit with the King and noblemen there. All things but meat terrible dear, and that, God knows, full sourly dressed.—This 15th of March 1588.

2 *pp.*

833. James VI. to Archibald Douglas.

1588–9, Mar. 16.—Requesting him to further the bearer, James Rannold of Edinburgh, in his suit for redress of losses sustained by him, his brothers, and one Baxter, from English pirates, and specially to deal with Walsingham in their behalf.—Holyrood House, 16 March 1588.

½ *p.*

834. Sir James Melville to Archibald Douglas.

1588–9, Mar. 19.—Thanks him for his present of virginals for his daughter, which will be welcome when they arrive. Offers his service for the sake of old friendship.—From Edinburgh, the 19th of March 1588.

½ *p.*

835. William Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

1588–9, Mar. 19.—Accredits the bearer, whom he will find as honest as himself, etc.—At Whittingham, the 19th of March 1588.

½ *p.*

836. T. Fowler to Archibald Douglas.

1588–9, Mar. 19.—You have now so many friends and acquaintance come to you, that I need not write much, only I must salute you with

some lines. I trust I be a widdower, for if I had a wife I should hear from her sometimes, but I hear of none. I expected great matters when my man came, but his mouth is stopt. I find in your last letter that you had not sent none of the women of the "spittell" 20 days before, which I marvel of. I doubt they be fallen out with you, too, or have used you unkindly. You shall hear from me at large in Mr. Richard's [Douglas] absence.—Edinburgh, 19 March 1588.

837. John Luiffe to Archibald Douglas.

1588–9, Mar. 20.—Complaining that his servant John Thompson, clerk of his ship the *Christopher*, has not received performance of the promise made him by Archibald Douglas touching its victualling, and that he has been constrained to borrow money upon the bank. —Off Leith, the 20th of March 1588.

2 *pp.*

838. Lord John Hamilton to Archibald Douglas.

1588–9, Mar. 20.—By your nephew, Mr. Richard, and by Master John Colville, I have "familiarly" burdened you with the furnishing of certain plate and stuff, wherein you shall be no loser, for your assignations and days of payment shall be faithfully kept, &c. See that all . . . . . of sufficient stuff and reasonable prices, and that he be not troubled nor molested by searchers and customers by the way, &c.—From Edinburgh, the 20th of March 1588.

1 *p.*

839. John Atkinson and Robert Abercromby, burgesses of Edinburgh, to Archibald Douglas.

1588–9, Mar. 20.—Reminding him of his instructions to travail in the matter of the pirated goods, "spoilzeit" by English pirates from Scottish merchants. The laird of Wemyss is now directed by his Majesty with certain instructions to the Queen and Council of England, and therefore pray his co-operation with Wemyss in the matter of the piracies.—Edinburgh, 20 March 1588.

1 *p.*

840. —— to [Sir Francis Walsingham].

1588–9,* March 20.—Ho recevuto vostra del 13 di Genaio insieme col duplicato di quella per laquale veggo l'affettione che V. S. porta a sua Ma^ta^, e' l bene di questa corona esser' molto ferma e costante. Ma' truovo che la mutatione avvenuta in Francia per la morte dell' ultimo Ré ha partorito una grandissima alteratione nelle differentie fra il Re di Spagna e sua Ma^ta^, percioche non si puo far alcuna riconciliatione tra loro, se il Re di Francia non vi sia compreso, overo che sia piu tosto concilate generale pace fra tutte loro per la mediatione di alcuno Prencipe di autorita e giuditio, sicome vi scrissi nell' ultima mia dell 8° di Decembre laquale spero che le sia stata fedelmente consegnata. In quella lettera ho dichiarato a V. S. ch' al mio parere il gran Duca sarebbe il piu proprio mezzo per maneggiare questo recordo; má poi truovando per lettere intercette (la copia dellequali le mando con la presente) che 'l Papa e 'l Ré di Spagna hanno conceputo qualche diffidenza di lui, e che son in tutto risolati di privar il Re di Francia di suo regno, con proposito di metter in un altro che sia loro piu a grado; non ocdo peradesso come questo tempo possa esser commodo per prosequire questa mediatione. Puo' ben' essere che la vittoria che Dio ha concesso al detto Re di

* This is an error for 1589–90.

Francia et contro il Duca di Maina disporra gli animi del Re di Spagna et del Papa a prendere partito piu moderato, accioche cercando di stabilire l'autorita della Chiesa Romana non ne segna la totale ruina di quella. Perche gli altri Prencipi Protestanti de Europa accorgendosi che la Monarchia di Francia essendo spenta si cerca parimente la loro ruina, essendo il pretesto per causa della Religione, pensano di viursi col Re di Francia por la difesa e conservationé di suo Regno, e por opponersi a la grandezza del Re di Spagna, e a questo fine se sono gia impiegati in diverse parti d'Europa alcuni Ministri del Re di Francia e della Regina mia Signora. Ottre cio si 'stimer ch'il Papa essendo dal suo Legato veramente informato come la piu gran parte de i nobile Francesi sono risoluti di mantenere questo presente Re loro, e che derpiace loro infinitamente ch'il Re di Spagna, antico nemico di quella corona, s' intrometti in questo affare, e di piu verra che tutti gli altri Prencipi Protestanti di Europa si sono imbarcati per la difesa del Re di Francia, ch' egli e 'l Ré di Spagna possino esser indotti a riconoscere l'errore loro del havere seguito questo violente corso nel quale sono intrati, e che saranna meglio disposti ad intendere a 'l consiglij piu moderati: il che avvenendo sara agenilmente aperta la strada al gran Duca di procedere in questa mediatione, laquale e desiderata da tutti huomini sanii chi cercano la tranquillita e riposo generale di tutta l'Europa. Essendo avvertito da V. S. che gli humori siano disposti a questa via non manchero (secondo suo consiglio) di procurare che V. S. sia mandata a queste parti per trattare con sua Ma^ta^ e 'l Re di Francia dell accordo di tutte le controversie accadute fra loro e 'l Re di Spagna, percioche inguri ch' il Papa e detto Re di Spagna siano indotti a ramedersi dell errore nel quale fin a qui sono stati, sara affato inutile il cercare alcun mezzo d'accordo, ben che in questo non voglio essere troppo ostinato, auri saro presto sempre a seguire i vostri migliori consigli, e truovara V. S. che non sono tanti trasportato da passione, ch'io non voglia sempre sottomittere la mia opinione a la ragione.—Adj, 20 di Marco 1589.

Endorsed: "M. to F. 20 March 1589."

$2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

Duplicate of the foregoing.

841. Richard Douglas to his Brother.

1588–9, Mar. 22.—Brother, I received this other day a letter from you when I looked for yourself. I wrote to you at my coming from Edinburgh, but very shortly, fearing lest the bearer should have met you on the way. I am resolved from that doubt, and this, because I am in haste following His Majesty west. You must excuse if it be not written at length. All this last week his Majesty has been in the fields at his pastime, and continues this day. I was with him in Beill yesterday until night, and must follow to Edinburgh this day. I received very fair words and large promises towards my uncle, and am following only to await upon the performing thereof; and, if money could be found, I think I should be shortly upon my journey, but lack of that causes excuses, and principally, that first he would see some success either one way or other of Mr. David Foulis' negotiation. Whereof at the beginning he expected monts and marvels, but now scarcely mole-hills, which I would be glad should appear ere it were long. I trust about Easter to take journey to that country. My mother, by your stay in that country, cannot be resolved what course to take with herself. Your babes are in good health. For haste I cannot write to my brother

James, but desire him to behave himself more discreetly to his uncle, that when he leaves him they may part on good terms.—Whittingham, March.

1 p.

842. Richard Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

1588–9, Mar. 24.— . . . .

I understand our people in Denmark to have agreed even as of before, that is, the Earl Marshal and the Chancellor to have still been in variance; they are agreed in appearance, but nothing in effect. I am also certainly informed that the Justice Clerk and Chancellor are not in good terms, principally since this going to Denmark. You will understand that at his coming, and I think, considering that gentleman's credit with his Majesty, and his own declared [meaning] of things here, that he may very well cause it serve your turn. I will me haste the sooner to you for his cause, that I may help you in all I can, and shall bring with me all such matter as I think may any ways serve your turn. I [think] the people of Denmark are weary of us because of the charges they are at. The King's "toucher" [treasure] is not touched, but the Queen has lent him ten thousand dollars for doing of his necessary turns. It is thought it will be the latter end of May before the King can be at home. All other matter concerning my lord Bothwell I leave to my own coming, which I shall haste so soon as conveniently I may.

Imperfect; only the last sheet.

¾ *p.*

843. Gerard Comerford to the Lord Deputy of Ireland.

1589, Mar. 29.—The Burkes of Mayo, Sir Morrogh O'Flaherty, and the Joyes, having combined together, contended for the leading of their forces to annoy the Queen's good subjects, and have resolved that he that would commit the greatest offence against Her Highness should be the ringleader of the rest. To bring to pass that wicked enterprize, Sir Morrogh, with five or six hundred men, entered to the Coñ of Mayo to Keltyprichane, where himself with a very few stayed, and sent to the Coñ of Galway his eldest son, Teig O'Flaherty, and the rest of his forces, and gave him in charge to burn and prey as many of her Majesty's faithful subjects as they could light upon; whose commandment was duly accomplished. And after having burned 6 towns and taken 3,000 head of cattle, they came to Edward Bermingham's town, and burned the same. Captain Bingham and Captain Weekes, being then drawn towards that part of the country where I was, was thereof told by the said Mr. Bermingham. And after having marched 16 miles, they by good fortune lighted upon the rebels, and courageously set upon them, and gave them the overthrow, and had the killing of about seven score; amongst the rest Teig O'Flaherty, the ringleader of all, was slain.

After this happy victory, such as escaped the sword to the number of nine score joined together; and I, being in a castle two miles off, issued out, and having but six shot, seven footmen and four horsemen, had the killing of 24 of them. This happy success and good fortune of the soldiers discouraged many bad members proceeding in their unlawful attempt against so gracious a prince. Yet the Burkes are resolved to be as good as their word, and to attempt what they may to have the leading of Sir Morrogh and his forces, and presently to assemble all

their forces, and work some bad action, &c. These people will never be obedient subjects until they be cut off. For daily they are making of galloglass axes and other weapons, and yet have they great store of shot and powder and munition of the Spaniards, and are rich by their means.—From Tirrowne [Tyrone], the 29th of March 1589.

1 *p.*

844. Salt Patent.

1589, Mar.—Details of an agreement between the knights and burgesses of Yorkshire and Norfolk of the one part, and Thomas Wilkes, one of the clerks of the Queen's Privy Council, of the other part, concerning a patent for the making or bringing in of white salt into the ports of Hull, Boston and Lynn.

Endorsed: "Martii., 1588."

3¼ *pp.*

845. —— to Edward Isham, Captain of Walmer Castle.

1589, Apr. 3.—Being glad to hear of your good health, and not doubting of your well disposed mind towards our Catholic religion, whose predecessors have always been of that ancient church and faith, as you know, I hope you think not yourself wiser than they were, although you make show to the contrary for policy's sake, in respect of your living and safe security; the which if I might be fully resolved of, either by some trusty friend, or by writing, or some action, I with my friends would set down such a course for your better state of being, as during your life you and yours should have great cause to be thankful. I am given to understand you are sworn your Queen's man, and have taken your oath for the Supremacy, which I am sorry for; and I think it was for want of good counsel, or for not having conference with some good holy father, for which fault Heaven forgive you!

I hear further you are a Captain of Walmer Castle in Kent, in the Downs, which castle if you will sell or depart from, I can and will procure you for it 2,000*l.* in ready money, to be delivered you when and where you will have it, so as you make good assurance for the delivery of the same when time shall serve, and you shall be required thereunto. Moreover, if you will persuade the other two captains, known to be needy and discontented, to sell their rooms, whatever course you take with them, either by price or promise, assure yourself upon my life and soul it shall be performed to the uttermost point, whatsoever can be demanded. I am not of myself to perform it of mine own credit, yet that which I do promise is from the mouth of him whose honour, wisdom, and liberality, both in word, deed and promise, far passeth all your nobility of England, and therefore I dare gage my life and soul upon his performance.

I could impart unto you, if I were assured of your furtherance, the pretended courses, which is not to be escaped of others, if they continue the end, unless by means you prevent it, for you and yours, and that with speed, otherwise your State and Country will be so distressed as all Christians may lament your overthrow, and will say your too much liberty hath wrought your destruction. To conclude, the bearer is a man whom you may trust, &c.—The 3rd April 1589.

Signed: "Your loving friend and cousin in blood, &c., for this time without name."

Endorsed: "Copy of the letter written to Edward Isham."

2½ *pp.*

846. to Sir F. Walsingham.

1589, Apr. 5.—His Majesty is in good health, and all his servants. Has returned from his progress, in which he has seen some towns and houses of the King's, and has had good hunting according to the fashion of the country. His stay now is at the request of the queen mother, till such time as the Duke of Mecklenburg and the Duke of Brunswick come hither. They are to be here this Passion week, when the marriage is to be solemnized between the said Duke of Brunswick and the Princess Elisabeth at this castle of Kroneburg, where there is great preparation made for that event.

This day the Captain of the castle received a letter from Warsaw, making mention that the Emperor and his brother are both dead. This letter was dated the 24th March last, and stated that the Muscovites had laid siege to Narva with 130,000 men, whereof 15,000 were slain at six several assaults, and the town still kept.

The Chancellor doeth what in him lieth to bring my Lord Marshal and Sir William Keith in his Majesty's disgrace, as partly it has taken effect; but assures his honour that at their returning there will be a great "walter" amongst them, for the Lord Marshal is of a sound religion and feareth God, and of great living and friends; and Sir William is wonderfully well beloved, both by such noblemen as in time of trouble have had a do at Court, and is also in great credit with the boroughs and commons of their country, and hath ever worn his sword on the right and true side. And on the other part both my Lord Marshal and he were the chiefest cause, together with their friends, that the Earls of Huntly, Bothwell, and Montrose, and the rest were subdued.

The Laird of Carmichael is sent home, as he understands, to take up 200 horsemen as for a guard to His Majesty, although perhaps some of them will wait in the Chancellor's service.

Begs him to recommend his humble service to her Majesty, for whom her will be ever sounding.—Kroneberg, 5 April 1589.

2 *pp.*

847. ["? G. S."] to Archibald Douglas.

1589, Apr. 6.—Understands that the leading of the Avant Garde is taken from Monsieur Aumale and given to Monsieur "de la Schater" [de la Chartres] as the most meet man for the employment.

Monsieur "du Mareine" [du Marigny] has also promised the estate of lieutenant-general under him to Monsieur "de la Schater," which Monsieur Aumale expected, as first promised unto him, so that all men are not able to be pleased.

There are some assassins taken, who had conspired Monsieur du Marigny's slaughter, and are to be executed; but, as they hear, there is such a number employed to that effect, that he shall hardly escape all their hands, unless he play the part of Porsena.

Mons. Mauvissière is to be sent Ambassador to her Majesty, and thereafter to pass as Ambassador to his Majesty of Scotland.—Paris, 6 April 1589.

Signed: "876 H.".

1 *p.*

848. Thos. Fowler to [Archibald Douglas].

1589, Apr. 10.—His Majesty was here some five or six nights passing the time, which disappointed the enemies, for, as he has no doubt heard, Huntly and all his confederates, except Athol, being convened and gathered, Huntly, Crawford, Erroll, and Montrose came to Dunfermline suddenly with about 100 horse, appointing their forces to follow them, of which followers 600 horse were appointed to beset the Master of Glamis in his house, for all our side were gone home, every one but [the] good Earl of Mar. The Master got some knowledge thereof and got away, a man and himself, to Dundee, yet they followed hard. Bothwell on this side convened all his friends at Kelso, and presently made an "horow" to them in the king's name,—that his Majesty was kept prisoner, that he was evil content with the Chancellor, who was bought and sold by English gold, and would bring in English forces to oppress the ancient nobility,—and prayed their aid. Some refused him, as Seaford and Johnston, and, Buccleugh not being there, he went to his house to persuade him. He made a show of refusal, but seeing he could not go himself, he sent all his friends and household servants with him. Bothwell went to persuade the Lord Hume likewise, but he refused him. After this he came forward, and the plot was laid: that the King being at Holyrood House as they thought, Bothwell should have taken the house, slain the Chancellor, in the night conveyed the King to Dunfermline, and much ado; then, hearing the King kept at the said house in the country, they could not tell how to do, but would lay hold of him there, and convey him to the other Earls, and deal after as they could with the Chancellor and the rest.

This Carmichael came post with, and his son after him, that the King was driven to leap out at one after midnight, and came by three to the Chancellor's house within the port, finding him abed, and proclaimed straight very good orders to stop the passages over the waters, to warn all men to leave the rebels, and to command all men to come in with their furniture to serve him, and the town was incontinent put in good order with watch and ward.

When Bothwell heard that the King was escaped, he came to Dalkeith with 800 horse, and rode to Craigmillar and to Lesterick with 300, in a bravery.

The King had no forces come in to encounter him till this day, when he meant to march against him in person, but a view being taken of the horsemen, their number was so few that a stay was made till to-morrow in order that the Lord Hume and Seaford's company be come in, with Carmichael's and others.—Edinburgh, 10 April 1589.

1¼ *pp.*

849. Robert Carvyle to Archibald Douglas.

1589, Apr. 11.—The Earl Bothwell went over the water at the Queen's ferry, the 9th of this month, and sent back Hercules Steward to Hawick with 150 horse, to remain there till he came back again.—Berwick, 11 April 1589.

1 *p.*

850. [? "G. S."] to Archibald Douglas.

1589, Apr. 11.—The Duke of Maine marched from Paris with 400 horse the 8th inst. At 4 o'clock the same day, word came that two of his companies were defeated by the King's faction in the country of Brie, and that same day one of those that should have killed the said Duke, having been first "tinnailld" without any kind of confession, was hanged, and his body burnt. The Provost des Marchands is to be relieved for 20,000 crowns and the re-delivery of Captain du Gast, his brother, who was taken prisoner in this town. The castle and town of Angiers is rendered for this King. I am advertised from Tours this King and the King of Navarre are not agreed, so the latter has retired to the Rochelle. Mons. de Longueville, prisoner in Amiens, is relieved for 50,000 crowns, and having found caution under pain of paying 100,000 crowns to cause one of the captive Princes in the King's hands to be relieved in exchange. Battle is expected to be given before the end of this month, or the King's retirement, which is looked for with the people, but I am not of opinion either party will be hasty in proposition of the "peremtor." The forces of the Wivor [Vaivode] meet about the 11th inst. in Bewiss. M. de la Chartres lies still about Sancerre, and purposes not to come from thence till he have the town, by force or composition. In it is one of the King's gentlemen, with 200 horsemen and 500 footmen, so that M. de la Chartres shall not hastily effectuate that enterprise, and the army is not able to hazard battle without him, he being commander of the avaunt garde. Chevalier D'Aumale is put in this town with some forces, to wait on the artillery, which is not yet advanced, but is to march one of these four days. We are here very inquisitive of your English army, specially Don Bernardino, who is daily recovering his sight. If that matter be well handled, it is supposed to be the most pertinent mean to retire Hannibal from the walls of Rome to defend his own town of Carthage, *nam latior est ira ad victoriam in hostico quam in proprio solo.* I am sorry I have occasion to discourse thus, so far to their advantage, for such intervenients make them despise their enemies and forget their friends; but the time is coming when the "tode" [fox] shall have "mister" of his own tail.—Paris, the 11th of April 1589.

Signed: "876 H."

1 *p.*

851. Sir John Wogan to Sir Francis Walsingham.

[1589], Apr. 11.—Being by your letter commanded, in November last, to appear before you and other Lords of the Council, to answer the complaint of the Lord Ambassador for Scotland, at my appearance you referred the hearing of the cause to the Lord Ambassador himself, the Judge of the Admiralty, and Mr. Beale. The cause being heard, they were contented I should depart, the Judge delivering me a letter under your hand and some others of the Council, with commission out of the Court of Admiralty for dealing with such as had bought or dealt with the ship and salt by his lordship then complained for, and [which] was brought into Milford Haven by John Kyfte and one Cook. I have done therein as much as possible, as by my certificate and return unto you may appear. The said Judge, by several letters since, hath willed me to appear next term, a thing at my being in London neither commanded by any nor yet mentioned, which if I should do would be at least 200*l.* charge to me. Prays to be excused coming, but will do so if he commands it. I had no dealing either with ship or goods more than that I

received 66 barrels of salt, delivered me at Haverfordwest by John Vaughan and John Kyfte as a tenth due to my lord Admiral, neither did I put my hand to any indenture of prizement, or cause the same to be prized. At the receipt of the salt, it was not otherwise known but that it was Spaniard's goods; for which I paid 5*s.* for every barrel by Richard Swanson, a messenger of her Majesty's Chamber.—Bulston, 11 April.

1½ *pp.*

852. J. Maitland to [Archibald Douglas].

[1589] Apr. 13.—Desires him to send this little pacquet to Mr. Richart. But for his sickness was minded to visit him, but must refer it to another time.—Dieppe, 13 April.

1 *p.*

853. John, Archbishop of Canterbury, to Lord Buckhurst.

1589, Apr. 13.—The extremity of the rheum, in respect of this foul weather, forceth me to keep from Court this day, which may be some hindrance to ending the matter betwixt the Bishop of Hereford and Mr. Scorie, unless you report our doings between them to their Lordships. The state thereof is ever as you left it; neither can I persuade the factor for the executors to consent to the order set down by the gentlemen concerning dilapidations; which order or certificate I have sent you enclosed. As Scoric's standing bound himself to save the executors harmless, was the only cause why the Lords did commit the same to arbitrament, I think it reasonable he should perform what the gentlemen have set down, or else that the matter be committed to new arbitrators. The Bishop is very desirous of an end, that he may be going home. Pray, do your endeavour this day, &c.—From Lambeth, 13th of April 1589.

¾ *p.*

854. Sir John Wogan to Archibald Douglas.

[1589] Apr. 13.—To the same effect as No. 851. I thought the salt to be, as then reported, Portingalle's goods: neither heard I that it appertained to Irish or Scottish men, before they came themselves to claim it. I have sent my return of my doings in the commission to the Council, whereof I have sent you a copy herewith. The townsmen of Haverfordwest would not suffer me to deal within their liberties, a thing I trust my lords of the Council will consider of, for I have done but what they commanded me. Whatsoever is left undone I will yet do, having longer time and further commission so to do, which you must procure from the Council, for I judge that the date of the last letters is ended, the return being once made. They that have long hidden themselves will now come into the country again; if therefore you send me any new letters from my lords, you must do it in secret, lest word come into the country thereof before I receive the same, and then I should as hardly come by them at this time as I did at the last. I have gotten with dealing in this commission many enemies in the country, gentlemen of good account and others; therefore it is as good for me now to deal until the cause be ended, as to leave. The officers of Haverfordwest and of Caermarthen dealt hardly with me, for they affirmed the commission was procured by me, which my lords of the Council, your honour and the judge doth know the contrary. Truly that salt hath cost me already, one way and other, as good as 200*l.* I cannot come to London under seven or eight score pounds, which I hope you will consider, and favour me so much as I may save

the same. It cannot pleasure you any way to enforce me to such expenses; and withal I am to charge your honour and the judge with a promise to shew me all lawful favour for dealing effectually in that commission.—Bulston, 13 April.

$2\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*

855. Sir John Wogan to Dr. Julius Cæsar.

1589, Apr. 14.—To same effect as above [11 April 1589].—Bulston, 14 April.

$1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

856. James Sommer to [Archibald Douglas].

[1589], Apr. 21.—Is threatened to be displaced from his office. Desires her Majesty's letters to Mr. Dr. Bond, President of Magdalen College, Oxford, for his continuance therein. A letter from the Lord Chancellor or Lord Hunsdon would further his matter greatly.—From Oxford, 21 April.

1 *p.*

857. James VI. to Archibald Douglas.

1589, Apr. 22.—Thanking him for his services in behalf of John Robertson, Archibald Johnston, son-in-law of the Provost of Edinburgh, and John Wilson, burgesses of Edinburgh, and requesting him to continue them.—Aberdeen, 22 April 1589.

$\frac{1}{3}$ *p.*

858. "G. S." to [Archibald Douglas].

1589, Apr. 23.—On Good Friday the town of Angiers was taken by the King, where his army was refreshed. On the 17th April the Cardinal of Bourbon was taken out of the castle of Azyle Brenlé, and taken to the town of Chinon, where he is given in keeping to M. de Charney; and the morn after, young M. de Greis and the Duke d'Elbeuf were brought to the town of Tours, and put into the castle there. The King, my master, and the King of Navarre are finally agreed, and the King of Navarre is coming to Saumur upon the Loire, accompanied with 6,000 footmen and 800 horse. The King is yet in this town, having 10,000 footmen and 1,000 horse with him; and M. d'Espernon is in the town of Blaise with 3,000 footmen and 400 horse. On the 12th April the town of Vendôme was sold by the Governor thereof, M. de Maly, to them of the League, where a great part of the King's great council were taken prisoner. The Duke de Maine is parted from Paris, and come to Chaterdin with his army, which consists, as we are advertised, of 10,000 footmen and 1,500 horse. The King leaves this town the last of this month with the few that he has, to go and find the said Duke de Maine, notwithstanding that we look daily for the arriving of 15,000 Swiss and 6,000 Reiters, together with the whole noblesse of France, that is preparing to come and find the King out of all provinces, specially they of the religion that were out of the country. Thanks to God there [is] no more speaking in this Court of Hugenots nor Catholics, for there is as many here of the one as of the other, and we suppose that there is an edict to be shortly set forth, where the King of Navarre is to be proclaimed Lieutenant-General for the King, and all they of the religion restored again to their houses, heritages, and estates. To shew you who are here presently with the King, there is the Prince de Condé, the Count de Soissons, and the Cardinal of Vendôme, the Grand Prior,

the Marshal Daumont, and M. le Grand, M. le Comte de Mornbason, and the Marquis de Naill. I pray, if you see M. de Moulins, shew him that I hope within a few days to see him retired again to his ambuscade, if he be diligent in his own causes. Hold me excused if I write not so oft as I would, for the commodity doth not serve of bearers.—From Tours in Touraine, the 23 April, 1589.

2 *pp.*

859. Occurrents out of Scotland.

1589, $\frac{\text{Apr. 24}}{\text{May 4}}$.—Two ships of war, the one of Dunkirk, the other of Gravelines, ride before this haven. A report at Dunkirk that 20 or 30 ships of war shall presently be made ready there, and to join with them 50 sail more are to be made ready in Scotland, in the havens of Dunbar, Erington, Pettilieth, Horslieth, and other havens there not named (*marginal note by Sir Robert Cecil:* 'Some of these names seem to be mistaken")—of which shipping from Scotland the chief captain, as is said, shall be Sir Jacques or James Ingleburd. Those of Bruges and other towns of Flanders have been earnest suitors to the Duke of Parma to be freed from those of Ostend, towards which they will be liberal contributors. Whereupon the Duke hath promised yet once more to besiege it, and for recovery thereof will do that is possible to be done with all expedition, to which end he employs one Northkerme to make a party in the town of Ostend, who, at the last attempt by La Motie and Stanley, was a principal man there, and ever since hath been at Bruges, St. Omer, and those frontier towns, where he useth all means to win some in Ostend. An Ambassador from those of the League in France, sent to the Duke of Parma, arrived in St. Omer the last of April, *stilo novo*, and there stayed by order from the Duke, to what end not there known. That 7 of the venturing men of war of Dunkirk are returned thither with their Vice-Admiral, and many other of their men slain.—4 May (*stilo novo*).

Endorsed by Burghley:—27 April, 1589, from Mr. Secretary J.

1 *p.*

860. Richard Cotes, the elder.

1589, Apr. 26.—Warrant, under the signet, to the Lord Treasurer, to prepare a lease in reversion for 31 years of lands within the survey of the Exchequer, amounting to the clear yearly value of 20*l.*—Westminster, 26 April 1589.

Annexed:—

The Lord Talbot humbly beseecheth the Lord Treasurer that, whereas he has bought of Richard Cotes, the elder, a grant from her Majesty for passing to him 20*l. a year in reversion for* 31 *years, to the intent to have passed Mansfield Woodhouse, Sutton in Ashfield, and Clipston, co. Notts.; and the Lord Treasurer having answered that, as they were manors, he might not pass them, he* (*Lord Talbot*) *has procured particular of other things, that are no manors, but usual lands to pass in such grants, and begs the Lord Treasurer will sign the same, to be granted to one Henry Tamworth of Barnard's Inn, gentleman, because he would not have his own name used to her Majesty in so small a thing as this.*

Sealed and signed.

2*pp.*

861. Innocentio Commi, Musician, to the Queen.

1589, April 29.—Petition for reward for services,

[*Note by Sir J. Herbert that the Queen grants a lease in reversion on certain terms.*]

Endorsed:—29 April 1589.

2 *pp.*

862. James Colvile, Laird of Ester Wemyss.

1589, May 2.—Warrant to the officers at the necessary ports to allow James Colvile, Laird of Ester Wemyss in Scotland, or his assigns, to export 1,000 cloths or kerseys, wrought or unwrought, beyond seas, custom free. "Given under our signet at our Palace of Westminster."—2 May, 31 Elizabeth.

Sign Manual.

1 *p.*

863. Sir Robert Constable to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1589, May 3.—Has received his letters, together with a proportion for a supply of munition and other necessaries for Ireland; and sends here underwritten such wants as may be supplied out of the office of the Ordnance. The rest was always to be supplied by warrant from the Lords, viz.: Powder of both sorts, shovels and spades, felling axes, lanterns, and hand baskets, all these of store. Lead is accustomed to be provided at West Chester for saving of carriage, for ready money. Other necessaries, viz., fireworks, trays of wood, nails of all sorts, soap, sieves, elm and walnut tree planks, are to be provided likewise for ready money. Morrions, of both sorts, oil for armours, are under the charge of Sir Henry Lee, Master of the Armoury.—The Minories, 3 May, 1589.

1 *p.*

864. James Melville to Archibald Douglas.

1589, May 3.—Writes in recommendation of William Kemp, seeking service in England. His Majesty is prosperously returned from the North, bringing in his company the Earl of Huntly in manner of triumph, the rest all shattered and fled, their houses ruined and their estates disposed of; nor has the said Earl yet got presence nor speech of his Majesty, who is highly offended, as well at his rebellion and papistical practices and proceedings, as for that now last at his entry and coming in, he reposed not his surety only upon his Majesty, but upon the handiwork of Lords Hamilton, Treasurer, and Mar. This night his Majesty cometh back to Perth, passing to Lothian with diligence to pursue the Earl Bothwell, who lieth in Dalkeith with 3 or 4 hundred horse, undoing any other harm (*sic*), and in dealing secretly with the Ambassador of England to be a suitor for him.—From Halhill, 3 May 1589.

1 *p.*

865. Thomas Fowler to Archibald Douglas.

1589, May 5.—The King hath been at Strathbogie with his army, and we have brought the Earl Huntly prisoner through the country triumphantly. He was conveyed every day two hours afore the King with a strong guard of horsemen, and the next news you will hear will be that the Earl Bothwell, your good friend, will be in hand. I am sorry for him, for I found him a very noble friend to me for good words and entertainment, but he hath entered in action in these rebellions

further than any of the rest. The King is extremely discontent at him, above all others but Huntly. The Master of Gray's coming home is much misliked of many, and yourself thought to be the cause thereof, to serve your own turn. But he shall come in how welcome soever, the King loves him not.

If you will write plainly of my wife's condition, and what mind she is in, I shall take it most kindly, &c.—This 5th of May 1589.

1¼ *pp.*

866. [John Graham], of Halyards, to Archibald Douglas.

1589, May 6.—Has received his most courteous letter, and understands thereby his great good will. As for the bank silver (?) he wrote of before at length, he remits further, only writes at this time that he may pray his lordship to consider that the pleading off that execution cost him a thousand pounds. Remits the furthering of his cause to his good will, praying he may have the principal, though he should lose the interest. Asks him to advance John Hutchinson 1,000 marks, which he promises to refund.—Dumbarton, this 6th of May 1589.

P.S.—My warding in this castle proceeded from my chief's coming to my house, but I am to be relieved within three days to their disadvantage that caused ward me.

1¼ *pp.*

867. The Pacification of Ireland.

1589, May 10.—Commission from the Lord Deputy and Council to the Archbishop of Armagh, the Bishop of Meath, Sir Robert Dillon, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, and Sir Thomas Le Strange, or any three of them. Upon credible advertisements of the entering into rebellion of some of the Bourkes of Clan William, Sir Morogh ne Doe, O'Flaherty, and other septs in Connaught, we addressed our Commission unto you (joined with others) of the 5 April 1589, not only to understand the causes of their rebellion, and what their complaints and griefs were, but also to deal with them for pacification. Which not being fully accomplished, for sundry reasons declared by you at the Council Board, we think it meet eftsoons to return you back into that Province, fully authorising any three of you to deal in all things according to the tenor of your former commission and instructions of the 5th April 1589. Also, for the better accomplishment of this service, we require you to repair to the said Province with all speed possible, and to parley and treat for the service of her Majesty with the said Bourkes, Sir Morogh ne Doe, Sir Brien O'Rourke, or any others that now, or during your being there, shall enter into action of rebellion in that Province. And if you find them willing to pacification, and conformable to such directions as you shall think meet for the honour and service of her Majesty, and the good and quiet of the country (as we are credibly informed they will [be]) ; then upon their oaths we absolutely authorise you to protect such of them, for such times as you think meet, and to conclude a peace with them, or the chiefest of them (if you may) : advertising us from time to time of your particular doings in this behalf. And, further, it shall be lawful for you to take to your assistance Robert Fowle, Provost Marshal of that Province, with his horsemen, and Robert French, of Galway, merchant, to be employed in such service about yourself, or otherwise, as you shall direct, as also to use such fit messengers for the better accomplishment of this service as you shall think needful. And if any that you shall so appoint for this service refuse to be employed as you command, we authorise you to correct and

punish them as you in discretion shall think good.—Given at Drogheda, 10 May 1589.

Underwritten :—" Copia examinata, per Nath. Dillon."

Endorsed :—" A copie of the Commission directed to certain of the Council as Commissioners for the pacificacion in Connaught. For the Lord Treasurer."

2 *pp.*

868. Sir William Herbert to Lord Burghley.

1589, May 11.—Encloses the articles answered. I am desirous her Majesty should conceive no worse of me than there is cause. What complaints have been made against me you have heard, together with my answers: what I have to complain of I desire may likewise be heard, the rather that I hear Sir Edward Dennye is upon his return to Ireland. —" From my lodging," 11 May 1589.

1 *p.*

869. Gomer van Awsterwyke, Musician to the Queen, to the Queen.

1589, May 13.—For increase in the value of his lease in reversion, in consideration of his having kept the children of Alfonso Ferabosco.—13 May 1589.

[*Note by Lord Burghley that the Queen's grant is to be shewed forth.*]

1 *p.*

870. Doctor Christopher Parkins to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1589, May 16.—Only received this month his letter of October. Has undertaken at the request of the citizens of Elbyng to hand certain letters to the King of Poland. Has been well received as coming from the Queen of England. The Pontifical Legate having written to the King of Spanish victories, men's minds were in fearful suspense till his true relation made them ridiculous. As for his return, his religion may be a hindrance; the laws as to it he cannot approve, though he admires the political institutions and would enjoy them, but will not be a judge or disturber of the laws of religion. Cordially abhors the Roman Spanish factions. Is engaged in business in behalf of the Queen's subjects, and betakes himself to the court of Poland with a view to confer with the King and nobles who are favourable to him.

Latin.

2 *pp.*

871. George Beverley to Archibald Douglas.

1589, May 19.—I do so much rejoice in the honorable amity continued between the realms of England and Scotland, as I have cause to honour your lordship as a special means for the same. I would gladly have attended to have seen you at my first coming into these parts but that I was by earnest occasion returned towards Shropshire. And being lately returned, I am bold to send you some cheeses of small value, presuming always of your favourable acceptation. I take my leave, this 19th of May 1589.

$\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*

872. The Master of Gray to the Queen.

1589, May 20.—Asks for a letter of credit which her Majesty promised to write for him to the King of Scotland, and which he forgot

to remind the Queen of yesterday. The sooner he has his despatches, the better will go her Majesty's affairs in Scotland.—London, May 20, 1589.

French. 1¼ *pp.*

873. J. Maitland to [Archibald Douglas].

1589, May 23.—Has been in this town since his last, where is very little intelligence. Will visit him as soon as his sickness will allow him to travel. Requests him to obtain a passport before he enters England.—From Dieppe, 23 May 1589.

1 *p.*

874. Sir Francis Knollys to Lord Burghley.

1589, May 24.—I do take it necessary to make your Lordship privy of all my doings that may concern her Majesty's safety, and therefore I do send you hereinclosed the copy of my late letter written to that grave learned man, Mr. Doctor Hammond. For I do know that, if any good shall be done for the preservation of her Majesty's safety against the dangerous deprivation of her Majesty's supreme government, privily sought by the undermining ambition and covetousness of some of our Bishops, I do know, (I say), that if any good shall be done herein, it must be done by your Lordship's good mediation, through your wise and modest government. And, as I do verily think that the grave learned man aforesaid is sufficiently able to inform your Lordship of all the dangerous consequences that may ensue to her Majesty's safety by the loose bridle given to the ambitions and covetousness of our Bishops, so I am thoroughly persuaded that, when your Lordship shall be fully resolved of the injurious claim of our Bishops, pointed to the dangerous prejudice of her Majesty's supreme government, that thereupon your Lordship will take such order in time so well to inform her Majesty, that thereby the loose bridle given to our Bishops shall be so restrained, that they may be driven to give her Majesty her due right in her supreme government, and to revoke their injurious printed and professed claim of their superiority over their inferior brethren to be directly from God's own ordinance, and so not directly from Her Majesty's grant; whereby, to maintain this their claim, our said Bishops do exclude from the ministry all that refuse to subscribe to the observation, and to the allowance, not of the doctrine only, but also of the ceremonies of the Popish Church, contained in the book of Common Prayer. But our Bishops refuse none that will devour three or four benefices, or that be so ignorant that they will subscribe to all things. And this is the uniformity that our ambitious Bishops do make only account of.—The 24th of May 1589.

Enclosing :—

Sir Francis Knollys to Doctor Hammond.

To the end that you may understand mine advice gratis, the time that my Lord Treasurer shall send to confer with you before the term, I do think it best for you, upon your conference, to persuade my Lord Treasurer that first, it will please him to make her Majesty privy of the state of the controversy between the claim of the bishops' superiority over their inferior clergy; that they do not claim it directly from her Majesty's grant, but they claim it as appertaining to their persons by God's own ordinance, as soon as her Majesty hath made them Bishops.

And that my Lord Treasurer will inform her Majesty, also, how greatly this claim is prejudicial to her Majesty's supreme government. And that hereupon he may persuade her Majesty to use his lordship for a mean to cause the said Bishops, or, at the least, the bishop of Canterbury, to set down in writing their proof of this said claimed superiority of theirs to be God's own ordinance, and so consequently not to be the direct grant from her Majesty by virtue of her supreme government. Upon the which setting down of their claim aforesaid, it may please my Lord Treasurer to persuade her Majesty that she will be content that my Lord Treasurer may cause you to answer in writing to the assertion of their pretended proof of their superiority aforesaid, whereby the said Bishops may be driven either to revoke their injurious claim against her Majesty's supreme government, and to acknowledge that they have no superiority but only and directly from her Majesty's grant, or else her Majesty by your answer to their pretended claim may plainly see how injuriously against her Majesty's supreme government the said Bishops do seek by secret means to defraud her Majesty of her supreme government, given her directly and plainly from God, as well over the clergy as over the laity. —At Westminster, the 22 *of May* 1589.

P.S.—Hereby also may appear the ground of the pretended uniformity to grow by subscription to the Archbishop's articles, namely, that ambitions and covetousness, with the excluding of her Majesty's government underhand from the clergy, was the ground thereof.—22 *May* 1589.

2 *pp.*

875. The Privy Council to Lord Burghley.

1589, May 26.—Whereas the Queen hath had occasion of late to use the aid and goodwill of her loving subjects by way of loan, borrowing of such as are known to be of ability, some reasonable sums for a small season, which hath been for the most part very willingly performed in all the realm, by such to whom her Highness's privy seals have been directed: as there are divers persons of good honour, ability, and wealth that have profitable offices in the Exchequer and Court of Wards and Liveries, both under your lordship, it is not thought meet, in respect of the gain and credit they do reap in those places, and in the wealth they be of, they should be dispensed with in this general employment of the goodwills of her Majesty's subjects, to the great discontentment of others that have been charged in this loan, being inferior to divers of them in wealth and calling. Therefore, to avoid all discontentment and envy, we are to pray you to inform yourself of those that have office and belong to the said Courts under you, being of calling and wealth, and to send us a list of their names and offices, that we may, according to their abilities, cause privy seals to be delivered unto them for lending her Majesty such sums of money as they may well spare. Nothing doubting, but you will deal with them herein to shew that forwardness that other her Majesty's subjects do very willingly perform, in doing whereof they shall seem the rather to deserve those places of credit and profit, we wish your lordship right heartily well to fare.—From the Court at Whitehall, 26 May, 1589.

Seal.

1 *p.*

876. Sir John Norris to Captain George.

1589, May 27.—The King findeth himself aggrieved that you do take upon you to give the word, since he hath appointed a Governor. And in truth it is not reason, but the Governor should have that pre-eminence, and therefore from henceforward fail not to let him have that honour. Send me word in what state your men are, how many whole and how many sick, and what news you have in that country.—From Cascale, this 27th of May 1589.

½ *p.*

877. Alexander Bonus to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1589, $\frac{\text{May } 30}{\text{Apr. } 9}$.—Offers, if released from prison, to expiate his offences against the laws, to convert mercury into pure gold; to make 5 oz. of perfect gold at the cost of an angel; to convert silver into perfect gold at small expense, and all in a very short space of time. Begs Walsingham to send for him, that he may at greater length and by word of mouth narrate his discoveries, and that he may not be sent to others.—"Domi Jaune," 9 April 1589.

Latin.

1 *p.*

878. John Wilson to the Queen.

1589, May.—For lease in reversion of the manor of Bocking in West Mersey, Essex, to the use of the present tenant, Thomas Cumbre, for his services as groom of the slaughter-house.

Endorsed:—May 1589.

[*Note by Dr. V. Dale that the Queen grants the petition.*]

Encloses:

John Wilson to the Lord Treasurer.

For warrant to the Auditor for a particular.

2 *pp.*

879. John Sheriffe, prisoner in the Fleet, to Lord Burghley.

1589, June 2.—Has undertaken to finish Jaques Wingfeld's reckonings, but cannot do so for want of liberty. Prays licence to go abroad with a keeper, to find security for his enlargement.

Endorsed:—2 June 1589.

½ *p.*

880. The Earl of Arundel to Lord Burghley.

1589, June 7.—I received notice by my cousin Brunkard how her Majesty had granted me access of my officers at convenient times in his presence, and also leave to walk with him for taking air, either privately in the garden, or as he should think fit. His thanks to her Majesty. Is sure so great a favour would never have been attempted but by his Lordship, to whom he expresses his gratitude. Yesternight William Dix was with me, by whom I perceive that besides Arundel possessions (which were my wife's jointure) there are other lands fallen to her Majesty, which were left out of the feoffment, including those lands out of which were assured, both to mine uncle Harry and divers poor servants of mine, their annuities. I beseech you to be a mean unto her Majesty for her gracious goodness to be extended towards my uncle and my poor servants, whose lamentable estate will otherwise find but

small redress ; Sir Roger Townsend is so resolute to part with nothing more than he shall be by law enforced. I perceive likewise that there is a claim pretended by Mr. Attorney to the deed of gift I made to him and Sir Roger for discharge of my debts and saving them from indemnity, and that he grounds this claim upon a letter of mine, as though I had made it but upon trust. I protest I cannot remember any such letter ; but in what sort soever I wrote, my meaning was to make a deed of gift to them two of all my goods whatsoever, for the discharge of my debts and their own security, in respect they stood bound in sundry bonds for me. And yet I cannot deny but that I had this far a trust in them, that if I had been able to discharge them of those bonds, by sale of land or otherwise before my death, they would then have resigned it again unto me. But by any other mean I could never expect it again, for I meant in law to pass it clearly and absolutely unto them; and I intended to make all my goods theirs only, properly, and wholly, to alien, sell, or dispose of as they would. And truly if the deed came short of my meaning, they have much to answer whom both they and I did trust in this behalf. Wherefore since many poor creditors rest unsatisfied (as I am informed by Dix) in respect the deed doth hang in this suspense, and they are stayed from selling such things as otherwise they would, for their contenting, my most humble suit is that you will call for the deed and examine its validity. And if in your grave judgment it appear sufficient, that then you will give them leave to proceed in the sale of such things as they intend. Understands by Dix how his Lordship is disposed to favour all his causes, and to set down an allowance for maintenance of himself, his wife and poor children. Expresses his most affectionate and grateful thanks.—7 June 1589.

Endorsed by Burghley :—"Earl Arundel out of the Tower."

Seal.

2 *pp.*

881. The Countess of Arundel to Lord Burghley.

1589, June 7.—Thanks for his kindness to Lord Arundel and herself, "especially for this last favour of procuring my poor Lord some enlargement, whom close keeping had much decayed."

1 *p.*

882. Thomas Hemingway and Anthony Bartlett to [Lord Burghley].

1589, June 14.—With respect to a lease in reversion granted by the Queen for their services as yeomen of the Confectionery, pray to be allowed to substitute other particulars in place of those crossed out in their book.

Endorsed :—14 June 1589.

1 *p.*

883. John Browne and John Domelaw to the Queen.

1589, June 15.—For lease in reversion for their services as yeoman of the Woodyard and yeoman purveyor of the Cellar.

[*Note by Sir F. Knollys and others that petitioners are old servants and well reported of.*]

[*Note by Sir J. Herbert that the Queen grants the petition.*]

Also :

Lord Burghley to the Auditors of the Exchequer.

Notifying the above grant, and requiring particulars.—15 *June* 1589.

2 *pp.*

884. John Wilson, Groom of the Queen's Slaughter-house, to Lord Burghley.

1589, June 16.—As to his dealings with the tenant, Comber, in respect to a certain lease in reversion.

Endorsed:—16 June 1589.

1 *p.*

885. Lord Burghley to Archibald Douglas.

1589, June 18.—I have earnestly pressed this bearer, White, to take order with Robert Scott for his satisfaction, who hath taken such end with him as you may perceive by this his request exhibited unto me. And, therefore, considering he hath already received part in money, and good security for the rest, to be paid at reasonable days agreed on between themselves, in mine opinion he dealeth hardly with him to detain his bonds, or otherwise to use him as it seemeth he doth. Therefore I pray you to send for Scott, and to compound this matter indifferently between them. P.S. [in Burghley's handwriting.]—I have used some extraordinary authority against White in favour of your lordship's countryman.—From the Court, 18th June 1589.

1 *p.*

886. William Selby to Archibald Douglas.

1589, June 18.—According to your request in your letters sent with Stephen Huntington, my father wrote with him to the Justice Clerk both in his own behalf and also concerning the conveying of his letters to him, so to be sent to Mr. Secretary. To which point the said Justice Clerk made answer, in a letter by Huntington, assuring him that henceforth he would send his letters to Twisel, where my father hath promised that he or I shall be continually remaining for the receipt of the same; so that when any come they shall be sent to Sir John Forster, according to Mr. Secretary's direction. My Lord of Leicester's horse was fair and sound when he was delivered. Your letter of June 2 came to my hands the 17th, delivered to me by Cuthbert Armorer, to whom Hoppwode had given them; wherein you say that you saw a letter of my father's touching Scottish matters sent to Mr. Secretary, and you think his honour hath written to my father concerning the same; wherein you request that what his honour hath willed to be done to the Master of Gray or Justice Clerk may be accomplished with secrecy and speed. Whensoever Mr. Secretary pleases to use my father or myself in any his services, we shall be as ready as we have professed; but my father hath received no direction touching those men, since the letter sent by the Justice Clerk at his return from our Court, and no such letters as you suppose have been sent, nor any other since May 27, which concerned not any affairs of Scotland. For the lie forged by our enemies that you writ of, I do not more perceive what it meaneth. I imagine you were the shorter in that matter, because you thought it should be explained in the letter you supposed Mr. Secretary would have sent. If his honour write not, let us understand that matter at more length by your next. Cuthbert Armorer commended your dealings at our court touching Scottish

affairs both to the King and Earl of Arran, and found neither of them hardly affected against you, but rather the contrary, much more than he expected, and entering first with the King, was willed by his Majesty to sound my lord of Arran, and not to let him understand that he had conferred with his Majesty in that matter; which when Cuthbert had done, the Earl willed him to move with the King, which he promised to do, although in truth he had done it before. In the end they both commended you much for many good parts, and thought you a fit instrument, if assurance could be had of your truth and constancy; whereof Cuthbert willed them not to doubt. Cuthbert required me to write thus much to Captain Selby, that he might signify it to you (for he knoweth not that there is intercourse of letters betwixt you and me) which it may please you to say that I did, if either you write or send to him. Concerning the Laird of Lesterick, if he inform truly we care not what he inform; if falsely, howsoever it be believed for a time, the truth will be known in the end, to his discredit. For the matter itself, it is ended, if he revive it not, and though he do, his gain will not be great I trust. Divers plots have been laid of late, as we hear, for discourting Arran, but none as yet have taken effect. The King is gone over the water toward St. Andrews, where a Convention is shortly to be. Arran, the Master of Gray, and the rest of the ordinary courtiers are attendant on his highness. If Arran escape at that Convention, it is thought he will be in little danger this summer. The Ambassador of Denmark hath in commission, as it is said, to demand the Isles of Orkney and Shetland, and to propound a marriage betwixt the King and his master's daughter, with offer of very great dowry.—Twisell, the 18th June 1589.

1 *p.*

887. Archibald Douglas and Sir Francis Walsingham.

1589, June 22.—Bond of Archibald Douglas, lord Ambassador of Scotland, and Sir Francis Walsingham, Principal Secretary of State, to pay John Catcher, citizen and alderman of London, 36*l.* English on August 2 next.—22 June, 31 Elizabeth.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

888. Thomas Fowler to Archibald Douglas.

1589, June 25.—The King is entered into a journey far north to beyond Stratherne, and I wait upon him; he is presently at Hamilton. The Master of Gray hath little credit in Court, and in truth doth not much follow it. What will come of him hereafter I wot not. For the rest, I refer you to the bearer, who knows as well as I the state here, and is sorry of the dissension fallen out between the Master and your lordship. It appears to me he would gladly have done more good for you both than the present time gives occasion to perform. I trust Mr. Richard is on the way or now, as in my last I wished his coming hither speedily for better satisfaction of your affairs. I sent the letters in the Ambassador's packet to Mr. Secretary; I understand the Master hath written much to your discredit to some councillors of England, and he says much here.—25 June 1589.

Seal.

1 *p.*

889. A. Johnston to [Archibald Douglas].

1589, June 27.—Is doing his diligence to be with him as shortly as possible. Pray see that our contre partie be not released without good

caution, to your contentment. All things are quiet here, and the King's grace "myndit" to the north to hold justice Courts. Cause Mr. John Nesbet to write me what letters you think good I shall bring from here, and I shall get them.—From Edinburgh, 27 June 1589.

1 *p.*

890. James Innes, servant to the Bishop of Ross, to George Carr.

1589, June 27.—Announcing his safe arrival in France. As for the collar of the corslet, has looked at sundry but not seen one he could think fit, &c.—From Rouen, the 27 of June 1589.

½ *p.*

891.—The Master of Gray to Lord Burghley.

1589, June 27.—I have written three or four times to you of our estates. Some particularities I did remit to this bearer's return, who is so well instructed that I need not write any long discourse. The King's Majesty not being helped in prosecution of these rebellious lords by any earnest craving from the Queen, your sovereign, save by one letter, which is but a dumb messenger, hath shown himself more negligent in punishing them than I think shall be for his own weal; and this dealing I think shall daily increase, in case it be not helped from that realm. For men who carry a good mind here be reduced to that estate that they cannot do all they would. Divisions fall daily forth amongst men who were thought to be of one course, for that enemies are helped for cutting their own throats. Huntly is so supported by the King's own natural inclination, and by the mediation of some who professed otherwise, that he is at free liberty in one place limited six miles about him; and is thought shortly to receive full relief. Crawford in this same case. Montrose, the most malicious of all, received in grace, and all the rest to be used in this same sort. So that I do assure you, without some man of spirit be sent hither quickly, you shall look for the like grief we had of late, as particularly I have advertised Mr. Ashby, her Majesty's Ambassador.

As for the matter of the King's marriage, somewhat I dealt with him in it, but no indirect dealing here can prevail in that matter. The Earl Marshal hath received full power, in case he agree in all points of the contract, that he shall bring the lady home, but this is kept secret, yet I thought I would advertise you of it. May I beseech you not to find it evil that I write not so oft as both matter and good will furnish, but I give you this assurance that by this bearer you shall be as duly advertised, as if I wrote daily to her Majesty and all her Council. And when any matter worthy occureth, then I shall write myself unto your Lordship. He is I think as duly informed of our estate as any man within this realm.

Mr. Archibald Douglas has used himself so undutifully to me, as his letter, which I send by the bearer, declareth, and the more it shall appear by testimony of his Majesty, my sovereign's letter to her Majesty, showing what I have done for him. As in my first I craved, so now I humbly pray, that I may have a general letter from her Majesty and your Lordship declaring my behaviour towards the King during my being there, as more particularly the bearer Mr. Hudson shall inform you; and in recompense her Majesty shall find that I can and will do her Majesty better service than such a knave who proves inhonest to all men.—From Edinburgh, 27 June 1589.

P.S.—The Earl of Bothwell hath been very earnest with me to deal with her Majesty for him. If her Majesty like of the matter, I shall be answerable for the man.

2½ *pp.*

892. The Justice Clerk to [——].

[1589], June 27.—I received your letter of the 15th of June instant, together with a note of the quantity, places, and price. According thereto, I have obtained of the King's Majesty a licence that no salt shall pass out of the country but by my licence, and that my licence shall be sufficient to all transporters. Therefore, I would you should cause some other deal with me for my licence to buy it, for else, as you have written to make me surety of a new bill of the weighs as 25 for I will . . . . . forward any of them as you shall think most . . . . . As to the estate of our matters, suppose I know you be amply advertised thereof from others, yet I may discourse some part with you [on that] behalf. His Majesty for the present is as bent [on] the course of England as either you or I can wish, and abhors all other courses, and I doubt not the league shall go forward notwithstanding of our Courts that . . . . . has the same. The peril is that, after it be concluded and ended by both the provinces, this white man, who in heart is contrarious to quietness, shall be some mean either alter the King or else get us, for without . . . . . I am in opinion he shall not get his mind altered. He has sought our lives by all means, and can get no help except his brother in Court. He is that determined if he [find the] King's affection continue with us, as it is presently, to play the . . . . . and speaks where he pleases if he had . . . . broke . . . . . would put no doubt to get his hand . . . . . falset to be so great with him, and I see his . . . . . my master and country.

. . . . . suppose I have had great suit made to our talk . . . . . and large offers of advancement. I will rather take the Devil in Hell by the hand than him. I have reasonable good moyen in his company, who declares me the malice he bears to me, and for that cause I am driven to extraordinary charges . . . . . Court and with greater company of . . . . . Yet I had rather . . . . . in answer to . . . . entertain their supposed friendship begun to continue, and I may write . . . . . extremity which . . . . . able every four and twenty hours once to have our wills of him, for, as circumspect as he thinks himself, suppose . . . . . the King in their matters, yet there remains in his Majesty's heart certain grounded affection towards him that we cannot get over, and therefore you should do wisely if you would set down some plot how he may be "exterpit" out of Court and country, at least out of Court.

I assure you he is in the French course as far as . . . . offers of gold and giving fair promises can bind him. If the League were once finally ended, I believe, before the King would peril the life of the Queen of England, he should rather cast him off altogether. But it was sure work if . . . . . dealing in the French course might be trapped, which could not be so conveniently done as to employ some moyen between . . . . . Queen and him, and to trap him when it came to a point . . . . suppose I know the Queen of England be . . . . .

It shall be well done that the Commissioners, who shall be sent for here to deal in this League, be discreet men and willing that matter go forward, and men that love the Earl of Arran. I am in opinion to have Arran employed as one, because I would have him forth . . . . present that long, and therefore it shall be meetest her Majesty nominate first her Commissioners, and some great Earl to be one of them. It is needful he be the wisest man in the world, but that his rank may counterpart Arran's, for we shall do good will to get him be employed. If Master Secretary can be spared from Court, I could earnestly wish him one, and Sir Walter Mildmay another. Always you are discreet enough, and I doubt not will have good respect to this matter. The Dutch ambassador suppose at first was hardly thought of in respect of their first proposition, yet is thought something better of; and I would you should advise there and send me your opinion concerning the King my master's marriage in Denmark.* I mean as well your own as the Queen and wise men's liking of it, for I believe, if it be no matter her Majesty would be a furtherer of, and she will deal in it, matters may come well. I am advertised by my Lord of Down that there is a French ambassador to be here shortly, and I would wish for my own part the League were first so far "agait," as it could not be brought back again. Because I found so much courtesy [from] you at my being at London, and displeased you in that I would not borrow money from you, I will be forced to leave shamefastness with you that is my special friend, if I continue at the charges I am at, but yet at the present I will not be burdenable, until the time I see the progress of matters. Always, I may pray you to excuse me of my home lines, and I shall [be] very loath if necessity urge me to be over burdensome, because I know that our Scotsmen makes their hay-stack of you, and I believe you get scarce good payment again. Now I commit you to God.—From Dunfermline, this 27 of June.

Portions of this letter can be read by holding the paper at a particular angle to the light. It has been washed all over with a solution of galls, and the writing has thus been nearly obliterated.

2 *pp.*

893. Sir Thomas Wilsford to the Council.

1589, June.—For payment of 570*l.*, due to him for entertainment to March 25, 1589. Has no other means to pay his former debts, which he was cast into by the late Earl of Leicester's turning him over into the States' pay, not only for his own entertainment and that of 150 footmen, but for over 2,000*l.* he laid out by the Earl's commandment for the Queen's service.

Endorsed:—June 1589.

Notes by Lord Burghley thereon.

1 *p.*

894. Marriage of James VI. of Scotland.

1589, June.—Instructions to our right trusty cousin and counsellor George, Earl Marischal, Lord Keith and Altrie, our Lieutenant in the north, our trusty cousin and counsellor Andrew, Lord Dingwall, Colonel General of our realm, our trusty and well beloved counsellor James Scrymgeour of Dudhope, Constable of Dundee, and with them adjoined Mr. John Skene, advocate in our College of Justice, directed by

* *See* Lord Burghley's letter to the Earl of Shrewsbury, under date 16 June 1589, (*Lodge*, ii., 377).

us ambassadors for the completing of our marriage with Denmark, at Edinburgh, the — day of June, 1589.

After you have presented our letters and hartiest commendations to our dearest sister the Queen of Denmark, our dearest brother the elected King her son, and his four regents and governors of that realm, you shall declare unto them how, having now by the good favour of our God attained to a reasonable perfection of years, and also to some tranquillity of our estate, subject to continual unquietness during the whole course of our minority, and finding the maturity of our age, the state of our affairs and the long wish and expectation of all our good and loving subjects to crave most earnestly that by some worthy and honourable alliance our crown shall be continued in our race and line, our realm and kingdom strengthened, and we the more enabled to possess us in our foreign rights, whereof God and the prerogative of our descent have given us an undoubted expectation; and finding by good records of worthy memory what weal and honour has accrued, and still remains, with our said crown and country by our alliance with the crown of Denmark, and also understanding by our late ambassadors the age, the favour, education and other princely qualities of the right excellent and worthy princess the lady Anna, second sister alive to our said dearest brother, answerable in every point to our presentment and liking; we have made choice of you to pass into those parts, and in our name to propound to our said dearest sister, the king, our brother, and his said governors, our marriage with the said princess; and, finding them agreeable, to treat, prefer, contract, and conclude with them thereabout, upon the clauses and conditions following:—

First, that the sum of ten hundred thousand pounds Scots be granted to us in name of the other, and the said sum transported here together and at once, and delivered really in our hands immediately after the completing of the marriage. [*X^c thousand pounds at v^s the pound, it is ij^cl^ml pounds English.*] Secondly, that for the better continuing of good amity and friendly love betwixt the inhabitants of the two realms, all Scottishmen to be naturalized Danish, and thereby be permitted to traffic, "conqueis," marry, "bruke" offices and honours, make testaments, succeed *ab intestato*, and generally to enjoye all and whatsoever immunities, liberties, and privileges within the whole dominions subject to the crown of Denmark, which usually are permitted to any natural and born Danish, such like and as freely in all respects as if they were born subjects to that crown. [*All Scots to be natural; a large demand.*] Thirdly, that whatsoever toll [be] imposed on our subjects travelling through those seas, either for their ships or goods, may be discharged, and our said subjects freed and relieved thereof, in all time coming. Fourthly, that if either for our just defence against a foreign enemy, or otherwise for the weal of us and our estate, we shall be moved to crave our dearest brother's or his successors' aid and assistance, that he and his forthwith upon our requisition, direct hither and entertain within our realm eight thousand footmen, and two thousand horsemen, upon his own expense, well armed and equipped, to serve where we shall have occasion to employ them. Fifthly, that we may have a grant of ten warships, well ordered and equipped with ordnance and other necessary provision, to be sent hither with all diligence to our use and behoof. And last, that our said dearest brother and his foresaid [governors] respecting the undoubted right, the long continued kindness and possession which we and our predecessors above all memory have had and firmly "bruikit" of the Isles of Orkney, lying so "euish" to the continent of our realm, may well forbear to move us any further

question or claim therefore in any sort, and for the security thereof, that with advice of the estates they will "expeid" us under their hand and seal a full discharge of whatsoever right or interest they can pretend thereto, founded upon whatsoever reversion or other title, in such form and manner as you shall most advisedly devise. And, for that reason and honour craves that the said princess, our future spouse, should be reciprocally provided by us to an honourable live-rent proportional to the revenue of her tocher, therefore you shall accord and grant her, in our name, a live-rent of all and whole our Duchy of Albany, our earldom of Carrick, and our lordship of Linlithgow, with our palaces of Linlithgow and Falkland, and the appurtenances, together with the revenues of the said duchy, earldom, and lordship, which you may in our name assure, and thereupon oblige to them our whole "burrowis" to make equivalent to three-fifth parts of the rent of whatsoever sum shall be accorded to us in name of the other. And if that be not found sufficient, rather or it cast off in that default, you shall in our name agree and promise her the third of our whole property in live-rent, sparing always to value it in any sort. This being done, you shall lay out unto our foresaid dearest brother, and his said governors, how the long continued pretences of the Pope and his adherents, beginning now more plainly to utter their intent and malice against the true religion, presently by the good favour of our God prosecuted in both our kingdoms, our Christian duty craves that by our common union and intelligence we should oppose to their designs such remedies as God hath granted us, both for the surety of the said religion in our time and the continuance thereof to our posterities. You shall therefore deal most earnestly with our said dearest brother and his aforesaid [governors], that not only we ourselves, our crowns and kingdoms, may join together in strait league for our common defence against all and whomsoever that shall attempt any violence against us, or either of us, our crowns and countries, but also do our best endeavours to draw the rest of the Reformed States and Princes to continue and join with us in that behalf.

The portions of the above in italics are marginal notes by Burghley.

Copy.

$3\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

895. Thomas White to Lord Burghley.

[1589] [June.]—By your favour Mr. Sekford hath made payment of 14*l.* 10*s.* to Robert Scott, and entered into bond to him for payment of 20*l.* more the 6th of November next, and I am ready to put him in security for 15*l.* 10*s.*, which is as much as his bill amounteth unto. But whereas, afore your speech to Mr. Sekford, he was in doubt of satisfaction (being greatly in distress), I delivered him bonds wherein two Scotchmen stand bound to me in 200*l.* for delivery of 10 lasts of white herrings at Lynn Regis, for 95*l.* disbursed unto them, with security that no discharge hath nor shall be made thereof, and he to pay the remainder after the debt recovered by law. But though he have received Mr. Sekford's security in his own name, he will not accept of that afore it be paid, but detaineth that and other bonds, whereby I cannot sue by action my foresaid bond for herrings, a debt due and withholden from me. Prays, since he [Scott] has received in money and security from Mr. Sekford 34*l.* 10*s.*, that he may have reasonable time for the rest, and his bonds out of his [Scott's] hands.

1 *p.*

896. Contents of Letters to the Queen from foreign parts.

1589, Feb. to June.—

15 April, 1589.—From the magistrates of Ansprugh, in favour of George Sulzer, a citizen there, for restitution of three ships of Hamburg, laden with his goods at St. Lucon, and taken by her Majesty's subjects (Chancellor in December).

18 February, 1589.—From one Henry Ramel of Hamburg, in behalf of Backshold Berkman, that two ships of his trading from Brazil to Hamburg may be, by order to the Lord Admiral, freed from her Majesty's ships.

7 May, 1589.—From Duke Casimir, in behalf of Johannes and Sixtus Adalgays, for certain ships and goods of theirs stayed here.

21 June, 1589.—From the States of Zealand, declaring their proceeding against Vasseur in sending him to the Council of States at the Hague, there to be tried, and praying that order may be given to the garrison of Flushing that they carry themselves henceforwards in like accidents with such dutiful respect to her Majesty and the States as they ought.

11 April, 1589.—From the King of Denmark, in behalf of Paulin, for the rest of the money due to him from Sir W. Luson, the said Paulin requesting the King, in respect of his imprisoning him, that her Majesty's subjects and goods there might be arrested, until he were delivered, which the King thought reasonable, but only required justice for his subject.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

897. The Privy Council to Lord Burghley.

1589, July 6.—Mr. Cordall, and other merchants of London, to their great charge, made provision of divers necessaries for the use of the fleet, and were even ready to have taken their journey towards Portugal, or wherever the fleet should happen to be, and now upon the sudden return of the generals and the army, these provisions will lie on their hands, to their great loss, unless they be permitted to transport some quantity of the same, towards their charges. As we think it very great reason they should be favourably dealt withal, for the good disposition and forwardness they did show in making that provision at their own charges, which if the voyage had gone forward might have served to good purpose; we pray you to license Thomas Cordall and his partners to transport 1,200 quarters of corn, and 50 fothers of lead, for Zanta in Greece, under the dominion of the Signory of Venice, without paying any custom for the same.—From the Court at Nonsuch, 6th July, 1589.

1 *p.*

898. Thomas Douglas to [Archibald Douglas].

1589, July 8.—Has divers times written to his lordship with sundry persons, but as yet can receive no answer. But having written such like by Robert Scott, he shews me you have directed I shall be satisfied of sundry things here by John Luif; but I have heard no direction but by his report, nor received anything from John Luif, but only a nag and 20*l.* of silver, which I received two years since, for which he has my own obligation, and would nowise take your payment, in respect he says I have nowise received direction nor handwriting from you to that

effect. I hope to have had support of the laird of Whittingham our brother, and other friends here, yet I can get nothing. Prays some support, or will have to come to his lordship in person with Alexander Douglas. Thought to have been with him on Lammas next, but Robert Scott has stayed him with Mr. Richard's homecoming.—From Edinburgh, 8 July, 1589.

1 *p.*

899. Henry Noell.

1589, July 11.—Warrant under the privy signet for a grant to Henry Noell, Esquire, of lands of the yearly value of 100 marks for the term of 50 years.—Nonsuch, 11 July, 1589.

1 *p.*

900. The Privy Council to Lord Burghley.

1589, July 13.—The enclosed petition hath been exhibited unto us by Richard Scarlett, painter, against William Dethicke *alias* Garter King of Arms, informing us that the said Garter did assault him with his dagger in very violent manner, and since hath threatened him in such sort as he standeth in great fear. As Scarlett hath petitioned us some good order might be taken for his security, we have thought good, in respect that Garter (being an officer of arms) is under your lordship's government in the absence of the Earl of Shrewsbury, to pray you to examine this cause, and thereupon to take such order as to you shall seem convenient.—From the Court at Nonsuch, 13 July, 1589.

1 *p.*

901. The "*Griffin*" of Lubeck.

1589, July 19.—Certificate by Thomas Robinson, a jurat of Sandwich, William Glover and Austin Winiates, appraisers appointed by Nicholas Spencer, gentleman, of 30 quarters of wheat lately taken out of a fly-boat brought into Sandwich by Henry Ganey, master, that, being very much heated and infected, they appraise it at 30*s.* a quarter. —19 July 1589.

Copy.

1 *p.*

902. Sir Francis Walsingham to Archibald Douglas.

1589, July 20.—Her Majesty having this day received certain advertisement that the whole fleet under the conduction of Sir John Norris and Sir Francis Drake is now returned, hath sent [to] such of her Council as are absent to repair . . . . morrow, to advise of matters touching the . . . . . the said fleet, wherewith both her Highness and my[self] be so busied, as that it will not be possible . . . . . to have audience, and therefore I am to pray you to forbear to come hither, until you hear again from me thereabouts, yet cannot I but [let you] understand that her Majesty hath a most gr[acious] and kind disposition towards you.—From the Court, this 20th of July, 1589.

½ *p.*

903. The "*Griffin*" of Lubeck.

1589, July [22].—Declaration of Henry Ganey. The *Ruby* of Dover, Mr. Neall captain, was commanded by warrant from Sir Francis Drake, general of the sea of the navy for that time, to send a sufficient master

with other Englishmen aboard the *Griffin* of Lubeck, of 80 tons burden, to carry her to such places as the said general doth go unto, following the fleet. After the fleet's going out from Bayonne, they prepared for the most part for England; and Henry Ganey, having charge of the *Griffin*, bent also homewards towards Sandwich, where he dwells, not having any other charge to the contrary; for there were few, and none that were well and able to hoist the sail when it was down, but were sick and dead, and [there] were not in the ship five or six men well. The master died since the ship's return, and out of 50 soldiers that were on board they hurled overboard 32 or 33, and about 20 came home very sick, and 2 of them died as soon as they came to Sandwich. At my coming into the Downs, I sent to one of the owners of the *Ruby* of Dover, to help us to some men, to help the ship into some place, where all might be brought into safety, as it was.

Endorsed:—"July, 1589."

1 *p.*

904. The "*Griffin*" of Lubeck.

1589, July [22].—A note of charges defrayed about the *Griffin* of Lubeck. Paid for 10 lighters, to carry 444 quarters 3 bushels of wheat from aboard the ship, 50*s.* 5½*d.*: to porters, for carrying the wheat from the lighters into lofts, 45*s.*: to labourers, for unloading the wheat out of the ship into the lighters, 3*l.* 7*s.* 9*d.*: for bringing the ship out of the Downs, and mooring her, 53*s.* 4*d.*: for the keeping of sick men, 3*l.* 0*s.* 6*d.* Sum, 14*l.* 2*s.* ½*d.* Sold 30 quarters of the worst wheat to pay these charges, at 10*s.* 6*d.* the quarter, 15*l.* 15*s.* Remaining in our hands, 32*s.* 11½*d.*

Endorsed:—"July, 1589."

Copy.

1 *p.*

905. The "*Griffin*" of Lubeck.

1589, July [22].—"An Inventory of all such goods as doth appertain "unto a ship called the *Griffin* of Lubeck."

Endorsed:—"July, 1589."

Copy.

1¼ *pp.*

906. The Customer and Officers of Sandwich to Lord Burghley.

1589, July 22.—Have received his letters touching the arrival of any ships of Her Majesty's fleet returned from Spain and Portugal, and have caused one fly boat of 80 tons, which came lately into the Downs, by order of Sir Francis Drake, to be brought into the haven, whereof Henry Ganey was master, with 3 English mariners, laden with wheat. Have caused the wheat to be lofted, and taken an inventory of the victuals, tackle, etc., and, to defray the charges of bringing in and unloading, have according to his direction sold 30 quarters of the worst wheat; according to the copies enclosed. Two of the proper company and an English mariner remain in the ship, with some of the ship's victuals for their diet, and they have charged the water bailiff with the ship and furniture. Pray further direction.—Sandwich, 22 July 1589.

1 *p.*

907. The Privy Council to Lord Burghley.

1589, July 24.—The Commissioners for the Estates General have made earnest request unto us to be permitted to make provision here,

and to transport some iron pieces, for furnishing certain pinnaces which they mean to set forth, being nimble of sail and drawing little water, to encounter with the Dunkirks, the which your lordship doth know do commit great spoil daily on Her Majesty's subjects, by reason of the shallowness, and the opportunity they take to lie on the coast. We have thought it very convenient, in respect of the profit that may come by these ships, to pray your lordship that they may be permitted to buy and transport to Holland or Zealand these several kinds of iron pieces hereunder written, for furnishing the said pinnaces to be set forth by the Estates; and to give order to the officers of the port of London, or such other port as they shall have occasion to ship the same, to permit them to transport the foresaid pieces for the service of the United Provinces.—From the Court at Nonsuch, 24 July, 1589.

Underwritten:—"iiij culverins, iiij demi-culverins, xxiiij sacres, xx minions, xx faucons."

1 *p.*

908. William Bruter to Richard Raper.

1589, July 28.—Prays him to deliver 30 angels to the Lord Ambassador [Archibald Douglas], and he will allow the same in the account.—London, 28 July, [15]89.

½ *p.*

909. — Hotman to [Archibald Douglas].

1589, July 29.—Your nephew's hand is in so bad a state that it not only prevents his writing to you, but has also hitherto hindered his going to find the King; but in two or three days we hope to start to find where he will be. People think it will be at Aberdeen. Your nephew has also awaited in this town Mr. Graham, who has not yet come, but he is expected in a day or two. As soon as he comes, he will not fail to perform what you have given him in charge. He has already spoken with the King's advocate touching the matter you know of, whom he found very ready to please you. The Advocate promises that if Mr. Graham and your nephew agree in that matter, all that he may get at the hands of the widow of the late Timothy, you shall have to help you; and after that you will have respect to him as you find good. Lord Dingwall, Mr. Skene, Mr. George Young and William Fowler have returned to tell the King that the Queen and the Regents of Denmark find his conditions a little strange, and they have come to know the final will of the King, if he is willing to moderate them or no; otherwise the accord will not be made. The King has commanded the Chancellor, who is expected here today or tomorrow, to go to him. Earl Bothwell and he are not yet agreed, and there is no great appearance of their being so.—From Edinburgh, 29 July 1589.

[*Postscript.*]—Prays him to send the enclosed to Mademoiselle de Lisle in Milk Street, Cheapside.

French.

2 *pp.*

910. R[ichard] Douglas to [Archibald Douglas].

[1589], July 31.—Deprecates his lordship's anger against Patrick More for his indiscreet but not malicious dealing, and for uttering in choler words far beyond his duty; and as More has confessed his offence, prays he may be received back into favour.—From Court, this last of July.

[*Postscript*]: There is two Englishmen which the Laird of Cranstoune banished for slaughter out of the Bishopric of Durham. They

have caused your nephew Mr. William to propose the matter to me, and, if your lordship can obtain their pardon, they offer me 100 crowns. Advertise me what your opinion is hereof, that I may give my answer to them thereafter.

1½ *pp.*

911. William Payne to the Queen.

1589, Aug. 13.—Petition for a lease in reversion of 20*l.*, in reward for services as a yeoman of the Chamber.

[*Note by Lord Chancellor Hatton and Dr. Valentine Dale that the Queen grants the petition.*]

Endorsed:—13 August 1589.

1 *p.*

912. The Judge of the Admiralty to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1589, Aug. 16.—According to his commandment has considered the petition of George Harryson to the Privy Council, and examined William Inglyshe, one of the parties therein mentioned, upon the same petition, the substance of which he finds is confessed. Albert Inglyshe thinks he ought not to make Harryson any satisfaction for his loss, yet both are contented to stand to such order as he and the rest of the Lords shall set down.—From the Arches, 16 August 1589.

Endorsed:—"A true copy of the Judge of the Admiralty's letters to Mr Secretary Walsingham."

1 *p.*

913. Martin Noell.

1589, Aug. 16.—Warrant to allow Martin Noell, a French merchant, to transport beyond seas 2,000 hides, paying only such customs as English merchants do, on condition of his furnishing the Queen's navy with a certain quantity of Olerons. He is to be permitted to transport 1,000 hides only at first, and upon certificate that he has brought over the requisite quantity of Olerons, the remainder.—Oatlands Manor, 16 August 1589.

Sign Manual. Signet.

1 *p.*

914. Richard Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

1589, Aug. 16.—In favour of the bearer, repairing to London for his particular affairs. "I forgot in my last to tell you that His Majesty liked well of my Lord of Warwick's dogs, but that he found them slower nor his own, and therefore he desires to have a couple that are fleeter."—From Edinburgh, 16 August 1589.

½ *p.*

915. Sir Robert Sidney to Lord Burghley.

1589, Aug. 20.—"May it please your Lordship to consider of the copy of the Commission, certified under the hand of the Clerk of the Crown, granted by her Highness to my brother, Sir Thomas Cecil, Sir William Russell, and others; and to ordain that either I may have the like, or the herewith presented letter, to be signed by your Lordship and others of her Majesty's Privy Council, with your favourable liking and allowance of the quarterly proportion of the victuals and fuel herewith also presented, without which I shall be greatly hindered in my house-keeping at Flushing, unless by shortening the same I should very much

discredit myself, for that muttons and beeves and all sorts of victuals and fuel be there so extreme dear. The correcting and alteration of the said commission, letter, and bill of proportion, I refer to your good Lordship, with desire of the speedy ending thereof: for that the best time of the year for providing and transporting the same passeth so fast away as the lack will be great hindrance unto me. Which aforesaid bill of proportion, after your Lordship's allowance thereof, I will sign, and so every three months the like, with good and strict order that all the said causes shall be ordered and dealt in to your good liking.—20 August 1589."

½ *p.*

Enclosing:

[*Lord Burghley*] *to Sir Henry Leyes.*

Whereas her Highness hath appointed Sir Robert Sydney, Knt., Lord Governor of Flushing, and he having great want of such housing, yards, and places, as may serve for the stowage and lading of his provisions, which for the furtherance of her Majesty's service he is from time to time to have sent and passed from hence thither: And being informed that there are upon the wharf and hill of the Tower sundry houses, yards, garden plots, and places, appertaining to her Highness, now out of lease, which by virtue of your office of her Majesty's Armoury are by you to be granted: And considering that the same may tend greatly to the furtherance of her Majesty said service, and much pleasure the said Sir Robert Sydney, I heartily pray you, the rather at this my desire, for such consideration or yearly rent as others will give, to write your letters, and thereby to give direct and speedy order to your rent-gatherer and such other your officers as you think meet, in your name and as from yourself, to grant a lease of such of the same to Sir Robert Sydney as he shall think most meet for his purpose, &c.—From the Court, this 21 *of August* 1589.

Draft.

½ *p.*

916. Roger, Lord North, to [Lord Burghley].

[1589], Aug. 29.—Thanks him for his honourable handling of Mr. Colvile's cause, who shall find him free from remembrance of any unkindness past. You lately wrote me of the widow's complaint against my servants for killing a dog, entering her tenant's house by force, and using despiteful speech against her. The place was, and is, an open ale house, where divers were drinking; my servant rose from the company, and finding in the yard as he went a greyhound he knew to be Mistress Elrington's, cut off one of his legs with his sword, and went his way without speaking with any man. This, my good lord, was the very truth; no force used, no dog killed, nor ill word spoken of her. I confess my servant dealt lewdly, and do as ill like him therefor as I did her, who with despiteful words sent away my dog into Northamptonshire. Answers her other complaints, and relates her injuries to his servant's father. For my seizing her household servants, how truly she carrieth her complaint you shall perceive by this my answer. She dwelleth in Suffolk; my dealing was for Cambridgeshire, so could I touch none but such as were in the county. She had not one household servant dealt withal; her retainers, men of great livelihood and wealth, were in better sort now remembered, as all others were at this time, than they have

been heretofore. I have made an end of the assessment for the half-shire where I dwell, and have well advanced the subsidy, with reasonable contentment of all men. I fear you will adjudge me over liberal to the subject, seeing the law is the best and most value of lands and goods. There is no man assessed before me but is known to be worth at the least in goods 10 times as much as he is set at, and 6 times more in lands than his assessment; and many be 20 times, some 30, and some much more worth than they be set at, which the commissioner cannot without oath help. If your lordship blame me not for the Queen, the country will bear this well. Has no quarrel with the gentlewoman, and, in accordance with his lordship's request, sought to show her goodwill, which she rejected, as he relates. If his lordship thinks of marrying his ward to any of his house, advises the ward should tarry little at his mother's house; for surely God is not served in that house, and His name continually blasphemed, even by herself and her friend, in that violent sort as it is fearful to hear. She told Mr. Holms she had written to pray you to rid her of the parks, being too dear a pennyworth. If she continue in that mind, I beseech your good lordship prefer me to them at any reasonable price, with commandment of the game. I will answer the rent truly, and honestly preserve the woods, timber and deer. Indisposition holds him from Mr. Cecil's marriage.—Kirtling, 29 August [1589].

$2\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*

917. Edward Garrett to Captain Weynman.

1589, Aug. 31.—Thanks him for his kindness to his brother, whom he excuses for leaving for England without letters from him, which was owing to his hasty departure, "News we have none, but that that you have heard of my master's liberty and good health. Sir William Hatton was married the 18th of July at Hombie in Northamptonshire, whereat my Lord Chancellor with many more were."—From London, the last of August 1589.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

918. Captain Yorke.

1589, Aug.—The particulars of charges Captain Yorke hath disbursed about a pinnace of Odyne in France, viz.:—Paid the master, Rowland Robinson, hired from East Calais to Plymouth, 4*l.*; paid four mariners from East Calais, 4*l.*; for victuals put aboard at East Calais for 18 persons for three weeks, 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; for washing her at Plymouth, 6*s.* 8*d.*; for graving and trimming her there, 1*l.* 11*s.*; for mending the sails and poldaires, 1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; for five men's victuals and a boy, for five weeks at Plymouth, 7*l.* 11*s.*; for the master's board wages, five weeks at Plymouth, 2*l.*; for victualling her from Plymouth hither to London for twelve persons, three weeks to the 21st day of this present August, 7*l.* 4*s.*; to the master, Samuel Dobson, from Plymouth to London, 4*l.*; to Jarman Morehouse, carpenter, 4*l.* 10*s.*; to John Davyson for his wages, Richard Power, William Bullock and Oswal Yonge, 1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* each; to Roche the boy, 5*s.* Sum Total, 52*l.* 5*s.* 8*d.*—London, August, [1589].

1 *p.*

919. William Cockburne to Archibald Douglas.

[1589] Sept. 1.—Immediately after I came home to Scotland, I went to William Crysty, and told him I had letters to our Sovereign, to move his

Highness to cause order [to] be given to compel him to pay certain sums wherein he remained debtor to a Mr. Wiseman, of London. His answer was, he kenned Mr. Wiseman very well, and believed he was owing him some small sums, but how much he did not perfectly remember, and he remembers also that Earl Bothwell was once a dealer in that matter, who he thought would have bought that action by the moyen of the ambassador his father-in-law remaining in England. I made answer that I kenned Earl Bothwell was by letters requested to that same effect that now the king is moved to, and that neither buying nor selling was ever meant by any party thereof, and that now some of the Council, who dealt in that matter before, had renewed their suit, whereby letters are directed to the King, which I would not present till I had his own answer. Then I showed him the copy of the comptes and letters you delivered me. He answered, he believed the most part of the comptes was true, and that such a bond as the general bond was delivered to him, but that divers had craved from him some part of the debts Mr. Wiseman had set down in his compte. I asked if he had paid any part to any other, or had any acquittance to show thereupon, but by his answer I cannot find that he has any. Only he says that the ship he received proved not so good and sufficient as he thought, whereby he sustained great loss, and at last was constrained to sell her, to his great hindrance; but if Mr. Wiseman would have some small patience till he might make this year's voyage to Bordeaux, he would then make true reckoning and payment unto him according to reason and equity. Meantime he prayed me not to deliver any letters to his hindrance to the King, whereby he might be stayed of his journey, that would turn to his extreme wreck and do no good to Mr. Wiseman. Partly because you delivered me no letters to present against him, partly because his speech carried some appearance of reason, I promised to forbear the delivery of any, till I might hear further from Mr. Wiseman. Crysty is to be at Bordeaux this year with a ship of his own, and is part owner with others in some of their shipping. He has had loss, and is beginning to rise, so that he will be able to make payment, but yet, so far as I can perceive, is minded to do it with langsome delays. Therefore, if Mr. Wiseman can by any of his friends cause him to be arrested, at Bordeaux or Calais, where he is to return with his wine this first vintage, I think the man should be compelled to come to a final end with him, and that very shortly.—1 September [1589].

2 *pp.*

920. Lord Burghley to the Lord Mayor of London.

1589, Sept. 8.—Where[as] one Mr. Colvyle, the Scottish King's ambassador, hath cause to buy certain plate for the King his master, and also certain other stuff for the apparelling of the said King and of his family, for the discharge whereof he hath not here ready money, her Majesty is pleased to be answerable for the same to the value of 2,000*l.*, and no more. Wherefore I do, on her Majesty's behalf, require your lordship that, upon conference with the said ambassador, or such as he shall assign, you will help him to make the said provisions of plate and other things, so far forth as the values thereof do not exceed 2,000*l.*, and that he may be served at reasonable prices. And, for satisfaction of the tellers, I pray you deliver your several bills, promising payment within one month, and I will, in her Majesty's behalf, discharge your lordship thereof.—"From my house in Westminster," 8 Sept. 1589.

Copy.

1 *p.*

921. James Colvill to Archibald Douglas.

[1589] Sept. 10.—I am sorry so good a beginning should have taken so evil a success, for his Majesty was minded in all things to have followed out that you thought meetest. I desire to know what may be done hereafter. Mr. Secretary is in good liking, and better nor ever he was, therefore pray you let me know by some sure hand what you will I do. My lord ambassador is well liked of by the king's Majesty, whom I have desired to assist my suit. I have spoken as far as I can to his Majesty for you, and believe to cause him write to you.—From Edinburgh, this 10 September.

1 *p.*

922. [Sir H. Nevill] to the Privy Council.

1589, Sept. 11.—I received this day about nine o'clock, your warrant for apprehending Mr. Englefeld, and others that were in his company at the killing of English. Yesterday being near the place where the man was killed, I met Mr. Elizander, Mr. Englefeld and the rest, save only the party which did the fact; and not only examined them, but took recognizance of Mr. Englefeld in 500*l.*, for himself and the residue, to appear at the next quarter sessions, or else to be forthcoming upon an hour's notice, and also caused him to stay all this night at my lady of Northumberland's: and now, according to your warrant, have sent him to Mr. Sheriff, and have sent to apprehend Broughton, I send you a copy of the examinations, and have sent your warrant to the residue of the Justices for the apprehending of Goddard.—Pillingbeve, 11 September, 1589.

Endorsed:—"From Sir H. Nevill. Sendeth Mr. Englefield's examination."

Not signed. Seal.

1 *p.*

923. Richard Tomson to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1589, Sept. 17.—In my last I sent two Spanish letters, the one from Solorzano, the other from Subiar, to the end you might perceive how they proceed touching the release of the prisoners, and what readiness they were in. Since which time I have received one from Solorzano of the 17th September (new style), certifying me that he and the Commissary, called Charles Longin, were arrived in Antwerp from the Spa, and that the Monday following the date of his letter they should receive their moneys, and that forthwith they would repair to this town of Calais, wishing me not to depart till their coming, so that I stay still with hope to bring the matter along with me. God send a good and speedy end thereof, for it maketh me lose much time and be at great charges.

They write that they left the Duke of Parma at the Spa, but determined to be in Brussels by the 24th of September (their style) without fail. The Spaniards, for their disordered usage before Hewsden, are compelled to lie abroad in the fields, and commandment given that no towns shall receive them into garrison, by which means some come slipping away to this town, and so ship themselves for Spain, of whom I have inquired the cause of the falling out between their nation and Graf Charles of Mansfelt, and they say it was for refusing a piece of desperate service that he commanded them to enterprise upon Bombell in the Mase, wherein they say they had been either drowned or slain.

The forces of Monsieur La Motte lie still at Pas, in the place where they have remained long, and La Motte himself is gone to the Duke of Parma to the Spa. Ballagny hath executed one captain of burghers in Cambray, called Bonnemeire, by breaking him upon a wheel, and some clergymen hath he executed and others imprisoned, for that they should have surprised the citadel in a possession they had determined, and afterwards delivered the same into the hands of the Burgundians.

Here hath come no news these eight days from Dieppe of the King's proceedings, neither by sea nor land, which driveth the well affected into some admiration and fear that all goes not well, the rather because the winds have served very aptly. The best comfort is, that in Artois they confess the Leaguers have been sorely beaten, and lost many men, and they write thence that of a certain [the] Duc de Nemours is slain before Dieppe, with others of great account. Here cometh some or other daily from Paris, reporting that the Duke Longueville's forces have spoiled all that is about that city, and that there is both hunger and mortality of people within the same, and that there is no access or passage to or from the said city, in so much as the shops remain shut up, for that there is no kind of trade.

Mons. Gourdan, being desirous to hear news from Dieppe from the King, laded his ship with meal and cheese and other victuals, and sent her hence yesterday with order to go to Dover and Rye to know of Her Majesty's ships, whether there be no ship of war of Newhaven before Dieppe, and to go over in the company of the Queen's ships, if any of them go that way, for they imagine the haven is stopped with some shipping.—From Calais, the 17th of September, 1589 (*stilo vetere*).

1¾ *pp.*

924. Thomas Fenner to the Privy Council.

1589, Sept. 22.—Denies that he sent merchandise from the Groyne in his bark hereby. And whereas you have been advertised that I should bring into Sussex good quantities of victual, I brought certain quantities not worth 30*l.*, which was of mine own provision, that I laid aboard Her Majesty's ship Dreadnought, at mine own charge, to the value of above 400*l.*—22 September, 1589.

1 *p.* *Decayed.*

925. The Earl of Arundel to Lord Burghley.

1589, Sept. 26.—Understands from cousin Brunkard the proportion of money he weekly receives is by Burghley set down for defraying all his charges (apparel only excepted). Finds it by proof very large; but as he has daily needs touching apparel, begs Burghley to set down allowance therefor, which he will in no sort exceed. Begs warrant for his removal hence to such other lodging as Burghley thinks meetest, or to refer it to Mr. Cooper. "For this lodging grows very unpleasant, wants all comfort of the air, and most part of the winter is altogether barred from sight thereof." Has been there above ¾ of a year.

Begs Burghley to take such order for the substitution of Edward Hamlyn, already allowed of by the Privy Council, as his servant in place of him, who has been with him 3½ years, and is very ill.—26th September, 1589.

Endorsed by Burghley :—"Earl of Arundel; allowance for apparel; removing of his lodging; Hamlyn to wait on him."

1½ *pp.*

926. Sir Thomas Arundel to Lord Burghley.

1589, Sept. 28.—Though the dutiful affection of a son might, in my partial judgment of my father's causes, move me at some times to deem Mr. Secretary's yesterday's censure to be extreme justice, yet, seeing it neither becomes me to find fault with it, nor lieth in me to amend it, I yield, though not overcome. I write not to complain again this *summum jus*, not to exemplify Sir Henry Knevett or Mr. Broncker, who in their like causes have had their several false accusers committed to the Fleet; though my father be as good a Justicer as Mr. Broncker, as near of kin to her Majesty as Sir Henry Knevett, and as good a gentleman and as faithful a servant to his Prince and Country as Mr. Ashley. I write not to tell you how Mr. Ashley's little land is at this present subject to 8,000*l.* statute, nor how infinite extortions in several kinds his father, himself, and their common servant Holbourne, (a man committed to the Correction house in Winchester for his bad life, and from thence taken for his good invention) have committed on her Majesty's poor subjects of Dorsetshire. As little have I to do with his late breach of the Council's commandment in not appearing before their Commissioners, though I hope and pray of God that this example of contempt unpunished, no not so much as controlled, shall never move my father to commit the like disloyalty. Though my father has bestowed many benefits on Mr. Ashley, and my grandfather 20 nobles a year, &c., on his father (the only maintenance he had at that time), yet do I not write of this, though ingratitude be injustice, and you known to be the only true pillar of our English justice. Wherefore, all such things being laid aside, as may either disgrace Mr. Ashley (who long since was past grace!) I wholly commit this cause to your Lordship's protection, and say with Cicero: *Depositis armis ad imperatoris fidem confugio.* My writing is to entreat the continuance of your favours in this office of lieutenancy, and that the credit of our poor house, in my Lord of Leicester's time greatly weakened, and by this accusation almost extinguished, may by your Lordship's means be revived *tanquam a cinere.* What the punishment of Mr. Ashley may not do, I entreat that the advancing of my father may effect, I mean the recovery of his good name. To that vain objection of a supposed religion his profession in words, confirmed by the course of his life, may before reasonable judgments make full satisfaction. As for his not keeping of house, as his former disgraces were the cause thereof, so his future years will be the remedy thereof, for *contrariorum eadem est ratio.*—From Southampton House, this 28th of September.

1½ *pp.*

927. News from St. Malory's.

1589, Oct. 6.—There are at St. Malories, under the government of M. de Fontaine, 15 great ships of the burden of 200 tons, laden with victuals, bound for Spain, to depart within 2 months. If the King of France lack provision there, he may store himself of all sorts: as well with powder, shot, corn, fish, &c. The owners thereof are of the League, and at this time are in contention with their Governor.

Headed: "The 6th of October 1589."

¼ *p.*

928. The Queen to the Duke of Anjou.

[1589*], Oct. 7.—Monsieur, Je ne puis refrener ma volonté quelle ne nous dis-je que ma fantazie me deçoit bien fort, si une des retardements

* This is an error for 1581.

de la paix ne dépend de la conclusion de nostre pacte. Car je me doute que trop, que quelques ungs qui ont dez le commencement porté quelque envie à nostre gloyre ne souhaittent à l'empescher par tel moyen. Et sachant qu'il y avvoyst quelque inconvénient à le faire sans que la paix l'acompaignast, ilz y mettront une pierre à l'obvier. Si fussiez en nostre petit prison de Grenaiche, je le vous ozeroys dire plus particulièrement. En cest endroyt je soupçonne autant quelqu'une de ma sexe que de quelque autre de n'y apporter trop de bonne volonté, leur pensant que trop constantes en faisant la fin accorder à leur commencement. Nonobstant toute iniquité diabolique, Dieu, je m'assure, me fera selon ma sincerité à vostre particulier, et me fera la grace que telle nous soyt cognue sans leur masque. Et pour les Commissaires, j'ay mandé desja dire au Roy que, s'il luy plaist conclurre la paix, je leur attendrai en bonne dévotion; et à ceste mesme occasion ay défferé ung autre coup nostre parlement, voyant le temps trop avancé pour leur arriver en ce moys. Et, si le Roy continue à la guerre, nous aurons juste cause d'ouyre la trompette, qui nous dénonce son nichaillance de ce mariage, qui nous fera plus respecter nousmesmes. Voycy tout rondement escript ce que je panse de nostre cause. Aussi faut-il que je vous supplie d'avoir respect à telz qui cherchent le malheur de Simier; car peut estre ses ont de mauvais zazanie, qui se mesle parmy le bon blé, qui luy veulent de mal pour la mesme cause que le devez plus aymer, c'est à dire, qu'ilz ne désirent nostre accord, empeschent (*sic*) son crédit. O Monsieur, vous este de si bon naturel qu'à grand peine pourriez croyre la finesse des iniques, qui resemblent à beaux sepulchres couvrant les oz pourris. Excusez moy, s'il vous plaist, si je me rends jaloux de telles gens, desquelz la court des princes en sont que trop fournis, come Dieu scayt, &c.

Endorsed: "Le 7 d'Octobre."

929. Thomas Fowler to Lord Burghley.

1589, Oct. 7.—I wrote to your lordship from Whittingham, which I trust or now you have received. Monday last I went to Court, where I found the King well content of my coming, and [he] used me exceeding well, recounting the evil informations and speeches of one Wigmore and some others in my absence even to himself, till they heard him answer and take my part, that they were ashamed of their false reports, of which one was, that I was stealing away into England from Whittingham, and had already conveyed my coffers to Berwick. At my coming to Court, I found the Master of Gray absent, and as I learned [he] had been, ever since the Lord Hume chased the Earl Bothwell, at which time he both found, as he thought, the Chancellor wax colder to him, and the King to shew he cared not for his company, as in truth he never did, since he came home. I found the Justice Clerk and the Chancellor great friends and very familiar, so made by the king with much ado. His Majesty is about to do the like between the Master of Glamis and the Chancellor, but it is hard to make a sound amity between them in the opinion of most men, for there hath been so many reconcilements made already that it is thought this will be like the rest. The Justice Clerk is about to make a perfect agreement between the Chancellor and the Earl of Erroll, and will undertake for the Earl to perform [any] promise whatever. This is a changeable estate, and nothing certain to hold amongst the nobility six months together. The King would have the Chancellor stand very fair, therefore doth what he may to assure it. His Majesty takes in most good part her Highness's bountiful dealing with him, specially in that she means to bestow

on his wife, which he takes to be great honour to him, and much content that her friends may behold the presents sent from her Majesty. He yet noted that his ambassador, Mr. Colville, had not any token given him at his coming away, which he marvelled at, which I could scant believe. I said the less, because it might be counselled for some respects, for he hath done very well and honestly at his coming home. The ambassador here, being advised by one Wigmore in all his proceedings, gives out that I am an advertiser to the Council of England of the State here, and threatens to my friends to complain thereof to the King.—Edinburgh, 7 October, 1589.

Annexed:—

I learn that Mr. Richard Douglas ("Robert Dalle") coming last from London, brought down one Ottoman ("Orlando") who was a secretary to my lord and master, the Earl of Leicester. He found means to prefer the said Ottoman to the King's speech, and himself delivered a letter from the Earl ("Ernestus") of Essex to his Majesty with credit. Both these were in commission from the Earl to deal largely with his Majesty to assure him of the Earl's service and fidelity, and Ottoman to carry back the answer, what was not meet to be committed to writing. He had a letter from this King back again to the Earl. Besides this, these then had to deal with the King for the like assurance of the Lord Riche ("Richardo"), and Lady, but no writing from the Lord, yet, though several letters from the Lady Riche ("Ryalta") written to Mr. Richard Douglas, whereby she remembers him of his charge for his friends, and a nickname for every one that is partaker in the matter, whereof the said Mr. Richard hath a long scroll, as an alphabet of cipher to understand them by. I can tell few of their names, but the Queen's Majesty is *Venus* ("Pallas"), and the Earl the "wery" (? weary) knight, as I remember, but always he is exceeding weary, accounting it a thrall he lives now in, and wishes the change. She is very pleasant in her letters, and writes the most part thereof in her brother's behalf, so as they shall be showed to the King ("Victor"), which they were, and the dark parts thereof expounded to him. He commended much the fineness of her wit, the invention and well writing. For more assurance, Mr. Douglas took back from the King both the Earl's letter to him, and the Lady Riche's to himself. The said Ottoman had many secret conferences with the King, which pleased him exceedingly, and Mr. Douglas won credit, where beside he had none. But I know some of them went too far in persuading the poor King to hope for hap shortly, and that Her Majesty could not live above a year or two, by reason of some imperfection, I know not what. Lady Riche writes almost every week to Mr. Richard, so [? to] Ottoman at large, but all in their own devised terms; but Mr. Richard hath not so much credit with the King but he would fain have my help in these matters. Whereupon he told me that the Earl of Essex and all his friends would be mine in anything I had to do against his mother or whosoever. Lady Riche especially would be so, and had willed him to assure me of it; and needs he must have me write some few lines of thanks that she might know he had done her message, which I did, and he sent it, and received a letter from her to me in short time, which contained but courteous promise of her friendship and the Earl's, when I will in particular let them know how they may stand me in stead,

and a postscript, how much Mr. Richard Douglas loves me. This is all I know of this matter yet, but this day Mr. Richard shewed the King two of his letters, and expounded them. I am not farther trusted in these matters, but in general terms by Mr. Richard, how much the Earl loves the King, and honours him, and would fain the king were so persuaded throughly. I have not shewed myself willing to deal in any of those matters, because I told Mr. Richard they were not secret in this country. Now have I written to your lordship of this that, though it be no matter of great importance, yet you shall not be ignorant of anything that is in handling here; and yet, if it should be discovered at least that I were the author, it would be my great trouble and danger of life, and sure, if it be taken knowledge of there at least a good whiles, it will be thought to come from me. To avoid this, I commit it only to you and write thereof to no living creature but yourself, nor will, and I shall long to know you have received it safely.

The above names in parentheses are by Burghley, together with the following underwritten:—

"L. Burghley—spectator: Mr. Fowler—fidelis."

[Murdin, pp. 636–640. *In extenso.*]

2½ *pp.*

930. Katherine West to the Queen.

1589, Oct. 8.—For a lease in reversion, for her services.—8 October 1589.

[*Note by Sir J. Herbert, that the Queen grants the petition.*]

1 *p.*

931. George French to Archibald Douglas.

1589, Oct. 13.—The magistrates of Newcastle-upon-Tyne have received Sir Francis Walsingham's letter, to them and every of them directed, to know of George French's punishment, and either that they set me at liberty, or else to certify him of the cause of my further trouble. Sir Francis Walsingham's letter doth me no pleasure, for the men of Berwick say they will not be ordered by him, and that he shall not order them. They seek upon me by an old statute made in King Edward's time, which statute if it be executed, there shall be no subject under the King of Scots able to travail in England. Wherefore I am to beseech you, as you are in our King's affairs, to have some consideration of his poor subjects travailing for their living, and to know whether the said statute shall be fully executed or no upon our King's subjects. Mr. Dudlowe, now Sheriff of Newcastle, hath been most heartily commended to you, and desireth you, so soon as possibly you can, to procure some discharge for me. He marvelleth that your honour is so forgetful of his bound. The magistrates of Newcastle are to send an answer of Sir Francis' letter to him, but I know nothing what shall be their answer. They of Berwick do follow the law very hardly upon me in Newcastle, wherefore I beseech your honour to procure what means you shall think good, so soon as may be, for my delivery: and, if I have a discharge, yet they will not suffer me to pass out of England, except I have a warrant from the Council, for they will arrest me anew again, as they make report. If I be released this night, they will arrest [me] in the morning, except I have the Council's warrant.—Newcastle, this 13th of October.

Addressed :—"To the right honourable Archibald Douglas, Ambassador for the King of Scotland at London, give these." "Fellow posts, see you have a care of this letter safely to pass according to the direction."

1 *p.*

932. The Expedition to Portugal.

1589, Oct. 17.—Certain captains, having acquainted the Council with their great charges in raising their companies and maintaining their offices before the voyage and since coming home, without any consideration, pray their lordships they may be employed in Her Majesty's service. Twenty-five names appended.

Endorsed :—"17th Oct. 1589.—To the Lords of the Council. Certain captains," &c., "both before the voyage into Portingale and since."

1 *p.*

933. Robert Lang to [Archibald Douglas].

[1589] Oct. 18.—I have had, since I came from your honour, a very troublesome journey, for my horse wearied with me before I came to Stamford, and I was compelled to sell him, and try another little nag. I have delivered your letters to Mr. Richard Douglas; as for my lord of Cassilis, he is in the country, nor will not leave before "noctmes." My lord of Angus is to Dumfries, nor we look not for him before the Convention. Mr. Richard is riding this day off southward to him concerning your honour's service, for that a Convention is to be held in general the 26th day of this month; so that you shall understand that we have no news here that I can advertise you of, as Mr. Richard has written his opinion with Richard Henrison. Since I came to Edinburgh, I have spoken with the Laird of Wedderburn concerning your lordship, wherein I have found such favour and friendship and reason; then this same day, Mr. Richard coming to this town, the Laird of Wedderburn did send for him concerning your lordship's turns, and that, though your lordship thought he was your enemy, he is content to deal with the Earl of Angus and with the King [for] your lordship's good will; and I did shew him that it was reported to your lordship from Scotland that he was your enemy, and he swore unto me that he was never such a thing, which he has shewn to Mr. Richard this day the plat "contraire," which I think the Laird will make the King acquainted with your lordship's goodwill and devotion towards him before it be too long, and therefore I will request your lordship, as you love your own weal, to write to the Laird your mind with all expedition, for you will find him the faithfullest friend ever that you have in Scotland, for he has made me acquainted with all them that burden evil to your lordship. For the Laird of Spot and Sir George Home your enemy is under commands, and I hope, that being done, all evil instruments shall cagg away, for your lordship has been ever leive of dealing with the laird of Wedderburn, not else but requests your lordship to have my service conveyed to your self and to Mr. Harvie. I have delivered Mr. Harvie's letter to Mr. Devedstone and James Douglas. I would request you that you would write to me any service that you would before I come away, for I will come away after the Convention. It will be about Christmas day or I can win home.—From Edinburgh, 18th October.

3 *Seals.*

1½ *pp.*

934. Thomas Fowler to Lord Burghley.

1589, Oct. 20.—Your letter of the 13th I received the 20th, and not before. I received not any from any other many a day, however the matter is. Roger Dalton is exceeding great with young Constable, and hath brought him to secret conference sundry times with Victor. He had commission from Ernestus and from Rialta and Richarddo, and brought with him Rialta's picture; but Constable had a special commission from the Lady Talbot to Victor, saying that it might be that in respect he was in the company and so near allied to the lady Arbella, he might be taken partial of her side; but he protested he knew the right, and ought his duty to him, as he should have good proof whenever time served, and so earnestly persuaded Victor to account of him. Constable brought only commendations to Victor in humble manner from the Countesses of Warwick and Cumberland. He would have had Victor write to Rialta, but he could not bring it to pass, for Victor was troubled otherwise; and the Earl of Derby, by Roger Aston and some other Cheshire men of his acquaintance, seeks a friendship this way, but I doubt all will be marred, for a 12 days past arrived here one Steven Beale, a Dane, travelled and some time in England. He brought letters from the young Queen, and from such councillors and great men about her, and they were all indeed tragical discourses, pitiful, for the said Queen was in extreme danger of drowning in her own ship. A cannon brake, and slew 8 men afore her, and shook the ship that hardly they could keep her above water but with extreme labour, and being a ten huge ships they were all "brosed" and weather beaten; that they having taken a sound in Norway 20 miles within the land, they abode there and dare not stir; because such is the preciseness of the Danish commissions, determined in Council, that they dare not bring the young Queen hither, what wind soever they have, with fewer ships than they brought out, and 11 of the great ships are gone home to repair, being lightened of their heavy ordnance, so there is but five small ships with the Queen, who lies in a miserable place for victual or any good thing; and they have been seven weeks at sea, and twice or thrice within 60 miles of this coast, and yet driven back again. When the King had with many sighs read these long pitiful letters, the next day he determined in show to send the Earl Bothwell, as Admiral, with six ships to fetch her home, and to claim her as his wife from the Danish councillors; but in the afternoon, the Council sitting, and the Earl Bothwell presenting bills for the charges of the voyage, it could not be any way furnished. The Chancellor, seeing the King in a great perplexity, he stands up and makes offer that, rather than the King's desire should be frustrate, he and his friends would fit out five or six ships well manned and furnished. He furnished himself a ship of 126 tons, and half another, Justice Clerk one, and the Provost of Lincluden, Carmichael, Barnbarrow, the Lord of Dingwall, Sir William Keith and divers others. These ships, specially the Chancellor's, is so furnished and freighted with good and delicate victual, as it was thought strange, of so many live cattle and "pulleyn," so much banqueting stuff, so much wines of all sorts: then the principal officers of every office appointed to go under colour to serve the Queen, and the principal minions of his chamber and stable appointed to go. Many of these things being observed, the wiser sort grew suspicious that he meant to go himself. He was desirous to have had me go with the Chancellor, and I answered I was yet but weak, and durst not venture to sea in this cold time of year. After that, he told me nothing of his journey nor any creature else, but now I have discovered surely that, if God let him not try wind and weather as He did

yesterday, being Sunday, when at six o'clock at night he thought to have stolen aboard, but a great storm rose at north-east, and made the ship drive, [he means to go himself]; and your honour may be sure of my credit that there is so extreme secrecy used in this voyage as not any nobleman in Scotland knows of his stealing away, more than by conjecture, but the Chancellor, Justice Clerk and Sir William Keith for his apparel; and he leaves no order for the government here but in writing, to be delivered when he is gone, and many blanks. But to bear the extreme rumour of the people, better and worse, that cries out openly, saying he shall know how he enters his country again, and threatens him sharply. But surely I never thought the Chancellor such a fool, to enterprise so great a danger to the King without making any of the ancient nobility acquainted therewith, but there is not one; yet Bothwell and the Duke hath laid sore to his charge that he meant to go, but he forsware it and gibed at it. What will follow of this I doubt much, but surely here will be shortly a confused state as ever was, and I yet at my wit's end where to stay myself. I am desired into the Castle of this town to Cowdenknowes who is "impatient" of the matter, or else I would be quickly with Sir John Selby or some of his friends. Or long your lordship shall be at liberty for the matter of Orlando, if so you think good, but so long as there is no discovery made others will be doing, if Victor prosper, as many doubt because of this voyage. There is a bruit raised here that eight of the Queen's Majesty's ships should be upon these northern seas towards Norway, which makes them somewhat afraid. There goeth now but five ships and barks, the best 120, the next 100, and so less. They are full of men, and the Admiral hath ten pieces of brass in his, that came out of the Castle, falcon and falconet, and one saker. There is many wagers laid of his going or not, but sure he means to go as yet, if no alteration come; for the Earls of Morton, Angus, Glamis and others had an intent to watch upon his going, and stay him by force. It is doubted he cannot return afore the spring, but means to carry his wife back into Denmark to winter there, unless the winds serve very well in time to come hither. Thus have I troubled your lordship with all the opinions and provisions touching this voyage, and yet had I almost forgotten that the Earl Bothwell swears, if the King be once gone, he will enter England with fire and sword.—20 October, at night, Edinburgh, 1589.

4 *pp.* [Murdin, p. 640. *In extenso.*]

935. Thomas Fowler to Archibald Douglas.

1589, Oct. 20.—I thank you for the good entertainment I have had long time, even a whole month, with the Lord of Whittingham, at whose hands I received that good treatment, as if he had been my own father, and the good Lady his wife was not behind for her part. Mr. Richard was a diligent man to see I lacked nothing. So that I, going out of this town in a horse-litter, not able to sit on a horse, nor to go nor long stand, by my good friends at Whittingham I came home both able to ride and go, and able to eat any meat, where before I never eat fish nor flesh in forty days, nor could abide the air of any. But the many favours I received from the King in time of my sickness was no small comfort to me. And, for one, the young Laird of Whittingham can tell, who was a messenger from the King to me, and young Ledington also. And there is, I know, who can witness what care he took of me, and how sorry he was when most persuaded him I could not 'scape. And, at my coming again to Court, how glad he was, how openly he showed it, and, in my absence, what speech he used for my good. Ex-

perience to any that come here will prove whether I have credit with him or not. But I had enemies in my absence of my own nation, and, at my coming to Court, his Majesty told me all that had been said, what every man's part was, even to himself, how he answered them, and what he thought of them for it. I thank your lordship for your advertisement, and am sorry your case yet stands as it doth here, which, for the present, it is not possible for any or all the friends you have to redress. Your greatest enemies do so flourish in credit, and more at this instant than ever, as Mr. Richard can shew you at more length, for he hath stood the King, indeed, in a notable stead in time of a great necessity. And, in truth, I find that what conspiracy or practice soever is made in his contrary, he overcomes them all, and the end is, the best nobility, the wisest, the wildest, the oldest, the youngest, all are glad to seek him, and enter in assurance of his friendship, or else they are holden out as objects without credit or countenance in Court. This is truth, and you shall so find it, that he rules King and country as please [*sic*] him. Would God you and he were agreed too, for, to deal with the King touching your lordship, or any that the Chancellor loves not, it were a scorn; for, so soon as he meets the Chancellor, he tells him, and makes merry at the motion. Thus I deal plainly and truly with your lordship; whatever you hear otherwise, believe it not, yet, hereafter, may be a better time, the Chancellor is now going into Denmark, as, more at large, your lordship shall hear. And some have been of opinion that in absence the King grows forgetful of his beloved, and will hear matters in their contrary willingly enough. But I am of a contrary opinion, for I have good proof, both by myself and two or three others, that he is a most constant prince, where he once takes his liking; and not to be removed by any device. I have, too, good experience that my wife and her friends have sought my discredit many ways, even to their uttermost power, and have done me some displeasure, though no more than I trust to pass over without great scathe. I refer all other matters to Mr. Richard's letters, who I know will write at large.—Edinburgh, 20 October 1589.

Addressed :—"To my Lord Archibald Douglas, living in Lime Street, London. With speed."

Signed.

$2\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*

936. Frydeswed, widow of William Walker, to the Queen.

1589, Oct. 24.—For a lease in reversion, for her husband's services as collector of the chantry rents of the collegiate church of St. John of Beverley, and as forage master. His apprehension of William Sherwood, a convicted traitor.—*Undated.*

Notes by Lord Burghley and others thereon. Granted 24 *October* 1589.

3 *pp.*

937. John Colville to [Lord Burghley].

1589, Oct. 24.—In acknowledgment of the Queen's present to the King of Scots on his marriage, sent by Colville. Thanks for his lordship's favour to himself.—From Edinburgh, 24 October 1589.

Endorsed by Burghley :—"Mr. Jo. Colvile. The King of Scotts' acceptacion of the Queen's present of plate."

1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 638. *In extenso.*]

938. Thomas Douglas to [Archibald Douglas].

[1589], Oct. 27.—Is compelled to importune his lordship, because he has written certain letters moving his case to him, but, seeing he has received no answer, either his lordship has not received the letters, or has him not in such remembrance as he looks for. Desires to understand what he shall look for at his lordship's hands.—At Whittingham, 27 October.

1 *p.*

939. R. D[ouglas] to "V. S. P."

1589, Nov. 2.—"Monsieur, de mes dernières par M. Constable et de son rapport vous entendez assez l'estat de ce pays icy, et que Sa Majesté estoit résolue de partir pour aller en Norvège, ce que, devant que je fusse de retour de conduire Mons. de Buzanval, il fit à notre grand regret, et de tous les gens de bien par deça. Incontinent après son département, on publia de lettres patentes, par lesquelles toute puissance fust octroyée durant l'absence de Sa Majesté à son conseil, qui se doit tenir en ceste ville. Le duc de Lennox est ordonné président, et a autorité d'assembler le conseil, et avec luy aussy le comte de Bothvel, qui se doibt tenir aussy avec luy jusques au retour du roy. Milord Hamiltonne a la charge de toutes les frontières vers Angleterre, et est constitué Lieutenant de ces quartières, avec puissance quasi absolue, sans rendre conte à ce conseil, et si besoing est, qu'il s'aille là en personne. Il peut prendre les deniers du roy pour son voyage, et les treasoriers ont commandement de luy en fournir. Voylà en quel estat est demeuré ce pauvre pays, où tout est encore fort paisible, et quasi plus qu'il estoit auparavant, mais je craigne fort que ceste bonesse hors de saison ne nous menasse d'une horrible tempeste bien prochaine. Toutesfois j'espère que ceux qui auparavant furent la cause de noz troubles, pour ce monstrer en un tel besoing bons subjetts, et pour encourir la bonne grace de Sa Majesté à son retour, se metteront en debvoir de garder l'estat paisible durant son absence, principalement le comte de Bothvel, qui est de la meilleure voulonté du monde. Si Sa Majesté ne revient de cest hyver, ce que nous craignons tous, et d'icy, à huict jours, nous sçaurons la certainté, et, si je me puisse dépesher de mes parens, je viendray passer l'hyver avec vous, où je me souhaitte de tout mon cœur. Si je vienne, je vous meneray une meilleure hacquenée que celle que je vous vien d'envoyer par Mons. de Moulins, qui est à chemin il y a trois jours. Touchant ce que vous m'avez enchargé de faire envers Diane pour l'insulaire, je vous ay respondu en ma dernière. Touchant le Sieur d'Outremer, je me pense qu'en toutes voz lettres m'avez jamais touché une seule parole pour tirer une lettre pour luy, ce qui m'eust esté créanse de faire sur ce ses derniers jours, qu'elle n'escrivât à personne. A son retour, que je souhaitte et prie Dieu fort affectueusement estre bien tost, il ne sera pas difficile à déshabiller ceste faute. Excusez envers tous voz amiz ce voyage désespéré, pour lequel je ne trouve aucune excuse, si non l'amour, qui peut tout envers tout esprit gentil semblable au vostre. Elle sera de bonne mise, encor que non envers les trop sévères Catons de par delà. Le fascheux triomfera, mais j'espère que non pas longtemps. Faitez mes excuses au gentilhomme que je ne luy escris pas à ceste fois, car le porteur attend desià ceste lettre. C'estoit mal advisé à vous de laisser sçavoir au disgracié que je vous avois escrytt. Il m'a bien, très-bien, causé de cela, m'imputant que je l'a oublié. Je vous suplie m'entretenir es bonnes graces du gentilhomme, l'amazone, et les autres que, encor que n'ay rien à leur dire de la part de

Diane, je ne lairray leur demeurer serviteur. Faitez mes recommandations à Monsieur de Buzanval, Constable, et tous nos autres amys, à Mademoyselle de Moulins et sa fille, et, comme vous ditez, à la belle Jaël, mais sur toutes à vostre compagnon, et sur ce il me faut achever celle-cy pour l'importunité du messager, priant le Tout Puissant, Monsieur, vous donner tel heur et contentement que pourrez souhaiter, et que vous désire, Vostre très-affectionné amy et serviteur, R.D. Edimbourg, ce 2 de novembre, 1589."

[*Postscript.*] "Je vous mercie pour les livres du poète que je vien reçevoir de vostre part. Donnez luy ceste autre lettre et me recommandez à luy."

Addressed:—"A Monsieur

"Monsieur de V. S. P."

Seals and mauve silk.

2 *pp.*

940. "X" [R. Douglas] to Mons. Constable.

1589, Nov. 2.—The day after I parted from you his Majesty embarked, so it was impossible for me to speak with him, or to learn of himself that which I promised to learn; but I understand of one who was privy to all was done, that his Majesty believed you had received that I told you, and that the one of those which was given to him with whom you came, was ordained for you, but the carrier was to blame that did not according to his direction. His Highness shall learn thereof so soon as he returns, and I will see amends made you for the wrong you have received, but assure yourself the fault was not in him, who I dare warrant you honours you as much as any ever came to him from that country, as your virtues and good parts deserve. I am busy here with one of your books which I received yesternight from Mr. Hilman. I see very perfectly therein the draughts of the spirit of my *Sconsolato* (*?*), which I honour.—2 November 1589.

Signed:—"Your auin, X." *Addressed:*—À Monsieur Constable à Londres. *Two Seals.*

1 *p.*

941. Thomas Fowler to Lord Burghley.

1589, Nov. 8.—I am enforced to keep myself as a prisoner in this castle by the extreme spiteful dealing of the ambassador against me with the Lord Bothwell, who is accounted here the man of worst life that lives, a tyrant where he may overcome, and nobody against his equal, as appears by the Lord Hume, whom he shows to fear exceedingly, and divers others. But at this time the Chancellor thought to give the fox the geese to keep, which all this country wonders at, for he rules the Duke as he list, and yet the Council overrules them both. They were greatly afraid of the Lord Hamilton, whom by a gentle letter they desired to come to confer with them. He (past all men's expectation) came in on Tuesday last, and yielded himself to anything that was the King's pleasure; but in three days he grew miscontent with the Earl Bothwell, and this day, being Friday, is gone out of town. Yet by Mr. John Colvin's counsel, whom he much followeth, it is thought he will be quiet. The first day he sat in Council he advised that the Queen's Majesty should be written unto, to desire her good dealing and assistance in the King's absence, and all the Council agreed thereto, so that it is appointed to be done. But the Earl Huntly plays his part in the north, for whosoever was against him in his rebellion and with

the King, that dwells in those parts, he sets on them with fire and sword. The Earl of Murray escaped him hardly of late, but sundry gentlemen of account he hath taken by force, and some making resistance, hath set fire of their houses and forced them to yield. It is thought by the most that the King will not return before the spring, and the Papists wish it and would have it so. There is a notable man of that sect here in this house prisoner, a great counsellor and guider in the last rebellion, called Mr. Walter Lindsay, half-brother to the Earl of Crawford, and I gather of him that the last company of rebels desires no more than that the King would tarry away till Easter, in whose absence they think without let to perform their former pretences, and to have their fore-promised aid from the Prince of Parma. This is a great Papist, and was the man that in the last rebellion time sent the Chancellor a challenge to prove him a traitor in sundry points, which makes him only remain prisoner. Divers of the councillors hereabout be well affected to quietness, and the Wardens of the Borders so addicted, doubting her Majesty's forces to be employed this way in the King's absence rather than before. Roger Dalton will be at London shortly, and if Victor return shortly, he thinks to bring new matter from Ernestus, Ricardo, and Rialta. If not, he will tarry there till he hear farther of his coming. The best is, Victor regards not their offers much, and the instruments are worst rewarded of all that ever came here of that nation, which discourages somewhat their proceedings. I am very evil cumbered by the enmity of the Earl Bothwell, who by the ambassador's solicitation hath threatened to despatch me of my life, that I dare not go out of this castle till the King return. But the captain is a noble gentleman, and I understand, by him and friends that come to me, all the state of the country as, [if] I were abroad yet. If your Lordship receive any letters from the inconstant Earl, I beseech that I may be commended to him as your Lordship's servant or poor friend, which he will be glad to obey. The letter that I wrote to the said ambassador out of the north touching the Earl (which now he hath showed him), would God your Lordship saw it, for it is only for her Majesty's service, the Earl then being the principal professed enemy to her Majesty and realm of all this country; and little better yet but to serve some turn. Thus I am bold with your Lordship, the rather because I would live to do some service to her Majesty, which I cannot do to go abroad for this Earl Bothwell, who in opinion of all men is a common oppressor of all honest men, that will not give him and feed him with their goods; a wilful murderer of sundry gentlemen in a cowardly sort, for a small displeasure conceived. He hates England and the English, but such as profess themselves malcontent. He hath persuaded the King that the Lord Dacres, for so he calls him, can bring 2,000 men to the King's service; and the said Dacres complains exceedingly of your Lordship.—Edinburgh Castle, this 8th of November 1589.

Two Seals.

3 *pp.*

942. Henry Billingsley to [Lord Burghley].

1589, Nov. 9.—The office of one Hamersley is to attend upon the discharging of all goods brought in belonging only unto the merchants of the Stillyard, as the other 16 waiters attend upon the discharging of all goods brought in by all other merchants: and he is called the pricker or waiter of the Stillyard. His fee for his office allowed by her Majesty is only 4*l.* per year, neither is any increase of his fee appointed as yet, as

there is of the other 16 waiters; although, if it might stand with her Majesty's good pleasure and your good liking, it were not inconvenient somewhat to increase his fee (especially if the trade of the Stillyard merchants should increase), to encourage him to serve the more diligently. —London, 9 November, 1589.

Seal.

1 *p.*

943. The Privy Council to Mr. John Thomson, Auditor for Bedfordshire.

1589, Nov. 13.—Require him to send fair written in parchment a particular or yearly valuation of the parcel underwritten, certifying all things necessary to be considered in the sale thereof, according to the meaning of their general warrant to him directed.—13 November, 1589.

Underwritten :—"A chantry in the parish of St. Cuthbert in the town of Bedford, per ann., 51*s.* 6*d.*"

1 *p.*

944. William Selby to Archibald Douglas.

1589, Nov. 13.—In letters of late sent me from Mr. Fowler, I perceive Mr. Secretary hath been offended with me for the matters that fell out last summer betwixt my father and Sir Cuthbert Collingwood, being, as it should seem, sinisterly informed; and that your lordship made the truth known to his honour, to the end he might be the better persuaded of my part, which took such effect as he remaineth well satisfied. Will show his gratitude by his service. We are content to forbear Sir Cuthbert for Mr. Secretary's sake, which maketh him very insolent, for his servants of late had like to have murdered my brother at Newcastle, which we are content to tolerate, lest revenge might procure his disfavour, in whose good liking we desire most earnestly to be preserved. —Berwick, 13 November.

Endorsed :—1589.

1 *p.*

945. Henry Billingsley to Lord Burghley.

1589, Nov. 30.—Two days past I received a letter from your lordship, the first part whereof I cannot so well satisfy as I would, for that by reason of many obstacles we cannot as yet perfect the accounts, but hope very shortly to accomplish the same. In the meantime, I here enclosed send you a note what ready money we find by the foot of the accounts to remain this day. Touching the latter part of your letter, wherein you require to be certified from me somewhat touching the quality and value of the merchandises brought in by the ships now lately arrived from Stode, I have, for the satisfying of your lordship's request, so far as the shortness of the time would suffer, caused to be collected the sum of the principal commodities, whereof the custom chiefly ariseth. To gather the sum of every other particular commodity would ask a much longer time, but I hope this will for this present satisfy your lordship. The custom and subsidy, as well of the commodities particularly set down as of the other not set down, which I have received and given credit for this week, amounteth to about 4,400*l.*, within a little (for neither myself nor my clerks have any leisure as yet to make any perfect total sum). The said custom and subsidy no doubt would have risen much better if the ships might have stayed 10 or 14 days longer. The custom and subsidy before this week from Michaelmas amounteth to about 4,300*l.*,

which maketh the whole about 8,700*l.*—London, the last of November, 1589.

Seal.

1 *p.*

946. The Earl of Essex to De la Noue.

[1589], $\frac{\text{Nov. } 30}{\text{Dec. } 30}$.—I have heard a rumour current here that you have arrived at Calais, and that, if the enemy comes to attack that place, you will be there with troops to defend it. If this news is true, I pray you let me hear it from yourself, and advertise me by the ordinary courrier, who runs between Calais and Dover, what the enemy is doing, and what you think of these designs. For I should be very happy to see some opportunity by which we could together win honour and serve the common weal. I am idle here, and have nothing to do but to hearken for such opportunities.—"Ce 10eme de Decembre, *nouveau stile.*"

French.

1 *p.*

947. Thomas, Lord Burgh, to Lord Burghley.

1589, Nov.—Not long since he received two letters from the Privy Council; one commanding him to send always such companies to the States' service (being demanded by them) as were supernumerary there; the other willing him to proceed in some orders lately established for the weekly distribution of victuals and money for the payment of the garrison. Touching the weakening of the place by the extraordinary companies at the States' appointment, from common reason he held that there ought to be greater diligence in him that received an assurance how to keep it, than trust that he who gave it (to be at liberty again) would not recover it out of his hands. In smaller matters he noted this rule; and as in causes of state and countries were greater dependences, so must they hold in greater account that pledge whereby others were answerable in conditions to them. Not four days past, coming to Brill, he invited to him a principal man of that state, and desirous to recover what matter he could, recounted how grateful he [the visitor] was to her Majesty, in his endeavours shown in the time of the Earl of Leicester, and his continued gratitude. In this he was so to his liking tasted, as, for her Majesty's favour, he promised to omit no duty, and so proceeded to discourse of the dispositions in those parts. The man was Mening, Chief Pensioner of Dort. Did not think fit to impart his words to others, lest the correspondence which might be held with him were (with his harm) transferred from her Majesty's profit. He began thus. He embraced her Majesty's service with a true heart to her, joined with his country's good, and vowed that he esteemed no Prince so fitly to be called to their relief as her Majesty, and reputed (which he said he had maintained in their assemblies) none good for their estate, who gave other counsel. Nevertheless there were [those] who defended other parties; some alleging that Holland and Zealand, by the benefit of their places so strongly seated, needed no further succour than themselves; others, hoping after the good success of the King of France, were persuaded that his succours would be more to their avail. Neither of those he supposed without danger, both to the contract with her Majesty, and to the prosperity of their common cause, unless the safe custody of the two cautionary towns contained them in good office. And they had this generally for a rule amongst them, that,

if time offered them any advantage to be masters of their towns again, in the worst event, being in their hands, they should be of force to make a new favourable appointment, where the old was infringed, or entertain other "embrasements" by greater commodity. To conclude, he believed that they were resolved if any cross, (which God in His mercy withhold), should befall England, not to escape the first opportunity to quit themselves from their obligation. Therefore he advised Lord Burgh to be circumspect in his charge, and not wanting in things fit for the defence of such a place. Much more he said, which it would be fitter to utter than to describe. But this Lord Burgh gathered, that it was her Majesty's surest course to rest upon her own good provisions. And as there were many, wages "defecting" (whereof he had given advertisement), so he besought Lord Burghley, out of his wisdom, to further the means of supply; so should her Majesty retain that people, if not willingly honest, yet (having no way open to other practices) in honest terms. The discourse of Mening might seem a straying one, but he trusted Lord Burghley knew he would not make use of forged devices, nor forget his lordship's person and place.

Touching the orders about the companies, he wrote to the Privy Council, but had not received their further pleasures. It was a matter much discontenting those burgesses, for the distribution of the corn (whereof they had written to the Privy Council), and inconvenient in other degrees, which he would defer speaking of, until he might wait upon Lord Burghley, which he hoped might be soon, according to his suit, drawn from the necessity of his business and his want of health. In that obscure place he had no other comfort, but that he served her Majesty, nor encouragement in his time spent there (his unworthiness "being an opposition for others against" him, which he had [carried], and would patiently carry, contending nevertheless for more sufficiency), but that Lord Burghley (without his desert) had favoured him by honourable demonstrations.—Brill, November.

Endorsed:—"No[vember] 1589. Lord Browgh to my Lord."

Seal.

2 *pp.*

948. Thomas Fowler to Lord Burghley.

1589, Dec. 7.—I present your lordship most humble thanks for answering in my behalf touching the Earl Bothwell, who says he will do me no scathe, nor none of his shall. The said Earl, with the Duke, is gone this day to the Lord Fleming's house, to baptize a bairn. And there meets them divers companies, as, the Earl of Erroll, Montrose, and Captain James Steward, sometimes called Earl of Arran, who hath lain covertly within five miles of this town this month past, and hath spoken with Bothwell and the Duke sundry times as they have gone a hunting. The good and honest Councillors mislike these dealings, and some of them say—How can the Earl Bothwell be a friend to England if he deal with these men? And others answer, he doth it to cross the Lord Hamilton always. The best sort here fear the worst; and yet it may be he means well. On Tuesday last, the ambassador delivered her Majesty's letter at the Council board. They, all sitting, gave him place, and the Secretary read it; which done, his lordship rose presently, and bade them farewell, without one other word. The whole Board thought strange of it, and some honest men miscontent, for that Maxwell and others were present, that some words would have done well, to some purpose as they hold opinion. Hereupon, together with the news they hear daily amongst the Papists of

the Spaniards' arrival in these parts in March next, makes divers good and wise councillors careful to prevent the worst so near as may be. And though they be not great nobles, yet, such as my host, Sir Robert Melvin, the Clerk of Register, and such like, are heard before greater many times. And first, they think it a matter of necessity that her Majesty send hither a man of some better credit, wise and learned, and of a good spirit; that can persuade and dissuade, and may carry a sway here. For they say that this man hath not the spirit to speak to a Council nor noblemen; and besides that, his word will never be of any credit here, for he spake and set down in writing to the King that he never could get performed, whereby their King was plainly scorned. And then, he is not beloved nor accompted of, as others have been that have served in his place. It is thought needful that her Majesty put her helping hand in time, to cause good and sure order be taken with suspected men here, according to the order of England. And it is wished by a number of the good men that her Majesty send by the side of Holland, and so on by land, some sufficient man to the King in Denmark, to understand of his state, and also, in special, to hasten home, or at least, in the meantime, to send hither new commission for provision against the Spaniards. Crichton, the Jesuit, is presently with the Prince of Parma, who wrote hither within these twenty days divers letters promising great matters so soon as possibly the weather served.

And, amongst the rest, one was directed to "Jeamy Bogge," which was Bothwell, for every one of their fashion, of accompt, hath a nickname. But for that, I doubt not, you are well informed of the particularities of that letter, and the matin book that with it was presented, as also that the Earl did (past all expectation) honestly send them both to Mr. Robert Bruce, the preacher; I will not trouble you with the other. Robert Bruce, the Papist, is at Rome, and a noted Jesuit, with the King of Spain, attending the business diligently; and all their care is to get the Spanish forces to land here before the King return. There is another advice given, that it would please her Majesty to send down some noblemen to Berwick, to lie there to advise with, and to stay the countries thereabout. Thus am I bold to meddle in these matters but, as God help me, neither malice to any nor upon my own head, but at the special requests of my friends who visit me often, both councillors and preachers. And yesterday, the Chancellor's wife (who is a wise woman and half chancellor when he is at home) came up to me, and of purpose to persuade me to write into England in these matters. And Mr. Patrick Galloway came not long after to me to the same effect. But my host in special is an earnest man in these cares, for he is wise, religious, and honest, and makes his accompt that, if England receive hurt, Scotland cannot do well. His son and heir hath married the Earl of Bothwell's only sister, but yet he likes not of the Earl's doings in many things.

Let me know your opinion that I may say somewhat to my friends. The last letter I received from you was of the 13th of October, since which I complained, as necessity drove me, of the ambassador's hard dealing with me, wherein I trust I have not offended. Mr. Richard Douglas has been sick, and besides his uncle, Mr. Archibald Douglas, wrote to him not to come very effectually; but now the Earl Bothwell says, notwithstanding, that he shall go out of hand.—Edinburgh Castle, 7 December 1589.

Signed.

3 *pp.*

949. R[ichard] Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

1589, Dec. 9.—Your last of the 18th November came to my hands the last of that month, with one other pacquet directed to Mr. Fowler. So soon as I had received them, and had some conference with Mr. Fowler, I went immediately to the Earl Bothwell, to whom I delivered your letter, who received it very friendly, and has promised to obey your request and my desire. And for his better satisfaction touching Mr. Fowler, I shewed his lordship Mr. Secretary's letter to you, as you appointed, and that part of your letter to me wherein you set down my Lord Treasurer's answer to you upon that matter; which all my Lord has taken in very good part, and promised neither to do nor think ill to him in time coming, albeit he be not yet fully satisfied of the said Fowler's part, for Mr. Ashbie shewed his Lordship a letter written by Mr. Fowler to him during that rebellion when the king was in the north, where he finds fault with Mr. Ashbie for dealing for the Earl Bothwell, wherein my lord alleges there are some hard speeches of him. For all this my lord is contented to forget whatsoever is past, and to prove that to the duty he says he owes you and to the service I have done him. I have stayed from writing to you, as I was minded, these six days, upon Mr. Fowler's letters, which notwithstanding he cannot write, being fallen sick again in his old disease, I pray God it be not with worse success. Earl Bothwell shews himself very loving of you, and would gladly have you at home, and if you will be content to come upon his assurance, he will do what he can, or you will prescribe to hear you [?]; but of this you will hear farther or it be long. The state of this country is at this present very quiet, and the Borders I think were never more peaceable, the Wardens doing their duty to the uttermost: but I fear, and all men think, that this calm shall not long continue, but shall bring with it a dangerous storm that shall trouble this state farther nor ever it was. For the malcontent lords, what in state and what in religion, are busier nor ever they were, and daily adjuring and seeking to join a greater number to their faction; and this jealousy betwixt the Stewarts and Hamiltons gives them assurance to win one of the two to take part with them. Then this constant bruit of the coming of the Spaniards against the spring time in these seas, gives them further courage, and they assure themselves that they shall land in this country first; and for this cause it is certain that some Jesuits and others are directed from them both towards the Duke of Parma, the King of Spain, and the Pope, as well to let them understand the strength of their faction, the properness of the time during his Majesty's absence, which is thought shall be unto May, as also to seek support of money and armour which is looked for from Dunkirk, and to persuade the Spaniards to take land in this country. The pretext that our nobility will have to be in arms, and assemble their forces and friends, will be, some particular quarrels betwixt some of them here at home, as betwixt Huntly and Erroll against Athol for some private matter, and betwixt the Lord Maxwell and our Earl of Morton for that earldom; so that these two matters shall draw almost this whole country in two factions. But this I think shall lie over until the spring, that some resolution come from Flanders, or else some other matter break out at home here, that yet appears not. The Duke and Bothwell are presently at Kincarne, at the baptism of the Lord Fleming's son, where it is thought there are divers others of the malcontent nobility, and there it is said they are to be dealt with to join in that faction; but at their return, which we look for within a day or two, I will understand the truth of that matter. This is all I can at this time

write to your lordship of the state of this country; shortly I shall advertise you farther. The Earl Bothwell has divers times within these eight days past assured me of his goodwill to keep the country in quietness, and to keep amity and friendship with that country, as his Majesty at his departure commanded; and of his willing mind to take some solid course, whereby to resist both such as would trouble the quietness and state present, and receive strangers to their help; and if he follow forth that form that he said he would, your lordship will hear of it before any other; but I forbear to write thereof until I have some better ground and greater assurance. The Master of Gray is in this town about his particular of Dunfermline, wherein he is not like to run great speed, for the King at his departure left a discharge to the Lords to meddle in that matter before his return. He is not much respected here, and both the factions mistrust him. As to your particular with the Advocate, after many delays at last I have obtained of him this answer, that he assures your lordship, of his credit, that there was never a contract passed betwixt the lord of St. John and the house of Bonvisi, but that they took his money to use it as their own, and gave him such profit for it as they could make for themselves; so much at every fair, where they had their money employed; and that he had no farther security nor the [ac]counts your lordship saw. His opinion is you should rather deal in that matter with the lord of St. John's heir nor with the executor, for he thinks that in law it cannot appertain to the executor, and then he is assured you may have far easier composition of the heir nor of Mr. John Grahame. If James Sandelands, who is tutor, had not been absent with the King, I should have brought it to some point. This is all I can hear of the Advocate. As for that matter you are so earnest in betwixt Crystie and Wiseman, surely, my lord, I know not Crystie, and he dwells in "Samoltredoss," where I no ways haunt; but since you desire so earnestly, I shall make a voyage thither, and know his answer. It is a marvel that, since his Majesty's departure, we hear no word from him, which astonishes many, and holds many others in suspense. I think, before it shall be presently known where he is, and how long to be absent, there shall be no great matter done here. What shall be like to fall out your lordship shall be advertised. I have been slower in sending to you this while past, because divers are curious both who writes and what is written, and therefore I must always send a man on horseback a great way about to Berwick, for the safe conveying both of my letters and Mr. Fowler's. —From Edinburgh, this 9th of December, 1589.

Two seals.

3 *pp.*

950. George Leicester to Mr. Daniell.

1589, Dec. 12.—About eight days past certain barks departed from Sandwich, laden with wheat and other victuals, for Flushing, including one with 60 quarters of wheat and some pork and beef, appointed for Berghen; and now at Sandwich another is laden with wheat and oats for that place, and with all speed possible you shall be sufficiently furnished. Show the Governor that, by reason of the late provisions sent to France, all the shipping was so taken up as I could get none to go for the Low Countries, and now having wheat, barley, and oats, in readiness to send away, a general restraint of grain is sent down to all the ports, so my provisions cannot pass until I have procured new letters, which I hope within three or four days to obtain, and then all things shall be supplied to his good liking. Meantime I have taken order with Sir Thomas Sherley that the companies may have 20*l.* a week in money as they had before, and the rest in victuals, if their muster

rolls will bear it. There is sent to Flushing, to John Warding, fine millen fustian, some silk netherstocks, with gold and silver lace. I have also shipped two fatts with millen fustians, coloured velvet Venetians for the horsemen, and other things. I perceive you have received 88 barrels of strong beer out of Mathias Peterson's; I pray despatch as you may and write for more if you find vent for it. I pray you speak to the Governor not to write of any wants.—London, 12 December 1589.

Endorsed:—"Directed to my loving friend Mr. Daniell, at Berghen op Zome."

Copy.

1½ *pp.*

951. Robert Carvyle to Archibald Douglas.

1589, Dec. 12.—Received his letter of Nov. 18, the two packets for Mr. Richard Douglas and Mr. Fowler, and Mr. Secretary's letter to himself for the safe conveying the same, on Nov. 26. The 27th of the same, I rode to John Brown to help them away, and found him not well pleased for want of his money, which he looked for long since; so I rode to Whittingham, and happily met Mr. Richard there, and delivered them safe into his own hands, who promised me in three or four days to return answer, but as yet I hear not from him. There is no news out of Scotland, but that there are great presumptions that the Stewarts and Hamiltons will not long agree together. The 11th inst., Mr. Bowes came to Berwick, and is presently to go into Scotland; he rests only for his safe conduct.—Berwick, December 12, 1589.

Seal.

1 *p.*

952. Florence McCarthy to Lord Burghley.

1589, Dec. 12.—"My very good lord, my humble duty always remembered, having at my first coming hither informed your lordship by letters how I was by the misinformations of mine adversaries wrongfully troubled, and finding a little after that the hearing of my cause was referred to Mr. Secretary Walsingham, I have therefore omitted to trouble your lordship any further, until I had seen what order his honour had taken for me. Who, having examined me upon certain articles and other points, of all which I have in such sort cleared myself as his Honour (as well by reason of mine examination, as by other circumstances which he hath learned touching me) doth not deny but that he was misinformed against me. And forasmuch as I do understand that your Lordship is not thoroughly acquainted with my cause, nor with my quality at home in my country, I have thought good to acquaint your Lordship withal, lest that your Lordship had been, by the procurement of any of mine adversaries, misinformed against me, as Mr. Secretary hath been, whereby (besides mine imprisonment and trouble in Ireland) I have now remained in this prison a twelvemonth. It may, therefore, please your Lordship to understand that, a little after my last departing here hence (*sic*), having at her own request married the Earl of Clancarty's daughter, to no other intent, but being thereunto induced, as well by reason of the affection that I bare herself, as that I was bound in a bond of 6,000*l.* to her father for the performance thereof, by reason of which marriage divers of mine adversaries took occasion to devise sundry matters against me. Among the rest, the Lord Barry (understanding of my said marriage) came presently to Cork, where, having by entreaty won Sir Warham "Salinger" [St. Leger] to assist him, he wrote a letter presently, as though the same were written in some other place of his

country, and directed the said letter to Sir Warham St. Leger, wherein he did let him understand that I married the Earl of Clancarty's daughter, and that the said Earl's country people took me for their lord, and were determined never to receive the said Earl, and that it was thought that I strengthened myself in that country for some further purpose, as it was to be feared, or rather that I pretended also to have some title to the country of Carberry, which countries if I might possess, I should join all the Irishry of Munster together, and become more stronger (*sic*) than ever the Earl of Desmond was, and that it was like that I should breed some commotion or trouble in the country, if I were not speedily looked to, which was the more to be feared, that I was a man greatly affected to Spaniards, and could speak their language, and that those countries lay commodiously by the sea coast. All which matters, being set down in the Lord Barry's letter to Sir Warham St. Leger, he got the said Sir Warham to enclose the same in a letter of his own, and to send the same hither to Sir Walter Raleigh, confirming by his own letter the Lord Barry's allegations. By reason of which informations, and at the suit of Sir Valentine Browne and the Earl of Clancarty, her Majesty's letters were forthwith sent into Ireland for my commitment; which informations, if they were true, or if they had carried any likelihood or possibility, the Vice-President of Munster had not (within few days after my commitment, by his own letter to Mr. Secretary Walsingham), cleared me of all those surmises and suspicions; which letter was delivered unto him (as I hope his Honour doth remember) by one Hurly of Kilmalok, whom I hired to come hither to solicit my cause; nor would not also (for the space of six months that I remained prisoner at Cork) admit that I should have liberty to go where I pleased about that city, as is known to Sir Henry Wallop, who saw me there, and to Mr. Justice Gardner, who met me a mile or thereabouts without that city; neither had I been admitted, when I was sent from thence to Dublin, that I should go thither, accompanied only with two of mine own men, having received myself and two of my friends bound in a bond for mine appearance there by a certain day; nor the Lord Chancellor and Council of Ireland, before whom I appeared (Sir Henry Wallop and Mr. Justice Gardner, who are here now, being there present) would not admit that I should upon sureties have the liberty of the city of Dublin and three miles thereabout, if they had suspected me to be such a one as mine adversaries do affirm. And as for any title that I have, or that I may have, to the countries of Carberry and Desmond, I was, at the time of mine examination by Mr. Secretary and by Sir John Perrot, (who knew all that I alleged therein to be true), questioned touching those points, whom I have then satisfied for all those matters, and which I might easily do, being a thing most manifest, as your Lordship doth know, and as appears by the courts here, that Florence McCarthy, my great grandfather, having made a surrender of the said country to king Henry the 7th, got the same under patent, to him and to his heirs; which, after his death, Donnell McCarthy, his eldest son, did possess; which Donell, having left four sons (of which four my father was the third), his eldest son, Cormack McCarthy, enjoyed the said country during his life, and after him his second brother, and then my father, and Sir Owen McCarthy, being the youngest brother of all, doth now possess the said country; who, the better to entitle himself thereunto (with intent to leave the same to his own son) hath, at Sir Henry Sidney's last being in Ireland, made a surrender to her Majesty, and got the same under patent; and now, Mr. Daniel McCarthy, being Cormack McCarthy, the eldest brother's son, doth (as is well known to Sir John Perrot), by

virtue of king Henry the 7th's patent, challenge the said country of his uncle, Sir Owen McCarthy, by reason that he is his lawful heir that made the first surrender, and is also, by the custom of tanistship, to enjoy the said country before me, because his father was my father's eldest brother, and that he is elder than myself, whereby they have, betwixt them, excluded me from having to the said country any title worthy to be spoken of; for the one is in possession, and hath her Majesty's patent to strengthen him; and the other hath king Henry the 7th's patent; and the one and the other have lawful issue to succeed them, the one being already in possession, and the other also is, by the custom of tanistship, to enjoy the same before me; so that all the title that I have thereunto is, that by the custom of tanistship (which is now in all places abolished, by reason that her Majesty's laws take place throughout all Ireland) I am the third person, after Sir Owen McCarthy, and after Mr. Daniel McCarthy, to possess the said country; which title (I protest unto your Lordship) I never weighed, nor never hoped to receive any benefit thereby; in proof whereof, I am now content to do therein whatsoever your Lordship shall think good. And as touching any title that I or my wife may have to the country of Desmond, it is manifest that the Earl of Clancarty, about 24 years ago, made a surrender unto her Majesty of all that country, and got the same under patent to him and to the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten, who, having no heirs male, no . . . . . that the reversion of that country is her Majesty's, as appears by the said Earl's patent, where . . . . . [by my wife may?] have no title to the said country, except her Majesty do of her own free will entitle her thereunto, to the . . . [which her] highness may entitle any other whatsoever, as well as my wife; and as for the Earl of Clancarty, it appeared by his doings against me, and it is manifest to all those that know me, that he, and all his country people, had rather than anything to see me and my wife hanged, in hope that, upon the first commotion or trouble that should be in Ireland, they might, by rebelling, find some opportunity to establish the said Earl's bastard lord of that country, his said bastard being a wild kerne that followed Sir John of Desmond in all the last rebellion, to which purpose the said Earl and his priest brought in Sir Valentine Browne to bring me into all this trouble, persuading themselves that, if ever they found any such opportunity of time, they might easily kill the said Sir Valentine's son, which they could "hadly" [?hardly] do to me if her Majesty had entitled me thereunto; for all which matters I refer myself as well to Mr. Secretary Walsingham, who hath examined me, and who is thoroughly acquainted with my cause, as to Sir John Perrot, who knows better than myself any title that I have to the country of Carberry, or any possibility that I may have to possess the country of Desmond, or any part thereof. And as for the Earl of Clancarty and his country people, as well their intent to establish his bastard as aforesaid, as also his said bastard's disposition, is not (I am sure) unknown to Sir William Herbert, who is their next neighbour. And as for any affection that I should bear to Spaniards, it appeared in the last rebellion (when all her Majesty's subjects in Munster were well tried) that I bare them no affection, having always faithfully served her Majesty against them and their adherents, as it hath been (at my last being in England) sufficiently made known both to Her Majesty and to your Lordship, as well by the Earl of Ormond, who was Lord General, as by Captain Edward Bartley and other Captains that served there. In the later end of which rebellion, understanding that the Earl of Desmond and all his men were maintained in the Earl of Clancarty's country, I (with

three hundred footmen of mine own) joined with Captain Edward Bartley, who had one hundred English footmen, with which company (as his brother, who is here now, can witness) we went thither, and drew him out of that country, by means whereof the most part of his men, within few days after, forsook him, for want of victuals to be had in his own waste country; and within a little after, the said Earl being forsaken of all his men, and being kept by Gory McSwyne, who was one of his chiefest leaders in all the last rebellion, and who kept him almost a twelvemonth after he was forsaken of all his men, I refer it to the Earl of Ormond, whether they were not my men that brought his Lordship the said Gory McSwyne's head, after whose death within one fortnight the Earl of Desmond was killed, being not able to keep himself any time without him; where, to the contrary, it is manifest that the Lord Barry (who is the chiefest procurer of my trouble) was from the beginning the second person, next the Earl of Desmond, in all the last rebellion, which rebellion was begun by Sir John of Desmond at the incitation of the old Lord Barry, his father, for the which his said father was by Sir William Pelham, being then Lord Justice, and by the Earl of Ormond sent to the Castle of Dublin, where he ended his life; as also, that his allegations against me should be the less credited, in respect that he is my mortal enemy, whose father killed mine own mother, and whom I have offended by serving her Majesty against him in the last rebellion, and who hath in the last rebellion also killed some of my men, and spoiled myself and my followers of 3,000 cows and mares, at which time he killed one hundred English footmen, which were in the country under Captain James Fenton, Mr. Secretary Fenton's brother, who is here now, and who can witness all this, besides also the killing of Sir Arthur Champernoun's son, and other infinite hurts, which he hath done to her Majesty in the last rebellion. All which matters I have at large set down to your Lordship lest that the Lord Barry, who hath been the chiefest procurer of my trouble, should (by reason of his authority and credit with those that govern in Munster), cause any more matters to be devised against me, whose authority and credit is such as he may get the Vice-President of Munster, or any other that is there, to prefer what he thinks good against me, as he hath, as aforesaid, gotten Sir Warham St. Leger to do. Wherefore, forasmuch as I am, by reason of this mine imprisonment and trouble, brought into a most miserable state, having remained prisoner in Ireland nine months, and here almost a twelvemonth, where, for want of clothes and other necessaries, I have in this cold prison taken such an extreme "tisik" (besides other diseases which I am loath to name), as that I do not look to live long, if some present consideration be not had of my cause. Wherefore I am most humbly to beseech your Lordship's favour for the speedy obtaining of my liberty, and, for your Lordship's better satisfaction, the Earl of Ormond, my Lord of Dunsany, and any other out of Ireland that are here now, or other sufficient sureties of this land with them, shall be bound . . . . . not depart out of this realm without obtaining your Lordship's, and the rest of the Lords of the Council's, license, which your Lordship may the rather grant, that this mine imprisonment doth nobody good, but put her Majesty to charges and work my destruction. And even so, praying unto God for your Lordship's health and prosperity, I humbly take leave. From my prison in the Tower, the 12 of December 1589, your Lordship's most humble to command, FLOR. MCCARTHY.

Countersigned:—O. HAMPTON.

Seal.

3 *pp.*

953. Henry Billingsley to [Lord Burghley].

1589, Dec. 13.—I have drawn out a brief note of the remainder, as well of the things pertaining to the Portugal action as of the money and victuals concerning the new supply; which I could not do exactly by reason some accounts are not yet finished, and many things yet to sell, which I am forced to give but an estimate of. But this will be the chief sum and substance; unless anything may be recovered of the things purloined and embezzled, whereof I see small hope, especially of any great matter to come thereby. How far wide this will be to answer all things yet unpaid pertaining to the action, your Lordship can easily judge. Only it is thought that the ordnance and copper delivered for Her Majesty's use, being rated at 3*l.* per cent., will amount to very near 3,000*l.*; but I cannot affirm this of certainty till the account thereof be received from Sir Robert Constable. I would, if I might not be overbold, be an humble suitor to you to be a mean to Her Majesty in my behalf, that if the prizes brought in by Sir Mar[tin] Furb[isher] do discharge at Plymouth, it would please her to spare me that long and tedious journey at this time of the year. But in this, as in all other things, I do submit myself to do to the uttermost of my power whatsoever shall be her pleasure.—London, 13 December 1589.

Endorsed:—" Mr. Alderman Billingsley. Estimate of the Portingale accompt."

1 *p.*

954. Henry Billingsley to [Lord Burghley].

1589, Dec. 18.—Your Lordship two days past wrote unto me to confer with Mr. Cordall, or some other of the Venetian merchants, touching a petition exhibited to Her Majesty by the Venetian mariners, to be freed from paying the new impost and customs, and referred by Her Majesty to you; and to understand their opinion, as well touching the suit as also whether the English mariners be so favoured at Venice as they pretend they are. I have conferred with Cordall and others trading [to] that place, and understand that at Venice neither they themselves nor any English mariners pay any such impost; but only at Zante, where, indeed, it should seem is the chief and, in a manner, the only place of lading the said commodities. And touching these mariners, they think that if it shall seem good to Her Majesty and to your liking, she should deal graciously with them to free them for this present of the said impost, for some considerations which they allege besides the freedom at Venice. The quantity entered by them is 35,000 weight, the impost whereof at 5*s.* 6*d.* per cent. is 96*l.* 5*s.*—London, 18 December 1589.

1 *p.*

955. Adam Wachendorff to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1589, Dec. 19.—Asking for a reply to the letters from the Senate of Lubeck.—From the Steelyard in London, 19 December 1589.

½ *p.*

956. R. Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

1589, Dec. 20.—My Lord, since the writing of this other letter, which I thought to have sent away long ago, the Earl of Bothwell stayed me, that I could have no resolution of him until now, promising daily that either he should give me large instructions to be sent unto

you, touching matters of this state, or else direct myself away unto you with such matter as should have been for the weal of this country, and contentment of Her Majesty there. But now, seeing he delays time so long, and takes no solid resolution, I could stay no longer, principally since I fear it shall be yet a great while before he be at a point with that he minds to follow forth. Mr. Bowes' coming in this country, directed Ambassador, has put him in a marvellous jealousy, as though he had been brought here by Mr. John Colvill's travail for advancing of the Hamiltons, and not for the weal of the Duke and him ; and this suspicion proceeded so far that my Lord did what he could both to stay him from being heard, and then not to have been suffered to remain here, alleging they had no power to receive, nor deal with, new Ambassadors. But at length we have so dealt with my Lord, that he is somewhat more pacified, and is contented to suspend his judgment in that matter, until he see further ; so that this day he has had large conference particularly with Mr. Bowes, of whom he remains better satisfied " nor he was of befor," so that I hope they shall agree better hereafter, " of " this little jar in the beginning. Mr. Bowes' coming hither, and the return of Colonel Stewart, the Lord of Dingwall, the Constable of Dundee, and a number of others from His Majesty from Norway, fell both in one day, so that now at length we have received the truth of that we longed to have understood, that is, of His Majesty's state and welfare, which they report to be as his best subjects could have wished, that is, in good health and contentment of mind with his married Queen, whom he has found in all things, as they all affirm, answerable to his heart's desire, when, the next Sunday after his arrival, " to " [? at] the town of Ashloe, where the queen remained, the marriage was solemnized ; where he remains presently, and minds to remain, until the return of the Justice Clerk, whom he has directed to Denmark, as well to certify the state of his coming there, and completing of the marriage, as to crave that shipping may be sent to him for his transport to his own country, for he is resolved not to go in Denmark. The particulars of the marriage, and other matters passed there, I omit to write, knowing that their Ambassadors here present have written that matter all at length. It is thought His Majesty shall send some one of his company to the Princes of Germany, friends and allied with Denmark, for contracting of amity with them upon this his alliance. Sir William Keith desires that charge, but some say the Chancellor himself will be employed therein. Colonel Stewart has brought directions from His Majesty to the Duke, Earl Bothwell, and Council for keeping good order and quietness in the country until his return, and for the entertainment of good amity and intelligence with the Queen and State, and in like manner to the Lord Hamilton for matters touching the Borders, to whom he went yesterday for discharging of his commission. I am certainly informed that the king has " disponit " to the Queen, his wife, the Abbey of Dunfermline in gift, the day after the marriage, but secretly, that it should not be known before his return, so that neither Huntly nor the Master of Gray shall keep it. Our state continues here quiet enough, as I wrote in my last, except this Convention that is to be in this town, the 29th of this month, betwixt the Lord Maxwell and the Earl of Morton, about the Lord Maxwell's service by a brief, as heir to his mother and mother's sister, whereat the greatest part of our nobility is to be, by the cause of some great stir, as is feared, but I hope the Council shall take such order therewith, that there shall no trouble ensue presently thereupon. The Earl Bothwell continues still in his former purpose to have you at home, and if he follow forth that course and " plat " he has laid, you will understand it more particularly here-

after. But I dare assure nothing of his word, before I have a more certain ground of him to build upon than his bare promise. I marvel your Lordship wrote not to me by Mr. Bowes, that I might have known of you how to have behaved myself towards him, yet, upon the remembrance of your old friendship and continued acquaintance, I have done, and will do, for him the good offices I may. Mr. John Colvill has not been in this town since your last to me, so that I could not have his answer touching that you wrote of masking clothes he borrowed. At his coming, which I look shall be with the Lord Hamilton within three days, I shall understand what he will say.—Edinburgh, 20 December, 1589.

Seals.

$2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

957. Christopher Osland to Archibald Douglas.

1589, Dec. 23.—Wrote to the Lord Treasurer the day before that he was imprisoned in the Counter in Wood Street in London, at the suit of one Hurdeis of London. The Lord Treasurer wrote that morning most favourably in his behalf to the keeper and secondaries, requiring them to certify him for what cause and for what debt, or whether upon any execution or no, he was imprisoned, and, on that being certified, as it should be that day or night, he would make his further pleasure known. The same Nicholas Hurdeis, in whose behalf he was an earnest suitor to the Scottish Ambassador to speak to the Lord Chancellor, that he might be one of the guard or yeomen of the chamber to her Majesty, gave Osland five pounds in earnest of forty pounds to be given to him when Hurdeis should be sworn one of the guard. Now repenting, as it seemed, of his bargain, Hurdeis would have the five pounds back, which the writer's counsel forbade, because it would infringe the bargain altogether. Prays the Scottish Ambassador to write to the Lord Treasurer, and signify to him that the King's letter written to the Ambassador on Osland's Latin book in verse, and his princely favour conceived thereupon towards the writer, moved his Honour to speak for him in the cause above specified. Hopes the Lord Treasurer will take it thankfully, as he has always favoured Osland and his writings. Will be ever bound to the Scottish Ambassador, and will certify, at time convenient, how much he is obliged to the King for his princely mind and good will towards him. Desires the Scottish Ambassador to write a few words to the Recorder of London to give his sentence according to the equity of the matter.—23 [? 13] Dec. 1589.

Addressed:—To the Lord Ambassador of Scotland at his house in Lime Street.

1 *p.*

958. David Huchoun of Kirkcaldy to Archibald Douglas.

1589 [Dec. 23?].—Thanks for his lordship's good remembrance of him since he was put in prison. The bearer, James Fillin, is partner of his ship, and has directions to pass away home with the ship, for he cannot be relieved out of prison till Master Bonstone of Lynn comes, for his company and ship is at great charges. Has bought some wares for his provision and his friends, and desires his lordship to help him with two trunks.—At the prison this Tuesday [Dec. 23 ?], 1589.

1 *p.*

959. Cloth for the King of Denmark.

1589, Dec. 24.—Warrant to allow Strong Matteo, factor of the King of Denmark, at the Queen of Denmark's request, to transport 300

western cloths from the port of London yearly, for the said King's use, free of custom; and also 100 Wiltshire cloths which Matteo has bought with certain money recovered from John Killegrew, for the same purpose.—Richmond Manor, 24 December 1589.

Sign Manual. *Signet.*

1 *p.*

960. John Walter to the Queen.

1589, Dec.—For lease in reversion of the parsonages of Griston and West Brednam, Norfolk, for his services as ordinary yeoman of the chamber.

Endorsed:—December 1589.

Note by Sir J. Herbert that the Queen grants the petition. Also, that the above parcels being found to be surrendered, the petitioner asks for another grant in place thereof. His charges in keeping Lodowyke Grevyll in the Tower.

2 *pp.*

961. Sir John Conway to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1589, Dec.—Petition for pay granted him by the Earl of Leicester.—December 1589.

½ *p.*

962. Paul Wentworth.

1589.—Petition of Paul Wentworth for a lease in reversion of the site of the late dissolved Monastery of Burnham, co. Bucks, as formerly granted to William Tildesley. Recites that he had obtained the site by marriage with the sometime wife of said Tildesley, who was late servant to King Henry VIII.; after that, servant to Edward VI.; after that, servant to Queen Mary; and after that, servant to Queen Elizabeth during all his life. States that Sir Henry Nevill had the custody of Duke of Norfolk in the said house at Burnham.—*Undated.*

Noted:—"Her Majesty most princely calling to mind the long and dutiful service of this suppliant, her Highness's servant, his loyal care, trouble and charge at the committing of the late Duke of Norfolk to his house, most graciously did consent that a grant in reversion should be drawn according to this petition, for such term and at such fine as should seem convenient to the Lord High Treasurer of England." "J. Herbert."

Endorsed:—1589.

One sheet of parchment.

963. Extraordinary Payments in the Low Countries, (besides the charges for auxiliary and cautionary soldiers).

[1589.]—Imprimis, to the Earl of Leycester, for the paie of clvj lawnces, being no part of the auxiliarie companies for certaine times before '86, contayned in a book signed by Sir Christopher Blunt, Captain of his lordship's horseband - } MMCCCLXX^li XIII^s VI^d

Item, to the Lord North, for xxj lawnces for lxvi dayes, begun the 11th of January, 1585, and ended the 15th of July, 1586, being no part of the auxiliary bands } CCCVI^li XVIII^s

Item, paid for the charges of 31 new companies, consisting of 4460 men sent into the Low Countries for relief of ships - - - } XVIII^m IIII^c XLVIII^li

Item, for the levy, apparel, and transporting the same - IIII^m IX^c li

Item, for the charges of 1500 men, divided into ix bands, under the conduct of Sir John Norris, for the relief of Berghen op Zome in October 1588 - - - } MMMCCCVI^li

Item, for the charges and weeklie imprests of 450 footmen, divided into 3 bands sent into the Low Countries in June, 1589, for the support of Ostend - } VI^c IIII^xx VI^li II^s

Item, to diverse Captains, as Sir Edmund Carey and others, serving in the States' pay in the years 1586 and 1587 - - - - } VIII^c XXXV^li

Item, paid to diverse Colonnells, straungers, as Freming, Rutten, Luddieman, Hans Van Loo, &c., to 8 Dutch captains which came out of Sluys with Sir Roger Williams, and to diverse others of like condicion being straungers and serving the States - - } MCCCLXXVIII^li

Item, for a like number of cannoniers in Berghen op Zome - - - - - - } MCCVIII^li XIII^s

Item, for diverse cannoniers serving at the siege of Sluys in summer 1587 - - - - - } CIIII^xx li V^s

Item, for necessary charges about the great ordonnance sent to the relief of Sluys } CCCIIII^xx XIIII^li XVIII^s VI^d

Item, for the fortifications of the town of Ostend in June, July and August, 1588 - - - - } IIII^c li

Item, for diverse extraordinary charges and fortifying about the Castle of Ramekins - - - - - } CCLXX^li

Summa totalis—XLI^m LXXI^li.

2 pp.

964. The Provost, Bailiffs and Council of Edinburgh to Archibald Douglas.

[158.]—Thanks for his good will in the cause concerning their neighbour Archibald Johnstoun, and others their neighbours, who were spoiled and rest at Runtoun. If his Majesty had been in the country, they would have craved him to have written to his lordship to that effect, as he did before.—From Edinburgh.

Signed.

1 *p.*

965. Letitia, Countess of Leicester, to the Earl of Essex.

[1589.]—Your poor friends here, my dear son, are in great longing to know how you fare, to which purpose we have addressed this bearer to bring us true word thereof. For although our ears are fed with many flying reports, yet we believe nothing but what we receive from the oracle of truth, wherefore relieve us, if it please you, with some of your occurrents.

Signed:—"Your mother that more than affectionately loveth you,—L. Leycester."

Undated.

1 *p.*

966. Robert, Earl of Essex, to the Vice-Chamberlain [Heneage].

[1589.]—What my courses have been, I need not repeat, for no man knoweth them better than yourself. What my state now is, I will tell

you; my revenue no greater than it was when I sued my livery, my debts at the least two or three and twenty thousand pounds. Her Majesty's goodness has been so great as I could not ask more of her; no way left to repair myself but mine own adventure, which I had much rather undertake than offend her Majesty with suits, as I have done heretofore. If I speed well, I will adventure to be rich; if not, I will not live to see th' end of my poverty. And so, wishing that this letter, which I have left for you, may come to your hands, I commit you to God's good protection.—"From my study, some few days before my departure."

Endorsed:—"The Earl of Essex before his departure to the voyage of Portugal."

Undated.

1 *p.*

967. William Bruter to [Archibald Douglas].

[1589.]—I trow to be an end of my business shortly, for Sir Francis willed me to stay at Court, and was very careful of my lodging, and hath bidden me come to his table dinner and supper; but I mean not to trouble it very much. I trow to conclude but that this two days he will take medicine. There's no good to be gotten about this town, but yet it will be strange and we find not some thing: it is the pleasantest being here that may be. Dirrick Dirrickson has written this letter; requests to know what to do in it. I was the other day the best part of the afternoon with my Lord Treasurer, making discourse to him of the genealogy of the Dukes of Medina and the house they came of, and the Marquesses of Aymonty and Gibralean and of their lands, and how it lay. I was a great councillor with his honour. If I had your lordship's instructions, then could I have gotten anything done at his honour's hands. Write what you think of his letter, and what I should do in it. —From Court, Friday morning, [26 December, 1589 ?].

1 *p.*

968. "The Religion" [in Ireland].

[1589.]—It shall be good to see whether any of the deprived bishops were unjustly deprived, and if they were, they to be restored, and new to be placed in void sees.

The records are to be sought how many and what noblemen and bishops have been at any time summoned by writ to come to the Parliament; what counties, cities and towns corporate have at any time sent knights, citizens or burgesses to the Parliament, and writs are to be sent forth according to those records, wherein the governor may use means to make a strong party, &c.

There may be some special men called to be of the Lords' House for that Parliament, or during life at the Queen's pleasure. The like hath been done there at the renouncing of the Pope.

The Governor may sit himself often in the Lords' house, whereby he shall the better draw them to his will.

There are some learned men to be sent from hence, and to be placed in the principal offices, and the fittest there are to be placed in the rest.

There may be sent, for to treat of matters of the State, the bishop of Kildare, the bishop of Meath, Justice Dyllon, Scurlocke the Queen's attorney, and Mr. Netterfeld, who are to be kept here during the Parliament; and the bishops to give their proxies to the Archbishop of Dublin.

Cusack or Stanhurst will be fit to be Speaker. It shall be good that the Governor, the ceremonies of the Parliament finished, do with his own

mouth declare to both Houses assembled, before they go to sit, the great abuses in religion, with the reforming that is meant, and to give to them a gentle exhortation to proceed accordingly.

Letters must be written to divers of the nobility to stir their forwardness herein.

When the religion shall be established by law, then the governor must sharply and speedily punish the breakers of the law, which will soon bring under faint-hearted people.

The law is to be made general, but for all time not to be put in use but amongst the obedient people (*sic*).

Good ministers must be chosen to teach the people.—*Undated.*

Headed:—"For the settling of religion."

Endorsed:—"Ireland, L. Sussex."

Much injured by damp.

1 *p.*

969. Thomas Phelips to Archibald Douglas.

[1589.]—Asks him to satisfy Mr. Secretary touching Mr. Wigmore, of whom the latter had written, that he was one over busy in Scotland and that he had been forced to leave England for certain youthful treacherous courses—evil reports which he attributes to Fowler, who has done many things almost as bad for like purposes. As for his following the Earl of Bothwell, the reasons have been such as he can always justify.

1½ *pp.*

970. Ambassadors.

[1589.]—Memoranda endorsed, "Stile of y^e^ Comrs. for England," revised by Lord Burghley. The names of the Commissioners, whose style and titles are here given at length, are, the Earl of Derby, Lord Cobham, Sir James Crofts, Dr. Valentine Dale, and Sir Amyas Paulet.

1 *p.*

971. James Douglas to John Douglas.

[1589.]—Brother.—Now I know that you are passed your course in learning, and I know that God hath not dealt niggardly with you, for he hath given you a heart to understand, a mind to conceive, and a memory to keep, so that I may well say that he hath dealt more liberally with none than with you, as well in Greek as Latin letters. Therefore, since God hath given (or rather lent) you so good a talent, I would not that you should let it lie hid in the earth, but rather put it to usury, that ye may make ten for one. We are, in truth, marvellously bound to them that first did find the use of letters and writing; for our life being so short and nevertheless crossed with so many dangers, annoys, griefs, sicknesses, maladies, both of body and mind, nothing hath ever been given to man of more consolation than the reading or lecture, nothing more proper to make him live after death than the writings of learned men. For virtue, during the time that she exerciseth herself, doth only profit them that perceive the benefit and receive the fruit, and make him respected in whom she doth reign. But, for how long doth this last? Surely for a short minute of time, the which through his swift course and hasty moving doth tear away the memory of it as soon as it can be thought of. Of what then had served Hercules' merits among men, the travails sustained by him, or the pains he took for this occasion? Or, what had Achilles' valour availed him? What had Alexander's conquests or Julius Caesar's deeds of arms stood them in stead, if the memory of them and their deeds had died with themselves? A king

or a prince would not think himself happy or content of the authority and commandment over a great number of people and nations that he hath, nor for the respect that is had of him, nor for the great delights and pleasures that he may live in (if it so please him), if he were not constituted and ordained of God in such a place as the memory of him cannot be so soon extinguished as of another prince. . . . . I could have discoursed a great deal more, but time will not suffer, only I wish you to have respect to your fame after death, living eternally as hath done Homer, Virgil, Titus Livius, Sallust, and many more, whom I cannot nominate here for shortness of the time.—*Undated.*

[*Postscript.*]—In France the Queen Mother is dead. The Duke of Guise slain by the King. His brother arrested prisoner. Duc de Nemours and his mother prisoners. Cardinal of Bourbon prisoner. Archbishop of Lyons arrested, and thereafter hanged. This you shall find more at large in my father's letter.

Holograph; part torn away.

2 *pp.*

972. [——] to [the Duke of Parma].

[1589?]—It may please your Excellency, by my former letters I have made known to your Highness that with great difficulty and peril the estate in this realm was framed to have received effects agreeable to the good pleasure of the King of Spain, and for the advancement of his service undertaken by his friends in this country; but having hitherto obtained no resolution for progress of the same, I do presently find the cause distressed with many impediments, and so far endangered as the present condition of this time and of these affairs can now suffer no delay in the expedition, either of sufficient means to be immediately applied for prevention of the dangers incurred, or else of timely stay to await better opportunity hereafter for the safety of the cause and the parties interested therein. And that your highness may understand both the great preparations in England by sea and land to defeat the designs of the King of Spain, and hastily to stir up and join with this estate to rout out all persons devoted to the said King's service, and also the decrees and readiness of the Council and State of this realm, with the support of England, to suppress and ruinate all men attempting the alteration of this estate, or drawing foreign forces into this country, which hardly can be brought hither in time, and without which the powers of your friends here suffice not to withstand the forces prepared, and to be speedily employed, against them. Therefore I have thought good to instruct this bearer in all the particularities of the matters mentioned, and therein to address him to your Highness to inform you fully in the same; right heartily praying you to give him firm credit therein as to myself, and upon your good deliberation thereof, that it may please you to return him speedily to me with your mind and resolution how the dangers appearing may be prevented, and what myself and your other friends in this action should certainly look for, to the intent we may prepare ourselves to proceed in the cause, or otherwise provide for our safeguards by the timely stay of our actions and reasonable behaviour of ourselves, by which means in time to be used we may preserve the cause and all the parties in this Isle for better opportunity, as your honour shall at more large be advertised by the bearer. In the mean season, assuring your honour that, for my own part, I shall be ready to do therein as I shall be directed, so far as in any ways I may, my

duty only reserved to his Majesty's my sovereign's person. And so [*unfinished*].

Copy by Richard Douglas.

1 *p.*

973. [Mildred, Lady Burghley?]

[1589?]—Note of mourners, and the order to be observed by them at the funeral of [Mildred, Lady Burghley?].

Chiefly in Burghley's hand.

Endorsed:—"The number of mourners to be appointed:" *and by Burghley*, "The first book."

1 *p.*

974. Mines.

[1589?]—1. It is no purpose to send any man thither, because we must be here resolved by the great assay what the ure (ore) is, and warranted that the ore shall still fall out accordingly.

2. The second [query] is answered by the first.

3. To the third, we will have nothing to do with the ground, but deal with the ore only, to be delivered where we shall agree.

4. The fourth is to be answered when the goodness of the ore and warrant for the continuance thereof is had and known.

5. The fifth is to be determined by us at our pleasures when we have proof and warrant for the goodness of the ore.

6. To the sixth, no ore in reason ought to be paid for otherwise than according to the warranty of the value: and whereas doubt may be that some may fall out much worse than other (as it doth in all mines) his lordship may have a supervisor to see unto what value it riseth, which will be the most indifferent course, both for him and them that deal with him.

7. To the seventh, we will have no partners but such as are abiding for the most part about the city of London, and in their absence shall have sufficient deputies there to deal conclusively in this cause.

The best conclusion is to have the ore delivered here at my lord's charge, with warranty what it shall rise unto: and if it shall happen to rise short of the value warranted, then so much proportionably to be defalked from his lordship.—*Undated.*

Injured.

1¼ *pp.*

975. Salt.

[1589?]—"The Memorial for the salt matter at Burwage."

1. That a letter may be directed to the contractors, authorising them by their discretion to hire one to go beyond sea to freight 24 hulks to fetch salt at Burwage, Alrond and St. Martyn's in France, and to give the parties such articles of commission therefor as the said contractors shall think good.

2. Like authority to send away Nicholas Culverwell forthwith into France to lade the said salt as afore, with such articles of commission as to the contractors shall seem meet; and to take account of him and of all the rest employed in this service.

3. Likewise authority to send two persons to survey what stowage and cellarage for salt will be got at every port, and to give them like articles of commission by their discretion.

4. The same letter to contain a clause that the contractors shall be saved harmless for all manner of contracts made about the said hulks,

salt, or any incidents thereunto, and of all damages and hindrances they may sustain, as well for dead freight, lack of payment thereof in time, as any other matter thereabout. Such special instructions as the Commissioners shall think meet to be given to Nicholas Culverwell to be signified in the said letter.

That the Commissioners be made privy of the said articles to be given by the contractors, and of all other matters about the salt from time to time, and, in their absence, Sir Walter Mildmay, knight, &c.

The commission patent for the assurance of the contractors with ships, stowage, &c., to be remembered.—*Undated.*

1 *p.*

976. The Defence of the Realm.

[1588–9?]—A memorial to the High Sheriffs of counties and others who shall assemble for the execution of her Majesty's service, as by her letters directed, desiring to be certified of the agreement which shall be made at their said assembly for the effectual and speedy proceeding in this service, and also what every gentleman (in commission) will disburse, to the encouraging of others, to deserve the good opinion of their gracious sovereign, by showing their forwardness in that defence of their country, which (at this present) doth challenge it as the duty of all natural and Christian countrymen.—*Undated.*

1 *p.*

APPENDIX.

1. Answer to Articles offered by the Commendator of Dunfermline.

[158–.]—"To be considered of upon a treaty to be made betwixt the Queen's Majesty and the King of Scots."

To the first, second, and third: considering it is notorious that the Queen's Majesty and the King of Scots have for themselves, their realms and subjects, delivered their crowns of the unjust and violent challenge, which the Bishop of Rome, naming himself Pope, hath heretofore made, to have a superior jurisdiction over the said kingdoms, and the persons of the said Queen of England and King of Scotland, and over their subjects of all degrees, contrary to their wills and assents, and without any warrant of the laws of God or man, and therefore it is a reasonable motion that they two should for themselves, their kingdoms and countries, foresee by mutual consent and aiding the one to the other, to withstand all forays and attempts that shall be devised and offered by the said Bishop of Rome, or by any for him and by his incitation, against the said Queen or King, or pretence to recover the unjust superiority which he claimeth over the said kingdoms, and to make a charge and alteration of the form, order, and institution of Christian religion according to God's word lawfully established by the said Queen and King in their realms, with the universal consent of the three estates of both their realms.

To the fourth: it is reasonable that aid be given from one of the realms to the other, and the offer of service to be done with the forces of Scotland upon the Borders, at the charges of Scotland, and of other forces to serve within the realm of England, at the charges of England, seemeth reasonable. It is reasonable, also, that whensoever any foreign

forces shall be notoriously prepared to invade any part of the Kingdoms of England, Ireland, or Scotland, and any of the two Princes perceived needful to have the aid of the other to withstand and repulse the same, then, upon warning given by the one to the other, and request made for some aid by sea or land, either of them shall yield to the other such reasonable aid, &c.

To the fifth: it is reasonable that neither Prince shall make any contract or league with any Prince, without comprehending of the other.

Considering that the Queen hath with her great charges of treasure, hazard of her subjects' lives and spending of their blood, and other continual charges yet enduring, procured to the King of Scots the delivery of his Kingdom from subjection, nothing should be by him determined, without making her Majesty privy thereto, before dealing with any foreign Prince, either for his marriage, or for his departure out of Scotland, &c.

Burghley's holograph.

4 *pp.*

INDEX.

A.

Abercromby *or* Abercrumby, Robert, letters of; 203, 399.
Aberdeen; 73, 128, 426.
letter dated; 407.
Abergavenny (Burgavenny), Lord, title of; 185, 395.
Abington, —; 147.
Abingtons, two, sons of the late Cofferer; 208, 209.
Abruzzi, the; 263.
Acheson, John, letter of; 203.
Acres, Mr.; 280.
Adalgays, Johannes and Sixtus; 423.
Adam, Sir John ap; 396.
Admiral of England, the lord; 149, 185, 214, 267, 280, 287, 406, 423. *See also* Howard, lord Charles.
Admiralty:
court of; 292, 394, 405.
judge of the; 406.
—— letter of; 427.
officers of, warrant to; 290.
serjeant of the; 386.
Adwell; 106.
Africa; 122–3.
Agarde, William; 131.
Alanus. *See* Allen, Cardinal.
Albany, duchy of; 422.
Albene, Mayin d'; 76, 77.
Albertson, Cornelius; 250.
Alborough; 341.
Aldegonde, —; 31.
Alderton, Thomas; 259.
Aldriche:
Elizabeth, letter of; 189.
George; 189.
Alegria, Gabriel de; 85.
Alexandria; 279.
(*qy.* Alessandria?); 289.
Alexandrin, Cardinal; 120.
Allen:
(Allein), Dr.; 208, 222.
Cardinal (Alanus); 271, 351.
Sir Christopher; 302.
Mr.; 361–2.
Alleyne, —; 320.
Allison, —, a synonym for Alban Doleman, *q. v.*
Alnsnaker; 178.
Alnwick; 171.
Alrond (*i.e.* Oleron); 462.
Alscrant, —; 79.
Alum, tax on; 114.
Alva, Duke of; 68.
"Always One," a signature; 8.
Alye, Mr.; 324.
Amadeo, Don, brother to the Duke of Parma; 336.
"Amazone, l'"; 441.
Ambassadors; 460.
of Denmark; 139, 144.
of France; 3, 11, 41, 80, 87, 130, 136, 137, 142, 147, 195, 206, 213, 223–4, 234, 404.
—— letter of; 182.
—— *See also* Mauvissière *and* Chateauneuf (1586).
of Scotland (*see also* Douglas, Archibald); 121, 138, 144, 150, 155–6(?), 202, 204, 211, 213, 223, 235, 293, 296, 313, 326, 384, 399, 405, 417, 430.
—— answer to be made to; 97, 382.
—— propositions by; 97, 243, 249–50.
of Spain; 68.
Amboise; 397.
Amboise, M. Clermont (Clerval?) d' 341, 382.
Ambrose, —; 161.
Amiens; 76, 405.
Amsterdam; 134.
letters dated; 134, 301, 366.
Amyas, Sir. *See* Paulet, Sir Amyas.
Anderson:
Mr.; 207.
Harry; 74.
R., letter of; 114.
William; 97.
Angers; 113, 405, 407.
Angus:
Countess of; 169.
Earl of; 24, 32, 54, 55, 73, 92, 116, 124, 156, 158 ("your chief"), 169, 175, 178, 204, 228, 240, 244, 258, 268, 273, 308, 334, 385, 437, 439.
—— letters of; 177, 190, 234.
—— divorced; 268.
—— his sister; 177.
Archibald, former Earl of; 391.
Angus, earldom of; 391.
Anjou, Duke of (Monsieur, Son Altesse); 9, 12, 14, 16, 17, 18, 20, 22, 23, 24, 26, 27, 28, 29, 31, 33, 34, 35, 41, 44, 45, 68, 79 ("his master"), 91, 348 (frater regis Franciæ).
letters of; 2, 3, 14, 16.

Anjou, Duke of—*cont.*
letters to; 10, 433.
attempted murder of; 20.
burial of; 39.
death of; 29, 36, 37, 38, 40, 41, 44, 81.
relations with his brother (Henry III.); 14, 15, 16, 18, 19, 20, 34, 39, 40, 42.
his servants; 37, 39.
his will; 44.
Anne of Denmark; 417, 421, 435 (his wife), 438 (the young Queen), 439, 455.
her passage to Scotland; 438–9.
Annuities for sale; 311.
Ansaeres; 189.
Ansprugh, letter from the magistrates; 423.
Antonio, Don; 25, 26, 27, 28, 30, 42, 45, 46, 87, 306.
Antwerp (Anvers); 77, 86, 100, 108, 286, 288, 431.
letter dated; 3.
Anvers. *See* Antwerp.
Anvilly, M. d'; 9.
Anwell, —; 321.
Appledore; 109.
Applegarth, Laird of; 176.
Apsam; 341.
Aquila, Bishop of; 68.
Aran. *See* Arran.
Arbelle. *See* Stewart, Arabella.
Arbroath, my lord of; 13, 73, 92.
Arches:
Court of; 121.
Dean of; 355.
Archibald, John; 397.
Archubal. *See* Douglas, Archibald.
Argais, Juan d'; 302.
Argyle (Arghile), Earl of; 48, 58, 72, 268.
his eldest son; 58.
Countess of, sister of Mary Queen of Scots; 57.
Arian heresy, the; 351.
Armada, the. *See* Spanish Armada.
Armagh, Archbishop of; 410.
Armitage, the, co. Staff.; 189.
Armorer, Cuthbert; 416, 417.
Armour, transport of; 133.
Armoury:
master of the; 409.
office of the; 428.
See also Ordnance.
Arms; 196.
Arnault, ——; 102.
Arnheim; 168.
Arnott:
J.; 193.
John; 391.
Arran:
Countess of; 12, 51.
Earl of; 10, 11, 12, 42, 48, 49, 50, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 60, 61, 62, 72, 73, 95, 97, 98, 100, 101, 107, 112, 121, 122, 128, 154, 158, 169, 173, 182, 188, 207, 210, 244, 245, 237–8, 240, 417, 420, 446.
Arran, Earl of—*cont.*
James Stewart, Earl of; 301.
—— Chancellor of Scotland; 72.
—— to be Earl of Angus; 73.
—— his marriage; 228.
—— made lord provost of Edinburgh; 72.
Arrans, the; 165.
Artois; 68, 75, 432.
Sovereignty of; 45.
Arundel:
Countess of; 135–7, 222, 414.
—— letter of; 415.
—— letter to; 136.
Earl of; 136, 139, 215, 222, 415.
—— letters of; 246, 253, 266, 268, 414, 432.
—— answers by; 179.
—— lands and relatives of; 414.
—— his wife and children; 268.
the old Earl of; 115.
Arundell (Arundel), Mr.; 270.
Charles; 90, 91, 102, 129, 136.
Thomas, letter of; 365.
Sir Thomas, letter of; 433.
—— his father; 433.
Ascole, Prince of; 271.
Ashby (Ashbie), Mr., English Ambassador in Scotland; 337, 339, 418, 448.
Ashfeld, Robert; 133.
Ashe; 341.
Asheton, ——; 209.
Ashley, Mr.; 433.
Ashloe, in Norway (?); 455.
Ashton or Aston:
Roger; 95, 182, 186, 236, 244, 246, 259, 283, 339, 346, 349, 365, 438.
—— letters of; 90, 184.
—— lease to; 275.
Askue, William; 376.
Association, the. *See under* Elizabeth, Queen.
Aston. *See* Ashton.
Athol, Earl of; 26, 54, 57, 121, 188, 258, 261, 268, 404, 448.
his mother; 54.
his sister; 228.
Atkinson, John, letter from; 168, 399.
Atslow, ——; 97, 102.
Attorney-General. *See* Popham, John.
Aubigné, young d'; 15.
Aubrey, Dr.; 355.
Auchtmowty, Andrew; 397.
Audley, Lord, letter of; 362.
Aumale:
Duke d'; 84, 85, 119, 403.
M. d'; 102, 387.
Chevalier d'; 405.
Aurilly, M. d'; 16, 39.
Austria:
Archduke of; 320.
Don John of; 68.
Avenon, Alexander, letter of; 234.
Awder, William; 106.
Awsterwyke, Gomer van, Queen's musician, petition; 411.

Aymonty, marquess of; 459.
Ayr, sheriff of; 244.
Ayscough, John; 117.
Azyle Brenlé, castle of; 407.

B.

Babington:
— ; 103, 140, 141, 142.
—— his father-in-law ; 141.
Anthony; 117, 208.
Babington's conspiracy; 170, 171, 174, 175, 177, 179, 182.
list of evidences; 208.
names of conspirators; 208.
Bacon:
Mr.; 28.
Anthony, letter of; 361–2.
Sir Nicholas; 136.
Bacqueville, Sieur de; 3, 11.
Bagenall:
Sir Nicholas; 67, 142.
—— letter of; 269.
Baily, — ; 222.
Baker, Sir Richard; 109, 302.
Balcleuche (*qu.* Buccleugh?), Laird of; 154.
Balagny, — ; 37, 432.
Baldwin, —; 160.
Balie's house; 311.
Ballagny. *See* Balagny.
Ballantin, M. (*qu.* Sir Lewis Ballenden, Justice Clerk of Scotland, *q.v.*); 54.
Ballard (Pullard), John, a priest; 141, 147, 153, 179, 182, 208, 222.
Ballenden (Ballunden); 318.
Ballenden:
Lord. *See* Scotland, Justice Clerk of.
Sir Patrick; 247, 300.
Bamburgh, Thomas, letter of; 299.
Bancroft, Dr.; 153.
Baqueville. *See* Bacqueville.
Barcelona; 262.
Barchampsted, letter dated; 70.
Barges, list of; 354.
Barham, letter dated ; 183.
Barking ; 211.
Barley. *See under* Grain.
Barlow, William; 161.
Barnbarroch, Barmbairoch, Barnbarrow, Laird of; 135, 245, 438.
Barnbougall, letter dated ; 110.
Barne Bougle (. . . bengall), Laird of; 275, 278.
Barnby, *alias for* Randolph ; 180.
Barnelms; 339.
letters dated; 189, 250.
Barnes, Lord, his title; 396.
Barnes, Mr. ; 395.
John; 290.
Barnewell, Robert; 208.
Barons *jure uxorum*, list of; 395.
Barrels; 182, 190.
Barrington, Captain John; 130.
Barry:
Viscount ; 7, 450–1, 453.
—— his eldest son, deaf and dumb; 7.
Lord, deceased; 7.
the old Lord; 453.
Barry Oge, usurper of Kinalea, 7.
Barry:
David, second son of Lord Barry 7.
Nicholas, letter to; 236.
Bartlett:
Anthony; 327.
——, letter of; 415.
Bartley:
Capt. Edward; 452–3.
——, his brother; 453.
Barton, Robert; 47.
Baryth:
George, letter of; 174.
——, a son of; 174.
Basing (Bassinge *or* Bissinge); 178.
Basle:
letter dated at; 320.
Bishop of; 320.
Bassompierre, — ; 85.
Bastian:
Mrs., letter to ; 100.
——, her sister Katherine; 100.
Bate, — ; 376.
Bath, letter dated; 242–3.
Baxter, — ; 398.
Baynard's Castle, letter dated; 212.
Bayonne; 266, 425.
Beale (Bele):
Mr.; 294, 405.
Robert ; 1, 13, 96, .221, 231.
——, letter of; 332.
Beale, Steven, a Dane; 438.
Beamont, M. de. ; 20.
Beans. *See* Grain.
Beaulieu (Beaulye); 365.
Beauvais, M. de, Admiral of France; 398.
Bechar, Mr.; 358.
Bedford ; 9.
St. Cuthberts' parish; 444.
Bedford, Earl of, murder of. *See* Russell, Lord.
Bedfordshire, letter to the auditor for ; 444.
Bedo, — ; 264.
Beer, export, &c., of; 4, 7, 96, 182, 190, 192, 194, 376, 450.
Beer *or* Beere, —, a pirate; 202, 211, 214.
Beill, in Scotland ; 400.
Bele. *See* Beale.
Bellamy, James; 306.
Bellegarde, — ; 397.
Bellenden. *See* Ballenden.
Bellièvre (Bellieu), Mons. de ; 20, 206, 314, 375.
Bellingham, Henry; 274.
Bells, the Scotch family ; 157, 175, 176, 262, 283 (bells).
Belses ; 309.

Bennyon. *See* Benyon.
Benson, Christopher; 105.
Bentivolii, —; 349.
Benyon:
Matthew; 152.
(Bennyon), Roger, petition of; 301.
Bere, forest of; 276.
Beresford:
Henry; 143, 165.
—— his son; 165.
Bergamo; 65.
Berghen-op-Zoom; 149, 297, 450, 458.
English garrison at; 149, 303.
Bergues (*i.e.* Berg St. Vinox); 22.
Berison; *synonym for Thomas Morgan.*
Berken; 21.
Berkman, Backshold; 423.
Bermingham, Edward, and his town; 401.
Bernardin, Don. *See* Mendoza, B. de.
Berners (Barnes), Lord, title of; 396.
Bernese, the; 84.
Beron (*qu.* Peronne?); 271.
Berwiek-upon-Tweed; 32, 157, 188, 197, 209, 235, 256, 319, 353, 434, 436, 447, 449.
letters dated; 11, 67, 72, 74, 99, 112, 128, 130, 146, 148, 149, 150, 155–6, 174, 195, 199, 202, 205, 230, 234, 247, 253, 261, 268, 280, 294, 298, 304, 309, 313, 353, 371, 375–6, 391, 395, 404, 444, 450.
intended attaek on; 280.
lord governor of. *See* Hunsdon, Lord.
marshal of. *See* Widdrington, Sir H.
surveyor of; 313.
treasurer of; 261.
Betham, Mr.; 106.
Bethune, Madame de; 9.
Beverley, College of St. John; 440.
Beverley, George, letters of; 154, 358, 411.
Beverston, Lord, his title; 396.
Bewiss, the Vaivode's forces at; 405.
Bickner, Thomas; 62, 275.
Biggs, Jethro; 394.
Billingsley:
Henry, alderman; 273.
—— letters of; 389, 443–4, 454.
Bingham:
Captain; 401.
John; 376.
Sir Richard; 371.
Binised, letter dated; 105.
Biscay (Biseaia); 23, 263, 345.
Biscuit-bread, export of; 129.
Bisham; 73.
Bishopric, the. *See* Durham, Bishopric of.
Bishops:
the; 412–13.
authority of; 367, 412–13.
Bishops Walton; 178.
Bisley, parsonage of; 104.
Bisognios, soldiers; 88.
Bissinge. *See* Basing.
Blackmoor; 311.
Blair:
Patriek; 155.
—— letter to; 155.
Blaise; 407.
Blantyre, prior of; 246, 283.
Blineks, George, *alias* Walker; 376.
Bloe, —, a Fleming; 22.
Blois (Bloye or Bloys); 42, 66, 76, 85, 88, 363, 397.
Blount (Blunt), —; 137.
Charles; 130, 142.
Christopher; 101, 102, 135, 137. 151.
Sir Christopher; 457.
Bloye. *See* Blois.
Blunt. *See* Blount.
Boeking manor; 414.
Bodley, Mr.; 323.
Bodouell. *See* Bothwell.
Bog, Captain Thomas; 397.
Bogge, Jeamy (Earl Bothwell); 447.
Boisdauphin, M. de; 17, 18, 397.
Bois de Fer; 289.
Bois de Vincennes; 45, 74.
Boltbye, Nicholas of; 396.
Bommel (Bombell) in the Maese; 301, 431.
Bond, Dr., president of Magdalen College, Oxford; 153, 407.
Bonde, Sir George; 366.
Bonne; 21.
Bonnemeire, —, of Cambray, tortured; 432.
Bonstone, Master; 456.
Bonus, Alexander, letter of; 414.
Bonvisi, House of; 449.
Bonvyle and Harrington, Lord, title of; 396.
Boo. *See* Bow.
Books; 108, 332.
for James VI.; 177.
The Catholic Apology; 331.
Common Prayer; 35, 412.
against d'Espernon; 334, 337.
of the new order of the French King's house; 77.
of the factions of Guise and Navarre; 75.
Answer to the Justice; 77.
of a New Martyr; 66.
pamphlets against the Queen; 259.
a discourse printed at Paris; 21.
Peter Martyr's Commonplaces; 252.
Popish; 107.
a Prayer Book; 142.
seditions prints; 78.
against the letter to William Stanley; 349.
Bordeaux; 79, 287, 293, 430.
Borders (Marches), the; 11, 70, 90, 96, 135, 141, 146, 148–51, 175–6, 179, 207, 210, 248, 255, 260, 262, 268, 275, 300, 304, 319, 322, 350, 441, 445, 448, 455, 463.
commissioners upon; 176, 308, 318.
raids upon; 290–1, 293.
redress; 292, 308, 362.
notes of treaties; 302.
wardens of; 143.
East Marches; 290, 293.

Borders, East Marches—*cont.*
—— lord lieutenant of; 198.
East and Middle Marches; 148.
Middle Marches; 291, 293, 318.
West Marches; 292, 333–4.
West and Middle Marches; 239.
Bornes, the, Border family; 149.
Borreau, —; 22.
Borthwick:
Alexander; 398.
Samuel, letter of; 328.
Bosburie; 355.
Boston; 299, 402.
letter from the mayor, &c.; 21.
Bothner, —; 27.
Bothwell (Bodouell):
Earl of; 16, 54, 57, 117, 121, 124, 128, 135, 139, 154–5, 175, 188, 193, 197, 202 (blank in Melville's letter), 204, 210, 221, 228, 230, 244, 260, 262, 268, 272–3, 280, 282, 292–3, 300, 317–19, 321, 337, 342, 352, 361, 365 (? Earl B.), 366, 373, 375, 388, 390, 401, 403–4, 409, 419, 426, 430, 434, 438–9, 441–3, 446–9, 454–5, 460.
—— letters of; 288, 336.
—— his only sister; 447.
—— his wife; 54.
Bouillon:
Cardinal; 37 (*qu.* Bourbon?).
Duchess of. *See* La Marck, Charlotte de.
Duc de; 290.
Boulogne:
a prisoner taken at; 210.
siege of; 331.
Boulston *or* Bulston, letters dated; 394, 406–7.
Bourbon:
Cardinal of; 37 (? Bouillon), 95, 119, 331, 388, 397–8, 407, 461.
the old Cardinal of; 130.
the House of; 130.
Bourborough, letter dated; 336.
Bourchier, Sir John; 396.
Bourges; 331, 397.
Bourgley. *See* Burleigh.
Bourkes, the family; 410.
Bow (Boo) bridge; 355.
Bowes:
Robert; 385, 450, 455–6.
—— letters of; 11, 155, 353.
—— letter to; 1.
Bowyer, —; 106, 107.
Boyd, Colonel; 271.
Boys, Edward, letter of, 77.
Bradborne parsonage; 327.
Brae, Robert; 176.
Brancepeth; 183.
Braselaghe, Turlagh; 284.
Braybrooke, Sir Reginald; 396.
Brazil; 423.
Brenny (now Cavan and Leitrim) in Ireland; 285.
Brereton, Richard; 380–1.
Brescia; 65.
Bressie, Thomas; 371.
Bretagne. *See* Brittany.
Breton sailors; 344.
Bridges:
Henry, death of; 243.
—— wife and son of; 243.
Thomas; 152.
Brie, county of; 405.
Brielle (Brill); 297, 445.
letter from; 301.
letters dated; 313, 446.
garrison of; 303.
Briggs, George, letter of; 287.
Brill. *See* Brielle.
Brinchius, —; 349.
Brinvillers, —; 387.
Brissac, —; 28.
Brisson, —, a dean; 86.
Bristol; 290, 341.
letter dated; 298.
goods for; 250.
Brittany (Bretagne); 23, 63, 157, 338.
Spanish landing in; 334.
Broad cloths. *See* Cloths.
Broke, Richard; 354.
Bromhall Bay, letter dated; 391.
Bromley:
Sir Thomas, Lord Chancellor; 165–7, 224.
——, letter of; 212.
——, signature; 71.
Broneker, Mr.; 433.
Brooke, Sir Thomas; 396.
Brouage (Burwage, Brouaige); 113, 462.
Broughton, —; 431.
Brouk in Holland; 343.
Brown:
John; 273, 339, 415, 450.
—— letters of; 339, 374.
Richie; 146.
Robert; 378.
Sir Thomas; 297.
Sir Valentine; 451–2.
—— his son; 452.
William; 21.
Brownfields, the; 246.
Browns, —; 253.
Broxbourne, letter dated; 128.
Bruce:
(Bruis), Captain; 72.
Captain James, letter of; 138.
Robert, of Bemie; 90.
—— letter of; 93.
Robert, the papist; 447.
Robert, the preacher; 447.
Brudnell, Thomas; 232.
Bruges; 31, 103, 113, 170, 305, 335–6, 363, 408.
Bruis. *See* Bruce.
Brulard (Brulart), Mons.; 45.
letters of; 194, 202, 213.
Brumen, Geoffroy de; 267.
Brune, Thomas, victualler for the Low Countries, letter of; 370.
Brunkard, —; 414, 432.
Brunswick:
Duke of; 403.
Eytel Henrick de; 21,

Brussels (Bruxelles); 270–1, 288, 395, 431.
advices from; 270.
Bruter, William, letter of; 426, 459.
Bruti, Bartolomeo, letter of; 259.
Buccleuch; 293.
Buccleuch, Laird of; 319, 404.
Buckeley, Richard, sailor; 222.
Buckhurst, Lord; 137, 185, 231, 253.
letters of; 283, 364, 406.
petition of; 280.
Bucklye, Jane, letter of; 65.
Bukhuysen, in Holland; 105.
Bull, John, organist of the Chapel; 393.
Bullets, export of; 25.
Bullion:
brought by Sir Francis Drake; 116.
export of; 35.
Bullok, William; 429.
Bulston *or* Boulston, letters dated; 394, 406–7.
Buramonti, Hippolito, letter of; 210.
Burfield manor; 393.
Burgamonti, Dr. Hippolito; 389.
Burgavenny. *See* Abergavenny.
Burgh, Thomas lord, letters of; 313, 445.
Burghill, William, letter of; 393.
Burghley, letter dated; 277.
Burghley, William Cecil, Lord, Lord Treasurer of England; 64, 132, 140, 165–7, 171, 177, 187, 212, 222, 234, 240–1, 260, 270, 275–6, 278, 280, 291, 297–8, 310, 343, 349, 364–6, 389, 393, 408, 411, 412–13, 448, 456–7, 459.
—— letters of; 72, 104, 109, 179, 196, 290, 292, 294–5, 299, 319, 416, 428, 430.
——letters to; 20, 23, 29, 70–2, 74, 98, 103, 105, 106, 108, 109, 114, 116, 117, 142, 145, 148, 151, 152, 153, 154, 167, 174, 183, 185, 189, 195, 201, 204, 205, 206, 212, 213, 219–20, 226, 242–3, 246, 250–3, 265–6, 268–9, 274, 276–81, 283, 286–7, 292, 294, 309, 312–13, 323–4, 330, 332, 335–6, 355–8, 361–2, 365, 366–7, 370–2, 376–8, 389, 391, 393, 411–16, 418, 422–5, 427–8, 432–4, 438, 440, 442–6, 450, 454.
—— buildings of; 277.
—— dealings with Leicester; 132.
—— handwriting of; 206, 223, 233, 299.
—— notes by; 1, 69, 70, 96, 108, 117, 122, 131, 132–3, 135, 143, 145, 148, 158, 161–2, 166, 185, 201, 202, 206, 208, 213, 216–19, 221–22, 246, 265, 270, 282, 286–7, 294, 296–7, 302, 306, 331, 338, 354, 362, 371, 391, 393, 396, 408, 411, 415, 420, 422, 432, 436, 440, 460, 462, 464.
—— a partisan of Mary Queen of Scots, 53, 125, 179.
—— position in the Council; 137.
—— petition to; 311.
Burghley, William Cecil, Lord—*cont.*
—— plot against; 216.
—— reports the Queen of Scots' death; 148.
—— sickness of; 176.
—— signature; 71.
—— son of; 19, 130.
Mildred, lady, funeral of; 462.
Burgundians, the; 432.
Burgundy; 66, 76, 79, 271, 289, 364.
former treaties with; 67.
Burkes, the Mayo family; 401.
Burlace, —; 222.
Burleigh (Bourgley, Burley), in Scotland; 172, 248, 337, 343.
Burlington Bay; 193.
Burnell, —; 217.
Burnham, monastery; 457.
Burnham, Edward, letter of; 116.
Burntisland, letters dated; 97, 236.
Burroughes, Mr.; 8.
Burstall, John, letter of; 236.
Burstons; 160.
Burwage. *See* Bronage.
Butchere, Avory, petition of; 220.
Butler:
Sir Edmund; 264.
Ralph; 396.
Butterfield, Swithin; 355.
Buttivant, James viscount; 7.
Button, James, letter of; 211.
Buzenval (Buzenwall):
the lord of; 228, 239, 379, 441–2.
—— letter of; 154.

C.

Cadalion, —; 216.
Caen; 33.
castle of; 33.
Caer, Lord of the; 216.
Caermarthen. *See* Carmarthen.
Caesar:
Dr. Julius; 291.
—— letter to; 407.
Cagnoli, T., letter of; 170.
Cahir Castle, in Ireland; 4.
Cairnie (Cairney, Carnei); 178, 188, 221, 248.
Caithness, earl of; 154.
Calais; 25, 76, 82, 336, 430–1, 445.
letters dated; 299, 432.
East; 429.
Spanish Armada at; 345–6, 350.
Spanish army before; 210.
Calvin, doctrines of; 51.
Cambray; 12, 16–20, 26, 31, 34, 37, 41, 44, 69, 75, 83, 432.
Treaty of (1559); 181.
Cambridgeshire; 428.
Camp in the Netherlands, letter dated; 169.
Camp, the (at Shoebury?); 346.
Campheer. *See* Campvere.

Campian, Father; 348.
Campvere (Campheer), conservator of Scotland in; 141.
Cannoniers; 220.
Canon Law; 36.
Canterbury:
letter dated; 75.
John Whitgift, Archbishop of; 137, 413.
—— letters of; 153, 406.
—— letter to; 35.
—— Popish practises by; 90.
Canygate (*qu.* the Canongate of Edinburgh?), letter dated; 26.
Capiluechi:
Biagio; 263.
Camillo; 263.
Capponi, —; 263.
Captain, the. *See* Haggerston, Captain.
Car, Andrew, of Fawdin; 73.
Caran *or* Caron, —, of Bruges; 31, 45.
Carbery (or Carberry), in Ireland; 7, 451.
Cardiff; 202.
bailiffs of; 215.
charter of; 215.
High Street; 215.
Town Hall; 215.
Cardinal, an English; 290.
Cardinals, the; 129.
in France; 95.
Carey (or Cary):
Mr.; 70.
Sir Edmond, Lord Hunsdon's son; 293, 458.
Guy; 4.
Robert; 226, 231, 234, 236, 313, 329, 333–4, 342.
Carle. *See* Curll.
Carlisle; 149, 167, 260, 323, 333.
Carlisles, the family; 157, 175–6.
Carmarthen; 394, 406.
Carmarthen, Richard, letter of; 98.
Carmerden, Richard, letter of; 273.
Carmichael:
—; 140, 260, 318, 326, 381, 404, 438.
Laird of; 304, 362, 403.
John; 312–13.
William; 361.
Carnei. *See* Cairnie.
Caron *or* Caran, —; 31, 45.
Carr:
George, letter to; 418.
Robert; 253.
Carrick; 173.
earldom of; 422.
Carrs, the; 149, 156, 165, 167.
Carthagena, in the Indies; 152.
Carvyle (Carvell, Carwell):
Captain; 319.
Robert, Lord Hunsdon's servant; 247, 255, 260, 327, 374.
—— letters of; 128, 229, 234, 253, 261, 268, 293, 298, 303, 339, 395, 404, 450.
Carwell. *See* Carvyle.
Cascale, letter dated; 414.
Casie, Richard; 371.
Casimir (Cazimir):
Duke; 8, 15, 19, 70, 96, 219, 280, 323, 393, 423.
—— letter to; 313.
Cassilis, Countess of; 73.
—— Lord; 437.
Castile, King of. *See* Philip II.
Castle Cornett, in Guernsey; 224.
Castrell Beltram, prince of; 271.
Castro (Castrensis):
Cardinal of; 351.
family; 351.
Catario, Baltazar, a synonym; 86, 88.
Catcher:
Alderman; 367.
John; 417.
Catholic King, the. *See* Philip II.
Catholics. *See* Papists.
Cattle; 138.
Cavaillon, —; 58, 59, 61.
Cave, Mr., Walsingham's servant, letter to; 130.
Cavendish:
Lady. *See* Shrewsbury, Countess of.
—; 147.
Sir Charles; 153, 166.
Mr. Henry; 161–2.
——, his marriage; 162.
William; 163, 166.
Cavendishes, the; 143, 158–63.
Caverley, Mr.; 291.
Cazimir. *See* Casimir.
Cecil:
Robert, letter of; 250.
Sir Robert, letters of; 276, 303, 386.
——, note by; 408.
(Siteill), Sir Thomas; 108, 169, 270, 297, 325, 377, 427.
——, letter of; 276.
William; 130, 179.
—— his marriage; 429.
See also Burghley, lord.
Ceford, Lord; 221 (*qu.* Crawford? *q.v.*).
Cell's house; 311.
Cesford:
Laird of; 73, 221, 244, 404 (?Seaford).
young; 282, 292, 318–19.
Chaineuf, M. de; 202 (*qu.* Chateauneuf?).
Chalons; 79.
Chamberlain, Lord. *See* Hunsdon, Lord.
Chambéry, in Savoy; 64, 65, 279.
Champagne, in France; 79, 86, 120, 364.
Champernoun, Sir Arthur, his son; 453.
Chancellor, Lord. (*See* Bromley, Sir Thomas; *see also* Hatton, Sir Chr.); 153, 164, 250–2, 280, 298, 361, 389, 407, 456.
letter to; 366.
memorandum by; 270.
Chard, letter dated; 387.
"Charles"; 14.
Charles, Duke of Burgundy, quoted; 35.
Charles V., Emperor; 68, 289, 306.
Charney, M. de; 407.
Charsincourt, —, agent of the King of Navarre; 25.
Chartley, letters dated; 142, 149, 153, 213.

Chasteau. *See* Chateau.
Chastelherault; 398.
Chastenay, —; 85.
Chastillon, M. de; 279.
Chastre. *See* La Chastre.
Chateau Neuf; 36–7.
Chateauneuf:
Madame de; 113, 130.
G. de l'Aubespine, sieur de, French ambassador (1586); 90, 102–3, 130, 137, 151, 202 (? Chaineuf), 225. *See also* Ambassadors.
Chateau Thierri; 26, 34, 39, 79, 81.
letters dated; 15, 16, 17, 19.
Chatelet; 12.
Chaterdin; 407.
Chatsworth; 152, 158–9, 161–2, 166.
Chaulnes, — de; 130.
Chaworth, Sir Patrick; 396.
Chechester. *See* Chichester.
Chedenay. *See* Sidney.
Chedington; 311.
Cheeses, present of; 411.
Chelsea; 163, 165.
letters dated; 152, 165.
Cherboung; 23.
Cheries; 311.
Chesham. John; 193.
Cheshire men; 438.
Chester (West Chester); 409.
Cheverni (Chiverny), Philip Hurault de, Chancellor of France; 66.
Cheyney, John; 303.
Chichester; 178, 297, 341.
Chinon; 407.
Chisholm, John; 245.
Chiverny. *See* Cheverni.
Chosley, the good man of; 388.
Chreusburye. *See* Shrewsbury.
Chrysostom, St. John, cited; 351.
Church, States of the, in Italy; 263.
Cicero, quotation of; 206.
Cinque Ports, burgesses for; 71.
Ciphers, undeciphered; 9, 17, 19, 23, 98, 136–7, 180, 206, 211, 226–9, 233, 314–317, 403.
Civitte, Francois de, letter of; 151.
Clanbrasselagh, in Ireland; 67.
Clancan, in Ireland; 67.
Clancarty:
Earl of; 451–2.
—— daughter of; 450–1.
—— his bastard son; 452.
Clanclouden (Lincluden ?), the provost of; 51.
Clandeboy, in Ireland; 67.
Clan William, the Bourkes of. *See* Bourkes.
Clapham Park, Beds; 9.
Clarencieux King of Arms; 185.
Clarencieux and Garter, threatened amalgamation of the offices; 71.
Clarke, John; 121.
Clark's farm; 311.
Clascoue. *See* Glasgow.
Claud, Lord. *See* Hamilton, Lord Claud.
Clergy, the; 412–13.
Clerk of the Crown; 427.
Clerke, Dr., Dean of Arches; 355.
Cleyton, Thomas; 109.
Clinton, Lady; 122.
Clipston; 408.
Clonmel; 215–16.
Cloths (Wiltshire cloths, Broadcloth), export, &c. of; 18, 133, 177, 202, 265, 278, 335, 354, 409, 456.
Cobb, Michael; 393.
Cobham, letters dated; 109, 287.
Cobham:
Lady; 122, 136–7.
Lord; 75, 137, 185, 225, 239, 294, 335, 376, 460.
—— letters of; 109, 286.
—— letters to; 71–2, 77, 356.
—— his title; 396.
Cobham, Sir Henry; 12, 33, 302.
Cockburn, Cockbourne, *or* Cookburne:
—; 332.
R., letter of; 387.
Samuel; 283.
—— letters of; 204, 353, 394.
—— P. S. by; 304.
William, letter of; 429.
Cod; 177.
Colby, Francis; 301.
Colchester; 341.
Coldherbert; 160.
Coldingham; 228, 318.
Coldinghowe, Laird of; 244.
Colepeper, Francis; 303.
Coles, Edmund, letter of; 355.
Collingwood, Sir Cuthbert; 149, 173, 198, 291, 444.
Collwall park; 355.
Coln. *See* Cologne.
Cologne (Coln); 263.
Abp. of, letter to; 181.
Elector of; 21.
—— letter of, 98.
Colvill, Colvin, Colvile, Colvyle:
—; 191.
Mr.; 428.
Mr., Scotch Ambassador; 430, 435.
James, letter of; 231, 332.
James, of Eshlennes, letters of, 354, 431.
James, Laird of Ester Wemyss, warrant to; 409.
John; 131–2, 156–7, 172, 272, 317, 353, 374, 399, 442, 455–6.
—— letters of; 11, 379, 440,
William; 99, 155–6.
—— his brother; 99, 155.
Colvin. *See* Colville.
Comber (Cumbre), Thomas; 414, 416.
Comerford, Gerard, letter of; 401.
Commendado, the (Requesens); 68.
Commi, Innocentio, musician; 409.
Common Prayer, Book of; 35, 412.
Compton, Lord; 185.
Comptroller, Mr. *See* Crofts, Sir James.
Concette:
Francis; 223.
William; 223.
Condé, Prince of; 25, 80, 113, 407 (?),
Condon, Patrick; 7.

Condon Grange; 290.
Connaught: 285, 410.
the men of; 82.
wrecks of Spaniards in; 371.
Constable:
Young; 438, 441–2.
—— letter to; 442.
J., of Dundee, letter of; 215. *See also* Dundee, Constable of.
Sir Robert; 160, 454.
—— letter of; 409.
Constantinople; 351.
sack of (in 1453); 24.
Conti, Prince of; 397.
Conway:
Sir John; 305.
—— letter of; 457.
Cook, —, 405.
Cookburne. *See* Cockburn.
Cooper, Mr.; 432.
Coorke, Mr., of Clonmel; 215.
Coraghe Moore, baron of. *See* Power, Lord.
Corbett, —, 216.
Corcelles. *See* Courcelles.
Cordaillot, —; 147.
Cordall or Cordell:
Mr., Venetian merchant; 454.
Thomas; 423.
—— letter of; 281.
Corfe Castle, captain of; 155.
Corfe Moulin; 155.
Cork; 5, 450–1.
letters dated; 4, 7.
munitions at; 354.
Cornelis, Jacob; 343.
Cornish, Thomas; 159, 160.
Cornwallis:
—; 13, 204.
Henry; 311.
J.; 253.
(Cornwaleys), Sir Thomas, letters of; 269, 377–8.
—— his son; 269, 377–8.
William, letter of; 376.
Correggio, castle of; 80.
Corsini, —; 263.
Cotes, Richard, the elder; 370, 408.
Cottesford, John, goldsmith; 214.
Cotton:
Francis; 100.
Sir Thomas; 302.
Coudenknows. *See* Cowdenknowes.
Council. *See* Privy Council.
Courcelles (Corcelles):
Mons. de; 102–3, 153, 167, 225, 280, 294.
—— letters to; 194, 202, 213.
Courcy (Coursey), Lord, sells his lands for wine; 7.
Court, the; 74, 104, 189, 211, 252, 277, 294, 309, 321, 361, 366, 376, 406, 416, 420.
letters dated; 98, 143, 144, 195, 202–3, 217, 225, 236, 241–2, 249, 253, 275, 280, 290, 295, 323, 327, 332, 337, 389, 391, 413, 416, 423–4, 426, 428, 459.
Coventry; 159.
Covert, Walter; 297.
Cowdenknowes (Coudenknows), Laird of (Home); 236, 318, 321, 439.
Cowdrey; 178.
Cowty, Agnes, letters of; 155, 179.
Cowy; 321.
Craig, Thomas; 388.
Craigmillar; 404.
Cranstoun, Cranstoune, or Cranston:
Laird of; 426.
John of; 239.
Thomas; 246, 255, 319.
—— letters of; 221, 250.
——, his father; 246.
Crauford. *See* Crawford.
Craven, Mr.; 273.
Crawe, Squint-eye; 146.
Crawford; 190.
Crawford (Crayford), Earl of; 11, 48, 55, 57, 73, 128, 182, 188, 221(? Ceford), 248, 250, 255, 268, 280, 321, 404, 418, 443.
—— his brothers; 381.
Crawford, —; 175.
Crawghe, Dr., a Papist; 216.
Crawley, —, a Papist; 139.
Crayford. *See* Crawford.
Creighton, Father. *See* Crichton.
Cresswell, William, 303.
Creswell, Robert; 100.
Crevecoeur, M.; 24.
Creytton. *See* Crichton.
Crichton (Creighton, Creytton), —, Jesuit; 68, 137, 447.
Criechtoun; 321.
Crofts, Sir James, Comptroller of the Household; 179, 393, 460.
—— letter of; 335.
—— signature; 71.
Cromwell, Francis, letter to; 109.
Crossbows; 272.
Crystie (Crysty), William; 429–30, 449.
Cuba, in the Indies; 153.
Culpeper, Sir Alexander; 302.
Culverwell, Nicholas, 462.
Cumberland:
Countess of; 438.
Earl of; 147, 224.
—— his ship; 341.
Cumbre. *See* Comber.
Cunningham, Robert; 172, 317.
Curll or Curle:
E., letter of; 110.
—— her two daughters; 110.
Gilbert; 110–11, 116, 130, 142, 171, 176, 180, 208, 213, 232.
—— letter to; 170.
—— his sister; 111, 213.
—— his wife; 111, 213.
(Carle), James; 171.
—— letter to; 176.
Janet, letter of; 176.
Mrs.; 232.
Cusack, ——; 459.
Customs; 390, 444, 454.
payment of; 209.

D.

D., Lord, in Scotland, marriage of his sister; 336.
Daeres:
Lord, of the North; 32.
Lady, of the South; 251.
Lord, of the South; 251–2.
—— lands of; 251.
—— title of; 396.
Lord, so called; 443.
Francis; 179.
Dagenham; 311.
Daglas. *See* Douglas.
Dale:
Dr. Valentine; 335–6, 460.
—— instructions to; 341.
—— notes by; 65,104, 211, 234, 253, 259, 274, 301, 304, 306, 310, 370, 414, 427.
Dalkeith: 226, 228, 230, 321, 404, 409.
letters dated; 117, 177, 235.
Dalle, Robert (Ric. Douglas); 435.
Dalton, Roger, 274, 438, 443.
Dane, Margaret; 9.
Dangalstoun, Alexander, 396.
Daniell, Mr., letter to, 449.
Danpier, M.; 398.
Darbishire, —, a Jesuit; 64.
Darnley, Lord; 12 (late king of Scotland).
inheritance of; 243.
D'Arsey, —; 22.
Dartmouth; 341.
Dartrye, captain of; 284.
Datchet; 201.
Daulphinie. *See* Dauphiné.
Daumont, Marshall; 397, 407.
Dauphin, Prince, Montpensier's son; 398.
Dauphiné; 84, 364, 375.
David. *See* Rizzio, David.
Davidson or Davison:
—; 56.
Captain; 282.
John, 429.
William, secretary; 8, 77, 98, 132, 189, 203, 218, 224, 236, 330.
——, letters of, 182, 198, 203, 212.
——, letter to; 1.
Day, John; 311.
Dee, Bridge of; 321.
Defence of the Realm. *See* Loan.
Delft; 271.
letter from; 301.
Denaio, P., letter of; 323.
Denbigh, manor and castle of; 20.
Denbighshire; 104.
Denham, Mr. goldsmith; 358.
Denmark; 62, 245, 255, 257, 263, 272, 366, 393, 421, 439–40, 447, 455.
Chancellor of; 334.
Court of; 139.
Denmark—*cont.*
embassy to; 329.
a gentleman of; 334.
the four governors of; 329.
King of (Frederick II.); 43, 144, 263, 334, 366.
—— death of; 329.
—— sends an embassy to England 139.
—— warrant for; 177.
King of (Christiern IV.); 329, 401, 403, 421, 426, 456.
—— letter of; 423.
Queen mother of; 329, 401, 403, 421, 426, 456.
Scotch ambassadors to; 135, 255, 401.
Denmark:
Anne of. *See* Anne.
Elizabeth of; 403.
Dennis, Mr.; 136.
Dennis Morris, M.; 397.
Denny, Mr. 286.
Dennye, Sir Edward; 411.
Deputation of a lord lieutenant; 297.
Derby:
Earl of; 39, 75, 90, 91, 94, 96, 224, 280, 335–6, 438, 460.
—— letter of; 336.
—— his secretary; 335.
Dermond, in the Low Countries; 65.
Des Markais, —; 119.
Desmond:
Earl of; 4, 6, 7, 24, 25, 451, 453.
Sir John of; 452–3.
earldom of; 451, 452.
Despruneaux, M.; 45, 66, 77.
Des Trappes. *See* Du Trap.
Dethicke, William, Garter King of Arms, 424.
Deurbina, John, 387.
Devedstone, Mr.; 437.
Devereux, Sir Walter; 396.
Devonshire, papists in; 294.
Diamonds, sale of; 214.
"Diana"; 441–2.
Dieppe; 33, 432.
letters dated; 395, 406, 412.
Dignam, Nicholas; 371.
Dijon; 79.
parliament of; 76.
Dillon (Dyllon):
Justice; 459.
Sir Lucas; 82.
Nathaniel; 411.
Sir Robert; 410.
Theobald; 371.
Dingwall, Andrew lord, colonel-general of Scotland; 420, 426, 438, 455.
Dinteville, M.; 387.
Dirriekson, Dirrick; 459.
Dix, William; 266, 414–15.
Dixon, Mr., goldsmith; 358.
Do (Dow), M.; 33, 66, 398.
Dobson, Samuel; 429.
Dodge, Mr.; 209.
Doe, Robert; 354.

Dogs ; 169, 271–2, 313, 427–8.
Doleman, Alban, a priest, 89, 129. (*N.B.* Robert Parsons used the pseudonym of John Doleman.)
Dolu, — ; 130.
Domelaw, John ; 415.
Domfermeling. *See* Dunfermline.
Domingo. *See* St. Domingo.
Donnoghoe, McCormac ; 6.
Dordrecht, letter from ; 301.
Dorsetshire ; 433.
Dort, chief pensioner of ; 445.
Dorvall, John ; 195.
Douglas (Daglas) :
— ; 51, 81.
Alexander ; 310.
(Du Glas, Archubal), Archibald, Scotch Ambassador, parson of Glasgow ; 4, 9, 12, 14, 97, 124, 127, 155, 168, 234, 252–5, 267–8, 288, 298–9, 313, 400–1 (my uncle), 417–8, 426, 447.
—— letters of, 95, 117, 144, 176, 197, 205.
—— letters to ; 8, 10, 11, 16, 96–101, 103–5, 107–8, 110, 112, 114–6, 128, 129, 131, 133–4, 138–9, 144–6, 149–52, 154–6, 165, 167–71, 174–9, 182–5, 188, 189, 190, 192–200, 202–5, 207, 211, 214–15, 221, 225, 228–31, 234–6, 239, 241, 244, 247, 249–50, 259, 261, 268, 270–1, 275, 277, 282, 287–8, 290–1, 293, 295, 298–9, 303–4, 306, 309, 310, 312, 317, 320–3, 325, 327–8, 331–2, 336–41, 343, 346, 349, 352–4, 356, 358–9, 361–3, 365–6, 371–2, 374–6, 378–9, 381–2, 389–91, 394–9, 401, 403–7, 409–12, 416–17, 423–4, 426–7, 429, 431, 436–7, 439, 441, 444, 448, 450, 454, 456, 458–60.
—— his nephew ; 158, 236, 376, 379, 426.
—— his nephew Mr. William ; 427.
—— lease to ; 135.
—— posts for ; 194.
—— his "project" ; 295, 383.
—— his restoration in Scotland as one of the Lords of Session ; 148.
—— sells jewels ; 214.
—— signature ; 267.
—— his late wife ; 396.
See also under Ambassadors.
George of Lochleven ; 51, 228, 230.
James ; 239 (?), 339, 373, 401, 437.
—— letter of ; 460.
—— his father ; 461.
Jane, letter of ; 338.
John ; 190, 239.
—— letter to ; 460.
Mr. (Richard ?) ; 353.
Richard ; 177, 234, 261, 268, 293, 303–4, 356, 385, 391, 394, 399, 406 (Richart), 417, 424, 435–7, 439–40, 447, 450.
Douglas, Richard—*cont.*
—— letters of ; 139, 239, 244, 255, 271, 287, 299, 304, 306, 322, 325, 332, 336, 339, 341, 343, 349, 352, 356, 359, 372, 374, 381, 391, 394, 397, 400–1, 426–7, 448.
—— (R. Douglas), letters of ; 133, 134, 149, 171, 229, 235–6, 241, 247, 254, 255, 259, 261, 282, 317, 320, 323, 356, 390, 441–2, 454.
—— letter to ; 116.
—— his brother ; 239–40, 241, 244–6, 322, 325, 373.
—— —— letter to ; 400.
—— copy by ; 462.
—— his father and mother ; 139, 239, 373, 390–1, 400.
—— instructions for ; 267.
—— his uncle ; 247.
Thomas, letters of ; 423, 441.
—— death of ; 133.
William, of Whittinghame, letters of ; 323, 398.
—— letter of ; 340.
Doune (Dun), Lord ; 47, 48, 49, 54, 55, 60, 118, 182, 188, 420.
Dover ; 8, 63, 216, 341, 356, 424–5, 432, 445.
letter dated ; 12.
Haven ; 292.
Dow, M. *See* Do.
Dowalla, in Ireland ; 6.
Down, Lord. *See* Doune, Lord.
Downs, the ; 402, 425.
Drake, Sir Francis ; 116, 142, 144, 147–8, 152, 279, 281, 364, 387, 424–5.
—— memorandum by ; 233.
Draughton ; 178.
Drogheda, letter dated at ; 154.
commission dated ; 411.
Dromont. *See* Drummond.
Drumlanrig, Laird of ; 176.
Drummond (Dromont), —; 51.
Drury, Sir Dru ; 231–2.
Drythe (*qu.* Erith ?) ; 346.
Du Bartas (Bartras), M. ; 253, 255–6, 260, 262, 282.
Du Bellay, — ; 331.
Dublin ; 6, 451.
letter dated ; 358.
Castle of ; 453.
—— letters dated ; 285–6.
—— order dated ; 142.
—— Chamber of ; 264.
Dublin, Archbishop of ; 459.
Ducke, Wm. ; 23.
Dudhope ; 420.
Dudley :
Edward lord ; 311.
Thomas ; 251.
Dudlowe, Mr., Sheriff of Newcastle ; 436.
Du Gast, Captain ; 405.
Du Glas. *See* Douglas.
Du Guet, Chevalier ; 33.
Duke, the. *See* Lennox, Duke of, *also* Parma, Duke of.
Du Marigny, M. ; 403.

Dumbarton ; 282.
letter dated ; 410.
Dumblane. *See* Dunblane.
Dumfermline. *See* Dunfermline.
Dumfries ; 120, 244–5, 249, 292, 334, 437.
letters dated ; 173, 178, 184, 188.
Dumlerwick, Laird of ; 262, 307.
Du Moulins, M. *See* Moulins.
Dun. *See* Doun.
Dunbar ; 128, 408.
Dunblane (Dumblane), Bishop of ; 103, 318.
Dunboyne, Lord ; 216.
Dundee ; 404.
letters dated at ; 129, 179, 215.
constable of (James Scrymgeour) ; 420, 455. *See also* Constable, J.
—— letter from ; 129.
Dune, Henry ; 209.
Dunfermline ; 245, 318, 372, 374, 404, 449.
letters dated ; 100, 151, 168–9, 171, 184, 386, 420.
warrant dated ; 148.
Abbey ; 254 (? abbacy), 260 (? benefice), 455.
—— abbot of ; 51, 72, 73.
—— commendator of, articles by ; 463.
Dungannon ; 285.
Baron of. *See* O'Neill, T.
Dunglas, letter dated at ; 193.
Dunkirk (Dunquerque) ; 81, 157, 288, 356, 376, 379, 394, 408, 448.
letters dated ; 2, 3, 23.
ships of ; 426.
vice-admiral of ; 408.
Dunottar ; 321.
Dunsany, Lord ; 453.
Du Perray, Sire ; 154.
Du Pin, — ; 29, 361–2.
Du Plessis, M. ; 28, 29, 66, 75, 79, 361–2.
Duras, Madame de ; 9.
Durham ; 98.
Richard Barnes, bishop of (died 1587) ; 98, 290, 371.
Bishop of, to be nominated ; 371.
Bishopric of ; 426.
—— sheriff of ; 371.
Dean of ; 371.
Durham, A., letter of ; 366.
Du Ruisseau, — ; 94, 130, 213.
Dutch sailors ; 343.
Dutch, *See also* German.
Du Trap, — ; 212–13, 216.
Dy . . . .. letter dated ; 304.
Dyllon. *See* Dillon.
Dymock, Edward ; 297.
Dysart, letter dated ; 361.

E.

East Ham. *See* Ham, East.
East Indies, the ; 68, 69.
Ediguieres, M. ; 331.
Edinburgh ; 11, 100, 158, 173, 175, 181, 184, 248, 253, 318–19, 352–3, 360, 400, 437.
letters dated ; 10, 12, 59, 62, 90, 155, 133–4, 138–9, 140, 168, 171, 176, 179, 190, 192–6, 198, 200, 202–4, 222, 229, 235, 240, 246–7, 249, 255, 259, 261–2, 287, 301, 304, 308, 310, 319, 326, 328, 332, 335, 337, 339, 340, 342–3, 351, 354, 356, 372, 374, 378–9, 391, 397–9, 404, 418, 421, 424, 426–7, 431, 435, 437, 439–40, 442, 449, 456, 458.
Castle ; 100, 221, 342, 394–5, 439, 442–3.
—— letters dated ; 443, 447.
—— captain of ; 443.
—— captain of, and his wife ; 53.
—— captainship of ; 53, 72, 318.
—— prisoners in ; 51.
Holyrood House or Abbey, 134, 258, 304, 341, 404.
—— letters dated ; 139, 193, 194, 196–7, 199, 200, 203, 204, 226, 247, 252, 312–13, 336, 398.
St. Giles Kirk (Ser Gellis) ; 249.
Tolbooth ; 221, 260, 268.
Edinburgh, the burgesses of ; 58.
provost of ; 391, 407.
letters from the provost, &c., of ; 193, 196, 458.
provostship of ; 72.
plague in ; 105, 298, 321 (new infection).
Edmonds, Sir Thomas, letter to ; 104.
Edward IV., King ; 6.
Edward VI. ; 457.
Edwinston, Mungo ; 193.
Egerton :
Thomas, Solicitor-general ; 100.
—— letter of ; 201.
Eglinton, Earl of ; 48, 57.
Elbœuf :
Mons. d' ; 119, 397.
Marquis d' ; 398.
Duke d' ; 407.
Elbyng ; 411.
Elizabeth, Queen :
personal (others omitted) ; 3, 13, 30, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 46, 55, 56, 73, 77, 81, 89, 97, 104, 113, 125–6, 129–30, 134, 137, 138, 143, 147, 153, 163–4, 167, 174, 182, 197, 203, 205, 211, 212, 234, 236, 241–2, 250, 253, 255, 261–2, 267, 280, 283, 294–5, 299, 327, 346, 435, 440.
letters of ; 1, 10, 180, 181, 200, 362, 433.
letters to ; 1, 2, 3, 4, 8, 16, 18, 20, 22, 25, 33, 65, 94, 95, 114, 122, 182, 211, 216, 218, 220, 225, 234, 259, 263–4, 269, 273, 280, 284–5, 288, 290, 297, 299, 314, 411, 423.
association for the surety of her person ; 35, 72, 75, 77, 89, 128, 208, 297,

Elizabeth, Queen—*cont.*
excommunication of; 95.
gift to; 122.
libels upon; 259.
suits to; 270.
marriage (proposed) with the Duke of Anjou (*see also* Anjou's letters); 3.
officers. *See* Queen's officers.
plots against, 148, 233–4. (*See also* Babington's Conspiracy.)
her progress; 178, 249.
Elizander, Mr.; 421.
Ellys, Thomas; 270.
Elmes, Mr.; 231.
Elrington, Mrs.; 428.
Elsinore, letter dated; 139.
Embden (Emden); 104, 205.
Count of; 133.
Emperor, the; 65, 69, 95, 279, 393.
his brother; 403.
reported death of; 403.
"Enbyter, my lord"; 90.
Enderleithe; 248, 299.
Enfield; 354.
Englefield:
Sir Francis; 91, 130, 138, 141, 153, 208, 287.
—— letter to; 142.
Mr.; 431.
English, —; 431.
English soldiers; 87.
Entragues, M. d'; 36, 37, 90, 102.
Epernon (Espernon):
Duke of; 26, 27, 28, 29, 31, 36–7, 44.
M. d'; 9, 63, 75–6, 331, 387, 407.
—— a book against; 334, 337.
Erdennest, in Scotland; 73.
Erik, Mr.; 173.
Erington; 408.
Erith; 346 (? Drythe).
Ernestus (Earl of Essex); 435, 438, 443.
Errington, Nicholas, letter of; 320, 338.
Errol, Earl of; 140, 272, 321, 352, 404, 434, 446, 448.
Eshlennes; 354.
Espernon. *See* Epernon.
Essex:
Earl of; 4, 112, 190, 220, 276, 360, 375, 385, 393, 435–6. *See also* Ernestus.
—— letters of; 445, 458.
—— letter to; 458.
Estates General. *See* States.
Ester Wemyss, laird of; 256.
warrant to; 409.
Ettrick, letter dated; 176.
Eustace:
Mr.; 190, 260.
James; 25.
Evans, —; 349.
Evers (Ewers), Lord; 143.
Ewas, Robert; 396.
Ewas-Harold, Lord, his title; 396.
Eweings, —; 292.
Ewers. *See* Evers.
Ewter, Mr.; 324.
Exchequer:
letter to the auditors; 416.
accounts; 100, 103, 104, 106, 109–10.
foreign gold in the; 105.
receipts; 294.
Exeter, letter dated; 152.
Eyemouth (Eymouth), letter dated; 339, 374.
Eyland, Henry; 371.
Eyre, W., letter of; 150.

F.

Fagan, John; 354.
Fairfax, Mr.; 360.
Falcons. *See* Hawks.
Falkland (Fawkland); 124, 146, 165, 173, 260, 271, 342–3, 390.
letters dated at; 47, 101, 150, 152, 168, 273, 283.
instructions dated; 267.
Palace; 422.
Fane, Sir Thomas; 302.
Fanshaw, Thomas; 212.
Farneham; 178.
Farnhurst. *See* Fernieherst.
Fastcastle, letters dated at; 176, 188, 229.
Fauster. *See* Foster.
Fawconbridge, Lord, his title; 395.
Fawdin; 73.
Fawersen, letter dated; 396.
Fawkland. *See* Falkland.
Fawkner, Barth., petition of; 220.
Fearniehurst. *See* Fernieherst.
Fenham, letter dated; 293.
Fenner, Thomas, letter of; 432.
Fenton:
Capt. James; 453.
Robert; 109.
Mr. Secretary; 453.
Fentrye (*i.e.* Fintray):
Laird of (Graham); 53, 54, 55, 56, 59, 60, 61, 157, 268, 282, 319.
young; 173.
Fenys. *See* Fienes.
Ferabosco, Alfonso, children of; 411.
Feria:
Count de; 68.
Duchess of; 91, 129.
Duke of; 112.
Fermanagh; 67.
Fernieherst (Fearniehurst), Lady; 11, 117.
(Farnhurst, Fernehurst), Laird of, warden of the Middle Marches of Scotland, 73, 90, 105, 154, 228.
—— his daughter; 11.
—— his daughter Janet; 154.
—— death of; 137.
Fernye, Captain of; 284.

Ferrara ; 80.
Cardinal of ; 120.
Duke of ; 80.
—— his ambassador in France. *See under* France.
Ferrers, Francis ; 121.
Ferrers (Ferris), Lord, his title ; 396.
Ferseros ; 25.
Fervaques, —; 39.
—— the daughter of ; 16.
Feversham ; 340.
Fewghes, Captain of ; 284.
Fez. *See* Morocco and Fez.
Fidelis (Thomas Fowler) ; 436.
Fienes (Fenys, Fynes), Richard, claimant of the barony of Daeres (of the South) ; 270.
—— letters of ; 185, 251, 324, 330.
—— his wife ; 330.
Richard, former Lord Daeres ; 396.
Fiesko, Thomas ; 84.
Fife ; 273, 292.
Fillin, James ; 456.
Fine Office, the ; 372.
Fintray. *See* Fentry.
Fish, export of ; 114.
Fishers folly ; 377.
Fitz, John, letter of ; 152.
Fitzgerald, Shane ; 215.
Fitzhenry, John ; 270.
Fitzherbert, — ; 136.
Fitzwilliam, Sir William, Lord Deputy of Ireland ; 240, 371. *See also under* Ireland.
—— letter of ; 309.
—— letter to ; 358.
Flamborough Head ; 193, 223.
Flanders. *See also* Low Countries.
sovereignty of ; 45.
Fleare, Anthony ; 279.
Fleming, a ; 263.
Fleming, Lord ; 268, 446.
—— baptism of his son ; 446, 448.
Lady Margaret, letter of ; 26.
Mary, daughter of Lady Margaret ; 26.
Flenberg ; 149.
Flissingue. *See* Flushing.
Florence ; 328.
letter dated ; 389.
Duke of ; 83.
Florida ; 152.
Flowerdue, Edward, justice ; 100.
Fludd, Thomas, letter of ; 103.
Flushing (Flissingue) ; 12, 149, 297, 344, 427–8, 450.
letters dated ; 116, 298.
garrison of ; 122, 303, 423.
governor of, 149, 378, 449–50. *See also* Sidney, Sir Robert.
victuals for ; 449.
Fodrynghay. *See* Fotheringay.
Foljambe (Fuljambe) :
Mr. ; 51, 119, 140.
Godfrey (God. Fol.) ; 180.
—— letter of ; 138.
Folkestone, Lord, his title ; 396.
Fontaine, M. de ; 433.
Fontainebleau ; 33, 45.
Fontenay :
M. de ; 26, 28, 46–7, 94–5, 130, 135–6, 142.
—— letters of ; 47, 117, 206.
Forbes, master of ; 62.
Fordham parsonage ; 327.
Foreman, James ; 304.
Forest, Robert ; 232.
Forgett, M., Secretary of State in France ; 88.
Forret, James ; 317.
Forster or Foster, Sir John ; 98, 105, 246, 290, 293, 416.
Forteseue, *synonym for* Ballard, *q. v.*
Fortification of the coasts ; 81.
Foscu (Forteseue), Captain, *synonym for* John Ballard, *q. v.*
Fossard, William ; 396.
Foster (Fauster), Abel ; 120.
See also Forster.
Fotheringay (Fodrynghay, Fotheringham) :
Castle of ; 174, 201, 216–17, 231–2, 236.
the Lords at ; 174, 182.
—— letter of ; 218.
Parish church ; 217.
Fouler. *See* Fowler.
Foulis, David ; 400.
Fowle :
Robert ; 82.
Robert, provost marshal of Connaught, 410.
Fowler (Fouler, Foular) :
—— *le petit* ; 12, 124, 127.
Mr. ; 231, 272, 394.
Mrs. ; 394.
Thomas ; 283, 319, 337, 373, 444, 448–50, 460.
—— letters of ; 16, 144, 346, 365, 374, 398, 404, 409, 417, 434, 438–9, 442, 446.
—— letters to ; 90, 246, 374.
—— lease to ; 105.
—— receipt given to ; 2.
—— his wife ; 375, 410.
William ; 426.
Foye ; 341.
Framlingham Castle ; 266.
France :
(*passim*, as far as page 215) ; 216, 220, 245–7, 258–9, 261, 263, 270–1, 273, 277–8, 287, 289, 293–4, 304, 308, 310, 315–17, 319, 321, 324, 326, 328, 334–5, 337, 347, 353, 361, 363–4, 366, 381, 390, 397, 407, 418, 461–2.
ambassadors in ; 40.
—— English ; 8, 33, 87, 118, 136, 235, 240, 388, 397. *See also* Stafford, Sir Edward.
—— of Ferrara ; 40.
—— Papal Legate in ; 83, 86, 400.
—— Papal nuncio in ; 24, 26, 40, 91, 149.
—— of Savoy ; 40.
—— Scotch ambassador in (Lord Seton) ; 30.
—— Scottish agent in. *See* Glasgow, Bishop of.

France, ambassadors in;—*cont.*
—— (*or* agent) of Spain; 20, 26, 40, 41, 46, 62, 66, 79, 88, 89, 92, 93, 141–2, 266.
—— of Venice; 40, 80.
Assembly of; 19, 25.
Cabinet of; 27, 37.
Catholic League in; 130.
Catholics in; 87, 375.
Chancellor of. *See* Cheverni.
Church of; 364.
Consultation for; 96.
Council of; 81, 235, 240, 316.
Court of; 16, 18, 29, 32, 34, 44, 45, 62, 88, 103, 118, 119, 363, 407.
Estates or States of; 331, 361, 363, 375.
Governors of provinces; 29.
Grand Prior of. *See* Valois, Charles de.
Heretics in. *See below*, Protestants.
Holy League in. *See* League, the.
Huguenots. *See below*, Protestants.
King of (Henry III. 1574–89); 1, 2, 9, 10, 16, 17, 19, 20, 22, 23, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 44, 45, 62, 63–67, 69, 74, 75, 76 ("our swelling mountain"), 78, 79, 80, 81, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 90, 91, 93, 94, 95, 96, 102–3, 112, 113, 118, 119, 127–8, 130, 136, 137, 139, 141, 147, 169, 206, 210, 228, 230, 258, 266, 271 280, 282, 289, 306, 314–17, ("77"), 331, 334, 349, 361, 363–4, 375, 387–8, 392, 397–8, 399 (ultimo Re), 405, 407, 434, 461.
—— letters of; 4, 14.
—— letters to; 14, 41, 81.
—— erects a new confrèrie at Vincennes; 19.
—— raises a loan; 27, 28.
—— weary of his wife; 27, 31.
—— presentation of the Garter to; 30, 31, 75, 91, 94, 95.
—— reforms his house; 75, 76.
—— establishes a guard of "Taillagambi"; 76.
—— his army; 113.
—— his devotions; 27, 43.
—— his guards, Swiss and Scots; 76, 183.
—— the Scottish Guard, captainship of; 32.
—— his minions (favourites); 19, 76.
—— two minions of; 66.
King of, (Henry IV.); 399, 400, 432–3, 445.
—— list of his court; 397–8.
League in. *See* League, the.
raising of money in; 375.
news from; 331.
Parliament of; 79.
Princes and Princesses of; 39, 81.
Protestants (Heretics, Huguenots) in; 36, 87, 88, 103, 111, 113, 130, 137, 255, 304, 375, 407. *See also* Religion.
France—*cont.*
provisions sent to; 449.
Queen of; 9, 16, 27, 31, 39, 40.
Queen Dowager of; 65.
Queen Mother of (Catherine de Medicis); 10, 14, 15, 19, 20, 28, 29, 30, 31, 33, 34, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 62, 63, 64, 77, 79, 93, 102–3, 306, 316 (his mother), 388.
—— letter to; 14.
—— death of; 83, 388, 461.
—— sick of gout; 39, 40.
the Scotch King's men at arms in; 58.
Secretaries of State; 375.
Spanish faction in; 348.
States of. *See above*, Estates.
trade with, restraint of; 338.
Treasurer of; 66.
wars of religion in; 214, 219, 388. *See also* League, the, *and* Religion.
Francis II., husband of Mary Queen of Scots; 181.
Francis, Sir. *See* Drake, Sir Francis, *also* Walsingham, Sir Francis.
Francis, Francis, of Belses; 309.
Francoforte. *See* Frankfort.
Frankendal, letter dated; 220.
Frankfort (Francoforte); 131, 263.
letters dated; 228, 229, 243.
Freemar, —; 106.
Freming, Colonel; 458.
French:
merchants; 63.
sailors; 344.
foot soldiers; 87.
wools; 133.
French, George, letter of; 436.
Robert, of Galway; 410.
Frenchtown; 134.
Friesland:
(Frisia); 21, 70, 207.
(Frize), letters from the deputies; 302.
Friull, Count Colloredo of; 279.
Frize. *See* Friesland.
Frobisher (Furbisher), Sir Martin; 454.
Fryer's house; 311.
Frythe, the, near Boston; 299.
Fuccheri, the, bankers; 229.
Fulden; 117.
Fuljambe. *See* Foljambe.
Fuller's in Leighton; 311.
Fullerton:
Adam; 198, 200, 203.
Arthur; 398.
Furbisher. *See* Frobisher.
Furnivall, Lord, his title; 395.
Fynes. *See* Fienes.

G.

Gage:
—, of Haling; 208.
Robert; 208.

Gais, Captain; 397.
Galicia, in Spain; 263.
Gallion, in France; 33.
Galloway, Patrick; 447.
Galway; 401, 410.
Gand. *See* Ghent.
Gancy, Henry; 424–5.
Gardin, David, letter of; 179.
Gardner:
Mr. Justice; 451.
Richard; 201.
Garestburg, David, letter of; 304.
Garne, David; 356.
Garret, Captain; 4.
Garrett, Edward, letter of; 429.
Garstange parsonage; 274.
Garter:
Order of, "the Queen's Order"; 30, 31.
King of Arms; 424.
—— and Clarencieux, threatened amalgamation of the offices; 70–1.
Gascon guards or soldiers; 76, 279.
Gascony; 17, 28.
Gavin, David, letter of; 310.
Gawdie:
Francis, justice; 100.
Sir Thomas, justice; 100.
Geertruydenbergh. *See* Gertruydenberg.
Geneva; 279.
Genevois, Prince of, son of the Duke of Nemours; 27, 64.
Genffreneau, le Sieur, comptroller of Henry III.'s household; 42.
Genison, Thomas, late auditor; 309.
Genoa and the Genoese; 263, 279, 364, 389.
the squadron of; 262.
Genoese merchant, a; 78.
George:
Francis; 77.
Captain, letter to; 414.
Gerard, —, the Jesuit; 112.
Germain, in France; 289.
German (Dutch) reiters (reystres); 70, 85, 279–80, 289–90, 407. *See also* Lanzknechts.
soldiers; 210, 270.
Germany (High Almayne); 96, 98, 113, 131, 137, 219, 263, 320, 349.
Papal legate in; 411.
letter to a prince of; 37.
Princes of; 43, 316, 455.
Protestant league of; 113.
Spaniards in; 263.
Germin, Nicholas, *synonym for* Throgmorton; 137.
Gertruydenberg, letter dated; 338.
Ghent (Gonde, Gand); 26, 45, 65, 286.
letter from; 201.
letter dated; 99.
provost of, slain; 21.
Ghorry. *See* Gowrie.
Ghoury. *See* Gowrie.
Gian, in France; 289.
Gibb, John; 169.
Gibralean, Marquess of; 459.
Gibson, Dr.; 291.
Gicht, Laird of; 306–7.
Gifford (Giffard, Gyfford):
Mrs.; 270.
George; 209.
Gilbert, priest; 110, 139, 182, 222, 347.
—— his confession; 346.
—— his father; 110.
—— his uncle; 110.
Mr. John; 148.
Gilbert:
Sir H.; 73.
John; 203.
Michael; 193.
Gillingham manor; 310.
Giustiniano, —; 229.
Glamis:
Master of (Lyon); 140, 192–3, 228, 231, 238, 244–5, 248, 250, 258, 272–3, 317–18, 321, 352, 374, 404, 434, 439.
—— his godfather; 248.
Glasgow:
letter dated; 323.
minister of; 261.
parson of. *See* Douglas, Archibald.
parsonship of; 238, 241.
Glasgow, Bishop of, Mary Queen of Scots' ambassador in France; 13, 26, 28, 32 (the Bishop), 37, 40, 46, 47, 53, 54, 55, 56, 59, 61, 62, 93, 102–3, 118–19, 127 (Glasco), 135 *bis*, 136, 137, 153, 179, 213, 228, 230, 235, 245, 279, 348.
Glenceuden. *See* Lincluden.
Glover:
R., Somerset Herald, letter of; 70.
William; 424.
Gloyde, Lord. *See* Hamilton, Lord Claud.
Goddard, —; 431.
Gogny, the Sieur de; 16, 18.
Gold:
export of; 132.
foreign, in the Exchequer; 105.
offer to make; 414.
See also Bullion.
Goldington; 9.
Gondi (Gondy), —; 39, 166, 315.
Gonde. *See* Ghent.
Gonzaga, Count Hannibal de; 190.
Goodrich, Roger; 152.
Gordon, David; 247, 354.
Gorge, Sir Thomas; 297.
Gorges, Thomas; 109.
Goring, George, receiver; 286.
Gourdan, M. de; 22, 432.
Gourmille, Yves de; 353.
Gownsam, John; 396.
Gowrie (Ghowry, Ghoury, Ghorry):
Earl of; 32, 58, 391.
—— death of; 52, 210.
—— his goods; 53.
Graffinia, Agostino, letter of; 77.
Graham:
Mr.; 426.
Alex.; 341, 373.
James; 398.
John, 273, 449.

Graham—*cont.*
John, of Hallyards. *See* Hallyards, laird of.
R., letters of; 299, 382.
Robert; 239, 312.
Grahams (Graimes), the; 55, 262.
Grain:
(barley, beans, corn, malt, rye, and wheat), export, &c., of; 4, 8, 11, 15, 28, 47, 67, 109, 115, 138, 147, 194, 323, 376, 395, 423, 424–5, 449.
restraint of; 323, 449.
Grand Duke, the. *See* Tuscany, Grand Duke of.
Grand Prior of France. *See* Valois, Charles de.
Grange Ne Male; 285.
Gratley (Grateley), Edward, priest; 139, 222, 348–9.
Gravelines; 68, 376, 408.
Graves, in the Low Countries, betrayed by its governor; 144, 147.
Gravesend; 182.
letter dated; 114.
Gray (or Grey):
Master of; 13, 15, 48, 49, 54, 56, 59, 61, 71–2, 74, 95–6, 99, 100, 104, 108, 115, 120–1, 128, 135, 141, 145–6, 154, 155, 167, 182, 202, 203, 207, 228–9, 234, 236, 240, 245, 254, 258, 260, 275, 283, 309, 313, 319, 410, 416–7, 434, 449, 455.
—— letters of; 101, 103, 138, 144, 150–1, 156, 168–71, 176, 178, 183–5, 190, 194, 196–7, 199, 200, 205, 225, 230, 328, 363, 411, 418.
—— his abbacy (Dunfermline?); 254, 260.
—— marriage of; 154.
—— his wife; 151.
James; 172, 183, 363.
J., letter of; 196.
Thomas; 396.
Sir Thomas; 246.
Willie; 169, 397.
See also Grey.
Greece; 423.
Green, Charles, letter to; 270.
Greenway, John, letter of; 378.
Greenwich (Grenaiche); 164, 433.
letters dated; 4, 96, 134, 150, 214.
warrants dated; 96, 98, 100, 129, 130, 135, 141, 146, 236, 239, 265, 267, 332, 335, 376, 378.
Gregory:
Arthur; 182.
—— letter of; 310.
Greis, young M. de; 407.
Grenaiche. *See* Greenwich.
Grene, William; 102.
Greville:
Sir Fulk; 128.
—— letter of; 189.
Fulk; 276, 375, 379.
Ludowyk, prisoner; 457.
Grey (Gray):
Lord; 137, 216.
—— letter of; 263.
Grey (Gray)—*cont.*
Mr., of Derbyshire; 366.
Mrs., *alias* Smythe; 366.
William. *See* Gray.
See also Gray.
Greyhounds; 428.
Greysule manor; 393.
Grimston, —; 79.
Griston, parsonage of; 457.
Grove, Benedict; 303.
Groyne, the; 432.
Guasto (Quasco), Marquis del; 271.
Guelderland or Gueldres; 70, 149.
governor of; 21.
States of; 21.
Gueldres and Zutphen, letter from; 301.
Gueran, Don; 68.
Guernsey:
Isle of; 27, 225, 338.
—— defence of; 224.
Castle, letter dated; 225.
Guilford, Richard; 130.
Guise:
Cardinal of; 119, 387, 461.
Duchess of; 63, 139.
Duke of; 13, 19, 26, 30, 34–5, 37, 40, 47, 48, 52, 53, 54, 56, 59, 63, 75, 79, 92–4, 102, 119, 125, 129–30, 136, 141–2, 169, 213, 222, 228, 279, 331, 348, 363, 387, 393, 397–8.
—— death of; 82, 84–5, 397, 461.
house of (the Guises, faction of Guise, Messieurs de Guise. *See also* League, the; *and* France, Princes of); 31, 32, 37, 64, 66, 75, 76, 79, 83, 85, 119, 255, 258, 290, 295 ("the princes"), 314 (? "the two," *i.e.* the Duke and Cardinal).
—— mother of; 66.
Gunpowder; 100, 114.
Gyfford. *See* Gifford.
Gytens, Edmund; 109.

H.

Haarlem:
letter from; 301.
letter dated; 134.
Hachet, John; 321.
Haggerston (Hagerston, Halkerstoun, Hatherstoun), Captain; 144, 155, 157, 167, 169, 191–2, 226. *See also* Hetherington.
Hague, the; 12, 423.
letters dated; 205, 312.
Hainault; 75.
Haines, Nicholas; 304.
Haket, George; 170, 173.
Hale, John, letter of; 152.
Hales:
Sir James; 302.
—— letters of; 75, 77.
Halhill *See* Hallhill.
Haliday, Mr.; 155.

Haling, co. Surr.; 208.
Halkerstoun. *See* Haggerston.
Hall, Thomas, ship of; 391.
Hallhill (Hathill), letters dated; 288, 322, 409.
Hallyards (Halyard, Halyardes, Halyearde), John Graham, Laird of; 319, 320, 339, 373, 391.
—— letters of; 398, 410.
Halyruidhouse. *See under* Edinburgh.
Halzage, Lord of; 320.
Hamburgh; 205, 243, 423.
Ham:
East, parsonage of; 310.
East and West; 377.
West (Westham); 311.
Hamersley, —; 443.
Hamilton; 417.
letter dated; 394.
Lady; 390.
Lord Claud; 72, 73 (lord Gloyde), 92–3, 121, 127, 132, 135, 153, 154 (? Lord Glo . . .), 173, 175, 194, 204, 244–5, 250, 307 (Laud), 318, 352, 390.
—— his wife's father (Lord Seton); 73.
Lord John; 73, 127, 132, 156, 172–3, 175, 178, 184, 193, 221, 240, 244, 247, 258, 287, 307–8, 317–18, 352, 366, 374, 379, 390, 409, 441–2, 446, 455–6.
—— letters of; 94, 394, 399.
the house or family of; 10, 13, 24, 32, 51, 73, 121, 124, 173, 175, 318, 448, 450, 455.
Hamilton, —; 191.
Captain; 170.
John; 397.
Robert; 193.
Hamlyn, Edward; 432.
Hammond, Dr.; 412.
—— letter of; 367.
—— letter to; 412.
Hamond, Mr.; 294.
Hampton Court; 178.
letter dated; 71.
Hampton, O., signature; 453.
Harborrow Cliffs; 391.
Harderwyck, letter from; 301.
Harfleur; 331.
Harrington and Bonvyle, Lord, his title; 396.
Harrys, Mr., Captain of the Mount; 382.
Harryson, George; 427.
Hart, Sir George; 302.
Harvey (Harvie):
Sir James; 234.
Mr.; 437.
—— his house; 365.
Sebastian; 234.
Harwich; 177, 341.
fortification of; 133.
Hasse, John; 265.
Hastings; 241.
Lord; 275.
Sir Richard; 396.
Hatch, William; 121.
Hatfield:
Park; 121.
the parson's park; 122.
depositions of parishioners; 121.
Hatherstoun. *See* Haggerston.
Hathill. *See* Hallhill.
Hatton:
Sir Christopher, Lord Chancellor; 155, 256, 429.
—— letters of; 107, 212.
—— letter to; 168.
—— signature; 71, 280.
—— note by; 427.
Sir William; 429.
Haverford West; 394, 406.
Havre de Grace (Newhaven); 28, 33, 113, 195, 432.
governor of; 331.
Hawden Bryge; 292.
Hawe, Andrew; 106.
Hawick (Howick); 292, 404.
Hawking; 73.
Hawkins:
Sir John; 364.
John, Treasurer of the Admiralty; 103.
John; 306.
Mr.; 215.
Richard; 152.
Hawks (falcons, goshawk); 192, 215, 283, 303, 321, 339.
Hay:
Edmund, Jesuit; 172.
Edward; 173.
Jane, letter of; 361.
Haynes, William, petition of; 104.
Haywood, Roland; 371.
Heath. *See* Keith.
Heidelberg; 243.
Hemingford:
Abbott; 109.
Grange; 109.
Heneage, Sir Thomas, Vice-Chamberlain:
—— letter of; 133.
—— letter to; 458.
—— note by; 362.
Hemingway, Thomas; 327.
—— letter of; 415.
Henley-on-Thames; 106.
Henricx, Jan; 343.
Henrison, Richard; 437.
Henry II. of France; 181.
Henry VII., King; 6.
Henry VIII., King; 6, 306, 457.
Herbert:
Sir J.; 220.
—— letters of; 337, 339.
—— notes by; 270, 280, 376, 409, 415, 436, 457.
Sir William; 452.
—— letter of; 411.
Hereford:
letter dated; 355.
Bishop of; 355, 406.
Hereford and Salop, Receiver-General of; 146.

Heresy, league against. *See* League.
Hermitage. *See* Armitage.
Heron:
Sir George, dec.; 98.
Thomas, lease to; 98.
Herries, Lord; 105, 244, 307.
Herrings; 310.
(Westland); 373, 391.
(White); 422.
Hetherington, Captain; 183. *See also* Haggerston.
Hetson. *See* Hudson.
Heusden, in the Low Countries; 431.
Hewett, John; 115.
Hewson, Richard; 266.
Hexham, John; 109.
Heyborne, John; 310.
Heyman, Ralph, letter of; 77.
Heyt, William; 193. *See also* Keith.
Hides, export of; 427.
High Almayne. *See* Germany.
Higham, Sir John; 133.
Highgate, letter dated; 269.
Hilderthorp; 223.
Hill:
James, letter of; 393.
Willie; 238.
Hills, the family of; 165.
Hilman, Mr.; 442.
Hilton, Sir William; 371.
Hoby:
Sir Edward; 117, 302.
—— letters of; 67, 71, 72.
—— his mother; 67.
Sir Philip; 74.
—— his mother; 73
Hockering, in Norfolk; 89.
Hodgeson, Thomas, letter of; 364.
Hodshow, William; 223.
Hogg, Patrick, letter of; 115.
Hohenlohe, Philip, Count of; 288.
Hoishe, William; 183.
Holbourne, —; 433.
Holdfort, Thomas, letter of; 394.
Hollake, Count of; 150.
Holland. (*See also* Low Countries); 12, 43, 46–7, 67–70, 77–8, 87, 113, 128, 130, 133, 137, 147, 173, 207–8, 262, 298, 302, 343, 356, 426, 445, 447.
proposed coinage in; 133.
letter from the Council of; 302.
English in; 110.
States of. *See* States, the.
Holland, Mr., priest; 215–16.
Hollande, Albert, petition of; 220.
Hollanders' ships; 139.
Holman, Mr.; 273.
Holms, Mr.; 429.
Holstein (the Duchy), chancellor of; 139.
Holt:
Father William, Jesuit; 54, 157, 173, 271.
Mr., letter of; 174.
Holy Island; 74.
Holyrood House. *See under* Edinburgh.
Hombie; 429.
Home or Hume:
Lord, 73, 128, 154, 228, 268, 352, 404, 434, 442.
—— letter of; 93.
Alexander; 304.
George 437.
—— letter of; 170.
Sir James; 365–6.
Mark; 239, 250.
William; 193.
Honfleur; 331.
Hontinton. *See* Huntingdon.
Hoorn (Horn), in Holland, letter from; 301.
Hope, Ralph; 104.
Hopwood (Hoppwode); 192, 416.
Horses; 47, 177, 192, 229, 238, 246, 260, 278, 304, 312–13, 319, 321, 334, 437.
export of; 152.
Horslieth; 408.
Horton manor; 393.
Hotman, —; 130.
—— letters of; 11, 338, 426.
Houghton, William; 381.
Houghton with Wytton; 109.
Houslerdyck, letter dated; 98.
Howard:
Lord; 77.
Charles lord, of Effingham, lord admiral; 297, 364. *See also* Admiral.
—— letters of; 202, 290.
Lord E., signature; 71.
Lord Harry; 136.
W.; 297.
Howdingham priory; 202.
Howick. *See* Hawick.
Howsely; 178.
Huchoun, David, of Kirkaldy, letter of, 456.
Huddleston (Huddilston), Richard, treasurer in the Low Countries; 230, 303, 370.
Hudson:
(Hetson) James; 132, 135, 169–70, 197, 203, 228, 273, 381–2.
—— letters of; 290, 369.
Mr.; 418.
T., letter of; 252.
Huguenots, the. *See* France, Protestants in.
Hull; 115, 138, 402.
Hume. *See* Home.
Humfrey:
James; 294.
—— letter of; 294.
Hungerford, Lady; 130.
Hunsdon:
Henry Carey, Lord, Lord Chamberlain, governor of Berwick; 49, 50, 72, 73, 116, 176, 185, 241, 250, 276, 293, 300, 304, 307, 319, 320, 326, 366, 407.
—— letters of; 74, 290, 292, 313.
—— letters to; 168, 280, 308, 313.
Hunter:
William; 294.
—— letter of; 298.

Huntingdon :
letter dated ; 167.
Huntingdon (Hontington), Earl of ; 74, 126, 137, 260.
—— letter of ; 274.
—— his father and mother ; 275.
Huntington, Stephen ; 416.
Huntley :
Earl of ; 11, 48, 51, 58, 92, 121, 128, 151, 154, 182, 188, 221, 245, 248, 250, 254, 258, 261, 280, 304, 306–7, 318, 321, 334, 337, 352, 372, 374, 390, 394–5, 403–4, 409–10, 418, 442, 448, 455.
—— his brother ; 254.
—— marriage of ; 334, 337, 341 (?).
Hurdeis, Nich. ; 456.
Hurly, — ; 451.
Hutcheson, Thomas ; 398.
Hutchinson, John ; 410.
Hutonhall ; 304.
Hythe ; 341.

I.

Ibsley, letter dated ; 279.
Iceland (Islond), 177.
Idiaquez, — ; 327.
Idriaquez, M., letter to ; 213.
Ilchell, letter dated ; 365.
Imein, castle of ; 388.
Inchemera, in Scotland, letter dated at ; 107.
Inchmechan ; 193.
Indies, the, 70. *See also* East Indies.
—— Spanish fleet of ; 87, 153, 279, 290.
Ingleburd, Sir Jacques ; 408.
Inglyshe :
Albert ; 427.
William ; 427.
Innes, James, letter of ; 418.
Inquisition, the ; 67, 306, 392.
" Insulaire, l' ; " 441.
Ipswich ; 340–1.
letter from five masters of five lives in ; 386.
Ireland ; 4, 15, 24, 25, 26, 28, 38, 44, 67, 100, 130, 137, 142, 212, 215, 260, 269–70, 284–5, 332, 352, 358, 382, 401, 409–11, 450.
deprived bishops in ; 459.
Lord Chancellor of ; 265, 451.
commission for pacification of ; 410.
Council of ; 265, 284, 371, 410, 451.
Irish customs ; 6.
Lord Deputy of ; 142, 269–70, 410.
—— letter to ; 401.
——. *See* Perrot, Sir John ; *also* Fitzwilliam, Sir William.
Lord General in ; 4, 5, 6.
lords justices of ; 6.
Lord Lieutenant in ; 4.
Irish ministers in ; 7.
Ireland—*cont.*
the Irishry ; 7.
levies for ; 215.
munitions for ; 409.
murder in ; 5.
necessity for English officials in ; 7.
papists in ; 44, 123.
Parliament of ; 459.
—— Acts of ; 81.
pastors in ; 265.
Privy Council of ; 265.
" Religion " in ; 459.
Scots in ; 285–6.
soldiers in ; 4, 7.
Spaniards in ; 68, 402.
Spanish landing in (expected) ; 25, 271, 279, 451–2.
traitors in ; 4, 5, 7, 25.
treasurer of war (articles against) ; 382.
victualler and victualling in, 137, 154, 309, 358.
Irish exiles in England ; 113.
Iron, export of ; 25, 267.
Isham, Edward, captain of " Walmer Castle," letter to ; 402.
Isle of France ; 74.
Isley, Captain ; 209.
Islington, letter dated ; 201.
Islond. *See* Iceland.
Issoire, in France ; 15.
Italian soldiers ; 210, 263, 271, 288–9, 320, 344, 376.
Italy ; 65, 83, 190, 210, 263, 327, 376, 388.
the Princes of ; 18.
Iveagh, in Ireland ; 67.

J.

J., Mr. Secretary ; 408.
" Jael, la belle " ; 442.
Jamectz ; 343.
Jean, Henry, letter of ; 209.
Jedburgh ; 292, 318, 320.
Jermyn, Sir Robert ; 133.
Jersey, Isle of ; 338.
Jesuits, 24, 54, 55, 62, 64, 89, 93, 107, 112, 119, 137, 157, 258, 294, 347–9, 447–8. *See also* Seminaries.
Jevan, Robert ap ; 215.
Jewel House, the ; 116.
Joaddy, George ; 337.
John, Don, of Austria ; 68.
Johnson :
—; 98, 207.
Edward ; 343.
Johnstone :
Laird of ; 73, 98 (?), 207 (?), 221, 228, 244, 248, 404.
Archibald ; 407, 458.
A., letter of ; 417.

Johnstone—*cont.*
Edward; 103, 283, 354, 372.
—— letter of; 395.
—— letter to; 328.
Johnstones, the family; 293.
Jolliffe, Richard; 23.
Jones, Edward; 209.
Josefo, Don; 83.
Joyes, the family; 401.
Joyeuse:
Duc de; 9, 22, 25–7, 33, 65.
Marshal; 74, 75, 76.
—— his wife; 74.
—— his wife's son; 74.
Juan Battista, memorial by; 150.
Junius, Dr.; 288.
Justices, diets of; 100.

K.

"Karlelande"; 346.
Keith:
—, slaughter of; 306.
Mr.; 254.
(Heath) William; 116, 131, 183, 184, 185, 187–8, 191–2, 193 (? Heyt), 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 203, 205, 221, 228.
—— letters of; 197, 205.
Sir William; 140, 403, 438–9, 455.
Keith and Altrie, George Lord, earl marshal of Scotland, instructions to; 420.
See also Scotland, Earl Marshal of.
Kellway, Francis, letter of; 278.
Kelso; 404.
abbacy of; 318.
Keltyprichane; 401.
Kempe:
Sir Thomas; 302.
William; 409.
Kenedy, Mrs.; 232.
Kenninghall; 266.
Kent:
county of; 72, 103, 353.
knights of the shire for; 302.
Earl of; 137, 217, 224, 231–2.
Kerr. *See* Car *and* Carr.
Kibble, —; 106.
Kildare:
Bishop of; 459.
Earl of; 208.
Kilkenny, letters dated; 44, 265.
Killigrew:
Henry, letter to; 338.
John; 457.
Kilmallock; 28, 451.
Kilmarnock; 157.
Kilultagh, in Ireland; 67.
Kilwarlin, in Ireland; 67.
Kinalea, in Ireland; 7.
Kincarne; 448.
Kingsbury; 311.
Kinsale; 5, 7.
the sovereigns of; 5.
Kirkcaldy; 321.
Kirkcaldy, the son of; 182.
Kirkcudbright; 157.
Kirknewton; 292.
Kirktown, Robert; 260–1.
Kirkyattamin; 292.
Kirtling, letter dated; 429.
Kirton; 201.
Knevett, Sir Henry; 433.
Knight Marshal, the; 294.
Knight of the Valley, the; 7.
Knightly, Sir Richard; 232.
Knolles, Mr.; 21.
Knollys:
Sir Francis, letters of; 35, 412.
—— note by; 415.
—— signature; 71.
William; 115.
Kroneberg:
letter dated; 403.
captain of; 403.
Kydwelly, Lord, his title; 396.
Kyfte, John; 405–6.
Kylmott, Will a; 292.
Kynalbekyne, in Ireland; 7.
Kynalcoi's country, in Ireland; 5.
Kyng, Mr.; 247.

L.

Labourdesire; 398.
Labuordessire, Mons.; 397.
La Burlotte, —; 210.
La Caronge; 344–6.
La Charité, in France; 15, 289.
La Charte, M. de; 130.
La Chastre (Schater, Chatelet), Maréchal de; 403, 405.
La Châtelet, M. de; 397.
La Fère, in France; 9, 210.
La Gare; 346.
La Guise, M. de; 398.
La Haye, letter dated; 288.
Laig, Thomas; 340.
Lake, Thomas, letter of; 389.
Lakey, Thomas, letter of; 131.
La Marck:
Mons. de, brother of the Duke of Bouillon; 290.
Charlotte de, Duchess of Bouillon, wife of Viscount Turenne, letters of; 313, 342.
—— her brothers; 342.
—— her mother; 342.
Lambeth; 311.
letter dated; 154.
La Mothe (Motte) Fénélon, Bertrand de Salignac, Sieur de; 1, 2, 11, 22.
La Mott, M.; 408, 432.
La Motte, —, of Gravelines; 68.
La Motte. *See also* La Mothe Fénélon.
Lancashire, disaffection in; 141.

Lancaster :
Duchy of ; 250, 256.
—— receiver of ; 253.
Lancaster, family of ; 351.
Lance knights. *See* Lanzknechts ; *see also* German reiters.
Lands for sale ; 310–11.
Lane :
Sir Ralph, letter of ; 297.
Thomas ; 161.
Lang, Robert, letter of ; 437.
Langharne, William, Raleigh's secretary ; 97.
Langrette ; 271.
Langton, Nicholas, letter of ; 110.
Languedoc ; 17, 29, 364.
La Noue, — de, letter to ; 445.
Lansack, — ; 20.
Lanzknechts ; 85, 88.
La Planche, — ; 85.
La Raccia ; 262.
La Renteria ; in Spain (the Passage) ; 266.
Larschant, M. de ; 397.
Lasingby grange, Yorks. ; 105.
Latin Secretary to the Council. *See* Wolley, John.
L'Aubespine, M. *See* Chateauneuf, Sieur de.
Laud, Lord. *See* Hamilton, Lord Claud.
Lauder :
the Forth of ; 237.
Lauder, captain ; 397.
John, his father ; 61.
William ; 397.
Lauderdale ; 236, 333, 350.
Lauzun, M. ; 361.
La Val, M. de ; 66, 79.
La Valet, —, brother of the Duke of Epernon ; 27.
La Valette, M. de ; 331.
Lavardin, — :
one of Henry III.'s *mignons ;* 26, 27.
(La Verdin), Madame de ; 362.
Lawrence, John ; 135.
Lawson, William ; 121.
Lea, River, list of barge owners ; 354.
Leacke, Anne ; 309.
Lead ; 182, 409.
export of ; 423.
ore ; 190.
League or Union, the, in France ; 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 95, 130, 277, 331, 377, 392, 397, 407–8, 432–3.
Leases :
petitions, &c. for ; 23, 65, 98, 104, 135, 183, 201, 211, 220, 234, 240, 253, 259, 270, 274–5, 280, 299, 301, 304, 306, 327, 362, 370, 376, 393, 408–9, 411, 414–16, 427, 436, 440, 457.
for sale ; 311.
Le Bex, — : 22.
Le Chasseau ; 113.
Ledington. *See* Lethington.
Lee :
Captain ; 38.
Mr., of Stoneley ; 108.
Mr., of Whitfield ; 106.
Sir Henry, Master of the Armoury ; 409.
Thomas ; 38.
Leeman, Michael, letter of ; 391.
Le Grand, M. ; 408.
Leicester :
Robert Dudley, Earl of ; 13, 52, 71–8, 89, 99, 100, 102, 107, 110, 112–13, 125–6 (Lestre), 129, 132, 136–7, 138, 141 (my lord), 144, 153, 164, 199, 216–7, 234, 251, 254, 256, 260–1, 267, 280–4, 301, 321, 324, 334, 338, 343, 350, 354, 370, 416, 433, 435.
—— —— in the Low Counties ("his Excellency," Lord General) ; 116, 130, 134, 136–7, 144, 146–7, 149, 150, 153, 171, 172, 173, 179, 181, 192, 194, 208, 215, 230, 242, 262–3, 297, 301–2, 323, 378, 420, 457.
—— —— letters of ; 108, 134, 242–3, 265, 297.
—— —— letters to ; [168], 169, 342.
—— —— takes the governorship of Holland and Zealand ; 137.
—— —— book against ; 129.
—— —— dealings with Lord Burghley ; 132.
—— —— death of ; 356–7, 359–60.
—— —— death of his son ; 52.
—— —— instructions for ; 386.
—— —— two leases (sweet wines and fines) held by ; 265.
—— —— a loan to ; 265.
—— —— lord marshal of his army, 168–9.
—— —— his party in England ; 151.
—— —— signature ; 71.
Countess of, letter of ; 372, 458.
Leicester, George, letter of ; 449.
Leighton :
Sir Thomas ; 96, 224, 311.
—— letter of ; 225.
Leith (Lith) ; 47, 190, 193, 182, 280, 298, 317.
letters dated ; 158, 170, 240, 310, 338, 399.
seminary priests taken at ; 246.
Le Mans, in France ; 397.
Lennox :
Matthew, late Earl of ; 2, 210.
Esmé Stewart, Duke of ; 13, 58, 59, 124, 207.
Ludovic, the little Duke of ; 58, 59, 61, 173, 175 (the Duke), 439 (the Duke), 441, 442, 446, 448, 455.
—— letter of ; 247.
—— his three sisters ; 58.
Margaret, late Countess of ; 2, 105.
house of ; 121.
L'Escluse. *See* Sluys.
Le Seure, — ; 119.
L'Esguillon, in France ; 28.

Lesieur, E., letter of ; 8.
Lesly :
J., letter of; 203.
John, letter of ; 99.
Lester. *See* Leicester.
Lesterick ; 404.
Laird of; 261, 268, 375, 417.
Le Strange, Sir Thomas ; 410.
Lestre. *See* Leicester.
Lethington (Ledington) ; 360.
Lord of. *See* Maitland.
Leva, Don Alonzo de ; 344.
Levant, the ; 327.
Levington :
Captain ; 105.
Thomas, letter of; 95.
Lewes or Lewis, Doctor; 91, 129, 130, 147, 149, 153, 348.
Lewis, Isles of ; 337.
Lewisham ; 311.
Leyden, attempt against; 291.
Leyes, Sir Henry, letter to ; 428.
Leyston ; 301.
Lichfield, Thomas ; 104.
Liddisdale ; 149, 292, 293.
a raid of ; 260, 262.
Liège, Bishop of ; 19, 21.
Liggons, — ; 153.
Lilburg, letter dated ; 213.
Lilford ; 231.
Lillie, Dr. ; 153.
Lillye, — ; 216.
Limerick :
letter dated ; 25.
castle ; 6.
—— ordnance at ; 352.
Linancourt, Cardinal of ; 363.
Lincluden (Glenceuden, Lynclowden) :
Laird of ; 154.
Provost of; 51 (?), 262, 283, 307, 317, 318, 321, 438.
—— letter of ; 175.
Lincoln :
Lord, president of the Welsh Marches, 215.
—— gifts by ; 122.
—— his heir Maximilian ; 122.
Lincolnshire ; 115.
Linden, Sieur de ; 21.
Lindsay :
Lord ; 46, 48, 51, 55, 73.
Alexander ; 374.
Thomas, of Leith ; 317.
Walter, half brother to Earl Crawford ; 353, 443.
—— his brother ; 353.
Ling ; 177.
Linlithgow ; 422.
letters dated at ; 115, 116.
Lion. *See* Lyons.
Lisbon ; 141, 290, 343, 344.
letter dated ; 150.
Lisle :
— ; 157.
M. de ; 321.
Mademoiselle de ; 426.
L'Isle Bouchart ; 398.
Lith. *See* Leith.
Litill, William, provost of Edinburgh ; 193.
Llanegreyne, parsonage of ; 270.
Lloyd, John ; 394.
Loan (forced) for national defence ; 413, 463.
Lochleven :
Lord of (Douglas) ; 55, 134, 141.
—— his daughter ; 228.
young Lord ; 128, 268.
George of. *See* Douglas.
Lochmaben ; 333.
Lodge, Sir Thomas ; 275.
Logdun, in France ; 28.
Loire, the river ; 113, 289, 407.
London ; 97.
letters dated ; 9, 11, 97, 98, 100, 110, 114, 122, 151, 154, 167, 170, 180, 205, 206, 212, 276, 281, 282, 290, 299, 309, 324, 332, 363, 366, 367, 372, 377, 409, 412, 429, 444, 445, 450, 454.
City Companies ; 8.
Common Council ; 366.
customs of ; 390.
customs and subsidy of ; 444.
Lord Mayor of ; 8.
—— letters of ; 11, 366.
—— letter to ; 430.
Port of ; 332.
Recorder of ; 456.
London, places in :—
the Arches, letter dated ; 427.
Barnards Inn ; 408.
Blackfriars ; 206.
Bridewell ; 366, 367.
Bridgehouse, the ; 11.
the Counter prison ; 456.
East Smithfield ; 246.
Ely Place ; 212.
Fetter Lane ; 107.
the Fleet prison ; 366, 367, 380, 414, 433.
Gatehouse prison ; 112.
Gray's Inn ; 380, 381.
Guildhall ; 367.
Leicester House ; 372.
Lime Street ; 440.
Milk Street, Cheapside ; 426.
the Minories ; 409.
Newgate prison ; 224, 234.
Old Fish Street ; 216.
St. Catherine's ; 246, 294.
St. Katharine's, the master of ; 294.
the Savoy ; 290, 299.
—— letter dated ; 274.
Southampton House ; 433.
the Steelyard ; 454. *See also* Steelyard.
Thames Street ; 216.
Tothill Street ; 311.
Tower of ; 23, 116, 146, 171, 246, 268, 293, 367, 457.
—— letter dated ; 415.
—— lieutenant of ; 367.
Tower Hill ; 246.
Tower Wharf ; 246.
Tower Wharf and Hill ; 428.

London—*cont.*
Whitefriars; 363.
Wood Street; 377, 378, 456.
Londres, Thomas de; 396.
Long, Robert; 259.
Longformacus (Langfourmakens), Laird of; 388.
Longin, Charles; 431.
Longueville, Duke of; 405, 432.
Long Welstable; 311.
Loo, Colonel Hans van; 458.
Lopez, —; 62.
Lorayne. *See* Lorraine.
Lord Chancellor, the; 107.
Lord Lieutenant, a; 297.
Lord Treasurer of England. *See* Burghley.
Lords, the. *See* Privy Council.
Lords, the; 217, 224. *See also* Fotheringay Castle, Lords in.
Lords of Parliament, the; 191.
Lorraine (Lorayne); 66, 93, 392.
Cardinal of; 181.
Duke of; 25, 63, 85, 118, 119.
Princess of; 27, 34, 64, 83.
house of; 130.
Lorraine (Lorrenurs) soldiers; 85.
Lothian; 292, 350, 409.
Loughborough; 275.
Louis XI.; 37, 119.
Lovat, Lord; 244.
Love, John, letter of; 310. *See also* Luif.
Lovell:
Mr.; 44.
William; 396.
Low Countries (Netherlands, Flanders, Pays Bas); 10, 16, 17, 19, 41, 43, 52, 62, 63, 67–70, 78, 84, 88, 91, 96, 110, 114, 123, 128, 132, 144, 153, 167, 174, 177, 178, 183, 186, 187, 191, 194, 205, 234, 242, 263, 270, 271, 277, 279, 288–290, 293, 301–303, 305, 312, 319, 320, 321, 323, 327, 348, 370, 371, 376, 378, 408, 448. *See also* Flanders, Holland, States, United Provinces *and* Zealand.
articles from; 177.
commissioners to treat with; 335, 336, 341.
deputies (ambassadors of Flanders) of, in France; 24, 25, 26, 34, 44, 45, 78, 91, 128.
English in; 84, 189, 211, 233, 236, 256, 297, 298, 303, 386, 457, 458.
English garrisons; 323.
expense of garrisons, &c.; 207, 208, 303.
English protection and aid of; 78, 108.
objections and conditions to English protection of; 69.
the French in; 12, 14, 16, 17, 22, 34, 37, 66, 69.
Irish regiment in; 271.
Italian troops in; 67, 263, 271, 288, 320.
Low Countries—*cont.*
letters written by the States at Leicester's departure; 301.
loan (debt) to; 8, 20.
extra payments in; 457.
position of, on the death of the Prince of Orange; 67.
"lord President" in; 168.
proclamation in; 82.
propositions of Holland and Zealand to the King of France; 128.
Scotch soldiers for; 170, 171, 172, 174, 177, 178, 191, 194, 198, 199.
Spaniards in; 37, 62, 67, 69, 70, 82, 189, 263, 270, 271, 288, 431, 432.
Spanish lieutenants in (list); 68.
treasurer of the army in; 208, 230.
—— his account; 208.
vice-treasurer of the army; 230.
victuals for; 114, 376, 427, 428, 449.
victualler for. *See* Brune, Thomas.
Lowe, John; 198, 321.
Lowis, Manoel; 82.
Lowther, Mr.; 308.
Lubeck; 4, 424, 425.
senate of; 454.
Lucca; 83.
Luddieman, Colonel; 458.
Ludovic, Count. *See* Nassau, Count L. of.
Luif:
John; 423. *See also* Love.
——. letter of; 399.
Lumley, Lord; 115, 136, 137, 142, 270.
Luse, John; 339.
Luson, Sir W.; 423.
Luss, Laird of; 172.
Lussier, Stephen; 353.
Luther, doctrines of; 51.
Luxembourg (Luzemberge); 86.
Count of; 270.
Lymos, Count of; 351.
Lyngarde, William, petition of; 104.
Lynn Regis, exports of; 147, 155, 195, 341, 395, 402, 422, 456.
Lynnet, Ipolliter; 304.
Lyon (Lyonne), Mrs. Jane, late wife of young Lochleven; 228, 268.
Lyons (Lion); 9, 31, 33, 39, 42, 43, 45, 64, 65, 75, 397, 398.
deputies of; 397.
Governor of; 27, 397.
Archbishop of; 363, 461.

M.

Mabbe, John; 212.
McBryan, Shane; 284.
McCartans country, in Ireland; 67.
McCarthy:
Cormack; 451.
Daniel; 451, 452.
Donnell; 451.
Florence, letter of; 450.
—— his wife; 450–452.
Florence (*temp.* Hen. VII.); 451.

McCarthy—*cont.*
Sir Owen ; 451, 452.
history of the family ; 451, 452.
Mac Connell :
— ; 249.
Angus, his sister, wife of Sir Hugh O'Donnell ; 285.
McDonnoghoe, captain of Dowalla, and his son ; 6.
McDonnoghoes, the ; 6.
McGennys, Sir Hugh ; 284.
McGill:
David ; 260, 283, 373.
—— letters of ; 190, 199.
McGwyer, Sir Cuconnaught ; 284.
Macintosh, the ; 321.
Maclean, — ; 249.
McMahon, Sir Rose ; 284.
McShehy, Manus ; 332.
McSwyne, Gory ; 453.
McSwyne Bona ; 286.
McSwyne Fana ; 285.
McSwyne ne Doe ; 285.
McSwynes, the family ; 285, 286.
McTeighe:
Callaghan ; 6.
Sir Cormac ; 6.
Cormac Oge ; 6.
Sir Dermot, and his children ; 6.
Madrid (Madril) ; 93, 290, 327.
letters dated at ; 141, 328.
Maese (Mase, Meuse), the river ; 345, 431.
Maestricht ; 21.
Maggenon, James ; 247.
Maghyre, James, interrogatories for ; 24.
Maguire's country ; 67.
Mahomet, bisaieul de Solyman (*circ.* 1453) ; 24.
Maidstone :
letters dated at ; 104, 108.
Maine. *See* Mayenne.
Mains, Laird of ; 193.
Maitland (Metheland):
—— (young Ledington) ; 439.
J., letter of ; 406, 412.
William, of Lethington, Secretary of Scotland ; 56, 61, 98, 100, 108, 116–118, 121, 134, 135, 138, 143, 145, 146, 154–156, 169, 171, 183, 186–188, 192, 204, 221, 228, 230, 234–238, 240, 244–246, 248, 250 (common enemy), 254–257, 260, 262, 431.
Chancellor ; 140, 272, 273, 282, 283, 300, 301, 307, 317–319, 321, 330, 333, 334, 342, 343, 350, 352, 353, 356, 360, 365, 366, 373, 374, 381, 383, 401, 403, 404, 426, 434, 438–440, 442, 443, 447, 455.
—— his brother ; 56.
—— to be made Chancellor of Scotland ; 268.
—— to be Earl of March ; 268.
—— his wife ; 204, 447.
Mak Morane, John ; 292.
Malcolm, — ; 321.
Malden ; 340.
Male, Grange Ne ; 285.
Malt. *See under* Grain.
Maly, M. de, Governor of Vendome ; 407.
Mans, Bishop of ; 87.
Mansfeldt:
Count ; 271.
Charles count ; 85.
Duke Charles of ; 431.
Mansfield Woodhouse ; 408.
Manucci, Jacopo, letter to ; 262.
Mar :
Earl of ; 32, 53, 72, 73, 92, 124, 178, 240, 244, 352, 404, 409.
the old Countess of ; 72.
house of ; 135.
—— bastards of ; 51.
Marans ; 331.
Maperley, Arthur ; 247.
Maplesden, John, interrogatories for ; 24.
March, Earldom of, in Scotland ; 268.
Marchant, William ; 103, 104.
Marchaumont, Pierre Claisse, Sieur de, 11, 34, 35, 179.
Marches. *See* Borders.
Marchparot, — ; 79.
Marien, — ; 81.
Marini, Cosimo ; 78.
Maroilles, near Blois ; 397.
Marquis, Lord. *See* Winchester, Marquis of.
Marseilles ; 290.
Marshall, John, letter of ; 391.
Marske, the ; 292.
Martyn (Marten), Mr. Alderman ; 97, 105, 212, 358, 364.
Mary, Queen, of England ; 123.
her tailor ; 209.
Mary, Queen of Scots ; 1, 20, 37, 41, 42, 43, 59–62, 68, 71, 72, 74, 78, 81, 95, 96, 101, 110, 113, 131, 138, 157, 159, 171, 174, 175, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 186, 188, 192, 194, 195, 199, 203, 205, 208, 210, 214, 218, 221 (the ewe), 222, 231, 234 *note*, 243, 282, 295, 326, 383.
letters of ; 12, 136, 142, 148, 153, 213.
letters to ; 3, 9, 26, 46, 47, 89, 90, 91, 93, 94, 95, 96, 101, 103, 110, 115, 117, 123, 129, 135, 136, 138–141, 147, 151, 206.
her ambassador in France, 13. *See* Glasgow, Bishop of.
bound to countenance none who attempt Queen Elizabeth's life ; 128.
burial of ; 262.
commissioners to be sent to ; 13, 123, 125.
her chamberlain. *See* Melvill, Andrew.
execution of ; 199, 200–202, 205, 216, 218, 220, 223, 225, 228–231, 233, 234, [236], 237, 240, 243, 256, 258, 259, 268, 295, 296, 330, 350, 365. 382–384.
—— warrant or commission for ; 200, 206, 218, 231.
—— reasons for ; 223.
—— reasons against ; 206.
—— description ; 231.
gear of ; 283.

Mary, Queen of Scots—*cont.*
keeper or host (and hostess) of; 13, 91, 111, 135, 213. *See also* Paulet, Sir Amyas.
kinsfolk in France; 49, 206.
master of her household. *See* Melvill, Andrew.
money for; 131.
note of wrongs done by her to Queen Elizabeth; 181.
partisans in England; 53.
plans for her deliverance; 62, 89.
relations in France; 49, 206.
secretaries. *See* Nau and Curle.
servants; 110, 121, 268.
trial of; 182, 184, 195, 196.
will of; 208.
Marybone Park; 70.
Mase, the; 431.
Master, the. *See* Gray, Master of.
Master of the Rolls; 393.
Mathew:
William, letter of; 214.
—— letter to; 211.
Matteo, Strong, factor of the King of Denmark; 456.
Maulde, Nicholas de; 291.
Maurice, Count, of Nassau. *See under* Nassau.
Mauvissiere:
Michel de Castelnau, Sieur de, French ambassador; 9, 30, 32, 37, 41, 59, 66, 99, 129, 130, 151, 153, 179, 231, 404.
—— letters of; 41, 81, 110, 112, 200.
—— letter to; 12.
See also Ambassadors.
Madame de; 99, 110, 113, 200.
Maximilian, King of Poland, brother of the Emperor; 279, 393, 403 (?).
Maxwell:
—; 173.
Lord; 98, 154, 157, 175, 244, 247, 258, 307, 333, 334, 342, 352, 381, 446, 448, 455.
John, slaughter of; 258.
Robert; 173.
Maxwells, the; 248.
May, Anthony, letter of; 374.
Mayenne (Maine, Maina, Mayne):
Duke of; 76, 79, 83–86, 88, 94, 119, 271, 400, 405, 407.
—— plot to murder; 86.
Maynard, Henry, letter of; 252.
Mayne. *See* Mayenne.
Mayney, —, priest; 209.
Mayo; 401.
Meath, Bishop of; 410, 459.
Mecklenberg, Duke of; 403.
Medemblik (Medenblik):
letter from; 301.
governor of; 313.
Medicis:
Catharine de. *See* France, Queen mother of.
Don John de; 271.
Don Pedro de; 327, 328.
Medina Sidonia, Duke of; 344.
—— licence to; 25.
Dukes of; 459.
Melvill:
Andrew, Queen Mary's chamberlain; 182, 217, 232, 236, 268.
—— letter to; 288.
—— his mother; 288.
Sir James, letters of; 202, 204, 288, 321, 398, 409.
John; 202.
(Melvin), Sir Robert; 13, 48, 53, 56, 97, 121, 183, 188, 199, 202, 203–205, 226, 231, 248, 262, 273, 321, 359(?), 373, 447.
—— letters of; 97, 236.
—— his brother; 97, 262.
Robert or James, letter of; 182.
William; 282, 288.
Mendoza:
Bernardino de; 27, 64, 68, 80, 91, 102, 129, 136, 137, 147, 148, 208, 349, 405.
—— correspondence of; 82.
Menevilla, —; 85.
Menilicke; 250.
Mening, —, chief pensioner of Dort; 445, 446.
Merchant Adventurers, the; 4, 100, 281.
letter of; 145.
decree in favour of; 205.
Merchant Royal, company of the; 23.
Merchant Staplers, the; 4.
Merchants, give advertisement of practices against England; 23.
Mercier, —; 147.
Mercœur (Mercure), Duke of; 119.
Mercury, gold to be made from; 414.
Meredith, —, priest; 209, 347.
Merrick, Mr.; 393.
Mersey Island, East; 133.
Metheland. *See* Maitland.
Metz; 9.
Meugh:
James, of Kinsale; 5.
Justice; 6.
Meurs *See* Moeurs.
Meuse, the river. *See* Maese.
Mezières, letter dated; 4.
Michaeli (Mychely), Dr. Joseph; 97, 253, 332.
Middleborough (Middleburg); 116, 145, 149.
letter dated; 150.
ordnance for; 332.
Middlemore:
Henry; 323.
—— letter to; 320.
Milan; 75, 84, 279.
duchy of; 65.
governor of; 80, 84, 271.
Spanish garrisons in; 80.
Milanese gentleman, a; 64.
Milburne's house; 311.
Mildmay:
Sir Thos., letter of; 15.
Sir Walter, Chancellor of the Exchequer; 13, 104, 245, 266, 275, 420, 463.

Mildmay, Sir Walter—*cont.*
—— letter to; 144.
—— notes by; 247, 310.
Milford Haven; 267, 378, 405.
Milgate, letter dated at; 104.
Miller, Thomas, letters of; 155, 167.
Milles or Mills, T.; 231.
letters of; 99, 225, 353, 376.
Mines; 462.
Mirandola, Duke of; 80.
Modye. *See* Moody.
Moeurs (Meurs), Comte de; 21, 134.
Moffet, Captain; 27.
Moffett's lands; 310.
"Moine," letters of; 8, 16, 18, 22.
Moldavia; 259.
Molyns, —; 106, 107.
Monceaux; 39.
Monk Wearmouth, letter dated; 155.
Monsieur. *See* Anjou, Duke of.
Montague, Sir Edw., and his eldest son; 232.
Montargis, in France; 9, 289.
Montauban, assembly of the churches at; 25, 65, 66.
Montbéliard, county of; 393.
Mont de Marson; 25.
Monte Rychart; 397.
Montgomery, —; 374.
Montmorency:
Duke of, marshal of France; 17, 27, 28, 29, 74, 83, 86, 331, 375.
—— letter of; 1.
—— his wife; 86.
Montpensier:
M. de; 94.
Duke of; 397.
—— his son the Prince Dauphin; 398.
Montreuil; 331.
Montrose:
Earl of, Treasurer of Scotland; 11, 48, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 61, 121, 154, 182, 188, 221, 245, 248, 258, 268, 301, 307, 403, 404, 409, 418, 446.
—— his eldest son; 58.
Moody (Mody), Michael, servant to Sir E. Stafford; 212, 213, 216, 224, 233, 234, 271.
More:
Patrick; 426.
Sir William; 178, 297.
Morehouse, Jarman; 429.
Moretone. *See* Morton.
Morgan:
John ap; 215.
Captain Thomas; 100, 134.
Thomas; 59, 77, 90, 91, 93, 119, 135, 136, 141, 142, 153, 179, 271, 346, 349.
—— letters of; 90, 94, 96, 101, 103, 110, 115, 129, 135, 136, 139, 140, 147, 151.
—— letters to; 142, 148, 213.
—— handwriting of; 243.
Moris, John; 394.
Moriston; 246.
Morley:
Lady, sister of the Earl of Derby; 91.
Lord, his title; 396.
John, letters of; 277, 287.
Mornbason, Comte de; 408.
Moro, Don Christoval de, 328.
Morocco and Fez, Cherif king of; 123.
Morpeth; 205.
Morris, Count. *See* Nassau, Count Maurice of.
Morris *or* Morrison (Moryson), Patrick, 339, 340, 353.
Mortlake, letter dated; 339.
Morton (Moretone):
Earl of; 24, 92, 107, 116, 127, 157, 273, 328, 439, 448, 455.
—— his daughter; 140.
—— execution of; 210.
Morton, George, letter of; 77.
Moryson. *See* Morris.
Moulins:
Mons. de; 248, 259, 325, 326, 353, 388, 408, 441.
—— his wife; 373.
Mademoiselle de; 442.
Mount, the. *See* St. Michaels Mount.
Mountgomery, John, letters from and to; 398.
Mountjoy, Lord; 137, 185, 274, 275.
Mounts, the (*i.e.* the Alps); 64.
Mowsdale, Roger; 280.
Moye, Mons. de; 379.
Muirhouse; 292.
Mulgrave, Lord, his title; 396.
Mullingar, portreeve of; 371.
Mundelot, —, governor of Lyons; 27.
Munimuth, prior of; 238.
Munster, in Ireland; 4, 6, 7, 22, 216, 285, 286, 451–453.
"undertakers" of; 286.
vice-president of; 451, 453.
Murray:
the Regent, murder of; 210.
Earl of; 443.
Murray, Alexander; 235, 238, 246.
James, letter of; 193.
Thorny; 252.
William; 268, 282.
Murton, Sir Richard; 178.
Muscovites, the; 403.
Musgrave:
Sir Simon; 293.
T., letter from; 122.
Music, study of; 373.
Musical instruments; 25.
Musicians:
the Queen's; 362, 409, 411.
See also Organist.
Muskerry, in Ireland; 6.
Mustapha, speech of; 24.
Musters. *See* Soldiers, muster of.
Mychely. *See* Michaeli.
Mylbrook; 211, 341.
Myll, Mr.; 150. *See also* Milles.
Myntenew, ——; 398.

N.

Naill, Marquis de ; 408.
Nancy ; 66.
—— Assembly of, articles of ; 392.
Nantes ; 63.
Naples ; 23, 80, 262, 271.
soldiers of ; 289.
Naples sickness, the ; 75.
Narrow Seas, the ; 8, 286, 342, 381.
Narve ; 403.
Nassau :
C. de, letter of ; 381.
Count Lewis *or* Ludovic of, dec. ; 21.
Count Maurice of (Count Morris) ; 149, 291, 298.
——, letter to ; 180.
Nau, —, secretary of Mary Queen of Scots ; 46, 95, 96, 111, 116, 121, 142, 208, 232.
—— letters to ; 47, 59.
Navarre :
King of ; 22, 25, 27–29, 36, 37, 43, 44, 63, 66, 70, 75, 80, 87, 96, 130, 219, 220, 255, 279, 280, 290, 304, 315, 316, 321, 331, 361, 362, 364, 369, 375, 379, 382, 397, 398, 405, 407. *See also* France, King of (Hen. IV.)
—— ambassador of ; 239.
—— counterfeit letter of ; 37.
—— his men at arms ; 25.
Princess of, sister of the King ; 28, 31, 390.
Queen of ; 9, 19, 20, 22, 25, 27, 37, 44.
Navestale ; 311.
Navy. *See* Ships.
Nazareth, Bishop of ; 148.
Neall, Mr. ; 424.
Neal Oge ; 284.
Nelbon, Mr. ; 193.
Nemours :
Duke of ; 65, 76, 84, 139, 432, 461.
—— his mother ; 461.
—— his two sons ; 76.
Madame de ; 27, 64, 76.
—— her son ; 27.
Nerac ; 44.
Nerac, Mons. ; 20.
Nesbet or Nesbitt. *See* Nisbett.
Netherlands. *See* Low Countries.
Netterfeld, Mr. ; 459.
Neumor, Count, Duke Casimir's lieutenant ; 19.
Neuwschloss ; 227.
Nevers ; 289.
Duke of ; 83, 364, 387, 397.
Nevill, Nevyle, or Nevell :
Mr. ; 367.
Sir Edward ; 395.
Sir Henry ; 457.
—— letter of ; 431.
Nevill, Nevyle, or Nevell—*cont.*
Sir Thomas ; 395.
Sir William ; 395.
Newbottel, abbot of, dies ; 61, 73.
Newcastle ; 72, 73, 99, 116, 167, 290, 444.
letters dated ; 165, 287, 436.
magistrates of ; 436.
Scottish troops at ; 72.
New Forest, the ; 338, 365.
Newfoundland fishery ; 266.
Newhaven. *See* Havre de Grace.
Newington, letter dated ; 107.
Newland fish ; 114.
New Marsh ; 311.
Newry, letter dated ; 67, 269.
Newton, Sir Henry ; 303.
New Year's gifts ; 206.
Nicholl, James ; 240.
Nieuport ; 22, 286, 288, 305.
Nimiguen ; 270.
letter dated at the camp there ; 141.
siege of ; 144.
Niort, in France ; 362.
Nisbett (Nesbet, Nesbitt), John ; 273, 374, 418.
Noailles (Noyalles), Madame ; 44.
Noell :
Henry ; 424.
Martin, a French merchant ; 427.
Noircarmes (Northkerme), —— ; 408.
Nonsuch ; 267.
letters dated ; 105, 107, 109, 423, 424, 426.
warrants dated ; 105, 424.
Norfolk ; 47, 402.
Norfolk and Suffolk, vice-admiral of ; 291.
Norfolk, late Duke of ; 68, 269, 457.
Norimberga. *See* Nuremberg.
Normandy ; 22, 25, 27, 28, 87, 338, 364.
shipping to ; 62.
Norris (Norrys) :
— ; 22.
Colonel ; 208.
General, his articles with the States ; 266.
Sir Henry, letter of ; 393.
Henry and Margaret ; 393.
Sir John ; 168, 169, 393, 424, 458.
—— letter of ; 414.
—— letter to ; 134.
—— memorandum of ; 233.
North :
Roger, Lord ; 457.
—— letters of ; 168, 428.
Northampton, marchioness of ; 109.
Northamptonshire, sheriff of : 200, 217, 232.
Northern Rebels, the ; 68.
Northkerme. *See* Noircarmes.
North Pole, the ; 128.
Northumberland :
sheriff of ; 198.
—— his brother killed ; 199.
Northumberland, Earl of ; 32, 233.
Lady ; 431.
Norway ; 62, 438, 439, 441, 455.
Norwich ; 266, 291, 391.
letter dated ; 292.

Nothed, Maud; 394.
Noyalles. *See* Noailles.
Noyon; 271.
Nuremberg (Norimberga); 131, 229.

O.

Oatlands (Ootelands); 125, 278.
letters dated; 8, 9, 11, 427.
warrants dated; 47, 62, 67, 275, 276, 278.
O'Chaine's country; 67.
Ochiltree, house of; 73.
Ockinge. *See* Woking.
Odiande; 178.
O'Dohertye, Sir John; 286.
O'Donnell:
—; 284, 285.
Sir Hugh; 284, 285.
Hugh; 285, 286.
Hugh Roe; 285, 286.
Odyne, in France; 429.
O'Flaherty:
Sir Morogh ne Doe; 410.
Sir Morrogh; 401.
Teague; 401.
O'Gallahores, the family; 286.
Ogilvie:
Lord; 360.
Young Powrie. *See* Pury Ogilvy.
Ogle, D.; 236.
Oglefield's marsh; 310.
Oglethorpe, Owen, letter of; 106.
O'Hanlon, Sir Lyehoe; 284.
Olboltone (?); 230.
Oldcastle, Sir John; 396.
Oldinshed, John vom; 4.
Oleron (Alrond), in France; 462.
Olerons for the Navy; 427.
Olivarez, Count of, Spanish Ambassador at Rome; 82, 83.
O'Neill (O'Neale):
Con, late Earl of Tyrone; 67.
T.; 142.
T., baron of Dungannon, letter to, 67.
Turlagh; 284, 285.
Ootelands. *See* Oatlands.
Orange:
Prince of; 12, 21, 68.
—— death of; 45, 46, 67, 69.
—— sister of; 21.
Ordnance, &c.; 352, 354.
iron pieces; 426.
export of; 25, 105, 332.
master of the; 340.
office of the; 280, 364, 409.
See also Armoury.
Ore; 462.
O'Relie, Sir John; 284.
Organist of the Queen's chapel; 393.
See also Musicians.
Orkney:
Isles of; 300, 318, 335, 373, 417, 421.
the feu of; 282.
sub-deanery of; 247.
Orkney, Sir Robert Stewart earl of, "Lord Robert"; 282, 318.
Orkney (Orkenay), Mademoiselle d'; 58, 128 (? damoiselle escossoise).
Orlando (Ottoman); 435, 438.
Orleans; 31, 36, 37, 331.
governor of; 36.
rebellion in; 387.
Ormestone; 373.
Ormond:
Earl of; 265, 270, 452, 453.
—— letter of; 25.
O'Rourke, Sir Brian; 410.
Ortell:
M.; 177, 332, 389.
—— letter of; 358.
Joachim, license to; 25.
Orton Longville, letter dated; 195.
Osland:
Chr., letter of; 456.
—— his book; 456.
Ossory, John bishop of, letter of; 264.
Ost, Capt. Adrian, letter of; 378.
Ostend; 22, 45, 297, 305, 408, 458.
letter dated; 110.
garrison of; 303.
Ostyrwick, Gomaer van, musician, letter of; 362.
Otley, Mr.; 330.
Ottoman, —; 435, 438.
"Outremer, le Sieur d'"; 441.
Overyssel, letter from; 302.
Ovington, Captain; 236.
Owen; 349.
Hugh; 271.
Nicholas; 112.
William, petition of; 211.
Oxen; 3.
houghing of; 246.
Oxford:
letters dated; 11, 407.
Magdalen College, president of; 407.
Queen's College; 338.
St. John's College; 153.
Oxford, Earl of; 377, 378.
my lady of; 250.
Oyraghtie; 67.

P.

P., the young Laird of; 245, 254. *See* Pury Ogilvy.
Pachilla, Don Martin de, captain-general of the Armada, instructions by; 379.
Packe, Richard; 23.
Padie, George; 323.
Paget:
Lady; 270.
Lady Katherine, letter of; 70.
—— her niece (wife of Sir P. Sidney ?); 170.
Lord; 30, 75, 91, 93, 96, 102, 103, 120, 130, 135, 141, 153, 208.
—— his lands; 247.
Charles; 96, 102, 103, 118–120, 129, 130, 147, 148, 179, 208.

Paget, Charles—*cont.*
—— letters from; 89, 91, 103, 135, 141.
—— letter to; 153.
Painter, —; 280.
Paisley (Pasle), Abbot of; 58, 122.
Palatine of the Rhine:
Charles Count, letter to; 395.
Prince; 217.
Palavicino. *See* Pallavicino.
Palermo; 84.
Pallas (Queen Elizabeth); 435.
Pallavicino:
Horatio; 100, 276.
—— letters of; 226, 229, 277.
—— account of money paid to; 47.
Sir Horatio, bond of; 131.
Palmer:
Mrs., the broker's wife; 159.
Sir Thomas; 297.
Thomas, letter of; 77.
Pantolphe, William; 396.
Papal States, the; 279.
Papal supremacy; 463.
Papists (Catholics, evil-disposed subjects, Roman Spanish factions); 31, 53, 56, 70, 78, 89, 102, 106, 110, 122, 123, 129, 138, 141, 153, 215, 216, 278, 294, 304, 348, 402, 411.
examination of; 82.
exiles; 51.
Par, J., letter of; 351.
Parbroath, —; 321.
Paris; 13, 21, 27, 39, 47, 59, 61, 83–86, 88, 184, 266, 327, 346–349, 395, 397, 407, 432.
letters dated; 15, 19, 20, 22, 25–31, 33, 38, 41, 44, 46, 65, 66, 75–77, 90, 91, 94, 95, 103, 113, 121, 136, 142, 145, 200, 203, 214, 231, 290, 329, 363, 364, 377, 404, 405.
Bastille; 388.
the Louvre; 94.
Notre Dame; 39.
Parliament of; 331, 387.
—— procureur general; 79.
—— first president of; 79.
Provost des Marchands; 405.
Pyqueny House in; 33.
revolt of; 387, 388.
St. Denis; 39, 94.
—— monks of; 61.
St. Jacques suburbs, an abbey in; 39.
Paris, Bishop of; 66.
Paris, Gerald, letter of; 141.
Parkins, Dr. Christopher, letter of; 411.
Parliament; 70, 71, 74, 100, 117, 129, 189, 225, 234, 298, 372.
choice of burgesses for; 71.
Houses of; 208.
Lords of; 72, 191.
Parma:
Prince or Duke of; 16, 44, 52, 65, 68, 75–80, 84–89, 140, 173, 263, 270, 279, 298, 305, 321, 322, 327, 328, 335, 336, 338, 345, 346, 349, 350, 353, 356, 376, 395, 408, 431, 432, 443, 447, 448.
Parma, Prince *or* Duke of—*cont.*
—— letters to; 393, 461.
Parry:
—; 22.
Mr. D.; 67.
Parsons (Personius), Robert, the Jesuit; 348. *See also* Doleman, Alban.
Partheriche, Wm., letter of; 77.
Parvis, Mr.; 320.
Pas; 432.
Pasle. *See* Paisley.
Passage, the. *See* Renteria, la.
Paton, Captain; 376.
Pattowne, Captain, treason of; 149.
Paulet (Powlet), Sir Amyas, 33, 96, 97, 180, 216, 217, 231, 232, 270, 460.
—— letter to; 200.
—— receipt by; 131.
Paulin, —; 423.
Pawle, Henry; 280.
Payne:
—; 209.
William; 427.
Peebles; 292.
Pelham:
Herbert; 2.
Sir William; 297, 453.
Pelicart, —; 119.
Pellegrini, Prospero, letter of; 262.
Pembroke county; 394.
Pembroke:
Lady; 159.
Henry Earl of, vice-admiral and president of the Welsh Marches; 137, 202, 224, 365.
—— letter of; 211.
—— letter to; 214.
Pennycuik, William, letter of; 203.
Pensions, grant of; 152.
Pereira, Signor Nuno Alvarez and his son; 141.
Perez, Ludovico; 229.
Peronne; 37, 271 (? Beron).
Perpoint, Francis, sailor, examined; 222.
Perron, Madame du, sister of Marchal de Retz; 20.
Perrot:
Sir John, Lord Deputy of Ireland; 26, 264, 265, 451, 452. *See also under* Ireland.
—— letters of; 67, 284, 285.
—— letter to; 154.
Thomas; 264.
Personius, P.; 348 (*qu.* Parsons, *q.v.*).
Perth; 409.
league made at; 317.
Peru, the fleet from; 262.
Peruse, in France; 289.
Pescarengiis, Cosmo de; 291.
Peslay. *See* Paisley.
Pest, the. *See* Plague.
Peter. *See* Petre.
Peter, Mr. 157. *Synonym for* William Holt; *q.v.* *See also* Pietro.
Peterborough:
Bishop of; 231.
Dean of; 231. 232.
Peterson, Matthias; 450.

Petling, —; 221.
Petre (Peter):
Robert; 377.
—— letters of; 105, 377.
Pettilieth; 408.
Petworth; 178.
Peyton:
Christopher, auditor in Ireland; 382.
Sir John; 395
Pheasants; 215.
Phelips. *See* Philips.
Philip II. of Spain (the Spaniard, Catholic King); 17, 18, 19, 20–22, 24, 25, 31, 35, 37, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 47, 48, 52, 53, 64, 65, 67, 68, 69, 70, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 89, 90, 92, 93, 95, 112, 120, 122, 123, 129, 133, 136, 138, 141, 144, 147, 153, 180, 229, 256, 263, 266, 279, 288, 301, 302, 305, 306, 320, 322, 328, 329, 348, 380, 385, 383, 389, 395, 399, 400, 447, 448, 461.
letter to; 84.
army of; 376.
commissioners of; 305.
eldest daughter of; 65, 68, 81, 123.
second daughter of; 64, 65.
ghostly father of; 67.
grief for the death of the Duke of Anjou; 40, 41.
practices and preparations against England; 23, 26, 122, 123, 136, 142, 147. *See also* Spanish Armada.
reported death of; 37.
Philippus, —, Walsingham's agent; 294 (? Philipp), 347, 349.
Philipps (Philippes), Mr.; 111, 155.
Fabian; 215.
Thomas; 182.
—— letters of; 225, 460.
T., letter of; 249.
Philosopher's Stone (? Universal medicine); 97, 332.
Piacenza; 80.
Picardy; 24, 41, 80, 84, 338.
Piccolomini, —, whom the Pope banished; 75.
Pickering, Sir William; 160.
Piersonne, Thomas; 103.
Pietro, —; 142, 147, 148. *See* Peter.
Pigott, Benjamin; 232.
Pillingbere, letter dated; 431.
Pinart (Pinard):
Claude; 20, 32, 41, 62, 316.
—— his son; 32.
Pine, Mr.; 182.
Piournet, J., letter of; 239.
Piracy and Pirates; 8, 59, 113, 177, 190, 193, 195, 196, 200, 202, 203, 209, 211, 215, 223, 247, 268, 275, 288, 292, 296, 353, 372, 378, 384, 385, 398, 399.
plan for their extirpation; 267.
Pirton; 106.
Pittincreif, Laird of; 172.
Plague (Pest), the; 73, 100, 105, 298, 310, 321 (new infection), 331.
Plate; 430.
Plemuye; 345.
Plessis-les-Tours; 37.
Plessis, M. *See* Du Plessis.
Plunket, Thomas; 270.
Plymouth; 87, 341, 386, 391, 429, 454.
"Poet, le"; 442.
Poirlant; 345,
Poissy, the nuns of; 20.
Poitou; 79, 364, 387, 397.
news from; 27, 28.
war in; 314.
Poland (and the Poles); 279, 393, 411.
chancellor of; 393.
king of; 411.
Poley, Robert; 101–103, 130, 135, 142, 151.
Pomerania; 219.
Pont à Mousson; 93.
Pont St. Esprit; 331.
Poole, customers of; 114.
Poole, Mr.; 243.
Pope, the:
(political notices); 35, 36, 37, 67, 86, 89, 129, 137, 147, 149, 153, 271, 329, 348, 349, 385, 399, 400, 422, 448.
(personal); 44, 53, 83, 84, 87, 91, 95, 120, 129.
(Pius V.); 95, 120.
(Gregory XIII.); 120, 123.
(Sixtus V.); 120.
Popery, arguments against; 90.
Popham, John, attorney-general; 100, 415.
Popish faction. *See* Papists.
Porchmouth. *See* Portsmouth.
Portsmouth (Porchmouth); 23, 96, 100, 178, 328.
timber for; 276.
Portugal; 68, 69, 82, 190, 263, 306, 348, 423, 425, 454, 459.
expedition to; 437.
export of biscuit to; 129.
king of. *See* Sebastian (died 1578).
preparations for; 87.
Portuguese; 387.
(Portingalls) goods; 406.
Powder; 409.
Powell, John, letter from; 280.
Power:
Lord, Baron of Coraghe Moore; 3.
Richard; 429.
Powlet. *See* Paulet.
Prague, letter dated; 393.
Preachers; 35, 36, 304.
Preau:
—, French agent to Scotland; 335.
Captain; 65.
President of the Council in the North, Lord; 223.
Prestonpans; 310.
Price, Captain; 168.
Priests. *See* Seminary priests.
Princes, the. *See* Guises.
Privy Council (the Lords):
letters of; 2, 3, 4, 7, 8, 15, 26, 62, 71, 123–125, 137, 220, 262, 264, 269, 323, 378, 413, 423, 424, 425, 444.
letters to; 209, 211, 336, 378, 420, 431, 432.

Privy Council (the Lords)--*cont.*
noticed; 73, 77, 194, 207, 211, 212, 214, 215, 236, 237, 275, 286, 288, 290, 291, 294, 307, 308, 313, 320, 336, 337, 350, 351, 382, 405, 406, 409, 427, 430, 432, 433, 434, 436, 437, 445, 446, 453.
Proby, P., letter of; 174.
Proclamation against slanderous reports; 82.
Protestants, the; 422. *See also under* France and Germany.
Provand:
Lord, letters of; 193, 195.
his father-in-law and wife; 194.
John, letter of; 372.
Provence; 84, 266, 364.
Provost, the. *See* Lincluden, provost of.
Pruneaux. *See* Despruneaux.
Pudsey, Michael; 222.
Puigaillard, M. de; 12.
Pullard. *See* Ballard.
Pullwer's lands; 310.
Pumps; 190.
Purbeck, Isle of; 155, 279.
Purie. *See* Pury.
Purves, William; 240.
Pury Ogilvy:
young Laird of; 173, 174, 374. *See also* P., Laird of.
—— letter to; 374.
—— his wife; 374.
Pymes, letter dated; 204.
Pyncia (at Rome?); 351.

Q.

Quarles, Mr.; 391.
Quasco. *See* Guasto.
Queensferry; 404.
Queen's officers:
cannoniers; 220.
footmen; 23.
foragemaster; 440.
gentlemen of the chapel and keeper of the stable; 234.
groom of the slaughter-house; 414.
master gunner; 23.
musicians. *See* Musicians.
ordinary servants; 104, 259.
yeoman purveyor of the cellar; 415.
yeomen of the chamber; 270, 280, 306, 427. 457.
yeomen of the confectionery; 327, 415.
yeomen of the woodyard; 220, 415.
Quitry, M. de, letter of; 219.

R.

R., Count, Spanish general; 376.
Racquan, M. de; 15.
Radnor (? Rodnor) Forest; 393.
Ragusa, men of; 279.
Rainchurst; 304.
Raleigh (Rawley), Sir Walter; 73, 97, 110, 137, 251 (? Raw), 451.
Rambouillet, Cardinal; 83.
Ramel, Henry; 423.
Rammekins (Ramykyns), letters dated; 320, 338.
Castle of; 458.
Ramsbury, letter dated; 8.
Ranboulzeit, M. de; 398.
Randall, Mr.; 193.
Randau, —, one of Henry III.'s *mignons*; 26, 27.
Randolph:
Mr.; 225.
Thomas; 135, 137, 148, 151, 156, 173, 203, 210, 231.
—— letters of; 104, 108, 145, 146, 149, 150, 155, 165, 170, 180 ("Barnby").
Rannold, James; 398.
Raper, Richard, letter to; 426.
Raven, William, letters of; 357, 358, 361.
Ravensden; 9.
Rawley. *See* Raleigh.
Ray, Thomas, letter to; 141.
Read, Sir William; 320.
Reapeth. *See* Reidpeth.
Réaux or Reau, M. de; 10, 22.
Recusants; 106, 279, 294.
disarming of; 96.
Redpath. *See* Reidpeth.
Reed, Captain; 74, 293.
Reid, Jenett, her letter to her husband; 240.
Reidpeth, (Reapeth), Andrew; 179, 182, 190, 192, 193, 196.
Reims; 79.
Reiss, de. *See* Retz.
Reiters. *See* German reiters.
Religion, the, in France; 27, 28, 36, 79, 80, 118, 119, 331. *See also* France, Protestants in.
Renteria, La (the Passage); 266.
Requesens, Don Louis de, the Commendado; 68.
Restalrig:
letter dated; 155.
Laird of; 199, 200, 205, 229, 230, 254.
—— letters of; 154, 176, 188, 192, 228.
—— his marriage; 178.
Retz (Reiss), Marshal de; 20, 37, 41, 44, 66, 75, 375.
Revinscraig, letter dated, 397.
Reynar, Mr.; 232.
Reynell, Sir Carew, letter of; 4.
Reynolds:
Edward, letter to; 4.
Walter; 23.
Reyons, M. de; 398.
Rhé, Isle of; 28.
Rheims, English seminary or college at, 137, 346, 349.
"Rialta" (Lady Riche, *q.v.*); 435, 438, 443.
"Ricardo." *See* Richardo.
Rice; 391.
Rich. *See* Riche.
Richard, Mr. *See* Douglas, Richard.
Richard, Mr.; 248?
Richardo (Lord Riche, *q.v.*); 435, 438, 443.
Richardson, David, of Dumfries, letter of; 100.
Richart, Mr. *See* Douglas Richard.

Riche:
Lord; 435. *See also* Richardo.
—— letter of; 15.
Lady; 435. *See also* Rialta.
Richelieu, M. de, great provost of France; 19, 25, 28.
Richeot, Mr.; 175.
Richmond and Richmond Manor; 178,189.
letters dated; 2, 3, 131, 165, 166, 182, 195, 198, 201, 203, 294, 339, 389.
warrants dated; 35, 114,152, 290, 338, 340, 457.
Ridolfi, —; 68.
Riess, Duke of; 363.
Riferschet, Count de; 21.
Rigourant, —; 387.
Rimolton Lawe, the goodman of; 246.
Ringnybilly, in Ireland; 5.
Rizzio, David, murderers of; 74.
Rizzo, —; 229.
Robert, Lord. *See* Orkney, Earl of.
Robertson, John; 193, 407.
Robinson:
John, letter of; 343.
Rowland; 429.
Thomas; 424.
Roche, —; 429.
Rochelle; 19, 27, 28, 266, 287, 405.
export of gunpowder to; 114.
Rodnor (*qu.* Radnor ?) forest; 393.
Roger:
—; 99, 158, 169, 171–173, 248, 359.
Thomas; 133.
Rogers, Daniel, instructions to; 329.
Rohan, Madame de, 139.
Rolston, Anthony; 117, 136.
Rome, 25, 28, 38, 75, 82, 83, 87, 120, 129, 141, 153, 271, 348, 349, 447.
Church of; 68.
rector of the English college at; 123.
Court of; 120.
Romelius, Henricus, Danish ambassador, 139.
Romford; 222.
Room; 275.
Ross, Bishop of; 91, 94, 130, 418.
Rosse, M. de; 59, 61, 119, 120, 127.
Rosyar, —; 216.
Rothes, Earl of; 55, 128, 268.
Rotterdam; 82.
Rouen, 45, 59, 331, 363, 395.
letters dated; 376, 418.
the merchants of; 62.
Route, in Ireland; 67.
Rozzio, Mr.; 175.
Rubimprez, —; 387.
Rudhall, William, letter of; 355.
Ruffek, M.; 79.
Ruisseau, M. de; 136.
Runtoun; 458.
Russell:
Lord, son of the Earl of Bedford, murder of; 105, 110, 210 (Earl of Bedford).
Sir William; 112, 190.
—— governor of Flushing; 378, 427.
Russia, export of bullion to; 35.
Rusticuccio, Cardinal, 120.
Ruthven (Ruthen), raid of. *See under* Scotland.
Rutland:
Countess of; 428–9 (? the widow)
Earl of; 143, 145, 149, 365.
—— letters of; 148, 150.
—— death of; 256.
Rutten, Colonel; 458.
Ryalta. *See* Rialta.
Rydinge; 178.
Rye; 294, 341, 347, 432.
searcher of; 195.
Rye. *See under* Grain.

S.

S., G., letters of; 309, 363, 375, 376, 397, 403, 405, 407.
Sackerstoun, captain; 202.
Sadleir, Mr. Carew; 378.
Sadler, Sir Ralph; 131.
Sagon, —; 397.
St. Aldegonde, Sieur de; 31.
St. Andrews; 173, 417.
St. Bartholomew, massacre of; 80.
Saint Clement, William de, letter of; 393.
St. Croix, Marquis of; 288, 290.
St. Denis. *See under* Paris.
St. Domingo, in the Indies, 142, 152, 153.
St. Esprit, knights of the order of; 75, 76.
St. Germains; 39.
letter dated; 14.
St. Germain en Laye, letter dated; 194.
St. Ives; 109.
St. Jacomo, in the Indies; 152.
St. James. *See* Santiago. *See also under* Westminster.
St. Jean de Luce, letter dated; 266.
St. John:
Lady; 91.
Lady, daughter of Sir Thomas Cecil; 276.
Lord; 129, 449.
—— his heir; 449.
Henry; 89.
Capt. John; 191.
St. Johns, in Florida; 152.
St. Katharines. *See under* London.
St. Loo:
—; 163, 165.
Sir William; 161.
St. Leger:
Sir Warham; 25, 450, 451, 453.
—— letter of; 4.
St. Luc, Duc de; 344.
St. Malo; 63.
St. Malory's, news from; 433.
St. Martyn's, in France; 462.
St. Maur, —; 119, 120.
St. Michael's mount (the Mount); 152.
fortification of; 382.
St. Mort; 39.
St. Nicholas, letter dated; 215.
St. Omer; 408.
English college at; 82.
St. Ong, castle of; 61.
St. Peters Hill; 167.

St. Quentin; 41, 44.
prebends in; 130, 142, 147.
St. Soulene, —; 76, 79.
Salisbury; 338.
Salisbury, Thomas; 209.
Salmon; 310.
Salop, receiver general of; 146.
Salt; 155, 267, 378, 379, 395, 402, 405, 406, 419, 462.
Salt patent, the; 395, 402.
Saltash; 273.
"Sambellmone a Loremes"; 270.
"Samoltredoss"; 449.
Samuel, Mr.; 321.
Sancerre; 405.
Sandelands, John; 449.
Sandes, Michael; 117.
Sandwich; 8, 63, 340, 424, 425, 449.
letters dated; 239, 313.
deputy of; 75.
mayor of; 239.
letter from the officers; 425.
accounts of the port; 115.
haven of; 239.
Sandwich, John of; 396.
Santa Croce, Marquis of; 23.
Santiago (St. James); 263.
Sanzy, M.; 84.
Sarlebours, —, governor of Havre; 33.
Saumur; 407.
Saune, la Dame de; 9.
Sautionsterme; 248.
Savage, John; 208.
Savelins, Antonius, theologian; 369.
Savello, Cardinal; 179.
Savoy; 65, 76, 84, 279.
Spanish ambassador in; 64.
Duchess of, brought to bed; 135.
Duke of; 25, 26, 27, 34, 64, 65, 76, 84, 87, 375.
—— his ambassador in France. *See under* France.
—— his marriage; 64, 65.
Saxe Lauenburg, Duke of; 21.
Saxony (Saxe); 219.
Duke of; 270.
Say:
Lord, claim to the title of; 185.
Sir Wm. Fenys, Lord (*temp.* Hen. VI.); 185.
Scales, Lord, his title; 396.
Scarlett, Richard, painter; 424.
Schomberg, —; 398.
Scolcroft, Joan; 381.
Scolt, Robert; 134.
Scorie, Silvan; 355, 406.
Scotchmen, statute of Edw. VI. touching; 436.
Scotch:
merchants; 268, 292, 339.
soldiers; 87.
Scotland; 1, 8, 11, 12, 13, 15, 19, 22, 24, 25, 27, 28, 29, 30, 32, 41, 42, 43, 46, 47, 53, 62, 67, 70, 71, 73, 91, 92, 94, 95, 96, 97, 99, 100–104, 105, 110, 112, 115, 116, 117, 118, 120–127, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 145, 147 151, 153, 157, 176, 177, 180,
Scotland—*cont.*
181, 184, 186, 199, 203, 205, 210, 211, 217, &c. *passim.*
admiral of; 439.
King's advocate of; 426, 449.
assurances to be given by; 24.
borders of. *See* Borders.
ambassadors in:
—— Danish; 101, 417.
—— Dutch; 373, 386, 420.
—— English deputies to; 42.
—— English; 98, 105, 107, 109, 112, 124, 137, 140, 148, 151, 154, 229, 234, 245, 257, 341, 342, 350, 359, 360, 361, 409, 418, 431, 442, 443, 446, 447. *See also* Lord Hunsdon, Bowes, *and* Ashby.
—— French; 96, 132, 253, 255, 394, 404, 420. *See also* La Mothe Fenelon.
banished lords. *See below* Lords.
Catholics in. *See below* Papists.
Lord Chancellor of; 262.
Chancellor of. *See* Arran, Earl of; *also* Maitland, William.
chancellorship of; 193, 268, 318.
Church of; 11, 51, 89.
Clerk Register of; 447.
Convention in; 169, 178, 188, 202, 221, 235, 240, 244, 245, 248, 253, 255, 257, 258, 272, 282, 317, 318, 337, 342, 352, 372–374, 417, 437, 455.
Council of; 11, 95, 229, 230, 231, 235, 237, 244, 248, 255, 273, 292, 342, 390, 438, 441, 442, 446, 449 (the Lords), 455, 461.
—— Secretary of; 446.
Court of; 11, 26, 55, 95, 100, 105, 109, 121, 145, 169, 170, 221, 230, 238, 241, 244, 261, 283, 299, 300, 307, 308, 317, 318, 321, 325, 332, 334, 339, 352, 403, 417, 419, 434, 439, 440.
—— letters dated; 98, 132, 192, 426.
Court of Session; 391.
Earl Marshal of; 54, 57, 140, 304, 306, 401, 403, 418. *See* Keith, Lord.
Estates of; 101.
French influence in; 148, 181, 419.
Jesuits in; 135, 188, 193, 306. *See also below* Papists.
Lord Justice, letter to; 133.
Justice-clerk of (Sir Lewis, Lord Ballenden); 96, 104, 107, 109, 121, 138, 139, 187, 248, 268, 273, 282, 299, 300, 304, 317, 318, 321, 352, 355, 373, 390, 401, 416, 434, 438, 439, 455.
—— letters of; 247, 419.
—— letters to; 133, 383.
—— his uncle. *See* Ballenden, Sir Patrick.
King of (James VI.); 1, 9, 13, 16, 18, 24, 26, 27, 28, 32, 42, 43, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 78, 89 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 97,

Scotland—*cont.*
King of (James VI.)—*cont.*
98, 99, 101, 102, 104, 107, 109, 112, 115, 116, 117, 118, 120, 121, 123–125, 127, 131, 132, 134–141, 145, 146–151, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 165, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 183–188, 190–192, 194, 196–200, 202–207, 209, 213–215, 221, 226, 228–232, 234–241, 243–250, 254–262, 267, 268, 271, 272, 279, 280, 282, 283, 288, 291–293, 295, 296, 298–301, 304, 307–310, 313, 317–322, 325, 326, 329–335, 337, 339, 341–343, 348–350, 352–354, 356–360, 362, 363, 365, 372–374, 381–385, 389–391, 394, 400, 404, 409–411, 417–420, 426, 427, 430, 431, 434–443, 456, 462, 463. "Victor" (James VI.); 435, 438, 439, 443.
—— levies troops; 11.
—— troubled with toothache; 240.
—— plot to kill; 260.
—— desires to borrow cannon from Carlisle; 333.
—— voyage to Denmark; 401, 403, 438, 439, 441, 447–449, 455, 458.
—— letters of; 46, 116, 133, 134, 152, 168, 200, 247, 312, 313, 354, 386, 398, 407.
—— letters to; 4, 197.
—— amours of; 11.
—— character of; 60.
—— his father; 1, 24, 200, 210, 221.
—— his grandfather; 1.
—— marriage of; 27, 51, 68, 70, 74, 255.
—— marriage with Anne of Denmark; 255, 272, 318, 334, 335, 342, 365, 390, 403, 417, 418, 420, 464.
—— —— instructions touching; 420.
—— —— marriage present from Queen Elizabeth; 440.
—— proposed marriage with Spain; 81, 318.
—— religious inclinations of; 51.
—— succession to the Crown of England; 261, 267.
—— reasons why he is disliked in England; 210.
late king of (Darnley); 12.
banished ladies of; 73.
the lords (nobility) of; 52, 53, 57, 60, 148, 193, 257, 268.
banished lords of; 74, 99, 112, 121, 238, 240, 317.
ministers in; 51, 53.
Papists (Catholics) in; 15, 24, 89, 107, 123, 124, 135, 138, 141, 188, 193, 245, 247, 249, 258, 282, 295, 296, 306, 307, 383–385, 443, 446. *See also above,* Jesuits.
Parliament of; 51, 115, 124, 238, 255, 268.
preparations against invasion; 343, 349.
Protestants in; 135, 295, 296, 383, 384.
Queen of. *See* Mary, *also* Anne of Denmark.
Regents of; 57.
articles of religion of; 258.
merchants of. *See* Scotch Merchants.
the ministers and preachers; 193, 234, 385.
North of; 307.
"occurrents out of"; 408.
ore exported from; 190.
Secretary of. *See* Maitland, Wm.
secretaryship of; 268.
Spanish faction in; 322.
Spanish forces for; 298.
Spanish invasion expected; 447, 448.
state of; 383–386.
new taxes in; 255, 318, 390.
traitors in; 56.
Treasurer of; 441. *See also* Montrose, Earl of.
troubles of; 295.
troubles in (the Raid of Ruthven, rebellion at Sterling); 28, 32, 42, 48, 54, 55.
Scotland, consultation for; 96.
embassy from; 71.
relations with; 11.
treaty or league with (and commissioners for); 101, 104, 141, 143, 145–147, 148, 150, 209, 257, 268, 419, 420, 463.
—— letter of the English commissioners; 150.
Scott:
Robert; 229, 273, 283, 288, 322, 334, 416, 422–424.
—— letters to; 298, 312.
Sir Thomas; 302.
—— letter of; 77.
William; 190, 283.
—— letter of; 192.
Scroope or Scrope, Lord; 167, 207, 262, 283, 293, 323.
—— letter of; 308.
—— letter to; 362.
Scrygeon, Capt. John, 191.
Scrymgeour, James, of Dudhope, constable of Dundee; 420. *See also* Dundee *and* Constable.
Scudamore, Philip; 77.
Scurlocke, —, Queen's attorney in Ireland; 459.
Scythians, the, cited; 351.
Seaford, Lord (*qu.* Cesford?); 404.
Seaton. *See* Seton.
Sebastian king of Portugal; 122, 123.
Secretary, Mr. or my Lord. *See* Walsingham, Sir Francis.
Secretary [of Scotland]. *See* Maitland, William.
Sedan:
letters dated; 21, 314, 343.
governor of; 382.
Segrave, Sir John; 396.
Segur, M., letter of; 220.

Sekford, Mr.; 422.
Selby:
Captain; 417.
Sir John, father of William; 98, 100, 246, 250, 416, 439, 444.
—— letters of; 198, 202, 205, 246, 375, 376, 383, 391.
—— his son; 198.
John, letter of; 112.
Sir William, letter of; 105.
William, son of Sir John; 319, 375.
—— letters of; 100, 176, 416, 444.
—— his brother; 444.
Seminaries and seminary priests; 24, 89, 129, 222, 246, 247, 258, 294, 351.
Sempill, letter dated; 394.
Sempill, Colonel; 322.
Sena, Baron of; 21.
Sendye, Arthur, letter of; 139.
Sens, Cardinal of; 83, 84.
Ser Gellis kirk. *See* Edinburgh, St. Giles'.
Sesser, Dr.; 304.
Seton (Seaton), in Scotland; 11, 73.
Seton:
Alexander; 137.
Captain; 99.
the Prior of; 119, 135.
Sir John; 135, 154.
—— marriage of; 361.
(Seaton) Lord; 22, 26–28, 32, 40, 41, 46, 48, 50, 53, 54, 59, 61, 71, 73, 93, 96.
—— his children; 47, 55.
—— his sons; 32.
—— his son the abbot; 46.
Lord, the younger; 96, 121.
—— letter of; 213.
Setons, the Scotch family; 54, 121.
Seville:
M. de; 273.
Cardinal of, letter to; 351.
Seymour, Lord Henry; 270.
Shairpe, Jo., letter of; 198.
Shane Fitzgerald and Shane Oge; 215.
Shaw, John; 228.
Shawe's house; 311.
Shee, R., letter of; 44.
Sheffield; 72.
letter dated; 143.
manor; 393.
Shelldie:
Jane, wife of Wm., annuity to; 146.
Wm., attainted; *ib.*
Shenks in Navestale; 311.
Sheppey:
Isle of; 73.
—— survey of; 117.
Sheriffe, John, prisoner, letter of; 414.
Sherington, Gilbert, case of; 380.
Sherley (Shirley), Sir Thomas; 209, 297, 371, 449.
—— letter of; 206.
—— commission to; 230.
—— exceptions taken to his accounts; 303.
Sherwood, William, traitor; 440.
Sherwood Forest; 365.
Shetland Islands; 417.
Ships; 132, 133, 139, 225, 444.
prizes; 239, 273–4, 362, 379, 394, 395, 423–425, 429.
sale of a ship; 430.
of George Briggs; 287.
of Thomas Hall; 391.
John Marshall's ship; 391.
Lord Leicester's ship; 372.
a Wilson ship; 310.
Ships named; 340.
Angel of Menilieke; 250.
Antelope; 395.
Christopher; 310, 399.
Doe; 222.
Dreadnought; 432.
Elizabeth, depositions concerning; 267.
Gallioun of Leith; 240.
Griffin of Lubeck; 424, 425.
Phœnix of Orkney; 373.
Ruby of Dover; 424, 425.
Samuel of London; 290.
Skoute of Leith; 182, 193.
Ships, other particular:
for Bordeaux; 430.
of war in the Channel; 432.
Danish Fleet; 438.
bark of Dublin; 285.
of Dunkirk; 426.
the Fleet. *See below* Navy.
Flemish, rate of pay; 323.
French; 433.
from Ireland; 77.
Italian, in the Armada, 344.
brought to Milford Haven; 405.
the Navy *or* Fleet; 70, 96, 211, 423–425, 427, 432, 439.
taken by Ragusians; 279.
Scotch; 22, 202, 292–3, 299, 438–9, 456.
in Scotland; 408.
to take Spanish refugees from Scotland; 321.
Spanish; 408. *See also* Indies.
Spanish Armada. *See under* Spanish.
being rigged in Spain; 266.
for Spain; 310.
sold in Spain; 155, 179.
English traders in Spain; 306.
to take Yarmouth; 173.
Shirley. *See* Sherley.
Shorte, Henry, petition of; 310.
Shoveler, Thomas; 201.
Shrewsbury (Chreusburye), Countess of (Lady Cavendish); 52, 137, 142, 152, 158–161, 165, 167.
—— letter of; 167.
—— letter to; 163.
—— children of; 153, 164.
—— daughters of; 162.
—— New Year's gifts to; 158.
—— son of; 167.
—— younger sons of. *See* Cavendishes, the.
Earl of; 125, 161, 216, 217, 221, 224, 231, 232, 242, 424.
—— letters of; 142, 152, 163, 195.

Shrewsbury, Earl of—*cont.*
—— plate demanded of the Countess by; 158, 163, 164.
—— answer to his articles; 161.
—— agreement with his Countess; 165.
—— the Queen's award between the Earl and Countess; 158, 167.
—— his grant to the Cavendishes; 162.
—— three sons of; 166.
Francis, Earl of; 159.
Shropshire; 411.
Shute:
John, grant to; 9.
W., letter of; 266.
Sicily; 262, 271.
Sidney:
Mr.; 3, 8.
(Chedenay), Sir Henry, 41, 42, 43, 67, 451.
(Chedenay), Sir Philip; 77, 99, 107, 110, 116, 126, 128, 130, 137, 138, 147, 185, 190, 302.
—— letters of; 114, 141.
—— letter to; 70.
—— death of; 189, 190.
—— wife of; 110, 147.
Sir Robert; 122, 356, 378.
Sir Robert, governor of Flushing; 428. *See also* Flushing.
—— letter of; 427.
Silesia; 393.
Silver, gold to be made from; 414.
Simier, —; 179, 434.
Sinclair, Henry lord, letter of; 396.
—— son of; 396.
—— his aunt; 396.
(Sincler), James, letter to; 387.
Mrs. Mary; 154.
Sitcill. *See* Cecil.
Skene, John; 420, 426.
Skeneare, Colonel; 389.
Skinner, Alderman Thomas, letter of; 366.
Skins, export of; 354.
Skiper, Nicholas; 285.
Skipwith, Mr.; 293.
Skye, Isle of; 337.
Slanderous reports, proclamation; 82.
Sluys (l'Escluse); 45, 288, 458.
Slye, Thomas, petition of; 220.
Smalman, Thomas, letter of; 355.
Smalum. *See* Snelum.
Smith:
Mr.; 390.
Mrs., *alias* Grey; 366.
David; 138.
John; 395.
Sir Thomas; 182.
—— letter of; 338.
Smollet, —; 157.
Snelum *or* Smalum, George; 317, 397.
Sney, Mr., governor of Medemblik; 313.
Snow:
John; 121.
Richard; 121.
Soissons, Count; 363, 364, 381, 397, 407.
Soldiers, muster of; 96, 293, 323, 362.
a horse levy; 242.
for the Booders; 239.
from Flanders; 293.
Solicitor-General, Mr.; 179. *See also* Egerton, Thomas.
Solmes, Count; 21.
Solorzano, —; 431.
Somers, Mr.; 2.
Somerset Herald; 185.
letter of; 70.
See Glover, R.
Somertan's [lands]; 311.
Sommer, James, letter of; 407.
Sondes, Sir Thomas; 302.
Southampton, Godshouse in; 338.
Southampton, Henry, Earl of; 365.
—— letter of; 151.
South Tyndall, lord, his title, 396.
Southwark, borough of; 297.
Southwyk, in Holland; 12.
Sowey, Lady; 193.
Spa, the; 141, 431–2.
Spain and the Spaniards; 15, 25, 27, 30, 31, 41, 64, 65, 66, 68, 69, 76, 77, 79, 80, 82, 84, 86, 99, 118, 119, 135, 136, 138, 141, 153, 155, 169, 190, 220, 261–263, 266, 271, 277, 279, 282, 310, 318, 319 321, 326, 328, 339, 344, 348, 349, 351, 356, 363, 376, 387, 388, 425, 431, 447, 448, 451, 452.
French Ambassador to; 88.
Scotch Ambassador to; 135, 245, 279.
Court of; 327.
Infanta of; 17, 35.
King of. *See* Philip II.
proposed treaty with; 305, 320.
preparations against England; 224, 262, 263, 279, 288, 318, 322. *See also* Philip II. *and* Spanish Armada.
victuals for; 433.
Spaniard, the. *See* Philip II.
Spaniards' goods; 225, 406.
Spanish Armada (navy, fleet, the Spaniards, invasion, &c.), the; 23, 279, 288–290, 320, 322, 327, 328, 331, 338, 342, 350, 356, 357, 376 (king's army) 381, 411.
the Admiral; 380.
depositions of Dutch sailors in; 343.
preparations against; 337, 338, 461.
wrecks in Ireland; 371.
names of the ships employed against; 340.
instructions to captains of; 379.
invasion intended; 216, 224, 290, 298. *See also* Philip II. *and* Spain.
Spanish:
army in France; 210.
galleys, the; 23.
League; 279.
letters; 431.
pistolets; 364. *See also* Gold.
pensioners in England; 76.
sailors; 344.
soldiers; 80, 279, 288, 289, 334.
wools; 133.

Spectator (Burghley); 436.
Spencer, Mr.; 168.
Nicholas; 424.
Spenser, Mr.; 260.
Spices; 378.
Spot, laird of; 437.
Spote, letter dated; 357.
Sprakling, Robert; 103.
Stafford, letter dated; 205, 214.
Stafford:
Lady, letter of; 214.
Edward, Earl of, letter of; 201.
Dorothy, Countess of, letter of; 109.
—— her father and brother; 109.
D., petition of; 214.
(Stafort), Sir Edward, ambassador in France; 3, 9, 42, 81, 91, 94 (? Ambassador Legier), 349, 364.
—— letters of; 12, 15, 19, 20, 22–33, 36–39, 44, 62–65, 74–78, 314.
—— letter to; 179.
—— bonds of; 212.
—— wife of; 37.
Wm.; 213, 214 (?), 224.
—— letters of; 216, 233.
Staffordshire; 148, 247.
feodary of; 189.
Stafort. *See* Stafford, Sir Edward.
Stamford; 437.
Stanhurst, —; 459.
Stanley:
Mr.; 378, 408.
George; 396.
D. William; 349.
Sir William, letter of; 169.
Stanstead; 178.
Staper, Richard; 250.
Star Chamber, the; 330, 380.
States or States General; 12, 22, 45, 52, 65, 69, 78, 133, 140, 150, 215, 266, 298, 301–303, 323, 343, 358, 373, 389, 420, 425, 445, 458.
letter to; 386.
Council of the; 133.
Decree of; 205.
See also Low Countries.
States of the Church (Pope's Dominion); 279.
Statings, Mr.; 25.
Stedman's lands, in Berks; 311.
Steelyard (Stillyard), the merchants of the; 443.
Sterrell, W., letter of; 112.
Steward, Lord, 276.
Steward, Hercules; 404.
Stewart or Stuart:
—; 132.
Colonel; 10, 42, 52, 57, 58, 61, 72, 140, 210, 319, 372, 373, 390, 455.
—— his wife; 52.
Sir Alexander; 254.
Arabella; 52, 53, 243, 268, 296 (.... belle), 385, 438.
Lord Edward, letter to; 99.
Gavin; 301.
James, sometime Earl of Arran, *q.v.*
Captain James, afterwards Earl of Arran, *q.v.*
Stewart—*cont.*
Captain James; 170, 175, 247, 446.
Thomas; 195, 202, 204.
Sir William, known as "William the Sticker"; 73.
Sir William, brother of Arran; 72.
Sir William; 154, 228, 230, 342.
—— letter of; 378.
Stewarts, the family; 318, 448, 450.
Stillyard. *See* Steelyard.
Stirling; 32, 156, 172, 173, 184, 193, 221, 272, 352, 353, 360.
letters dated; 107, 185.
Rebellion of. *See* Scotland, troubles in.
Stirlingshire; 292.
Stock, accounts of; 3.
Stock-fish; 177.
Stode, a ship arrived from; 444.
Stoke; 178.
Stokes, Adrian, his lands; 189.
Stone, George; 23.
Stoneley, letter dated; 108.
Stoneley, Richard; 310.
—— letter of; 312, 377.
Stradling, Sir Edward, letter of; 214.
—— letters to; 211.
Strange, Lord, his title; 396.
Strasburg; 131, 279.
Strathbogie; 409.
Stratherne; 417.
Strossi (Strossy), M.; 45, 76, 79.
Stuart. *See* Stewart.
Sturton, Lord; 185.
Styrrope:
—; 380.
Anne; 380.
Subsidy, a; 70, 429, 431, 444.
Suffolk; 47.
Suffolk, Charles late Duke of; 189.
Sulhamsted manor; 393.
Sulzer, George; 423.
Surrey and Sussex, lieutenant of; 297.
Surveyor of Woods, the; 287.
Sussex, Earl of, captain of Portsmouth; 100, 126, 276.
—— in Ireland; 460.
Sutherland, Earl of; 128.
Sutherland, John; 323.
Sutton, Godfrey (synonym for Mary Queen of Scots); 137.
Sutton in Ashfield; 408.
Sutven Sconces, in the Netherlands; 236.
Suying; 345.
Swanson, Richard; 406.
Sweden; 72.
King of, cloth for; 18, 265.
Prince of; 393.
Sweningham, M. de; 8.
Swiss soldiers; 26, 87, 88, 407.
Switzerland and the Swiss; 26, 27, 84, 320.
Catholic cantons of; 84.
Sydenham; 393.
Sydney. *See* Sidney.
Sydway, Richard, customer of Poole; 114.
Symes, Thomas, letter of; 387.

Symon, Mrs.; 106, 107.
Sympson, Nicholas, comptroller of Poole; 114.
Synnett, Matthew, 394.
Synnotts, Richard, interrogatories for; 24.

T.

T., Fr. *See* Throgmorton, Francis.
"Taillagambi," corps of; 76.
Tailor or Taillor, Mr.; 357, 358, 361, 378. *See also* Taylor.
Talbot:
Lady; 159, 438.
Lord; 145, 276, 408.
Gilbert, Lord; 160.
—— letter of; 204.
Gilbert; 163.
—— his wife; 163.
Henry; 232.
Tamworth, Henry; 408.
Tangley; 243.
Tantallon Castle; 73.
Tassis, —; 77, 85, 129.
Tavistock; 341.
Tavora:
Christofano de; 123.
Lorenzo Peres de; 123.
Tawle *or* Towle, Gilbert, letter of; 130. 371.
Tawniship, an Irish custom. *See under* Ireland.
Taylor:
—— priest; 209.
—— pursuivant; 107.
John, petition of; 253.
Mr., his house; 377. *See also* Tailor.
Teneliers; 388.
Terranova, Duke of; 84.
Teviotdale (Tividale); 149, 292, 293.
Thames, the river; 195, 328.
Theobalds; 269, 276.
letter dated; 270.
warrant dated; 270.
Thomas, Robert, petition of; 234.
Thompson (Thomson):
John; 399.
—— letters to; 310, 444.
Patrick; 239, 312.
—— letter of; 291.
Thornton, George, his pension; 152.
Thorold, Anthony; 297.
Throgmorton *or* Throckmerton:
Francis; 68, 110, 139, 180 (Fr. T.).
—— conspiracy of; 82.
Thomas; 91, 96, 101, 110, 130, 137, 139, 240.
Thurm; 9.
Thurneham, Robert of; 396.
Tichfield; 178.
Tiel and Bommel, letter from; 301.
Tildesley, William; 457.
Tin; 177.
Tinteville, —; 86.
Tirrel:
Mr.; 159.
Anthony, confession of; 222.
Sir H.; 166.
Tirrye, Edmund, of Cork; 15.
Tithes, a lease of; 247.
Tividale. *See* Teviotdale.
Todd, Anthony, petition of; 234.
Tomson, Richard, letter of; 431.
Torsey, M., and his brother; 45.
Totteridge; 122.
Touraine; 37.
Tournet, P., letters of; 312, 362, 379, 394, 396.
Tours; 87, 88, 397, 405, 407.
—— letters dated; 398, 408.
Towle. *See* Tawle.
Townsend, Sir Roger; 415.
Tracton Abbey, in Ireland; 5.
Train bands (Training); 96.
Train oil; 177.
Traves, the two, of Lancashire; 209.
Treasure, delivery of; 22.
Treasurer, Lord. *See* Burghley, lord.
Treasurer's account. *See under* Low Countries.
Tregian, Mr.; 294.
Tregoze, Sir Robert; 396.
Tremblecourt, M., letter of; 395.
Trent, Council of; 122, 331, 392.
Tresham, William; 130.
Tressoras, the; 387.
Trèves, Bishop of; 270.
Troyes; 79, 387, 388.
murder of the provost marshal; 387.
Trumpiter, —; 160.
Trunks; 182.
Trutart, —, provost marshal of Troyes; 387.
Trydathe, in Ireland; 284.
the Tolsye house of; 285.
Tucker, Mr.; 182.
Tuke, Walter; 249.
Turenne, Viscount; 44.
Turin; 84.
Turk, the; 44.
Turner:
Captain; 292, 299.
Patrick; 292.
—— bond of; 299.
—— letter of; 299.
Turnor, Edward; 274.
Tuscany, crown of; 328.
Grand Duke of; 388, 389, 399, 400.
Tutbury; 101, 160.
Castle; 48, 49, 129.
Tweed, the river; 112.
Twisell, letters dated; 100, 417.
Twisel, —; 416.
Twist, Anne, the Queen's laundress; 201.
Tycheborne, Chidiock; 208.
Tylney, Charles; 208.
Tyndale's Bible; 106.
Tynmouth, decay of; 313.
Tyrconnel; 286.
Tyrie (Tyreus), —, Scotch jesuit; 53.
(Tyry), Andrew; 397.
Thomas; 157, 183, 184, 186, 188, 198.

Tyrone; 67, 285.
letter dated; 402.
late Earl of; 67, 284, 285.
Hugh, Earl of; 142.
Tyrrel. *See* Tirrell.
Tyry. *See* Tyrie.
Tystied; 178.

U.

Uchester; 178.
Udnatt, Alex.; 193.
Ughtred, Henry, letter to; 212.
Ulster; 286.
government of; 142.
Umpton, Mr.; 28.
Unicorn's horn; 274.
"Union" in France (1589); 86, 88. *See also* League.
United Provinces; 289, 386, 426. *See also* Low Countries.
Upton manor; 393.
Urdinguen; 21.
Utrecht; 21, 134, 207, 209.
letter from; 301.
Utricke, letted dated; 176.

V.

"V.S.P.," letter to; 441.
Vaivode, the; 405.
Valachia. *See* Wallachia.
Valasque, Don Luis de; 210.
Valdez, Don Pedro; 345.
Vallesoletanum; 351.
Valmaer, Jaques; 291.
Valois, Charles de, Grand Prior of France, son of Charles IX.; 74, 398, 407.
Vandenberghe, Count, governor of Gueldres, and his sons; 21.
Varney, Mr.; 252.
Vasseur, —; 423.
Vaudemont, Cardinal de; 119.
Vaughan:
—; 38.
John; 406.
Vega, — de; 87.
Veigna, Antonio da, letter of; 22.
Vendôme, sold by its governor; 407.
Vendome:
Cardinal of; 363, 397.
Count of; 407.
Venetian merchants; 454.
Venice, 26, 84, 263, 454.
letter dated; 279.
Ambassador in France of. *See under* France.
news of; 44.
Republic of (the Venetians); 65, 80.
Senate of; 279.
Signory of; 423.
Venloo, in Flanders; 147.
Venus (Queen Elizabeth); 435.
Vere, Mr.; 238.
Vernon, —; 208.
Vice-Admiral, a deputy; 222.
Vice-Chamberlain, Mr.; 134, 212.
"Victor." *See* Scotland, King (James VI.) of.
Vigilius Espagnol, provost of Ghent; 21.
Villequier, —; 66, 75.
Villeroy, M. de; 31, 331.
Villeville, —; 66.
Vincennes, Bois de; 19.
Virginals; 398.
Vitelli, Acerbo de; 320.
Benedicto de; 320.

W.

Wachendorff, Adam, letter of; 454.
Wade, Sir William, letter to; 112.
Wadger, Jasper; 5.
Walcheren; 68.
Walker:
Frideswide; 440.
George, *alias* Blincko; 376.
William; 440.
——. letter of; 371.
Wallace:
——; 238, 246, 255.
Cragie; 244.
William; 250.
Wallachia (Valachia Petro); 259.
Walloon soldiers; 233, 271.
Wallop, Sir Henry, treasurer of war in Ireland; 22, 382, 451.
Wallwyn, Giles, letter of; 393.
Walmer Castle, letter to the Captain; 402.
Walshe, Sir Patrick; 216.
Walsingham, Sir Francis, chief secretary; 3, 9, 12, 13, 15, 16, 19, 24, 26, 33, 71, 73, 74, 81, 98–100, 105, 107, 108, 110, 112–114, 116, 126, 130–132, 135, 139, 143, 145, 146, 148, 149, 153–157, 165, 167, 170–173, 177, 182, 184, 187, 193, 194, 198–200, 206, 207, 211, 225, 226, 242, 246 *bis*, 247, 249, 261, 268, 269, 273, 288, 290, 293, 298, 304, 309, 317, 321, 327, 329, 334, 339, 347, 349, 350, 354, 358, 360, 362, 365, 371, 372, 374, 377, 383, 391, 398, 416, 417, 420, 433, 436, 444, 448, 450–452, 459, 460.

Walsingham, Sir Francis—*cont.*
letters of; 10, 77, 96–98, 105, 134, 143, 150, 167, 170, 174, 189, 195, 236, 241, 249, 253, 270, 275, 327, 331, 339, 389, 391, 424, 427.
letters to; 11, 19, 20, 22, 25–28, 30, 32, 36, 38, 39, 44, 62–65, 74–78, 133, 139, 150, 155, 176, 179, 210, 253, 266, 288, 290, 294, 313, 323, 388, 399, 403, 405, 409, 411, 414, 431, 454, 457.
chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster; 256.
his daughter, wife of Sir Philip Sidney; 3, 126.
grant to; 202.
memorial touching execution of the Queen of Scots; 216.
mission to Scotland; 124–127.
signature; 71.
sister of (Lady K. Paget); 70.
warrant for; 96.
wife of; 110.
Walter, John; 457.
Waltham; 355.
Wanstead (Wansted); 251.
letter dated; 338.
Warblingstone; 178.
Warcupp:
Mr.; 270.
Leonard; 303.
Roderick, letter of; 106.
Ward, sale of a; 324, 331.
Ward, Mr.; 96.
Warding; 450.
Wardlow:
—; 158.
Thomas; 398.
Wardour, Chodiock, clerk of the Palls; 104.
Wards and Liveries, Court of; 303.
receivers accounts; 286.
Ware, 205, 354, 355.
Wark, letter dated; 250.
Warr, —; 215.
Warsaw; 403.
Warwick:
Countess of; 276, 438.
Earl of; 272, 276, 280, 427.
Waterford; 3, 215.
letter dated; 4.
Watlington; 106, 107.
Watson, —; 294.
Wayte, George; 247.
Weddell, Captain; 191.
Wedderburn, laird of; 437.
Weekes, Captain; 401.
Weems. *See* Wemys.
Weldhall; 222.
Welles and Willoughby, Lord, his title; 396.
Wells, Gilbert; 279.
Welsh Marches, solicitor of; 215.
Welthingham, Mr.; 193.
Wemyss:
lord; 62, 319.
laird of; 390, 399.
(Weymss), master of; 134.
Wendon, Dr.; 130.
Wenne, lord, his title; 396.
Wentworth:
Lord; 185.
Henry; 311.
Paul; 457.
West:
Katharine; 436.
Thomas, letter of; 270.
West Brednam, parsonage of; 457.
Westham; 311.
West Mersey, in Essex; 414.
Westminster; 131, 312, 377.
warrants and letters dated at; 20, 25, 26, 28, 72, 105, 408, 409, 413, 430.
Hall; 381.
St. James', letters, &c., dated; 15, 18, 353, 354.
Saracen's head; 311.
Whitehall, letter dated; 413.
Westmoreland:
Countess of, letter of; 183.
Earl of; 32, 130, 136, 147.
—— his lands; 265.
Weston:
Laird of; 193.
Sir Richard; 303.
Wetherby; 205.
Weymouth; 341.
Weymss. *See* Wemyss.
Weynman, Captain, letter to; 429.
Wheat. *See under* Grain.
Whitburne; 355.
White:
—; 416.
Thomas, letter of; 422.
Victor, 216.
William, letter of; 215.
White Knight, the; 7, 216.
Whitestones, Barnard, letter of; 303.
Whitfield; 106.
Whittinghame; 139, 434, 439, 450.
letters dated; 135, 235, 241, 321–323, 353, 361, 398, 401, 441.
lady of; 439.
laird of; 424, 439.
——, letters to; 234, 235.
the young laird of; 188, 192, 195, 439.
Widdrington, letter dated at; 94.
Widdrington (Witherington, Wotherington, Woodrington), Sir Henry, Marshal of Berwick; 174, 194, 198.
—— letter of; 280.
Wigate; 3.
Wight, Isle of; 328, 341, 345, 346.
—— letter dated; 395.
Wigmore, —; 434, 435, 460.
Wilkes, Thomas, a clerk of the Privy Council; 180, 402.
—— letter to; 107.
Wilkyns, Thomas, petition of; 301.
Williams:
James, petition of; 220.
Sir Roger; 458.
Thomas; 259.
Walter, letter of; 9.

Willis, Mr., master of St. John's in Oxford; 153.
Willmors in Westham; 311.
Willoughby (Wyllyeby), Charles, Lord, of Parham; 190, 220, 297, 338, 378.
—— to be lieutenant in Flanders; 297.
Lord; 185.
—— letter of; 312.
Willoughby and Welles, Lord, his title; 396.
Wilsford, Sir Thomas, letter of; 420.
Wilson:
—; 270.
George; 379.
John; 407, 414.
—— letter of; 416.
Wiltshire cloths; 457.
Winchester; 178.
Correction house in; 433.
Winchester:
Marquis of; 178, 212, 276.
Marchioness of; 276.
Winckfield. *See* Wingfield.
Windebank, Thomas, letter of; 214.
Windham, Francis, justice; 100.
Windsor; 167.
letters dated; 174, 177, 179, 182.
Old, letter dated, 277.
Wine; 430.
Wingate; 3.
Wingfield (Winckfield, Winkfield); 117, 128, 152, 160, 163, 165–6.
Wingfeld, Jacques; 414.
John; 232.
Robert; 232.
Winiates, Austin; 424.
Winter, Captain; 395.
Wintherington; 73.
Wiseman, —; 430, 449.
Wissenburg, Count; 18.
Witchcraft; 106.
Witherington. *See* Widdrington.
Witney parsonage; 251.
Witteny; 178.
Woddesly, letter dated; 239.
Wodvile, Anthony; 396.
Wogan, Sir John, letters of; 378, 394, 405–407.
Woking (Ockinge); 178.
Wolley:
Mr.; 242, 270, 283, 284.
J., letter of; 280.
John, Latin secretary, letter to; 319.
Wolsey, Cardinal; 348.
Wolton, Mr.; 96.
Woodrington. *See* Widdrington.
Woodward, Edmund; 247.
Woodyard, the Queen's; 220.
Wool, trade in; 133.
Wootton. *See* Wotton.
Worcester, deanery of; 153.
Worton, Mr.; 353.
Wotherington. *See* Widdrington.
Wotton parsonage; 211.
Wotton (Wootton):
Mr., late ambassador in Scotland; 112.
Capt. John; 209, 211.
Wovel, Jehan; 200.
Wrest; 231.
Writtle; 311.
Wroth, F., letter of; 279.
Wyld, Christopher; 105.
Wyleinge; 344–346.
Wynstone, Roger, letter to; 215.
Wytton; 109.

X.

"X." *See* Douglas, R.

Y.

Yal, —; 379.
Yarmouth; 173, 341.
letters dated; 299, 362.
Yarmouth road; 310.
Yonge, Oswal; 429.
York; 222.
letters dated; 290, 309.
Yorke, Captain, his expenses; 429.
Yorkshire; 115, 293, 402.
Youghal; 3.
Young:
George; 169, 229, 260, 304, 426.
Peter; 170, 245.
"Yours assurit," letter signed; 99.
"Yours knowin," letters signed; 98, 99, 107–8, 116.
Yucatan, the province of; 302.

Z.

Zante, in Greece 423, 454.
Zealand (Zelland); 43, 67, 68, 69, 70, 78, 87, 113, 128, 130, 137, 173, 207, 298, 320, 332, 356, 426, 445.
Admiral of; 149.
letter from the States; 423.
Zouche, Lord; 185.
—— letters of; 242, 320.
Zuffarino, —, a Lugnois; 75, 76, 77.
Zutphen; 301.
battle of, account; 189.

Parliamentary—*continued.*

Trade Reports of the several British Colonies, with information relative to their population and general condition.

Trade Reports by Her Majesty's Representatives in Foreign Countries, and Reports on Commercial and General Interests.

State Trials, being Reports of the Chief State Trials which have taken place between 1820 and the present time, published under the supervision of a Committee appointed by the Lord Chancellor. It is estimated by the Editor that the complete series will probably occupy from 8 to 10 volumes, of which two are already published:—

Roy. 8vo. Vol. I. 1820–1823. 1888. Vol. II. 1823–1831. 1889. Price 10*s.* each.

Challenger, H.M.S. A Report on the Scientific Results of the voyage of, during the years 1873–76, under the command of Captain George S. Nares, R.N., F.R.S., and Captain Frank Turle Thomson, R.N. Prepared under the superintendence of the late Sir C. Wyville Thomson, Knt., F.R.S.; and now of John Murray, Ph. D., V.P.R S.E.

This Report is now nearly complete, 36 volumes having already been issued.

The most recent issues are as follows:—

Physics and Chemistry. Vol. 2. Parts IV., V., VI., and VII. 614 pp. 3 plates. 64 maps. Price 52*s.* 6*d.*

Zoology. Vol. 32. Price 25*s.*:—Comprising Part LXXX., Antipatharia, Price 14*s.*; Part LXXXI., Supplementary Report on the Alcyonaria, Price 4*s.* 6*d.*; and Part LXXXII., Keratosa, Price 6*s.* 6*d.* 426 pp. 29 plates.

Military:—

Rifle Exercise (Magazine Rifle). Manual Exercises. Physical Drill with Arms and Bayonet Exercise, 1890. 12mo. 64 pp. 21 plates. Wrapper. Price 3*d.*

Magazine Rifle. Case of Arms and Ammunition. Firing Exercise. Aiming Drill. 12mo. pp. Price 2*d.*

Ordnance Store Services. Army Regulations for. 1890. 8vo. 210 pp. Cloth. Price 2*s.*

Sudan Campaign. History of the. By Colonel H. E. Colville, C.B., Grenadier Guards. In two parts with case of maps. 8vo. Cloth. Price 15*s.*

Geological:—

Isle of Wight. Geology of. By H. W. Bristow, F.R.S., F.G.S. Second edition. Revised and enlarged. 8vo. 369 pp. 89 illustrations. Cloth. Price 8*s.* 6*d.*

London and Neighbourhood. Guide to the geology of. By William Whitaker, B.A. 5th edition. Wrapper. Price 1*s.*

London and Part of the Thames Valley. The Geology of. By W. Whitaker, B.A. Vol. I. Descriptive Geology. Price 6*s.* Vol. II. Appendices. Price 5*s.*

Railway and Canal Traffic Act, 1888:—

Daily Minutes of Proceedings before Lord Balfour of Burleigh and Courtenay Boyle, Esq., C.B., on the hearing of Objections to Revised Classifications of Merchandise Traffic, &c. (London, Edinburgh, and Dublin.) Price 2*s.* each day.

Colonies, Handbooks for. Issued by the Emigrants' Information Office, 31, Broadway, Westminster, S.W. 8vo. Wrapper. Price 1*d.* each.

No. 1. Canada. 2. New South Wales. 3. Victoria. 4. South Australia. 5. Queensland. 6. Western Australia. 7. Tasmania. 8. New Zealand. 9. Cape Colony. 10. Natal. 11. Professional Handbook dealing with Professions in the Colonies.

No. 12 (viz., Nos. 1 to 11 in quarter binding). Price 1*s.* 6*d.*

No. 13. Emigration Statutes and General Handbook. Price 3*d.*

Board of Trade Journal, of Tariff and Trade Notices and Miscellaneous Commercial Information. Published on the 15th of each Month. Price 6*d.*

Kew: Royal Botanic Gardens. Bulletins of Miscellaneous Information. January to December 1889. 8vo. Boards. Price 2*s.* 4*d.*, and monthly, price 2*d.*

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

CALENDAR

OF THE

MANUSCRIPTS

OF THE

MOST HON. THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY, K.G.,

&c. &c. &c.

PRESERVED AT

HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.

PART III.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE,
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, East Harding Street, Fleet Street, E.C., and
32, Abingdon Street, Westminster, S.W.; or
ADAM AND CHARLES BLACK, 6, North Bridge, Edinburgh; or
HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., 104, Grafton Street, Dublin.

1889.

GETTY RESEARCH INSTITUTE
3 3125 01410 0701